













DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

POCOCK—PUCKERING



DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY  
SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XLVI.

POCOCK—PUCKERING

LONDON  
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE  
1896

*[All rights reserved]*



# LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FORTY-SIXTH VOLUME.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| G. A. A. . . G. A. AITKEN.                             | A. D. . . . AUSTIN DOBSON.  |
| J. G. A. . . J. G. ALGER.                              | G. T. D. . . G. THORN DRURY.  |
| A. J. A. . . . SIR ALEXANDER J. ARBUTHNOT,<br>K.C.S.I. | R. D. . . . ROBERT DUNLOP.  |
| W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. ARCHBOLD.                       | C. H. F. . . C. H. FIRTH.   |
| W. A. . . . . WALTER ARMSTRONG.                        | W. G. D. F. THE REV. W. G. D. FLETCHER.                                       |
| P. H. B. . . . P. H. BAGENAL.                          | T. F. . . . . THE REV. THE PRESIDENT OF<br>CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE,<br>OXFORD. |
| R. B-L. . . . . RICHARD BAGWELL.                       | J. G. . . . . JAMES GAIRDNER.   |
| G. F. R. B. . G. F. RUSSELL BARKER.                    | R. G. . . . . RICHARD GARNETT, LL.D., C.B.                                    |
| M. B. . . . . MISS BATESON.                            | J. T. G. . . J. T. GILBERT, LL.D., F.S.A.                                     |
| R. B. . . . . THE REV. RONALD BAYNE.                   | G. G. . . . . GORDON GOODWIN.   |
| T. B. . . . . THOMAS BAYNE.                            | A. G. . . . . THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON                                       |
| L. B. . . . . LAURENCE BINYON.                         | R. E. G. . . R. E. GRAVES.  |
| H. E. D. B. THE REV. H. E. D. BLAKISTON.               | J. A. H. . . J. A. HAMILTON.  |
| G. C. B. . . . G. C. BOASE.                            | T. H. . . . . THE REV. THOMAS HAMILTON, D.D.                                  |
| W. B-T. . . . MAJOR BROADFOOT.                         | C. A. H. . . C. ALEXANDER HARRIS.   |
| A. R. B. . . . THE REV. A. R. BUCKLAND.                | P. J. H. . . P. J. HARTOG.  |
| E. I. C. . . . E. IRVING CARLYLE.                      | E. G. H. . . E. G. HAWKE.   |
| H. M. C. . . . THE LATE H. MANNEBS CHI-<br>CHESTER.    | T. F. H. . . T. F. HENDERSON.   |
| J. W. C-K. . J. WILLIS CLARK.                          | W. A. S. H. W. A. S. HEWINS.  |
| E. M. C. . . . MISS CLERKE.                            | W. H. . . . . THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT.  |
| A. M. C. . . . MISS A. M. CLERKE.                      | W. H. H. . . THE REV. W. H. HUTTON, B.D.                                      |
| T. C. . . . . THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A.                  | B. D. J. . . B. DAYDON JACKSON.   |
| W. P. C. . . . W. P. COURTNEY.                         | R. C. J. . . . PROFESSOR R. C. JEBB, M.P.                                     |
| L. C. . . . . LIONEL CUST, F.S.A.                      | T. B. J. . . . THE REV. T. B. JOHNSTONE.                                      |
| J. C. D. . . . J. C. DIBDIN.                           | R. J. J. . . . THE REV. JENKIN JONES.   |



C. L. K. . . . C. L. KINGSFORD.	A. F. P. . . . A. F. POLLARD.
J. K. . . . . JOSEPH KNIGHT, F.S.A.	S. L.-P. . . . . STANLEY LANE-POOLE.
J. K. L. . . . PROFESSOR J. K. LAUGHTON.	D'A. P. . . . . D'ARCY POWER, F.R.C.
E. L. . . . . MISS ELIZABETH LEE.	R. B. P. . . . . R. B. PROSSER.
S. L. . . . . SIDNEY LEE.	J. M. R. . . . . J. M. RIGG.
R. H. L. . . . ROBIN H. LEGGE.	T. S. . . . . THOMAS SECCOMBE.
E. M. L. . . . COLONEL E. M. LLOYD, R.E.	W. A. S. . . . . W. A. SHAW.
J. E. L. . . . JOHN EDWARD LLOYD.	C. F. S. . . . . MISS C. FELL SMITH.
J. H. L. . . . THE REV. J. H. LUPTON, D.D.	B. H. S. . . . . B. H. SOULSBY.
M. MACD. . . . M. MACDONAGH.	G. W. S. . . . . THE REV. G. W. SPROTT, D.D.
Æ. M. . . . . SHERIFF MACKAY.	L. S. . . . . LESLIE STEPHEN.
P. L. M. . . . P. LE MAISTRE.	C. W. S. . . . . C. W. SUTTON.
L. M. M. . . . MISS MIDDLETON.	J. T.-T. . . . . JAMES TAIT.
A. H. M. . . . A. H. MILLAR.	H. R. T. . . . . H. R. TEDDER, F.S.A.
C. M. . . . . COSMO MONKHOUSE.	S. T. . . . . SAMUEL TIMMINS, F.S.A.
N. M. . . . . NORMAN MOORE, M.D.	T. F. T. . . . . PROFESSOR T. F. TOUT.
G. P. M.-Y. . . G. P. MORIARTY.	D. H. T. . . . THE LATE D. HACK TUKE, M.D., LL.D.
G. LE G. N. G. LE GRYN NORGATE.	E. V. . . . . THE LATE REV. CANON VENABLES.
C. N. . . . . CONOLLY NORMAN, F.R.C.S.I.	R. H. V. . . . COLONEL R. H. VETCH, R.E., C.B.
D. J. O'D. . . D. J. O'DONOGHUE.	H. M. V. . . . COLONEL H. M. VIBART.
F. M. O'D. . . F. M. O'DONOGHUE.	F. W.-N. . . . FOSTER WATSON.
T. O. . . . . THE REV. THOMAS OLDEN.	E. T. W. . . . E. T. WEDMORE.
J. H. O. . . . THE REV. CANON OVERTON.	B. B. W. . . . B. B. WOODWARD.
J. F. P. . . . J. F. PAYNE, M.D.	W. W. . . . . WARWICK WROTH, F.S.A.
C. P. . . . . THE REV. CHARLES PLATTS.	

# DICTIONARY

OF

## NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Pocock

I

Pocock

**POCOCK, SIR GEORGE** (1706-1792), admiral, born on 6 March 1706, was son of Thomas Pocock, F.R.S., chaplain in the navy, by his wife, a daughter of James Master of East Langdon in Kent, and sister of Margaret, wife of George Byng, viscount Torrington [q. v.] In 1718 he entered the navy under the charge of his uncle, Streynsham Master [q. v.], on board the *Superbe*, in which he was present in the battle of Cape Passaro. He was afterwards for three years in the *Looe*, with Captain George Prothero, for a year in the *Prince Frederick*, and another in the *Argyle*; and passed his examination on 19 April 1725. From 7 Dec. 1726 to May 1728 he was lieutenant of the *Burford*, with the Hon. Charles Stewart; afterwards in the *Romney*, with Charles Brown [q. v.]; in the *Canterbury*, with Edmund Hook, in the fleet in the Mediterranean, under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.]; in the *Namur*, carrying Wager's flag; and, on 26 Feb. 1733-4, he was promoted to be commander of the *Bridgwater* fireship. On 1 Aug. 1738 he was posted to the *Aldborough* frigate, attached to the fleet in the Mediterranean under Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] The *Aldborough* was paid off at Deptford in December 1741, and early in the following year Pocock was appointed to the *Woolwich* of 40 guns, which he commanded in the Channel during the year. In January 1742-3 he was moved into the 80-gun ship *Shrewsbury*, much against his will, the smaller ship being, he considered, more advantageous in time of war. During the few weeks he was in the *Shrewsbury* he occupied himself in pointing out her defects in writing to his cousin, Lord Torrington, and complained of being moved, against his

will, into a large ship. His interest prevailed; he was appointed to the *Sutherland*, of 50 guns, and sent for a cruise in the Bay of Biscay and on the north coast of Spain.

In 1744 he convoyed the African trade to Cape Coast Castle, and brought home the East India ships from St. Helena. In 1745 he again took out the African trade, and, crossing over to the West Indies, joined Commodore Fitzroy Henry Lee [q. v.], with whom, and afterwards with Commodore Edward Legge [q. v.], he continued on the Leeward Islands station. On Legge's death, on 18 Sept. 1747, he succeeded to the chief command. Shortly afterwards, a letter from Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.] giving him the news of the victory over L'Étenduère on 14 Oct., warned him to look out for the convoy which had escaped (*Burrows, Life of Hawke*, p. 185). This he did with such good effect that about thirty of the ships fell into his hands, and some ten more were picked up by the privateers. Early in May 1748 he was relieved by Rear-admiral Henry Osborne or Osborn [q. v.], and returned to England in the following August. For the next four years he resided in St. James's Street, and in July 1752 was appointed to the *Cumberland* on the home station. In January 1754 he commissioned the *Eagle*, and in March sailed for the East Indies, with the squadron under the command of Rear-admiral Charles Watson [q. v.] The squadron put into Kinsale, where, in a violent gale, the *Eagle* parted her cables, fell on board the *Bristol*, and was only saved from going on shore by cutting away her masts. The two ships were consequently left behind when the squadron sailed, and Pocock was ordered to take them

to Plymouth to refit. He was not able to reach Plymouth till 15 April, and a few days later he and his ship's company were turned over to the Cumberland, in which he went out to the East Indies.

On 4 Feb. 1755 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and, hoisting his flag on board the Cumberland, remained with Watson as second in command. On 8 Dec. 1756 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and, on Watson's death on 16 Aug. 1757, succeeded to the chief command. At Madras, in March 1758, he was joined by Commodore Charles Steevens [q. v.], and, having moved his flag to the Yarmouth of 64 guns, he put to sea on 17 April, his squadron now consisting of seven small ships of the line, ships of 64, 60, or 50 guns. On the 29th, off Fort St. David, he fell in with the French squadron of about the same nominal force, all being French East India company's ships, except the one 74-gun ship which carried the broad-pennant of Comte d'Aché. Pocock led the attack as prescribed by the English 'Fighting Instructions.' An indecisive action followed, the French practising the familiar manœuvre of withdrawing in succession and reforming their line to leeward. Battles fought in this manner never led to any satisfactory result. It generally happened that some of the English ships were unable to get into action in time; and on this occasion, as on many others, the captains of the rearmost ships were accused of misconduct. Three were tried by court-martial, found guilty of not using all possible means to bring their ships into action, and severally sentenced to be dismissed from the ship, to lose one year's seniority, and to be cashiered. The court failed to recognise that the manœuvre required of them was practically impossible (*Minutes of the Courts-martial*, vol. xxxviii.)

On 1 Aug. the two squadrons were again in sight of each other off Tranquebar, the French, with two 74-gun ships, having a considerable nominal superiority. It was not, however, till the 3rd that Pocock succeeded in bringing them to action, and then in the same manner and with the same indecisive result. The French then went to Mauritius, and Pocock, having wintered at Bombay, returned to the Coromandel coast in the following spring. The French fleet of eleven ships did not come on the coast till the end of August, and on 2 Sept. it was sighted by the English. After losing it in a fog, and finding it again on the 8th, off Pondicherry, on the 10th Pocock brought it to action, but again in the manner prescribed by the 'Fighting Instructions,'

and with unsatisfactory results. The fighting was more severe than in the previous actions; on both sides many men were killed and wounded, and the ships were much shattered, but no advantage was gained by either party. That the prize of victory finally remained with the English was due not to Pocock and the East Indian squadron, but to the course of the war in European waters. In the following year Pocock returned to England, arriving in the Downs on 22 Sept. On 6 May 1761 he was nominated a knight of the Bath, and about the same time was promoted to be admiral of the blue.

In February 1762 he was appointed commander-in-chief of 'a secret expedition,' destined, in fact, for the reduction of Havana, which sailed from Spithead on 5 March, the land forces being under the command of the Earl of Albemarle [see KEPPEL, GEORGE, third EARL OF ALBEMARLE]. On 26 April it arrived at Martinique, sailed again on 6 May, and, taking the shorter though dangerous route on the north side of Cuba, under the efficient pilotage of Captain John Elphinstone [q. v.], landed Albemarle and the troops six miles to the eastward of Havana on 7 June, under the immediate conduct of Commodore Keppel, Albemarle's brother [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL]. The siege-works were at once commenced. A large body of seamen were put on shore, and 'were extremely useful in landing the cannon and ordnance stores of all kinds, manning the batteries, making fascines, and in supplying the army with water' (BEATSON, ii. 547). By the 30th the batteries were ready, and on 1 July opened a heavy fire, supported by three ships of the line, under the immediate command of Captain Hervey of the Dragon. The Moro was engaged, but, after some six hours, the ships were obliged to haul out of action, two of them—the Cambridge and the Dragon—having sustained heavy loss and much damage [see HERVEY, AUGUSTUS JOHN, third EARL OF BRISTOL]. After this the work of the fleet was mainly limited to preventing any movement on the part of the Spanish ships which might otherwise have effectually hindered the English works. The English batteries gradually subdued the enemy's fire, though the Spaniards were materially assisted by the climate, which rendered the exposure and fatigue very deadly. By 3 July more than half of the army, and some three thousand seamen, were down with sickness. Under all difficulties, however, the siege was persevered with. The Moro was taken by storm on 30 July, and on 13 Aug. the town,

with all its dependencies and the men-of-war in the harbour—to the number of twelve ships of the line, besides smaller vessels—surrendered by capitulation. The money value of the prize was enormous. The share of Pocock alone, as naval commander-in-chief, was 122,697*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*; that of Albe-Marle was the same. In November Pocock delivered over the command to Keppel, who had just been promoted to flag rank, and sailed for England with five ships of the line, several of the prizes, and some fifty of the transports. The voyage was an unfortunate one. Two of the line-of-battle ships, worn out and rotten, foundered in the open sea, though happily without loss of life. Two others had to throw all their guns overboard, and with great difficulty reached Kinsale. Twelve of the transports went down in a gale; many were wrecked in the Channel, with the loss of most of their crews; and, in those ships which eventually got safe in, a large proportion of the men died, worn out with fatigue, hunger, thirst, and cold. Pocock, in the *Namur*, arrived at Spithead on 13 Jan. 1763.

He had no further service, and in a letter to the admiralty, dated 11 Sept. 1766, stated that 'the king had been pleased to grant his request of resigning his flag,' and desired that 'his name might be struck off the list of admirals,' which was accordingly done. It was generally believed that this was in disgust at the appointment of Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.], his junior, to be first lord of the admiralty. Although Saunders's patent, which was dated 15 Sept., may have been the deciding reason, the prospect of continued peace, his large fortune, and a wish not to stand in the way of his poorer friends doubtless had their weight. He died at his house in Curzon Street, Mayfair, on 3 April 1792, and was buried at Twickenham. A monument to his memory is in Westminster Abbey.

Pocock married in November 1763 Sophia Pitt, daughter of George Francis Drake, granddaughter of Sir Francis Drake of Buckland Monachorum, Devonshire, third baronet, and widow of Commodore Digby Dent, and by her left issue a daughter and one son, George (1765–1840), created a baronet at the coronation of George IV. A portrait belongs to the family. The face is that of a young man, and it would seem probable that the ribbon of the Bath was painted in many years after the portrait was taken. Two engravings, one by J. S. Miller, are mentioned by Bromley.

[Pocock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 383; Naval Chronicle (with portrait), viii. 441, xxi. 491;

Beaumont's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 546; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Official Letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; La Marine française sous le Règne de Louis XV, par H. Rivière; Batailles navales de la France, par O. Troude, vol. i.] J. K. L.

**POCOCK, ISAAC** (1782–1835), painter and dramatist, born in Bristol on 2 March 1782, was eldest son of Nicholas Pocock [q. v.], marine painter, by Ann, daughter of John Evans of Bristol. William Innes Pocock [q. v.] was his brother. Isaac inherited his father's artistic talents, and about 1798 became a pupil of Romney. After Romney's death he studied under Sir William Beechey [q. v.] He acquired something of the distinctive style of each of his masters. William Hayley's son, Thomas Alphonso Hayley, was a fellow student under Romney, and in February 1799 Pocock accompanied Romney on a month's visit to the elder Hayley at Earham. During this visit Romney made drawings of his two pupils, and Hayley addressed a sonnet to Pocock, beginning 'Ingenious son of an ingenious sire' (*Life of Romney*, p. 292).

Between 1800 and 1805 Pocock exhibited subject-pictures and portraits at the Royal Academy, and occasionally sent portraits during the next fifteen years. In 1807 his 'Murder of St. Thomas à Becket' was awarded the prize of 100*l.* given by the British Institution. In 1812 Pocock became a member of the Liverpool Academy, and sent to their exhibitions paintings in both oils and water-colours. His last historical painting was an altar-piece for the new chapel at Maidenhead. The Garrick Club has a portrait by him of Bartley as Hamlet.

In 1818 Pocock inherited from his uncle, Sir Isaac Pocock, some property at Maidenhead, and thenceforth he mainly devoted himself to the drama. For some time he lived in London, and served in the Royal Westminster Volunteers, in which he was raised to the rank of major 'by the suffrage of its members.' He afterwards became a J.P. and D.L. for Berkshire, and was an active magistrate. Pocock died at Ray Lodge, Maidenhead, on 23 Aug. 1835, and was buried in the family vault at Cookham. He married, on 24 Aug. 1812, Louisa, daughter of Henry Hime of Liverpool, and left three daughters and a son (see below).

Pocock's first piece was a musical farce in two acts, entitled 'Yes or No.' It was produced at the Haymarket on 31 Aug. 1811 and acted ten times. Genest calls it a poor piece, but Oulton says it had some effective

broad humour (GENEST, viii. 100-10; OULTON, *London Theatres*, iii. 77). It was followed by numerous similar productions.

Of the musical farces, 'Hit or Miss,' with music by C. Smith, first given at the Lyceum on 26 Feb. 1810, was by far the most successful, being acted 'at least thirty-three times' (GENEST, viii. 166-7). A fourth edition of the printed work appeared in 1811. It is printed in Dibdin's 'London Theatre,' vol. xxiv., as well as in Cumberland's 'British Theatre,' vol. xxxiv. According to the 'Dramatic Censor,' it produced 'on an average 100 guineas at half-price on every evening that it is given.' Its success was chiefly due to the playing of Mathews as Dick Cypher (cf. OXBERRY, *Dramatic Biography*, v. 5, 6). In 1815 Mathews rendered like service to Pocock's 'Mr. Farce-Writer' at Covent Garden (GENEST, viii. 540). The piece was not printed. 'Twenty Years Ago,' a melodramatic entertainment, was given at the Lyceum in 1810. 'Anything New,' with overture and music by C. Smith, given on 1 July 1811, had some lively dialogue (*Dramatic Censor*; OULTON, iii. 125); but the 'Green-eyed Monster,' produced on 14 Oct. with Dowton, Oxberry, and Miss Mellon in the cast, was denounced by the 'Dramatic Censor' 'as a last experiment which should be quite final to Mr. Pocock.' It was, however, revived at Drury Lane in 1828, when William Farren [q. v.] and Ellen Tree acted in it. The music was composed by T. Welsh. A burletta, called 'Harry Le Roy,' by Pocock, was also given in 1811. Pocock's 'Miller and his Men,' a very popular melodrama, with music by Bishop, which attained a second edition in 1813, was still played in 1835 (cf. *British Drama*, 1864, vol. ii.; CUMBERLAND, *Collection*; DICK, *Standard Plays*, 1883; GENEST, viii. 441, 444, 472). 'For England Ho!' a melodramatic opera, produced at Covent Garden on 15 Dec. 1813, and acted 'about eleven times,' had, according to Genest, 'considerable merit' (*ib.* viii. 420-1). It was published in 1814 (cf. CUMBERLAND, vol. xxxix.) 'John of Paris,' a comic opera adapted from the French, was produced at Covent Garden on 12 Oct. 1814, and acted seventeen times. Liston played an innkeeper. When revived at the Haymarket in 1826, Madame Vestris was in the cast (GENEST, viii. 475-7). It was again played at Covent Garden in 1835 (cf. CUMBERLAND, vol. xxvi.) 'Zembuca, or the Net-maker,' first given at Covent Garden, as 'a holiday piece,' on 27 March 1815, was played twenty-eight times (GENEST, viii. 479). The 'Maid and the Magpie,' a drama in three acts, a second edition of which ap-

peared in 1816, was adapted from the French of L. C. Caigniez and J. M. Baudouin. It was first printed in 1814 (cf. LACEY, vol. lxxxvii.; CUMBERLAND, vol. xxviii.) 'Robinson Crusoe, or the Bold Buccaneers,' a romantic drama in two acts, was produced as an Easter piece at Covent Garden in 1817, with Farley in the title-role, and J. S. Grimaldi as Friday. It was published, with 'remarks,' by George Daniel, and is printed in Lacy's and Dick's 'Collections.' It was revived in 1826.

Pocock subsequently aimed at a higher species of composition, and converted some of the Waverley novels into operatic dramas. On 12 March 1818 his 'Rob Roy Macgregor, or Auld Lang Syne,' an operatic drama in three acts, was first played at Covent Garden. Macready took the title-role, 'which first brought him into play' (OXBERRY, v. 41); Liston played Baillie Nicol Jarvie, and Miss Stephens Di Vernon. It was acted thirty-four times (GENEST, viii. 657). It was played at Bath, for Farren's benefit, on 15 April 1815, when Warde was very successful as Rob Roy (*ib.* p. 672). In the revival of the following year Farren took Liston's place as the Baillie (*ib.* ix. 41). This play and Pocock's 'John of Paris' were given together at Bath on the occasion of Warde's farewell to the stage, on 5 June 1820 (*ib.* ix. 74). Wallack played in 'Rob Roy' at Drury Lane in January 1826; and Madame Vestris impersonated Di Vernon at the Haymarket in October 1824. The play was published in 1818, and is in Oxberry's 'New English Drama,' vol. x.; 'The British Drama,' vol. ii.; Lacy, vol. iii., and in Dick's 'Standard Plays.' 'Montrose, or the Children of the Mist,' three acts, produced at Covent Garden on 14 Feb. 1822, was not so successful, though it was played nineteen or twenty times. Liston appeared as Dugald Dalgetty (*ib.* ix. 157, 158, 550). 'Woodstock,' five-acts, first acted on 20 May 1826, was a comparative failure, though the cast included Charles Kemble and Farren. 'Peveril of the Peak,' three acts, produced on 21 Oct. of the same year, was acted nine times. 'The Antiquary' was also unsuccessful. 'Home, Sweet Home, or the Ranz des Vaches,' a musical entertainment, was produced at Covent Garden on 19 March 1829, with Madame Vestris and Keeley in the cast (*ib.* ix. 481).

Besides the plays mentioned, Pocock wrote 'The Heir of Veroni' and 'The Libertine,' operas, 1817; 'Husbands and Wives,' a farce, 1817; 'The Robber's Wife,' a romantic drama in two acts, adapted from the German, 1829 (CUMBERLAND, vol. xxviii.);

*Lacy*, vol. lxi., music by F. Ries; 'The Corporal's Wedding,' a farce, 1830; 'The Omnibus,' an interlude, 1831; 'Country Quarters' and 'The Clutterbucks,' farces, 1832; 'Scan Mag,' farce, 1833; 'The Ferry and the Mill,' melodrama, 1833; 'King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table,' a Christmas equestrian spectacle, 1834-5. 'The Night Patrol,' a farce, and 'Cavaliers and Roundheads,' an adaptation of 'Old Mortality,' were posthumous.

His only son, ISAAC JOHN INNES POCOCK (1819-1886), born on 28 July 1819, was educated at Eton, and Merton College, Oxford (B.A. in 1842), and was called to the bar, 19 Nov. 1847. In 1872 he printed privately 'Franklin, and other Poems.' He married, on 4 April 1850, Louisa, second daughter of Benjamin Currey. He died on 28 May 1886.

[Berry's Genealogies of Berkshire, pp. 116-22; Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 657-8; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, 1889; Memoirs of T. A. Hayley, ed. J. Johnson, pp. 421, 449-50; W. Hayley's Life of Romney, pp. 291-4; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 575, 787; Genest's Account of the English Stage, vol. viii. ix. passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Pocock's christian name is erroneously given as James in Dict. of Living Authors, and some other places. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Men at the Bar.] G. LE G. N.

**POCOCK, LEWIS** (1808-1882), art amateur, born in South London on 17 Jan. 1808, was the third and youngest son of Thomas Pocock, by his wife Margaret Kennedy. He was educated partly in England and partly at Tours in France. He was through life a great lover of art, and in 1837 took the leading part in founding the Art Union of London. He acted as one of its honorary secretaries (George Godwin [q.v.] being his first colleague) from that time till his death, and in the early years of the union devoted much time and labour to his duties. In 1844 Pocock and Godwin brought out, in connection with the Art Union, an edition of the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' illustrated by H. C. Selous. Pocock contributed a bibliographical chapter.

Pocock was for many years a director of the Argus life-assurance office, and in 1842 published 'A familiar Explanation of the Nature of Assurances upon Lives . . . with an extensive Bibliographical Catalogue of Works on the Subject.' In 1852 he patented a scheme for electric lighting. Pocock was an extensive collector of Johnsoniana of all descriptions. His collection was sold before his death. He was for some time treasurer of the Graphic Society, and an active member of the Society

for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. He died at 70 Gower Street, London, on 17 Oct. 1882, and was buried at Highgate. He married, on 6 Sept. 1838, Eliza, daughter of George Barrett, esq., and left twelve children.

[Private information; Report of the Art Union of London for 1883; Times, 21 Oct. 1882; Builder, 28 Oct. 1882; Academy, 28 Oct.; Graphic, 23 Dec. 1882 (with portrait).]

G. LE G. N.

**POCOCK, NICHOLAS** (1741?-1821), marine painter, the eldest son of Nicholas Pocock, a Bristol merchant, by Mary, one of the daughters and coheiresses of William Innes of Leuchars, Fifeshire, was born at Bristol about 1741. His mother was left a widow with three sons, the support of whom devolved on Nicholas. He had little education, and must have gone to sea early. Before 1767 he was in the employ of Richard Champion, a merchant, who was uncle of Richard Champion [q.v.] the ceramist, and in 1767 he left Bristol for South Carolina in command of the Lloyd, one of Champion's ships. He afterwards commanded the Minerva, another of Champion's ships. His talent for art showed itself in his sea journals, which are illustrated by charming drawings in Indian ink of the principal incident of each day. Six volumes of these journals were in the possession of his grandsons, George and Alfred Fripp, painters in water-colours. Pocock was on friendly terms with the Champions, by whom he was much esteemed.

In 1780 Pocock sent a sea piece (his first attempt in oil painting) to the Royal Academy. It arrived too late for exhibition, but Sir Joshua Reynolds wrote him an encouraging letter, with advice as to future practice, and recommended him to 'unite landscape to ship painting.' In 1782 he exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time. His subject was 'A View of Redcliff Church from the Sea Banks,' and he continued to exhibit (sea and battle pieces mainly) at the Royal Academy and the British Institution till 1815. In these works he turned to account many of his sketches in South Carolina and the West Indies.

In 1789 he left Bristol and settled in London, where he rose to distinction as a painter of naval engagements. In 1796 he was living at 12 Great George Street, Westminster, where his visiting circle included many admirals and other officers of the navy, and some theatrical celebrities, including the Kembles and Mrs. Siddons.

In 1804 he took part in founding the Water-colour Society (now the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours), of which



he subsequently resigned, and although he withdrew on temporary dissolution of the society in 1812, he continued to contribute exhibitions till 1817. He exhibited altogether 320 works, 152 at the Water-colour Society, 112 at the Royal Academy, and twenty-five at the British Institution. He left London for 25 St. James's Parade, Bath, and he died at Maidenhead, Berkshire, on 19 March 1821, at the

Pocock married Ann, daughter of John Evans of Bristol. His sons Isaac and William Innes are noticed separately.

Though Pocock earned his reputation mainly by his pictures of naval engagements (for which the wars of his time supplied ample material) and other sea pieces, he also painted landscapes in oil and water-colour. As an artist he had taste and skill, but his large naval pictures, though accurate and careful, are wanting in spirit, and in water-colours he did not get much beyond the 'tinted' drawings of the earlier draughtsmen.

There are two of his sea-fights at Hampton Court, and four pictures by him at Greenwich Hospital, including the 'Repulse of the French under De Grasse by Sir Samuel Hood's Fleet at St. Kitts in January 1782.' The Bristol Society of Merchants possess a picture of the defeat of the same French admiral in the West Indies, 12 April 1782. This was engraved in line by Francis Chesham, and published 1 March 1784, the society subscribing ten guineas towards the expense. Many others of his marine subjects have been engraved.

Four of his water-colours, two dated 1790 and one 1795, are at the South Kensington Museum. Three of these are of Welsh scenery. Other drawings by him are in the British Museum and the Whitworth Institute at Manchester. He illustrated Falconer's 'Shipwreck,' 1804, and Clarke and M'Arthur's 'Life of Napoleon,' 1809. The engravings (eight in the former and six in the latter) are by James Fittler.

A portrait of Nicholas Pocock by his eldest son Isaac [q. v.] was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1811, and there is a caricature of him in A. F. Chalon's drawing of 'Artists in the British Institution' (see *Portfolio*, November 1884, p. 219).

[Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Owen's Two Centuries of Ceramic Art at Bristol; Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 331, and 8th ser. iv. 108, 197, and 291; Leslie and Taylor's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds.]

C. M.

**POCOCK, ROBERT** (1700-1830), printer and antiquary, born at Gravesend, Kent, on 21 Feb. 1700, was the second son of John Pocock (1720-1772), grocer. He was educated at the free school, and, after a short

establishment, himself as a printer in his native town. He married in 1779 his first wife, Ann Sturt (d. 1791), by whom he had three children. In 1786 he founded the first circulating library and printing-office at Gravesend (Pocock, *Chronology*, 1790, p. 14). His literary productions were some children's books. In 1792 he married his second wife, a daughter of John Hinde (d. 1818), who bore him seven children. He published an excellent history of Gravesend (1797), as well as other contributions to the topographical and family history of Kent. He also wrote a history of Dartford, and some other works, which were never printed.

Pocock was a man of great versatility but imperfect business capacity, and combined the occupations of bookseller, printer, publisher, naturalist, botanist, and local antiquary. He was proud of his collections (see *Journals* ap. ARNOLD), but was obliged occasionally to sell specimens. His latter years were passed in comparative poverty. He died on 26 Oct. 1830, and was buried at Wilmington.

Pocock's chief publications were: 1. 'Pocock's Child's First Book, or Reading made easy,' n.d., and 'Child's Second Book,' n.d. (the two were bound up and sold as 'Pocock's Spelling Book'). 2. 'A Chronology of the most Remarkable Events that have occurred in the Parishes of Gravesend, Milton, and Denton, in Kent,' Gravesend, 1790, 8vo. 3. 'The History of the Incorporated Town and Parishes of Gravesend and Milton in Kent,' Gravesend, 1797, 4to, plates. 4. 'Kentish Fragments,' Gravesend, 1802, 8vo. 5. 'Memoirs of the Family of Tufton, Earls of Thanet,' Gravesend, 1800, 8vo. 6. 'Pocock's Gravesend Water Companion, describing all the Towns, Churches, Villages, Parishes, and Gentlemen's Seats, as seen from the Thames between London Bridge and Gravesend,' Gravesend, 1802, sm. 8vo. 7. 'Pocock's Margate Water Companion,' Gravesend, 1802, sm. 8vo. (No. 6 continued to Margate). 8. 'Pocock's Everlasting Songster, containing a Selection of the most approved Songs,' Gravesend, 1804, sm. 8vo. 9. 'Pocock's Sea Captains' Assistant, or Fresh Intelligence for Salt-water Sailors,' Gravesend, n.d. [1802], sm. 8vo. 10. 'God's Wonders in the Great Deep,' n.d. 11. 'The Antiquities of Rochester Cathedral,' n.d. 12. 'Memoirs of the Families of Sir

H. Knatchbull, Bart., and Filmer Honeywood, Gloucester, 1802, 8vo.

10. M. de la Roche Robert Pocock, the engraver (Pocock, 1811, 8vo, which contains Pocock's designs for 1812, 1813, and 1814). H. M. T.

**POCOCK, WILLIAM FULLER** (1779-1836), architect, the son of a builder, was born in 1779 in the city of London. He was apprenticed to his father, and then entered the office of G. Beazley. His first essays in art were landscape-paintings; but at the age of twenty he had begun to work as an architect. From 1799 to 1827 he exhibited designs of minor works at the Royal Academy, the most ambitious of which was a 'Design for a Temple of Fame.' In 1820-2 he designed the hall of the Leathersellers' Company in St. Helen's Place, and in 1827 the priory at Hornsey. The headquarters of the London militia, Bunhill Row, were designed by him; the Wesleyan Centenary Hall in Bishopsgate Street Within (1840); Christ Church, Virginia Water; and a great number of smaller works. Pocock died on 29 Oct. 1849 in Trevor Terrace, Knightsbridge, London.

He published: 1. 'Architectural Designs for Rustic Cottages,' London, 1807, 4to; of which new editions were published in 1819 and 1823. 2. 'Modern Finishings for Rooms,' London, 1811, 4to; also republished in 1823. 3. 'Designs for Churches and Chapels,' London, 1819, 4to. 4. 'Observations on Bond of Brickwork' (1839), written for the Institute of British Architects, of which society he was an early member.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 664] L. B.

**POCOCK, WILLIAM INNES** (1783-1836), lieutenant in the navy and author, second son of Nicholas Pocock [q.v.], marine painter, and younger brother of Isaac Pocock [q.v.], artist and dramatist, was born at Bristol in June 1783. He entered the navy in 1795, served more especially in the East and West Indies, and from 1807 to 1810, in the St. Albans, made three several voyages to the Cape of Good Hope, St. Helena, and China. In the last of these the convoy was much shattered in a storm off the Cape of Good Hope, and was detained at St. Helena to refit. During this time Pocock made several sketches of the island, which, with some account of its history, he published as 'Five Views of the Island of St. Helena' in 1815, when public interest was excited in the island as the residence allotted to Bonaparte. On 1 Aug. 1811 Pocock was promoted to be lieutenant of the Eagle, with Captain (afterwards Sir Charles) Rowley [q.v.], and in her saw much active

sea-service in the Adriatic. She was captured in 1814, and Pocock lost his permanent sight. He appears to have been illiterate with reading, without writing; he is described as a good linguist. It is said to have published in 1819, 'Records: consisting of a series of Engravings from Original Designs by Nicholas Pocock, illustrative of the principal Engagements at Sea since the Commencement of the War in 1793, with an Account of each Action' (WATT, *Bibl. Brit.*) There is no copy in the British Museum. He is also said to have written some pamphlets on naval subjects, none of which seem now accessible. He has been confused with William Fuller Pocock [q.v.], architect and artist. He died at Reading on 13 March 1836. He was twice married, and left issue.

[Gent. Mag. 1835 ii. 657, 1836 ii. 324; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

**POCOCKE, EDWARD** (1604-1691), orientalist, was born in 1604 at Oxford, in a house near the Angel Inn (HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 125 n.), in the parish of St. Peter-in-the-East, and there baptised on 8 Nov. 1604 (register of baptisms; Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 318; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* s.v.) His father, Edward Pocock, matriculated (as 'pleb. fil.' of Hampshire) at Magdalen College in 1585, was demy from 1585 to 1591, held a fellowship from 1591 to 1604, proceeded B.A. 1588, M.A. 1592, and B.D. 1602 (BLOXAM, *Register Magd. Coll.* iv. 225; CLARK, *Register Univ. of Oxford*, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 147), and was appointed vicar of Chieveley, Berkshire, in 1604 (TWELLS, *Life prefixed to the Theological Works of the Learned Dr. Pocock*, 2 vols., London, 1740, i. 1). The son was educated at the free school at Thame, Oxfordshire, then under Richard Butcher, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 4 June 1619 (CLARK, *Register*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 375). In the following year he migrated to Corpus Christi College, where he was admitted 'discipulus' (i.e. scholar) on 11 Dec. 1620, and where his tutor was Gamaliel Chase. Pococke graduated B.A. on 28 Nov. 1622, and M.A. on 28 March 1626 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 412), and was elected a probationer fellow of Corpus on 24 July 1628 (Register C.C.C.) He received priest's orders on 20 Dec. 1629 from Bishop Richard Corbet [q.v.], in accordance with the terms of his fellowship (TWELLS, l.c. i. 13). He had already begun to devote his attention to oriental studies, and had profited, first at Oxford, by the lectures of the German Arabist, Matthias Pasor [q.v.], and later, near London, by the in-



struction of the learned vicar of Tottenham High Cross, William Bedwell [q. v.], the father of Arabic studies in England. The first result of these preparations was an edition of those parts of the Syriac version of the New Testament which were not included in the previous editions of 1555 and 1627. Pococke discovered the four missing catholic epistles (Pet. ii., John ii., iii., and Jude) in a manuscript at the Bodleian Library, and transcribed them in Syriac and Hebrew characters, adding the corresponding Greek text, a Latin translation, and notes. Gerard John Vossius, professor at Leyden, canon of Canterbury, and 'dictator in the commonwealth of learning,' after seeing Pococke's manuscript, on a visit to Oxford (MACRAY, *Ann. Bodl.* p. 74), warmly encouraged him to publish it, and, by the influence of Vossius and under the supervision of Ludovicus de Dieu, the work appeared at Leyden in 1630, with the title of 'Versio et notæ ad quatuor epistolas Syriacæ.'

In the same year the chaplaincy to the English 'Turkey Merchants' at Aleppo became vacant by the retirement of Charles Robson [q. v.] of Queen's College. Pococke was appointed to the vacancy in 1629, and in October 1630 arrived at Aleppo, where he resided for over five years. During this time he made himself master of Arabic, which he not only read but spoke fluently, studied Hebrew, Samaritan, Syriac, and Ethiopic, and associated on friendly terms with learned Muslims and Jews, who helped him in collecting manuscripts, which was one of the chief ends he had in view when accepting the post, and in which he was extraordinarily successful. Pusey remarked that of all the numerous collectors of manuscripts whose treasures have enriched the Bodleian Library, Pococke alone escaped being deceived and cheated in his purchases (PUSEY, *Cat. MSS. Bodl.* ii. præf. iv.) Besides acquiring a large number of Arabic, Hebrew, Ethiopic, and Armenian manuscripts, and a Samaritan penta-teuch (BERNARD, *Cat. Libr. MSS.* pp. 274-8), he brought back a copy of Meydani's collection of 6,013 Arabic proverbs, which he translated in 1635 (Bodl. MS. Poc. 392), but never published, though a specimen was printed by Schultens in 1773 and another part in 1775. For travel and exploration he confessed he had no taste (TWEELS, i. 4), but his observation of eastern manners and natural history served him in good stead as a commentator on the Old Testament (cf. his famous correction of 'wailing like the dragons' in Micah i. 8, into 'howling like the jackals'). As a pastor he was devoted and indefatigable (TWEELS, i. 4); and when the

plague raged at Aleppo in 1634, and many of the merchants fled to the mountains, Pococke remained at his post. Though personally a stranger to him, he had attracted the notice of Laud, then bishop of London, who wrote to him several times with commissions for the purchase of ancient Greek coins and oriental manuscripts (*ib.* i. 6); and, after becoming archbishop of Canterbury and chancellor of the university, Laud offered to appoint him the first professor of the Arabic 'lecture' which he was about to found at Oxford. Accordingly, Pococke returned to England, probably early in 1636, and on 8 July of that year he was admitted, after the necessary exercises, to the degree of B.D. (CLARK, *Reg. Univ. Oxford*, ii. pt. iii. p. 412; cf. WOOD, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, i. 342). The professorship was worth 40*l.* a year (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 318), and Pococke was to lecture on Arabic literature and grammar for one hour at eight A.M. every Wednesday in Lent and during the vacations (i.e. when the arts course did not fully occupy the time of the students, who in those days commonly resided during vacation as well as in term time), under penalty of a fine, and all bachelors were required to attend the lecture (GRIFFITHS, *Laud's Statutes of 1636*, pp. 317, 318, ed. 1888). On 10 Aug. the new professor 'opened his lecture' with a Latin dissertation on the nature and importance of the Arabic language and literature (a small part of which was published as an appendix to his *Lamiato 'l Ajam*, 1661), and then began a course of lectures on the sayings of the caliph 'Ali (TWEELS, i. 9, 10).

In 1637, at Laud's instance (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 318), Pococke again set sail for the east, for the purpose of further study under native teachers, and to collect more manuscripts. This time he travelled with his 'dear friend' John Greaves [q. v.] Pococke, besides his fellowship, now possessed private means by the recent death of his father, and probably received some further assistance from Laud, or, through Greaves, from Lord Arundel. Thomas Greaves [q. v.], 'lector humanitatis' (Latin reader) at Corpus, was appointed his deputy in the Arabic lecture during his absence. From December 1637 to August 1640 Pococke resided at Constantinople, chiefly at the British embassy, where he acted as temporary chaplain to Sir Peter Wyche and Sir Sackville Crow. He enjoyed the friendship, and doubtless used the fine library, of the learned patriarch, Cyril Lucaris, until his assassination in 1638; he studied with Jacob Romano, 'Judæorum, quos mihi nosse contigit, nemini vel doctrinâ vel ingenuitate secundus' (Po-

cocke, *Porta Moysi*, not. misc., 90), and was assisted in his researches, among others, by George Cædgo and by Nathaniel Canopiuss the protosyncellus, who afterwards resided in Balliol and Christ Church (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 657). He left Constantinople in August 1640, and after a pause at Paris after Christmas, where he met Gabriel Sionita and Hugo Grotius, he reached London in the spring of 1641. Laud was then in the Tower, where Pococke visited him (TWELLS, i. 19). He found that the archbishop had placed the endowment of the Arabic chair beyond the risk of attainder by settling (6 June 1640) certain lands in Bray, Berkshire, for its perpetual maintenance. In November 1641 Laud presented a further collection of manuscripts to the university, many of which were doubtless the fruits of Pococke's and Greaves's travels.

After a brief residence at Oxford, which was now disturbed by the civil war, Pococke was presented by his college in 1642 to the rectory of Childrey in Berkshire (Livingbook of Corpus Christi College). He is represented as a devout and assiduous parish priest; but his connection with Laud and his royalist convictions, coupled with an over-modest manner and lack of 'unction,' did not recommend him to his parishioners. They cheated him of his tithes and harassed him by quartering soldiers at the rectory (TWELLS, i. 22, 23). The sequestrators of Laud's estates, moreover, illegally laid hands on the endowment of the Arabic lecture, but were compelled to restore it under pressure from Dr. Gerard Langhaine [q.v.], provost of Queen's, John Greaves, and John Selden [q.v.] Selden, as Burgess of the university, also procured for Pococke a special protection under the hand of Fairfax dated 5 Dec. 1647, against the exactions of the parliamentary troops (*ib.* i. 24). The committee appointed (1 May 1647) for 'the visitation and reformation of the university of Oxford and the several colleges and halls thereof' brought fresh troubles. At first it seemed as if Pococke was to be taken into favour by the visitors; for they appointed him to the professorship of Hebrew, vacant by the death of Dr. John Morris on 21 March 1647-8 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* s.v.), together with the canonry of Dr. Payne, whom they had ejected. The king, then a prisoner at Carisbrooke, had already nominated Pococke for the professorship and canonry (Wood, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 555; TWELLS, i.c. 27, 28). Pococke was one of the twenty delegates appointed by the committee of visitation, on 19 May 1648, to answer 'de omnibus quæ ad rem Academiæ publicam pertinent' (*Regist.*

*Convoc. T.*, apud BURROWS, *Register of the Visitors to Oxford*, p. 102, Camden Soc.); but, apparently under the advice of John Greaves, he omitted to appear before the visitors, or to reply to their summons (TWELLS, i. 28). When he also failed to take the 'engagement' of 1649 he was dismissed from his canonry (24 Oct. 1650, TWELLS, i. 31; 1651 acc. to Wood, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 629); Peter French, Cromwell's brother-in-law, was appointed in his place. On 30 Nov. 1650 Pococke wrote to Horn of Gueldres: 'I have learnt, and made it the unalterable principle of my soul, to keep peace, as far as in me lies; with all men; to pay due reverence and obedience to the higher powers, and to avoid all things that are foreign to my profession or studies; but to do anything that may ever so little molest the quiet of my conscience would be more grievous than the loss, not only of my fortunes, but even of my life' (TWELLS, i. 32). Accordingly he was deprived of the two 'lectures,' probably in December 1650; for in that month a petition was addressed to the visiting committee on his behalf, signed not only by his friends, but by many of the new men appointed by the visitors (BURROWS, *Register of Visitors*, p. lxxxiii n.), including the vice-chancellor, proctors, several heads of houses, and numerous fellows, masters of arts, and bachelors of law, who begged that the 'late vote, as to the Arabic lecture, at least,' should be suspended in view of Pococke's great learning and peaceable conduct. Strongly seconded by Selden, this remonstrance was successful, and Pococke continued to hold both lectures, without the canonry, and resided at Balliol when he came to Oxford in the vacations to deliver his courses (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 319). In 1655, at the instance of a few fanatical parishioners, he was cited before the commissioners at Abingdon under the new act for ejecting 'ignorant, scandalous, insufficient, and negligent ministers.' The leading Oxford scholars, headed by Dr. John Owen (1616-1683) [q.v.], warned the commission of the contempt they would draw upon themselves if they ejected for 'ignorance and insufficiency' a man whose learning was the admiration of Europe; and, after several months of examination and hearing witnesses on both sides, the charge was finally dismissed (see TWELLS, i. 35-42).

In spite of such interruptions Pococke continued his studies at Childrey. He had married about 1646 Mary, daughter of Thomas Burdet, esq., of West Worldham, Hampshire, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. At the end of 1649 (TWELLS, i. 33) he published at Oxford, and dedicated to Selden, his

'Specimen historię Arabum,' in which an excerpt from the 'Universal History' (*Mukhtasar fi-d-duwal*) of Abu-l-Faraj (Bar Hebręus) is used as a peg whereon are hung a series of elaborate essays on Arabian history, science, literature, and religion, based upon prolonged researches in over a hundred Arabic manuscripts, and forming an epoch in the development of eastern studies. All later orientalists, from Reland and Ockley to S. de Sacy, have borne their testimony to the immense erudition and sound scholarship of this remarkable work, of which a second edition was edited by Joseph White [q. v.] in 1808. The 'Specimen' is interesting also for the history of printing, for Twells asserts (i. 44), it is believed correctly, that Pococke's 'Specimen' and John Greaves's 'Bainbrigii Canicularia,' 1648, were the first two books in Arabic type which issued from the Oxford University press. (The first title-page of the 'Specimen' bears the imprint 'Oxonie excudebat H. Hall impensis Humph. Robinson in Cemeterio Paulino, ad insigne trium Columbarum, 1650;' but the 'notae' appended to it have a distinct title, 'Oxonie excudebat Hen. Hall, 1648,' which is doubtless the date at which the whole work was first set up). Similarly the 'Porta Mosis,' or edition (Arabic in Hebrew characters) of the six prefatory discourses of Maimonides on the Mishna, with Latin translation and notes (especially on Septuagint readings), on which Pococke had been engaged since 1650, but which was not published till 1655, is believed to be the first Hebrew text printed at Oxford from type specially founded by the university at Dr. Langbaine's instance for Pococke's use (TWELLS, *ib.*). The title-page of the 'Porta Mosis' has the imprint of H. Hall Academię Typographus, 1655, but the title-page of the Appendix is dated 1654). In 1658 (MIGNE, *Patrol. Curs.* iii. 888) another work of Pococke's appeared, the 'Contextio Gemmarum,' or Latin translation of the 'Annals' of Eutychius, which he had begun, somewhat reluctantly, in 1652 at the urgent request of Selden (who did not, as has been imagined, take any share in the labour; TWELLS, i. 42, &c.). The great event for oriental learning in 1657 was the publication by Dr. Brian Walton [q. v.] of his 'Biblia Sacra Polyglotta,' in which Pococke had taken a constant interest for five years, advising, criticising, lending manuscripts from his own collection, collating the Arabic version of the Pentateuch, and contributing a critical appendix to vol. vi. ('De ratione variantium in Pent. Arab. lectionum'). He translated and published in 1659 a treatise 'on the nature of the drink Kauhi or coffee . . . described by

an Arabian physician.' This was his last work completed at Childrey. The Restoration brought him into permanent residence at Christ Church; and, though he retained his rectory till his death, he appointed a curate to perform its duties. His memory is still preserved by a magnificent cedar in the rectory garden, said to have been imported and planted by him (information from the Rev. T. Fowler, president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and the Rev. C. J. Cornish, rector of Childrey). Two cedars at Highclere, in Hampshire, are also believed to have been raised from cones brought from Syria by Pococke (LOUDON, *Arboretum*, p. 2426).

In June 1660 Pococke attended the vice-chancellor of Oxford when he waited upon Charles II with felicitations on his happy restoration; and on the 20th of the same month his Hebrew professorship, together with the canonry and lodgings at Christ Church properly assigned thereto, was formally granted him by letters patent. He was installed on 27 July, and received the degree of D.D. by royal letters on 20 Sept. (CLARK, *Life and Times of A. Wood*, i. 333). Henceforward he lived in studious ease at Christ Church in the lodgings of the Hebrew professor, in the garden of which is still seen the fig-tree, the famous 'Arbor Pocockiana,' imported by the professor from Syria, 'prima sui generis,' according to Dr. White's engraving preserved at Christ Church, and certainly the only ancient fig-tree on record still existing in England (Baxter in *Trans. Hort. Soc.* iii. 433; LOUDON, *Arbor.* p. 1367). In 1660 he published (at the cost of the Hon. Robert Boyle) an Arabic translation (with emendations and a new preface) of Grotius's tract, 'De veritate religionis Christianę,' undertaken in the hope of converting Muslims (WOOD, *Athence*, ed. Bliss, iv. 321). In 1661 appeared the text and translation of the Arabic poem, 'Lamiato'l Ajam, Carmen . . . Tograi,' with grammatical and explanatory notes, produced at the Oxford press under the superintendence of Samuel Cla [q. v.], architypographus to the university, who appended a treatise of his own on Arabic prosody (separate pagination, and title 1661); and in 1663 Pococke brought out the Arabic text and Latin translation of the 'Historia compendiosa dynastiarum' of Abu-l-Faraj (Bar Hebręus), of which an excerpt had formed the text of the 'Specimen' thirteen years before. Though dedicated to the king, this memorable work attracted little notice at the time. A severe illness in 1663 left him permanently lame, but did not long arrest his energy. Helient Castell Ethiopic manuscripts for his great 'Lexicon Heptaglotton,' pub-

lished in 1669, and translated the catechism (1671) and the principal parts of the liturgy of the church of England into Arabic ('Partes præcipuæ liturgiæ Eccl. Angl. ling. Arab.' 1674; later editions 1826, 1837); but his chief work in these later years was his elaborate and comprehensive commentary on the minor prophets, which issued at intervals from the university press: Micah and Malachi in 1677, Hosea in 1685, and Joel in 1691.

Pococke shared in the cathedral and college work at Christ Church. He was censor theologiæ in 1662, treasurer in 1665, and several times held proxies to act for the dean or other authority. He was present at chapters as late as July 1688. When James II visited Oxford in 1687, Pococke was the senior doctor present (CLARK, *Life and Times of Wood*, iii. 231, 234), and he was long a delegate of the university press. John Locke (1632-1704) [q. v.], who was long intimate with him at Christ Church, wrote of him to Humphrey Smith (23 July 1703): 'The Christian world is a witness of his great learning, that the works he published would not suffer to be concealed, nor could his devotion and piety be hid, and be unobserved in a college, where his constant and regular assisting at the cathedral service, never interrupted by sharpness of weather, and scarce restrained by downright want of health, shewed the temper and disposition of his mind; but his other virtues and excellent qualities had so strong and close a covering of modesty and unaffected humility' that they were apt to be overlooked by the unobservant. Though 'the readiest to communicate to any one that consulted him,' he had often the silence of a learner where he had the knowledge of a master. . . . Though a man of the greatest temperance in himself, and the farthest from ostentation and vanity in his way of living, yet he was of a liberal mind, and given to hospitality. . . . His name, which was in great esteem beyond sea, and that deservedly, drew on him visits from all foreigners of learning who came to Oxford. . . . He was always unaffectedly cheerful. . . . His life appeared to me one constant calm' (WOOD, ed. Bliss, iv. 322).

Pococke died on 10 Sept. 1691, at one o'clock in the morning (CLARK, *Life and Times of Wood*, iii. 371); 'his only distemper was great old age' (TWEELS, i. 81). He was buried in the north aisle of the cathedral, near his son Richard (who had died in 1660), but his monument, a bust erected by his widow, which was originally on the east of the middle window in the north aisle of the nave, was removed during the restorations about thirty years ago to the south aisle of the nave. Two portraits are preserved in the

Bodleian Library: one, in the gallery, represents a man in the prime of life, with light hair, moustache, and tuft on chin, dark eyes, and mild expression; the other, on the staircase, belongs to his old age, and shows white hair and pointed beard (HEARNE, ed. Doble, ii. 56, says 'the Master of University College has the picture of Dr. Pococke'). An engraving, after a portrait by W. Green, is prefixed to the 1740 edition of his works (BROWLEY). His valuable collection of 420 oriental manuscripts was bought by the university in 1693 for 600*l.*, and is in the Bodleian (catalogued in BERNARD, *Cat. Libr. MSS.* pp. 274-278, and in later special catalogues), and some of his printed books were acquired by the Bodleian in 1822, by bequest from the Rev. C. Francis of Brasenose (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodl. Libr.* p. 161). His own annotated copy of the 'Specimen' is among these. Three letters from Pococke are printed in the correspondence of Gerard J. Vossius (*Ep. cel. virorum nempe G. J. Voss.* Nos. cvii, ccxxxix, and ccxxxvi, dated 1630, 1636, 1642, all from Oxford), in the second of which he refers to his collection of Arabic proverbs and to his project of editing Abu-l-Faraj (whom he does not name, but clearly indicates), while in the third he refers to Grotius's 'De Veritate' and to his own intention of translating the church catechism into Arabic for the instruction of his Syrian friends—a project not realised till nearly thirty years later. The same collection contains two letters from Vossius to Pococke in 1630 and 1641 (pp. 159, 383). There are also letters of Pococke in the British Museum (Harl. 376, fol. 143, Sloane, 4276, Addit. 22905, the last two to Samuel Clarke, dated 1657).

Of his six sons, the eldest, EDWARD PO-COCKE (1648-1727), baptised on 13 Oct. 1648, matriculated at Christ Church in 1661, was elected student, became chaplain to the Earl of Pembroke (CLARK, *Life and Times of Wood*, iii. 373), canon of Salisbury, 1675, and rector of Minall (Mildenhall), Wiltshire, 1692 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He followed his father in oriental studies, and published in 1671 (with a preface by his father) a Latin translation of Ibn al Tufail, which Ockley afterwards turned into English (1711). He also began an edition of the Arabic text, with Latin translation, of 'Abdollatiphi Historiæ Egypti Compendium,' in collaboration with his father, who had discovered the manuscript in Syria. According to Hearne (ed. Doble, i. 224), Pococke the father began this edition and translation of the celebrated twelfth-century traveller and physician; but when the work had been partly printed the Latin type was

wanted by Bishop Fell, who at this time was omnipotent at the University press, and the translation had to be stopped, 'which so vexed the good old man, Dr. Pocock, y<sup>t</sup> he could never be prevail'd to go on any farther.' This part is doubtless the printed copy which stops at p. 96, and has no title or date; but it has generally been ascribed to Pococke the son, who appears to have completed a rough draft of the translation of the whole work (mentioned by Hunt in his 'Proposals,' dated 1746. See White's edition, reprinting Pococke's to p. 99; and S. DE SACY, *Relation de l'Egypte, par Abd-allatif*, xii). He was expected to succeed to his father's Arabic professorship (CLARK, *Life and Times of Wood*, iii. 373). 'Tis said he understands Arabick and other oriental Tongues very well, but wanted Friends to get him y<sup>e</sup> Professorships of Hebrew and Arabick at Oxford' (HEARNE, ed. Doble, ii. 63), and Dr. Thomas Hyde (1636-1703) [q. v.], Bodley's librarian, was appointed. Pococke apparently abandoned further oriental researches, and died in 1727. Thomas Pococke, another son, baptised on 21 April 1652, matriculated at Christ Church in 1667, became rector of Morwenstow, and afterwards of Peter Tavy, Devonshire, and published a translation of Manasseh ben Israel's 'De Terminis Vitæ,' London, 1700. Henry was born on 9 May 1654. Richard, baptised on 4 Jan. 1655-6, died on 7 Nov. 1666, and is buried in Christ Church Cathedral. Robert, baptised on 8 March 1657-8, was a Westminster scholar at Christ Church. Charles (baptised on 22 Jan. 1660-1), was also at Christ Church, and became rector of Cheriton Bishop, Devonshire, in 1690 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*; Childrey baptismal register).

[The Life of Dr. Pococke was begun by Humphrey Smith of Queen's College, Oxford, vicar of Townstall and St. Saviour's, Dartmouth, assisted by Edward Pococke the younger, and Hearne (Collections, ed. Doble, ii. 4) expected its completion by midsummer 1707; but Smith never finished the work. It appears also that Mr. Richard Pococke had a manuscript 'Life of Pococke the Orientalist' (HEARNE, l.c. ii. 10), while Dr. Arthur Charlett [q. v.], master of University College, had Pococke's letters, and meant to write his life (Id., ib. iii. 77). Smith's materials, including a consecutive memoir completed to 1663, together with Charlett's letters, were then entrusted by the Rev. John Pococke, grandson of the professor, to Leonard Twells, rector of St. Matthews, Friday Street, and St. Peter's, Cheap, London, and the latter prefixed a full biography to his edition of 'The Theological Works of the learned Dr. Pocock,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1740, where the particulars of his sources are given. This biography was reprinted in 'The Lives of Dr. Edward Pocock . . . Dr. Zachary Pearce, &c., 2 vols.

1816, and is the chief authority for the preceding article, in which the references are to the original edition. The spelling of the name Pococke or Pocock varies not only in the contemporary authorities and in the records of the chapter-house at Christ Church (according to the taste of the clerks), but also in the baptismal registers at Childrey, and on the title-pages and prefaces of Pococke's own books. His Micah and Malachi of 1677 have no final e to his name, but Hosea, 1685, and Joel, 1691, spell the name Pococke. His monument in the cathedral has no e. It is not unlikely that he spelt it indifferently both ways, but the only two signatures observed in his own handwriting have the final e: one is in his manuscript collection of Arabic proverbs (Poc. 392, in the Bodleian), and was written on 10 April 1637; the other is signed in the Christ Church chapter-book, 28 June 1686. In addition to the other authorities cited above, information must be acknowledged from the Rev. T. Fowler, president of Corpus; the Rev. S. R. Driver, canon of Christ Church; the Chapter books, Christ Church; D. S. Margoliouth, Laudian professor of Arabic; F. Maulan, sub-librarian of the Bodleian; W. T. Thiselton-Dyer, C.M.G.; Rev. J. G. Cornish, who examined the registers at Childrey; R. L. Poole; British Museum and Bodleian Catalogues, and prefaces, &c. of Pococke's works.] S. L.-P.

**POCOCKE, RICHARD** (1704-1765), traveller, was born at Southampton in 1704. He was the son of Richard Pococke, LL.B., rector of Colmer, Hampshire, and afterwards headmaster of the King Edward VI Free Grammar School, and curate, under sequestration, of All Saints' Church in Southampton; his mother was Elizabeth, only daughter of the Rev. Isaac Milles [q. v.], rector of Highclere, Hampshire. He was educated by his grandfather Milles, at his school at Highclere rectory. He matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 13 July 1720, and graduated B.A. 1725, B.C.L. 1731, D.C.L. 1733. In 1725 he was appointed to the precentorship of Lismore Cathedral by his uncle, Thomas Milles [q. v.], bishop of Waterford and Lismore, of whose dioceses he in 1734 became vicar-general. From 1733 to 1736 he made tours in France, Italy, and other parts of Europe, with his cousin Jeremiah Milles [q. v.], dean of Exeter. Imbued with a passion for travel, he planned a visit to the East. On 29 Sept. 1737 he reached Alexandria, and proceeded to Rosetta, where he visited Cosmas, the Greek patriarch. He endeavoured to discover the site of Memphis, and visited Lake Moeris. In December he embarked for Upper Egypt, and on 9 Jan. 1738 reached Denderah. He visited Thebes, but did not go up the Nile beyond Philæ. The traveller Frederick Lewis Norden [q. v.] went

as far as Derr, and the two explorers passed one another in the night, Norden going up the Nile and Pococke returning. Pococke reached Cairo in February 1738. He next visited Jerusalem, and bathed in the Dead Sea, to test a statement of Pliny's. He travelled in northern Palestine, and explored Balbec. He also visited Cyprus, Candia (where he ascended Mount Ida), parts of Asia Minor, and Greece. Leaving Cephalonia, he landed at Messina in November 1740. He visited Naples, and twice ascended Vesuvius. He passed through Germany, and on 19 June 1741, with an armed party, explored the Mer de Glace in the valley of Chamounix, where a boulder has been in remembrance inscribed by the Swiss 'Richard Pococke, 1741.' As the travellers stood on the ice, they drank the health of Admiral Vernon. An account of the expedition appeared in the 'Mercure de Suisse' for 1743, and Pococke came to be regarded as the pioneer of Alpine travel. Pococke returned to England in 1742, and in 1743 published vol. i. of 'A Description of the East,' containing 'Observations on Egypt.' Vol. ii. of the 'Description,' consisting of observations on Palestine, Syria, Mesopotamia, Cyprus, Candia, Asia Minor, Greece, and parts of Europe, was published in 1745, and dedicated to the Earl of Chesterfield, lord lieutenant of Ireland, to whom Pococke was domestic chaplain. The work attained great celebrity, and Gibbon (*Decline and Fall*, chap. li. note 69) described it as of 'superior learning and dignity,' though he objected that its author too often confounded what he had seen with what he had heard.

In 1744 Pococke was made precentor of Waterford, and in 1745 Philip Dormer Stanhope, earl of Chesterfield [q. v.], gave him the archdeaconry of Dublin. In 1756 he was appointed to the bishopric of Ossory, and, on settling in the palace of Kilkenny, began the restoration of the cathedral church of St. Canice, then in a ruinous state. He personally superintended the workmen, sometimes from four o'clock in the morning (Ledwich in VALANCEY'S *Collectanea*, ii. 460-2). He encouraged Irish manufactures, and about 1763 established the Lintown factory in the suburbs of Kilkenny for the instruction of boys, chiefly foundlings, in the art of weaving. Under the name of 'Pococke College,' the institution is still carried on, on a new system, by the Incorporated Society for Promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland. In June 1765 Pococke was translated from Ossory to Elphin, Bishop Gore being then promoted to Meath.

Gore, however, declined to take out his patent, on account of the expense, and Pococke was in July translated to the bishopric of Meath. In the demesne at Ardraccan he planted the seeds of cedars of Lebanon, still standing.

Pococke, at various periods of his life, made several tours in England, Scotland, and Ireland. Of these he wrote, and arranged for publication, full descriptive accounts, sometimes illustrated by his own drawings. These manuscripts have only been printed in recent years, or Pococke, rather than Thomas Pennant [q. v.], would have been reputed the first systematic explorer of comparatively unknown regions of Great Britain. His tours in England were made chiefly from 1750 to 1757 and in later years, and the descriptions are simply written and exact in detail. He made an Irish tour in 1752, the account of which is valuable as illustrating the social condition of Ireland, especially in Connaught. Starting from Dublin, he went north to the Giant's Causeway, concerning which he published papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1748 and 1753. He visited Donegal, Erris, Achill, and Belmullet, travelling—as usual on his tours—on horseback, with outriders. He had previously made an Irish tour in 1749 through Connaught, Clare, Kerry, and Cork, but the manuscript account has never been published. Pococke made various observations on the natural history of Ireland, and a paper by him on 'Irish Antiquities' was printed in the 'Archæologia,' vol. ii. He gave assistance to Mervyn Archdall [q. v.], his chaplain, when bishop of Ossory, in the preparation of his 'Monasticon Hibernicum.'

Pococke visited Scotland in 1747 and 1750, and in April 1760 started for a six months' journey, during which he visited Iona and the Orkneys, Sutherland and Caithness. He was made burgess of Aberdeen, Glasgow, and other Scottish cities, and returned to London on 29 Oct. 1760.

Pococke died of apoplexy in September 1765 at Charleville near Tullamore, Ireland, while on a visitation. He was buried in Bishop Montgomery's tomb at Ardraccan, and on the south side of the monument is a small slab with a memorial inscription. There is also a monument to him in the cathedral of St. Canice, Kilkenny. A portrait of Pococke in oils hangs in the boardroom in Harcourt Street, Dublin, of the Incorporated Society for Promoting English Protestant Schools, and is reproduced in Kemp's edition of Pococke's 'Tours in Scotland' (frontispiece). A full-length portrait of him in Turkish dress, by Liotard, was once



in the possession of Milles, dean of Exeter. Pococke is described by Richard Cumberland (*Memoirs*) as a man of solemn air, 'of mild manners, and primitive simplicity.' In conversation he was remarkably reticent about his travels. Mrs. Delany, whom Pococke entertained when archdeacon of Dublin, found her host and his entertainments dull. Bishop Forbes, however, speaks of his geniality when on one of his Scottish tours. Pococke was a member of the Egyptian Club (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 334) and of the Spalding Society, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 11 Feb. 1741.

Pococke's collection of Greek, Roman, and English coins and medals was sold in London at auction by Langford on 27-28 May 1706. The 'Sale Catalogue' consists of 117 lots, including some ancient jewellery (priced copy in Department of Coins, Brit. Mus.) His collection of antiquities, and his minerals and fossils (partly collected in his Scottish travels), were sold by Langford on 5-6 June 1706. By his will Pococke left his property (which consisted partly of an estate at Newtown, Hampshire) in trust to the Incorporated Society for Promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland for the purpose of endowing the weaving-school at Lintown 'for Papist boys who shall be from 12 to 16 years old . . . said boys to be bred to the Protestant Religion, and to be apprenticed to the Society for seven years.' His sister, Elizabeth Pococke, had a life interest in his property. Pococke left his manuscripts to the British Museum. Some of these were handed over on 9 May 1766, but several volumes were withheld and remained in private hands. The manuscript of the Scotch tours and two volumes of travels in England were bought by the British Museum at the sale of Dean Milles's library at Sotheby's on 15 April 1843 for 33*l*. Further volumes of travels through England were purchased by the museum at the sale of Dawson Turner's library in 1859. The original manuscript of the 'Tour in Ireland in 1752' is at Trinity College, Dublin. Among Pococke's manuscripts in the British Museum are the minutes and registers of the Philosophical Society at Dublin from 1683 to 1687 and in later years, with copies of the papers read. There are also manuscripts relating to his travels in Egypt (PRINCE IBRAHIM-HILMY, *Lit. of Egypt*, ii. pp. 124, 125).

Pococke's published writings are as follows: 1. 'A Description of the East and some other Countries,' 2 vols. London, 1743-1745 fol., with 178 plates. This is reprinted in Pinkerton's 'General Collection of Voyages,' vols. x. and xv. There is a French

translation, 7 vols. Paris, 1772-3, 12mo.; a German translation, Erlangen, 1784-5, 4to.; and a Dutch translation, Utrecht, 1776-80. 2. 'Inscriptionum antiquarum Græc. et Lat. liber. Accedit Numismatum . . . in Ægypto eusorum . . . Catalogus, &c.' By J. Milles and R. Pococke, [London], 1752, fol. 3. 'Tours in Scotland, 1747, 1750, 1760,' edited with biographical sketch by D. W. Kemp, 1887 (*Scottish History Society Publications*, vol. i.) 4. 'The Tour of Dr. R. Pococke . . . through Sutherland and Caithness in 1700,' ed. D. W. Kemp, 1888 (*Sutherland Association Papers*). 5. 'The Travels through England of Dr. R. Pococke,' ed. J. J. Cartwright, 1888, 4to. (*Camden Soc.* new ser. xlii.) 6. 'Pococke's Tour in Ireland in 1752,' ed. G. T. Stokes, Dublin, 1891, 8vo.

[Memoir in Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 157; Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 16 f.; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Graves and Prim's *Hist. of St. Canice*, 1857, *passim*; introductions to the editions of Pococke's Travels, by D. W. Kemp, J. J. Cartwright, and G. T. Stokes; Brit. Mus. Cat. and authorities cited above.] W. W.

POE, LEONARD (*d.* 1631 ?), physician, whose family came originally, it is said, from the Rhenish Palatinate, was in 1590 in the service of the Earl of Essex. Essex, after many vain appeals to the College of Physicians, secured from that body on 13 July 1596 a license enabling Poe to practise medicine (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 228). Although he was thereby permitted to treat venereal, cutaneous, and calculous diseases, gout and simple tertian ague, in all other fevers and in all severe diseases he was required to call to his assistance a member of the college (MUNK, *College of Physicians*, i. 149). On 30 June 1598 he was ordered to be imprisoned and deprived of his license, but soon made terms with the college. Despite the suspicion with which the profession regarded him, his practice was large in fashionable society, and his reputation stood fairly high. On 11 Dec. 1606, at the suggestion of the Earls of Southampton, Northampton, and Salisbury, all restrictions on his license were removed. On 12 Jan. 1609 he was made ordinary physician of the king's household (*State Papers*, Dom. index to warrant book, p. 77), and on 7 July the persistent influence of his aristocratic patrons led to his election as fellow of the College of Physicians (*Hist. MS. Comm.* *ubi supra*). He had a mandate on 22 July 1615 to be created M.D., and apparently obtained the degree at Cambridge.

In April 1612 he was one of the three physicians in attendance on Lord-treasurer Salisbury (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, lxviii.

104), and was present at his death on 24 May following (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. part iv. p. 16). On 6 June 1625 he attended the death of Orlando Gibbons [q. v.], the musical composer, and made the post-mortem (*ib.* Car. I, iii. 37). He died on 4 April 1631, when Sir Edward Alston [q. v.] was elected a fellow in his place. His son Theophilus matriculated from Broadgate Hall, Oxford, 1623-4, 6 Feb., at. 15.

[*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 10, 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 228, 12th Rep. i. 198, 292, 435; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

W. A. S.

**POER.** [See also POOR and POWER.]

**POER, ROGER LE** (*d.* 1186), one of the conquerors of Ireland, belonged to a family which is said to have derived its name from Poher, one of the ancient divisions of Britanny; other accounts make the name the equivalent of Puer, or, still less probably, of Pauper. In the reign of Henry II, William le Poer held lands in Oxfordshire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire, and Robert le Poer in Oxfordshire (*Pipe Rolls*, 18 Henry II. p. 32; SWEETMAN, i. 41, 129, 132). Roger, Robert, William, and Simon le Poer are all said to have taken part in the conquest of Ireland. Roger Poer is first mentioned as a handsome and noble youth who took part in the invasion of Ulster under John de Courci [q. v.] in 1177, and won distinction at the battle of Down. Afterwards he obtained lands in Ossory, and was governor of Leighlin under Hugh de Lacy, first lord of Meath [q. v.] Payment was made for his expenses in going to Ireland in 1180 (*ib.* i. 86). In the same year he was killed, with many of his followers, while fighting in Ossory (*GIR. CAMBR. Expugnatio Hibernica*, ap. *Op.* iv. 341, 354, 387; *Book of Howth*, pp. 81-4). He had married a niece of Sir Amory de S. Laurence (*ib.* p. 88). There is a charter of his in the 'Chartulary of St. Mary, Dublin,' i. 252.

**ROBERT LE POER** (*d.* 1190) was one of the marshals in the court of Henry II. He accounts for lands in Yorkshire, 1166-7, and had charge of the forest of Galtris in that county in 1169 and 1172. He is mentioned in the royal service in 1171, and apparently accompanied Henry on his Irish expedition (*Pipe Rolls*, Henry II. esp. 18, pp. 32, 56). In 1174 he was in charge of Brabançon mercenaries who were being sent home from England (*Erron, Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 183). In 1176 he was one of four knights sent into Ireland by the king, and was made custos of Waterford, his territory including all the land between Waterford and the water of Lismore, and Ossory. Giraldus, who calls him

a marcher lord, blames him as 'tam ignobilis, tam strenuitate carens' (*Op.* iv. 352-3). He was still in charge of Waterford in 1179 (*ib.* iv. 65; SWEETMAN, i. 58). In 1188, when returning with Ralph Fraser from a pilgrimage to St. James of Compostella, he was seized by Count Raymond of Toulouse. Richard, the future king, who was then Count of Poitou, would pay no ransom for the knights, declaring that Raymond's conduct in seizing pilgrims was an outrage. Philip Augustus ordered Raymond to surrender his prisoners, but Raymond refused, and thus the incident led to Richard's invasion of Toulouse in 1188 (*Gesta Henrici*, ii. 35). Robert occurs as witness to a charter in Ireland between 1186 and 1194. He is said to have been an ancestor of the Poers, barons of Dunoye, of the Poers, barons le Poer and Coroghmore, and of Eustace le Poer, viscount Baltinglas, in the time of Henry VIII. He may be the father of that Robert Poer who was one of the great Irish nobles in 1221, and died before November 1228, having a son and heir, John le Poer (SWEETMAN, i. 1001, 1635, 2646, 3014).

Of other members of the family, William and Simon le Poer were brothers (*Chart. St. Mary, Dublin*, i. 4, 21). William was governor of Waterford about 1180 (*GIR. CAMBR.* iv. 354), and is mentioned as crossing to Ireland in 1184-5, and his name occurs as late as 1200 (SWEETMAN, i. 75, 129, 132; *Chart. St. Mary*, i. 114, 116, 123, 126). Roger, Robert, William, and Simon may all have been brothers. **RANULF LE POER** (*d.* 1182), who held land in Shropshire, and was killed by the Welsh when sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1182, may have been of an elder generation (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 351; *EYTON, Itinerary*, pp. 186, 193). **WALTER LE POER** (*d.* 1220) was another member of the family, who was employed in various missions in Warwickshire and Worcestershire in 1215. He was sheriff of Devonshire in 1222, and a collector of the fifteenth in Worcestershire in 1226. In the last year he was a justice itinerant in Gloucestershire, and in 1227 held the same post for the counties of Oxford, Hereford, Stafford, and Salop (*Pat. Rolls*, p. 128; *Close Rolls*, i. 226, 449, ii. 145, 151, 205).

[Giraldus Cambrensis, *Expugnatio Hibernica* in vol. iv. of the *Rolls* edit.; *Gesta Henrici*, ascribed to Benedict Abbas; *Book of Howth* in Calendar of the Carew MSS.; *Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II*; *Pipe Rolls for Henry II* (*Pipe Rolls Soc.*); Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, vol. i.; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 445; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, vi. 259.]

C. L. K.

**POGSON, NORMAN ROBERT** (1829-1891), astronomer, son of George Owen Pogson of Nottingham, was born in that town



on 23 March 1829. Acting under the advice of Mr. J. R. Hind, foreign secretary of the Royal Astronomical Society, Pogson, in 1847, at the age of eighteen, calculated the orbits of two comets. During the three following years several other comets and the recently discovered minor planet Iris, claimed his attention. This led to his appointment as an assistant at the South Villa Observatory, London. After a short stay there he obtained the post of assistant at the Radcliffe Observatory, Oxford, in 1852, and it was here that he began his course of discoveries, which soon made him known as a first-class observer. While at Oxford, between 1856 and 1857, he discovered four minor planets: Amphitrite, 2 March 1854; Isis, 23 May 1856; Ariadne, 15 April 1857; Hestia, 16 Aug. 1857. For the discovery of Isis he was awarded the Lalande medal of the French Academy.

Much of his time at Oxford was devoted to variable stars, but the archives of the Radcliffe Observatory between 1852 and 1858 show that the more ordinary work was in no way neglected. In 1854 he assisted at the famous experiments for determining the mean density of the earth, conducted by Sir George Airy, the astronomer-royal at the Harton Colliery. Airy accorded him his hearty thanks, and remained his cordial friend through life.

In 1859 Pogson was appointed director of the Hartwell Observatory belonging to John Lee (1783-1866) [q. v.] There his time was spent in the study of variable and double stars, the search for asteroids, and the formation of star charts. During the two years he remained at Hartwell the 'Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society' for 1859-1860 contain fourteen papers from his pen regarding variable stars and minor planets, while he communicated several papers to the British Association, and made some valuable contributions to the 'Speculum Hartwellianum.' In October 1860 he was appointed by Sir Charles Wood, secretary of state for India, government astronomer at Madras. Sir John Herschel wrote at this time of his 'conspicuous zeal, devotion to and great success in the science of astronomy;' and C. Piazzi Smyth bore testimony to his 'unwearied diligence, enthusiastic zeal, and signal success.'

Pogson reached Madras early in 1861, full of high hopes as to the work he would accomplish. He soon discovered another minor planet, which he named Asia, as being the first discovered by an observer in that continent. Between 1861 and 1868 he discovered no less than five minor planets, and seven variable stars were added to his list of dis-

coveries between 1862 and 1865, and an eighth in 1877. The chief work carried on by Pogson at the Madras Observatory was twofold: first, the preparation of a star catalogue, for which 51,101 observations were made between 1862 and 1887; secondly, the formation of a variable star atlas, begun at Oxford in 1853, and carried on with remarkable perseverance. The catalogues, which were to accompany the atlas, contained the positions of upwards of sixty thousand stars, observed entirely by Pogson himself. Unhappily they are still unpublished. Pogson observed the total eclipse of the sun on 18 Aug. 1868 at Masulipatam, and was the first to observe the bright line spectrum of the Corona.

He remained for thirty years government astronomer at Madras and, during the whole of that time he took no leave. His devotion to his science and his anxiety to publish his works induced him to remain so long that his health at last failed, and he died at his post in June 1891 in his sixty-third year. He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, and the Indian government nominated him a companion of the Indian Empire.

Pogson's chief interest as an astronomer lay in observations with the equatoreal and meridian circle, and in the use of these instruments he had few equals. As an observer only one or two contemporaries could equal him. In all, he discovered nine minor planets between the orbits of Mars and Jupiter, and twenty-one new variable stars. He had an exhaustive knowledge of the literature of his subject.

His first wife, whom he married in 1849 at the early age of twenty, was Elizabeth Ambrose, who died in 1869, leaving a large family. On 25 Oct. 1883 he married Edith Louisa Stopford, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles W. Sibley of her majesty's 61th regiment, and by her had three children, one of whom died in infancy.

[Royal Astronomical Society's Transactions, 1891: private information.] H. M. V.

**POINGDESTRE, JEAN** (1609-1691), writer on the laws and history of Jersey, born in the parish of St. Saviour in the island of Jersey, and baptised on 16 April 1609, was the eldest son of Edward Poingdestre, by his second wife, Pauline Ahier. He was among the first to obtain one of the scholarships founded at Oxford by Charles I on behalf of Jersey students, and in 1636 was elected a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. He was always considered an accomplished classical scholar, and held the fellowship till 1648, when he was ejected by the parliamentary party.

Meanwhile he received an appointment under Lord Digby, and on the outbreak of the civil wars returned to Jersey, where he took part, under Sir George de Carteret, in the defence of Elizabeth Castle against the parliamentarians. After the capitulation of this fortress in 1651 he went into voluntary exile until the Restoration. In January 1688-9 the bailiff of Jersey nominated him his lieutenant, and he also became jurat. In 1676, however, he resigned his appointment of lieutenant-bailiff in deference to complaints which were made of the unconstitutional way in which he had been appointed jurat, but he retained this latter post until his death. During the last years of his life he occupied himself chiefly in preparing various works relating to the history and laws of Jersey. He died in 1691.

Poingdestre's history of Jersey ('*Cæsarea*, or a Discourse of the Island of Jersey'), written in 1682, and presented by the author to James II, is one of the most accurate works on the island, and forms the basis of all that is trustworthy in Falle's '*History of Jersey*.' But it is as a commentator on the laws and customs of Jersey that Poingdestre deserves chief commendation; and his works on this subject are superior to those of Philip Le Geyt [q. v.] In so far as they relate to the law on real property his '*Commentaires sur l'Ancienne Coutume de Normandie*,' and '*Commentaires sur la Coutume Réformée de Normandie*,' are of the highest authority. In 1685 Poingdestre was nominated one of the committee commissioned to draw up an abstract of the charters granted by various monarchs to the inhabitants of Jersey, and this work, known as '*Les Privilèges de l'Île*,' is still extant in manuscript.

[Ahier's *Tableaux Historiques de la Civilisation à Jersey*, p. 342; Le Geyt's Works, Preface and vol. iv. p. 65 also MS.; Falle's *Hist. of Jersey* (Durell's ed.), p. 279; La Croix's *Les Etats*, p. 58; Payne's *Armorial of Jersey*; Commissioners' Report, Jersey, 1860; preface to '*Cæsarea*,' Société Jersiaise, 1889.] P. L. M.

POINS. [See POYNTEZ.]

POINTER, JOHN (1668-1754), antiquary, born at Alkerton, Oxfordshire, on 19 May 1668, claimed to be descended from Sir William Pointer of Whitchurch, Hampshire. His father, also called John, was rector of Alkerton from 1663 till his death in 1710, and his mother was Elizabeth (d. 1709), daughter of John Hobel, a London merchant. He was educated first at Banbury grammar school, and then at Preston school, North-

amptonshire, and matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 24 Jan. 1686-7. He graduated B.A. 1691, and M.A. 1694.

Pointer took holy orders, being ordained deacon on 24 Dec. 1693, and priest on 23 Sept. 1694, and from 1693 until he resigned the office in 1722 he was chaplain to his college. He was instituted in September 1694 to the rectory of Slapton, Northamptonshire, which he retained for his life. He was lord of the manor of Keresley in Warwickshire, and in December 1722 he came into other property in the parish. He died on 16 Jan. 1754 in the house of his niece, Mrs. Bradborne of Chesterton in Worfield, Shropshire, and was buried in the chancel of Worfield parish church on 19 Jan. A tablet, now in the north aisle, was erected to his memory.

Pointer was author of: 1. '*An Account of a Roman pavement lately found at Stunsfield, Oxfordshire*,' 1713; dedicated to Dr. Holland, warden of Merton College. When it was censured as 'a mean performance,' Pointer vindicated it in an advertisement containing laudatory references to it from Bishop White Kennett, Dr. Musgrave, and others. 2. '*Chronological History of England*,' 1714, 2 vols. Very complete in description of events occurring after 1660. It was intended that the narrative should end with the peace of Utrecht, and it was all printed, but the second volume was not published until after the death of Queen Anne, when the history was brought down to her death, although the index only ran to the earlier date. Six supplements, each containing the incidents of a year, and the last two with the name of 'Mr. Brockwel' on the title-page, carried it on to the close of July 1720. For his share in this compilation Pointer received from Lintot, on 24 Dec. 1713, the sum of 10*l.* 15*s.* (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 299). 3. '*Miscellanea in usum juventutis Academicæ*,' 1718. It contained the characters, chronology, and a catalogue of the classic authors with instructions for reading them, pagan mythology, Latin exercises, and the corrections of palpable mistakes by English historians. 4. '*A Rational Account of the Weather*,' 1723; 2nd ed. corrected and much enlarged, 1738. It was pointed out in the '*Gentleman's Magazine*,' 1748 (pp. 255-6), that this volume supplied the groundwork of '*The Shepherd of Banbury's Rules to judge of the Weather*, by John Claridge, shepherd.' 5. '*Britannia Romana, or Roman antiquities in Britain*, viz., coins, camps, and public roads,' 1724. 6. '*Britannia Triumphans, or an Historical Account of some of the most signal Naval Victories obtained by the English over*

the Spaniards,' 1743. 7. 'Oxoniensis Academia, or the Antiquities and Curiosities of the University of Oxford,' 1749; the manuscript is in Rawlinson MS. B. No. 405, at the Bodleian Library. It contains much curious detail on the history of the several colleges. Two gifts by him to the Bodleian Library are set out on page 143 (cf. MACRAY, *Annals of Bodl. Libr.* 2nd edit. pp. 222-3) [see BUCKLER, BENJAMIN].

[Some manuscripts by Pointer belonged to Mr. J. E. T. Loveday, who communicated portions from them to Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 326, 366. An extract from an old manuscript history of his family and connections, taken by himself from wills and other documents, was inserted in that periodical (6th ser. x. 522) by Mr. John Hamerton Crump of Malvern Wells, and was subsequently printed in *extenso* in the Genealogist (iii. 101-7, 232-40). Particulars of his life were given by Pointer to Dr. Richard Rawlinson, and are now at the Bodleian Library, Rawlinson MSS. J. 4to, 1, fol. 274, and J. fol. 4, fol. 224. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 102; Coxo's Catalogus MSS. in Collegiis Oxon.; information from the Rev. E. P. Nicholas of Worfield.] W. P. C.

**POINTER, WILLIAM** (fl. 1624), poet. [See KIDLEY.]

**POITIERS, PHILIP OF** (d. 1208?), bishop of Durham. [See PHILIP.]

**POKERIDGE, RICHARD** (1690?-1759), inventor of the musical glasses. [See POKERICH.]

**POL** (d. 573), Saint. [See PAUL.]

**POLACK, JOEL SAMUEL** (1807-1882), trader, and author of works on New Zealand, was born in London of Jewish parents on 28 March 1807. In early life he appears to have travelled both in Europe and America, to have done some work as an artist, and to have served under the war office in Africa in the commissariat and ordnance departments. In 1831 he emigrated to New Zealand, and, after living for a year at Hokiang, moved to the Bay of Islands, a settlement still in its infancy. There he opened a ship-chandler's store in connection with a broker's business at Sydney. He paid long visits to Sydney, for four or five months at a time, and travelled much about New Zealand. He learned the Maori language, gained the confidence of the natives, and purchased about eleven hundred acres of land. In May 1837 he returned to London. Next year he was a prominent witness before the select committee of the House of Lords on New Zealand. But his veracity being impugned by a writer in the 'Times,' Polack brought

an action against the 'Times,' and on 2 July 1839 secured a verdict, with 100*l.* damages.

In 1838 Polack published 'New Zealand: a Narrative of Travels and Adventures.' It gained the notice of Robert Montgomery Martin [q. v.], editor of the 'Colonial Magazine,' who in 1838 proposed him as a member of the newly formed Colonial Society of London. A second and more ambitious work by Polack, 'Manners and Customs of the New Zealanders,' was published in London in 1840 (2 vols.) This book furnishes one of the earliest accounts of the natives of New Zealand, and displays considerable erudition and capacity for observation; the illustrations were drawn by the author.

Polack lived for a time with a sister in Piccadilly, but eventually went to the United States, and settled in San Francisco, where he married the widow of William Hart, who had also been a settler in New Zealand. He died in San Francisco on 17 April 1882.

[Polack's evidence before select committee of House of Lords on New Zealand, 1838; prefaces of Polack's works; Times, 2 July 1839, report of Polack v. Lawson; information obtained through the agent-general for New Zealand.] C. A. H.

**POLDING, JOHN BEDE** (1794-1877), first Roman catholic archbishop of Sydney, was born in Liverpool on 18 Nov. 1794. Left an orphan early, he was adopted by his relative, Dr. Brewer, president of the English Benedictines. He was sent at eleven years old to be educated at Acton Burnell, the headquarters of the Benedictines. On 16 July 1810 he joined the Benedictine order, became a priest in March 1819, and was at once appointed tutor at St. Gregory's College, Downside, in Ireland. Many of his pupils were distinguished in later life. In his devotion to the work Polding declined the see of Madras in 1833.

On the decision to erect the vicariate-apostolic of Australia into a bishopric, Polding was selected for the office, and consecrated bishop of Hiero-Caesarea on 29 June 1834. In September 1835 he arrived in Sydney and devoted himself to the organisation of the new diocese. In 1841 he revisited England, and thence went to Rome, where he was employed on a special mission to Malta, made a count of the holy Roman empire, and a bishop-assistant to the papal throne. He was appointed archbishop of Sydney on 10 April 1842.

Polding's return as an archbishop roused a storm among members of the church of England in Australia, but his calm and con-

oilatory demeanour gradually disarmed opposition.

In 1846-8, in 1854-6, and again in 1865-1866, Polding visited Europe to further the interests of his see and bring out new helpers. He was constantly traversing the remotest parts of his diocese, which included Tasmania, and won the admiration and devotion of clergy and laity. In 1871 he left for Europe to attend the oecumenical council, but his health broke down at Aden, and he returned to Sydney. He died on 16 March 1877 at the Sacred Heart Presbytery, Darlinghurst, Sydney.

[Melbourne Argus, 17 March 1877; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates.] C. A. H.

**POLE, ARTHUR** (1531-1570?), conspirator, born in 1531, was the eldest son of Sir Geoffrey Pole [q. v.] and his wife Constance, daughter of Sir John Pakenham. He has been commonly confused with his uncle Arthur, probably second son of Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.], and brother of Cardinal Pole. He was educated under the care of Gentian Hervet, a friend of Thomas Lupset [q. v.], and of Geoffrey and Reginald Pole. His father and his uncle the cardinal died within a few days of each other in November 1558, and in December 1559 Arthur wrote, apparently to Cecil, complaining that his uncle had done nothing for him, and offering his services to Queen Elizabeth. This offer was not accepted, and Pole was soon entangled in treasonable proceedings. Before the end of the year the attentions paid to Pole by the English catholics irritated Elizabeth, and in September 1562 De Quadra wrote to Philip that Pole was about to leave England on the pretext of religion, 'but the truth is that he is going to try his fortune, and pretend to the crown.' He was persuaded that, as a descendant of Edward IV's brother, the Duke of Clarence, his claim to the English throne was as good as that of Mary Queen of Scots. Through one Fortescue, who had married his sister, he proposed to De Quadra to enter the Spanish service, but the Spanish ambassador thought little of his capacity or his claims, and Pole next applied to the French ambassador, De Foix. But France was not likely to support a rival to Mary, and Pole agreed to forego his claim to the crown on condition that he was created Duke of Clarence. It was wildly suggested that Mary might marry his younger brother Edmund (1541-1570P).

Arthur and Edmund were encouraged in their project by the prediction of one Prestal, an astrologer, that Queen Elizabeth would die in 1563, and they plotted to raise a force

in the Welsh marches to support Mary's claim. They also applied to the Duke of Guise for aid. He apparently held out hopes to them, and they were on the point of taking ship for France in October 1562 when they were arrested near the Tower. They were examined by the council, but no further steps were taken until after the meeting of parliament in the following January. On 26 Feb. 1562-3 they were found guilty of treason; but, in consideration of their youth and the futility of the plot, they were not executed. They were imprisoned in the Beauchamp Tower, Edmund in the upper, and Arthur in the lower room. They both carved inscriptions on the walls, which still remain. Edmund's is signed 'Æt. 21 E. Poole, 1562,' and Arthur's 'A.D. 1568, Arthur Poole, Æt. suae 37, A. P.' Both died in the Tower, probably in 1570. They were alive in January of that year, but both are omitted from their mother's will, dated 12 Aug. 1570, where Thomas, the second son, is described as the eldest. Froude, on the authority of one of De Quadra's letters, states that Arthur married a daughter of the Earl of Northumberland, but no reference to this match is to be found in the peerages.

[Cal. of Papers preserved at Simancas, passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1541-80, p. 145, For. 1562 No. 970, 1563 No. 41; Harl. MS. 421; Strype's Annals, i. i. 546, 555; Eccl. Mem. ii. ii. 67; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 146; Sandford's Genealog. Hist. p. 445; Dugdale's Baronage; Phillips's Life of Cardinal Pole; Bloxam's Reg. Magdalen Coll. Oxford, iv. 152; Aikin's Court of Eliz. i. 354; Hepworth Dixon's Her Majesty's Tower, ed. 1869, pp. 2, 241-4; Pike's Hist. of Crime, ii. 37-9; Froude and Lingard's Histories; Sussex Archæol. Collections, xxi. 86-7; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 49.] A. F. P.

**POLE, SIR CHARLES MORICE** (1757-1830), admiral of the fleet, born on 18 Jan. 1757, was second son of Reginald Pole of Stoke Damerell in Devonshire, and great-grandson of Sir John Pole of Shute, third baronet, and of his wife Anne, daughter of Sir William Morice [q. v.] In January 1770 he entered the Royal Academy in Portsmouth Dockyard, and two years later was appointed to the Thames frigate, with Captain William Locker [q. v.] In December 1773 he was moved into the Salisbury, of 50 guns, going out to the East Indies with the broad pennant of Commodore Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.], by whom he was promoted on 26 July 1777 to be lieutenant of the Seahorse. In the following year he was moved to the Ripon, carrying the broad pennant of Sir Edward Vernon [q. v.], and in her took part in the rencounter with M. Tronjoly on 9 Aug. He

afterwards commanded a party of seamen landed for the siege of Pondicherry, and on the surrender of the place, on 17 Oct. 1778, was promoted to the command of the *Cormorant* sloop, in which he returned to England with Vernon's despatches. On 22 March 1779, ten days after his arrival, he was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the *Britannia*, with Rear-admiral George Darby [q. v.]. In July 1780 he was moved into the *Hussar* frigate, which he took out to North America, but she was lost, by the fault of the pilot, in endeavouring to pass through Hell Gate. Pole was fully acquitted by a court-martial, and was sent home with despatches. He was then appointed to the *Success*, of 32 guns, and in March 1782 was sent out to Gibraltar, in charge of the *Vernon* store-ship. By the way, on the 16th, he fell in with the Spanish *Santa Catalina*, of 34 guns, said to have been the largest frigate then afloat. As she had also a poop, she was at first supposed to be a ship of the line; it was only when Pole, determining at all risks to save the *Vernon*, gallantly closed with the Spaniard, that he discovered she was only a frigate, though of considerably superior force. He, however, engaged and, after two hours' close action, captured her. He had partly refitted her, in the hope of taking her in, when, on the 18th, a squadron of ships of war came in sight, and sooner than let her fall into the enemy's hands he set her on fire. When too late it was found that the strange sail were English. During the peace Pole commanded the *Crown* guard-ship for three years. In 1788 he was appointed groom of the bedchamber to the Duke of Clarence. In the Spanish armament of 1790 he commanded the *Melampus* frigate, stationed off Brest to report any movement of the French ships; in 1791 he was moved to the *Illustrious* of 74 guns, and again, in 1793, to the *Colossus*, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and was present at the occupation of Toulon, under the command of Lord Hood. In 1794 the *Colossus* returned to England, and joined the Channel fleet under Lord Howe.

On 1 June 1795 Pole was promoted to be rear-admiral, and in November, in the *Colossus*, sailed for the West Indies as second in command, under Sir Hugh Cloberry Christian [q. v.], with whom he returned to England in October 1796. In March 1797 he was appointed first captain of the *Royal George*, or, as it would now be called, captain of the fleet, with Lord Bridport [see HOOD, ALEXANDER, VISCOUNT BRIDPORT]. In 1799, with his flag in the *Royal George*, he commanded a squadron detached against some

Spanish ships in Basque roads, which were found to be too far in under the batteries of the Isle of Aix to be attacked with advantage. In the following year he went out to Newfoundland as commander-in-chief, returning on his promotion to the rank of vice-admiral, on 1 Jan. 1801. In the following June he relieved Lord Nelson in command of the fleet in the Baltic. The work had, however, been practically finished before his arrival, and little remained for him to do except to bring the fleet home. On 12 Sept. he was created a baronet. He was then sent in command off Cadiz, where he remained till the peace. In 1802 he was returned to parliament as member for Newark, and entered zealously on his duties. He was made an admiral in the Trafalgar promotion of 9 Nov. 1805, but had no further service afloat. From 1803 to 1806 he was chairman of the commission on naval abuses [see DUNDAS, HENRY, first VISCOUNT MELVILLE], and in 1806 became one of the lords of the admiralty. From 1806 to 1818 he was M.P. for Plymouth, taking an active interest in all measures connected with naval administration, and speaking with the freedom of a man independent of party. On 20 Feb. 1818 he was nominated a G.C.B. On the accession of William IV he was appointed master of the robes, and was promoted to be admiral of the fleet on 22 July 1830. He died at Denham Abbey, Hertfordshire, on 6 Sept. 1830.

Pole married, in 1792, Henrietta, third daughter of John Goddard, a Rotterdam merchant, of Woodford Hall, Essex, and niece of 'the rich Mr. Hope of Rotterdam'; but, dying without male issue, the baronetcy became extinct. His portrait by Beechey has been engraved.

[Marshall's *Royal Naval Biogr.* i. 86; *Naval Chronicle* (with a portrait after Northcote), xxi. 265; Ralf's *Naval Biogr.* ii. 129; *Pantheon of the Age*, ii. 158; Foster's *Baronetage*, s.n. Pole of Shute. There are many casual notices of him in *Nicolas's Despatches* and *Letters of Lord Nelson* (see index). J. K. L.

POLE, DAVID (d. 1568), bishop of Peterborough, appears as a fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, in 1520. He devoted himself to civil law, and graduated B.Can.L. on 2 July 1526 and D.Can.L. on 17 Feb. 1527-1528. In 1529 he became an advocate in Doctors' Commons. He was connected with the diocese of Lichfield, where he held many preferments, first under Bishop Geoffrey Blyth, and then under Bishop Rowland Lee. He was made prebendary of Tachbrook in Lichfield Cathedral on 11 April 1531, archdeacon of Salop in April 1536, and arch-

deacon of Derby on 8 Jan. 1542-3. He had previously received the high appointment of dean of the arches and vicar-general of the archbishop of Canterbury on 14 Nov. 1540. A conscientious adherent of the Roman catholic faith, he occupied several positions of importance during Mary's reign. In her first year he acted as vicar-general of the bishop of Lichfield (Richard Sampson) and commissioner for the deprivation of married priests (STRYPE, *Memorials*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 168), and in his capacity of archdeacon he sat on the commission for the deprivation of Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, and the restoration of Bonner and other deprived bishops (*ib.* p. 36). He stood high in the favour of Cardinal Pole, said to be a relative, who appointed him his vicar-general (*ib.* p. 476). During the vacancy of the see of Lichfield on Bishop Sampson's death in 1554, he was appointed commissary for the diocese. In the early part of the same year he took part in the condemnation of Hooper and Taylor (*ib.* pp. 288, 290). On 25 April 1556 he was appointed on the commission to inquire after heretics, and to proceed against them. On the death of John Chambers, the first bishop of the newly formed diocese of Peterborough, the queen sent letters commendatory to Paul IV in Pole's favour. He was consecrated at Chiswick on 15 Aug. 1557 by Nicholas Heath [q. v.], archbishop of York. Hardly a month elapsed before he proved his zeal against heresy by sanctioning the martyrdom of John Kurde, a protestant shoemaker of Syston, who was burnt at Northampton on 20 Sept. 1557 (FOX, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 71). The death of Mary caused a complete change in his position. He was regarded with well-deserved respect by Elizabeth, who put him in the first abortive commission for the consecration of Parker as archbishop, 9 Sept. 1559 (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 106). In the same year he, with Bonner and two other prelates, signed Archbishop Heath's letter of remonstrance to Elizabeth, begging her to return to the catholic faith (STRYPE, *Annals*, vol. i. pt. i. p. 217). His refusal, in common with his brother bishops, to take the oath under the act of supremacy was followed by his deprivation; but he was treated with great leniency by the queen as 'an ancient and grave person and very quiet subject,' and was allowed to live on parole in London or the suburbs, having no 'other gaoler than his own promise' (FULLER, *Church Hist.* iv. 281). He was 'courteously treated by all persons among whom he lived, and at last' died 'on one of his farms in a good old age,' in May or June 1568 (HELYN, *Hist. of Reformation*, anno 1559; STRYPE, *Annals*, vol. i. pt. i. p. 214, 411). His pro-

perty he left to his friends, with the exception of his books on law and theology, which he bequeathed to his college, All Souls'.

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ii. 801, *Fasti*, i. 74, 77, 78; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Strype, *Memorials*, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 36, 168, 288, 290, 473, 476-7, pt. ii. p. 26, *Annals*, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 206, 214, 217, 411, pt. ii. p. 26, Cranmer, i. 459, Parker, i. 106; Lansdowne MS. 980 f. 283; Gunton's *History of Peterborough*, pp. 69, 70; Coote's *Civilians*, p. 26; Dixon's *Church History*, iv. 48, 593, 796.]  
E. V.

POLE, EDMUND DE LA, EARL OF SUFFOLK (1472?-1513), was the second son of John de la Pole, second duke of Suffolk [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Edward IV. About 1481 Edward sent him to Oxford, mainly to hear a divinity lecture he had lately founded. The university wrote two fulsome letters to the king, thanking him for the favour he had done them in sending thither a lad whose precocity, they declared, seemed to have something of inspiration in it. The family owed much to Richard III, who made Edmund a knight of the Bath at his coronation on 4 July 1483 (HOLINSHED, iii. 733). He, with his father, was also present at the coronation of Elizabeth, queen of Henry VII, on 25 Nov. 1487 (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iv. 229, 230, ed. 1770), and was frequently at court during the next two years.

In 1491 his father died. Edmund, the eldest surviving son, had not attained his majority, and was the king's ward (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 477). He ought still to have succeeded to his father's title, but, his inheritance being seriously diminished by the act of attainder against his late brother [see POLE, JOHN DE LA, EARL OF LINCOLN, 1464?-1487], he agreed with the king by indenture, dated 26 Feb. 1493 (presumably the date at which he came of age), to forego the title of duke and content himself with that of Earl of Suffolk on the king restoring to him a portion of the forfeited property—not indeed as a gift, but in exchange for a sum of 5,000*l.* to be paid by yearly instalments of 200*l.* during his mother's life and of 400*l.* after her death. This arrangement was ratified in the parliament of October 1495 (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 474-7). Henry's skill at driving a hard bargain was never more apparent. But in the parliamentary confirmation of the indenture he showed himself gracious enough to restore to the impoverished nobleman his 'chief place' in the city of London, in the parish of St. Laurence Pultney, which by the agreement itself the earl had conceded to the king (*ib.* p. 476).

In October 1492 Suffolk was at the siege



of Boulogne (*Chronicle of Calais*, p. 2). On 9 Nov. 1491 he was the leading challenger at Westminster in the tournament at the creation of Prince Henry as Duke of York, and was presented on the second day with 'a ring of gold with a diamond' as a prize. In 1495, on Michaelmas day, he received the king, who was on his way from Woodstock to Windsor, at his seat at Ewelme (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 105). The parliament which confirmed his agreement with the king assembled in the following month, and he was one of the lords appointed triers of petitions from Gascony and foreign parts (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 458). It was probably in 1496 that he was made a knight of the Garter in the room of Jasper, duke of Bedford, who died in December 1495 (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. clxix). In February 1496 he took part in a 'disguising' before the king (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 107). In the same month he was one of a number of English noblemen who stood sureties to the Archduke Philip for the observance of the new treaties with Burgundy (RYMER, xii. 588, 1st edit.) On 22 June he led a company against the Cornish rebels at Blackheath.

In Michaelmas term, 1498, he was indicted in the king's bench for murder. It appears that he had killed a man in a passion; and though he received the king's pardon, he is said to have resented the fact that he, a prince of royal blood, should have been arraigned for the crime. In April 1499, however, he attended a chapter of the Garter at Windsor (ANSTIS, *Register*, ii. 238). But in July, or the very beginning of August, he fled the kingdom, first taking refuge at Guisnes, near Calais, where Sir James Tyrell, captain of the castle, had friendly conferences with him, and afterwards going on to St. Omer. Henry, much alarmed at his departure, issued on 20 Aug. strict orders against persons leaving the kingdom without a license (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 377; *Paston Letters*, iii. 173, ed. Gairdner). He also instructed Sir Richard Guildford [q.v.] and Richard Hatton, the former of whom was going on a mission to the archduke, to use all possible persuasions to induce Suffolk to return. Henry's ambassadors persuaded the archduke to order Suffolk out of his dominions; but the captain of St. Omer, who was charged to convey the order, delayed the intimation of it, much to his master's satisfaction. Guildford had instructions to bring Suffolk back by force if persuasion failed. Suffolk wisely preferred to return voluntarily, and was again taken into favour. He was, however, by no means satisfied as to the king's intentions; and the judicial murder

of the Earl of Warwick, which happened immediately after, did not reassure him. It seemed as if the house of York were to be extirpated to secure the Tudor throne.

On 5 May 1500, however, he witnessed at Canterbury the king's confirmation of the treaty for the marriage of Prince Arthur with Catherine of Arragon (RYMER, xii. 752, 1st edit.), and six days later he followed the king to Calais to the meeting with the Archduke Philip. He returned to England, but having heard that the Emperor Maximilian, who had an old grudge against Henry VII, would gladly help one of the blood of Edward IV to gain the English throne, he in August 1501 repaired to Maximilian in the Tyrol. The emperor at first gave him no encouragement. After remaining six weeks at Imst, Suffolk received a message, promising him the aid of three to five thousand men for a period of one, two, or three months if necessary. Leaving his steward Killingworth to arrange details with Maximilian, he repaired to Aix-la-Chapelle with letters from the emperor in his favour to the council of that town. After Suffolk's departure Maximilian raised difficulties in performing his promise. But Suffolk was at length informed that Maximilian had persuaded the Count of Hardeck to lend Suffolk twenty thousand gulden. The count was to be repaid double that sum, and his son was to go with Suffolk into England.

On 7 Nov. 1501 Suffolk, Sir Robert Curzon—who seems first to have suggested the project to the emperor—and five other persons were publicly 'accursed' at Paul's Cross as traitors. Afterwards on the first Sunday of Lent (13 Feb.) 1502, Suffolk's brother, Lord William de la Pole, with Lord William Courtney, Sir James Tyrell, and other Yorkist friends, were thrown into prison. Of these, Tyrell and Sir John Wyndham suffered as traitors in May following; but the two Lord Williams, whose Yorkist blood and connection were alone suspicious, were only kept in confinement till the accession of Henry VIII. Suffolk himself was outlawed at Ipswich on 26 Dec. 1502.

He was also disappointed in the hope of help from his foreign friends. His remonstrances addressed to the emperor from Aix were in vain, and on 28 July 1502 Maximilian signed a treaty at Augsburg, pledging himself in return for 10,000*l.* not to succour any English rebels, even though they claimed the dignity of dukes (for Suffolk had resumed his forfeited rank in the peerage) (RYMER, xiii. 9, 22-7, 1st edit.) Nevertheless, Suffolk was suffered to remain at Aix unmolested. But on 12 Feb. 1503 Maximilian took, at

the English king's request, an oath to observe the treaties, and gave a reluctant promise to expel Suffolk from Aix by proclamation. He merely wrote, however, to the burgomaster and town council that, as he had sent the unhappy nobleman thither, and was forbidden by his treaty with England to grant him further aid, he had arranged to pay them three thousand Rhenish florins, to enable him to quit the town free of debt. But it does not appear that Maximilian kept his word, for Suffolk remained at Aix, still in debt, for several months after.

In January 1504 he was attainted by the English parliament (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 545 seq.), along with his brothers William and Richard [q. v.], and a number of his adherents. His situation seemed hopeless. Strangely illiterate letters during the next few years reflect his wretchedness, and form a most astounding commentary on that erudition with which he was credited by his university when a boy. Just before Easter 1504 he managed to quit Aix by leaving his brother Richard behind him as a hostage. He had arranged to join George, duke of Saxony, governor of Friesland, but on entering Gelderland he was seized and thrown into the castle of Hattem, in spite of a safe-conduct the Duke of Gueldres had sent him. The duke is believed to have obtained money from Henry VII to keep the prisoner safe, and refused the demand of his overlord, Philip, king of Castile, to deliver him. But in July 1505 Philip's able captain, Paul von Lichtenstein, obtained possession of Hattem, with the prisoner in it. Much negotiation between Philip and the Duke of Gueldres followed, and during the course of it Suffolk was temporarily handed back to the duke; but in October Philip again obtained possession of the prisoner, and shut him up in the castle of Namur.

On 24 Jan. 1506 Suffolk gave a curious commission to two of his servants to treat with Henry VII for an adjustment of the differences between them, with a set of specific instructions as to the terms. He demanded Henry's aid, if necessary, for his delivery out of Philip's hands. In the same month Philip visited Henry at Windsor, and consented to surrender the unhappy fugitive. At the end of March Suffolk was conveyed through London (LE GLAY, *Négociations*, i. 114), and committed to the Tower.

Henry gave Philip a written promise to spare his life (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, vol. i. No. 456), and the rumour that he recommended his son and successor to put Suffolk to death is probably a scandal (*Mémoires de Du Bellay*, livre i.) But at

Henry VIII's accession he was excepted from the general pardon, and in 1513, when his brother Richard had taken up arms in the service of France, with whom England was then at war, he was sent to the block, apparently without any further proceedings against him. A contemporary Spanish writer suggests (PETER MARTYR, *Epp.* No. 524) that he had given fresh offence by writing to urge his brother to promote a rebellion in England. But as a prisoner in the Tower he had little opportunity of doing so, unless it were purposely afforded him (cf. *Calendar*, Venetian, vol. ii. No. 248).

Pole married Margaret, a daughter of Richard, lord Scrope, and by her he had a daughter named Anne, who became a nun at the Minories without Aldgate. He left no male issue.

[Polydori Vergilii *Historia Anglica*; Hall's *Chronicle*; Fabian's *Chronicle*; Dugdale's *Baronage*; Sandford's *Genealogical History*; Wood's *Annals of Oxford*; Napier's *Swyncombe and Ewelme*; *Memorials of Henry VII* (Rolls Ser.); *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII* (Rolls Ser.); Ellis's *Letters*, 3rd ser. vol. i. Nos. 48-59; *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish vol. i., Venetian vol. i., and Henry VIII vol. i.; *Chroniques de Jean Molinet*, vol. v. (Buchon's *Collection des Chroniques Nationales Françaises*); Le Glay's *Négociations*; Busch's *England unter den Tudors*.] J. G.

POLE, SIR GEOFFREY (1502?-1558), a victim of Henry VIII's tyranny, born between 1501 and 1505, was brother of Henry Pole, lord Montague [q. v.], and of Reginald Pole [q. v.] the cardinal, being the youngest son of Sir Richard Pole (d. 1505), by his wife Margaret, afterwards Countess of Salisbury [see POLE, MARGARET]. He was one of the knights made by Henry VIII at York Place in 1529 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 61; *Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. iv. No. 6384). Soon afterwards he married Constance, the elder of the two daughters and heirs of Sir John Pakenham, by whom he became possessed of the manor of Lordington in Sussex. Local antiquaries assert that this manor belonged to his father; but this has been fully disproved by Father Morris (*Month*, lxx. 521-2). From 1531 his name is met with in commissions of various kinds, both for Hampshire and for Sussex.

Like the rest of his family, he greatly disliked Henry VIII's proceedings for a divorce from Catherine of Arragon. In 1532, when the king went over to Calais with Anne Boleyn to meet Francis I, he crossed the sea in disguise, and keeping himself unseen in the apartments of his brother, Henry Pole, lord Montague [q. v.], who had gone over with



the king, stole out at night to collect news. Montague sent him back to England to inform Queen Catherine that Henry had not succeeded in persuading Francis to countenance his proposed marriage with Anne Boleyn. Next year, however, his name appears set down—not with his own good will, we may be sure—among the knights appointed 'to be servitors' at Anne Boleyn's coronation (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vi. 246). But a week after, on Thursday, 5 June, he dined with the Princess Mary (*ib.* No. 1540, iii.); and frequently, when Anne Boleyn was queen, he visited the imperial ambassador, Chapuys, to assure him that the emperor would find the hearts of the English people with him if he invaded England to redress the wrong done to Catherine (*ib.* vii. 520). He added that he himself wished to go to the emperor in Spain, which Chapuys wisely dissuaded him from doing (*ib.* vol. viii. No. 750, p. 283).

In 1536, on the suppression of the smaller monasteries, he purchased from the commissioners such goods as then remained of the abbey of Dureford in Sussex, near Lordington (*Sussex Archaeological Collections*, vii. 224). In the end of that year he is said to have commanded a company, under the Duke of Norfolk, against the northern rebels at Doncaster; but his sympathies were really with the rebels, and he was determined beforehand not to act against them (*ib.* xxi. 77). Norfolk, however, was aware that the insurgents were too strong to be attacked, and Sir Geoffrey had no occasion to desert the royal standard. A letter of Lord De la Warr, perhaps misplaced in the 'Calendar' in October 1536, speaks of his causing a riot by a forcible entry into Slinndon Park, which he was afterwards ordered in the king's name immediately to quit (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. xi. No. 523). In October 1537 when he came to court the king refused to see him (*ib.* vol. xii. pt. ii. No. 921); and a letter of his to the lord chancellor, dated at Lordington, 5 April, in which he hopes for a return of the king's favour, was probably written in 1538, though placed among the state papers of 1537 (*ib.* vol. xii. pt. i. No. 829). On 29 Aug. 1538 he was arrested and sent to the Tower (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. p. 91).

This was a blow aimed at his whole family, whom the king had long meant to crush on account of the part taken by his brother Reginald the cardinal. For nearly two months Geoffrey lay in prison; on 26 Oct. a set of interrogatories was administered to him, first about words dropped by himself in private conversation, when he had expressed approval of his brother's proceedings, and next as to the letters and messages he or his mother, or others of his family, had received from the

cardinal during the last three years. With the fear of the rack before him, and knowing that he would be compelled to implicate his family, he endeavoured to commit suicide, and did himself some serious injury (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. Nos. 703, 875). But it was in vain. Seven separate examinations were he obliged to undergo, with further and further questionings as new information was elicited from himself or from those whom his confessions implicated, until the whole case was made out for the king against not only himself, but his brother Lord Montague, Henry Courtenay, marquis of Exeter [q.v.], Sir Edward Neville (*d.* 1538) [q.v.], and others. His wife, who was herself examined by the council, privately informed her brother-in-law Lord Montague that her husband was driven to frenzy, and might make indiscreet revelations. Brought to trial with those he had implicated, on 4 Dec. at Westminster, he was condemned to death on his own plea of guilty, but, while his brother and the others met their fate, his life was spared. There were new victims still to be caught, and even on 30 Dec. Cromwell intimated to the French ambassador that they hoped to learn something more from him. At last, on 4 Jan. 1539, he received his pardon, which, it is said, his wife obtained for him, representing that he was so ill that he was already as good as dead (FOLEY, *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, iii. 790-1). During the Christmas week, indeed, he seems to have made another attempt upon his own life, trying to suffocate himself with a cushion (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. xiv. pt. i. p. 19).

In September 1540 he was committed to the Fleet in consequence of 'a certain affray' which he had made in Hampshire on one Mr. Gunter, a justice of the peace, who had given the council information against him. A fortnight later he received the king's pardon on condition of his keeping the peace towards Gunter, and not coming again to court until the king's pleasure were further declared. Early in April next year another complaint was made against him to the council for an assault on John Michael, the parson of Racton, his parish church in Sussex. He seems to have previously connived at the trumping-up of a charge of treason against Michael.

A few weeks later his mother was put to death, and he was afraid of further trouble. 'He went about,' says a contemporary writer, 'like one terror-stricken, and, as he lived four miles from Chichester, he saw one day in Chichester a Flemish ship, into which he resolved to get, and with her he passed over to Flanders, leaving his wife and children.' It is added

that he found his way to Rome, and threw himself at the feet of his brother the cardinal, saying he was unworthy to be called his brother for having caused another brother's death. The cardinal brought him to the pope for absolution, and afterwards sent him into Flanders to the bishop of Liège, allowing him forty crowns a month to live upon. There he chiefly lived till the close of Edward VI's reign. His wife and family, however, were still at Lordington, and he had a strong desire to return to England. In 1550 he visited Sir John Mason [q. v.] at Poissy, while on a journey to Rouen. He explained that he was riding up and down that summer to see countries, and vainly begged Mason to procure leave for him to return to England. He was excepted from the general pardon granted at the end of the parliament in 1552 (STRYPE, *Eccle. Mem.* vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 67). After Queen Mary's accession he returned to England. He died in 1558, a few days before his brother the cardinal, and was buried at Stoughton Church. He was attended in his last illness by Father Peter de Soto [q. v.] His widow Constance, who made her will on 12 Aug. 1570, desired to be buried beside him. He left five sons and six daughters, two of whom were married, and one a nun of Sion; the eldest son, Arthur, is separately noticed.

[Sandford's Genealogical Hist.; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII, Foreign, Edward VI, Venetian, iii. 1560; Privy Council Proceedings, ed. Nicolas, vol. vii.; Sussex Archaeological Collections, vol. xxi.; Tytler's England under Edward VI and Mary, i. 313; Chronicle of Henry VIII of England, translated from the Spanish by Martin A. Sharp Hume. The notices of Sir Geoffrey Pole in Froude's History are altogether erroneous.] J. G.

**POLE, HENRY, LORD MONTAGUE** or **MONTACUTE** (1492?–1539), born about 1492, was eldest son of Sir Richard Pole (d. 1505), by his wife Margaret [see **POLE, MARGARET**]. He obtained a special livery of his father's lands, viz. the manors of Ellesborough and Medmenham in Buckinghamshire, on 5 July 1513. On 25 Sept. following he was one of a company of forty-nine gentlemen knighted by Henry VIII under his banner, after mass, in the church at Tournay. This implies that he had distinguished himself during the French campaign. Along with his mother, who was created Countess of Salisbury that year, he gave a bond to the king for the redemption of the lands of that ancestral earldom (*Cal. Henry VIII*, ii. 1480), and another old family title, the barony of Montague or Montacute, forfeited by the Nevilles under Edward IV, was conferred upon himself. There is no record of any formal grant or

creation, but from 1517, when he is named as a witness of Henry VIII's ratification of the treaty of London, he is continually called Lord Montague, though he was not admitted to the House of Lords till 1529. In September 1518 he was one of the English lords appointed to receive the great French embassy. He was a member of the royal household, and had a livery allowed him (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. iii. No. 491). He attended the king in 1520 to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and also to the meeting with Charles V at Gravelines.

About 1513 he married Jane, daughter of George Neville, lord Bergavenny [q. v.] His father-in-law insisted upon a jointure to the yearly value of 200*l.*, in addition to which he was to pay 'at convenient days' a sum of one thousand marks if he should have no male

but if a son were born, Lord Bergavenny was to pay the same amount to the Countess of Salisbury (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. No. 1016). Lord Bergavenny was himself the son-in-law of the unfortunate Duke of Buckingham who once, as appears by his private accounts, lost 15*l.* at dice to him at the house of Lord Montague (*ib.* iii. 499). When Buckingham was arrested in April 1521, Lords Bergavenny and Montague were arrested also (*ib.* vol. iii. No. 1268), but were soon after released.

In 1522, on Charles V's visit to England, Montague was one of those appointed to meet him on his way from Dover to Canterbury. In 1523 he took part in Suffolk's invasion of France (*ib.* vol. iii. No. 3281, vol. iv. p. 85). His fortunes at this time must have been depressed, for his income was under 50*l.* a year, and he was exempted from paying subsidy in 1525 (*ib.* iv. 1331). Apparently he had parted with his paternal estates in Buckinghamshire, as his name does not appear in the commissions for that county, although it is on those for Hampshire, Sussex, Wiltshire, Somerset, and Dorset. On 1 Dec. 1529 he took his seat in the House of Lords (DUGDALE, *Summons to Parliament*, p. 500). Next year he signed the address of the peers to Clement VII, urging him to comply with the king's suit for a divorce. His action did not express his real mind.

In October 1532 he went with the king to Calais, to the meeting with Francis I. Next year he was queen's carver at the coronation banquet of Anne Boleyn, on 1 June. That he was made a knight of the Bath at this time seems to be an error due to Stow, who misread the name Monteagle in Hall's 'Chronicle' as Montague. On Thursday following (5 June) he and his son-in-law, Lord Hastings, and his brother, Sir Geoffrey Pole,

dined with the Princess Mary, and he himself dined with her again on the 24th (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. vi. No. 1540, iii.) He received a writ of summons to the prorogued parliament in January 1534, and he seems to have attended regularly, his presence being recorded on 30 March, the seventy-fifth day of parliament. In April 1535 he was on the special commission before whom the Carthusian martyrs were tried; but his position there, like that of other lords, was merely honorary, the practical work being left to the judicial members. He was similarly placed on the trial of Sir Thomas More on 1 July. Immediately afterwards he had a serious illness. In May 1536 he was one of the peers before whom Anne Boleyn was tried. In it he took a more practical part than in the two previous trials, for each of the peers present severally declared her guilty. He may have believed in the verdict, for he had never approved of the king's marriage to her, or loved the anti-papal policy to which that marriage had led (*cf. ib.* vol. xvii. No. 957, x. 243; vol. vii. No. 1040).

He sat in the parliament of July 1536 (*ib.* vol. x. No. 994, vol. xi. No. 104). He and his mother were seriously distressed that year about the book which his brother Reginald sent to the king, and each wrote to him in reproachful terms, but it was apparently to satisfy the council by whom the letters were read and despatched [see POLE, MARGARET]. On the outbreak of the Lincolnshire rebellion in the beginning of October 1536, Montague received orders to be ready at a day's warning to serve against the insurgents with two hundred men. But the musters were countermanded on the speedy suppression of the insurrection, and it is doubtful whether he was sent against the Yorkshire rebels afterwards. On 15 Oct. 1537 he took part in the ceremonial at the christening of Prince Edward. On 12 Nov. following he and Lord Clifford attended the Princess Mary, as she rode from Hampton Court to Windsor, as chief mourner at the funeral of Jane Seymour.

All this time, although perfectly loyal, he was deeply grieved at the overthrow of the monasteries and the abrogation of the pope's authority. He often said in private he wished he was over sea with the bishop of Liège, as his brother had been, and that knaves ruled about the king. Early in 1538 his wife died, and his interest in public affairs consequently decreased (*Cal.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. No. 695 [2]). But Henry VIII was not ignorant of his opinions, and obtained positive evidence of them by the examination of his brother, Sir Geoffrey Pole [q. v.],

in the Tower in October and November 1538. Montague was accordingly committed to the Tower on 4 Nov. along with the Marquis of Exeter. They had at times communicated on public affairs. The indictments in each case were to the same effect. They had both expressed approval of Cardinal Pole's proceedings, and Montague had said he expected civil war one day from the course things were taking, especially if the king were to die suddenly. The two lords were tried before Lord-chancellor Audeley, as lord high steward, and a jury of peers, and both were found guilty. Montague received judgment on 2 Dec., and Exeter on the day following. On 9 Dec. both lords were beheaded on Tower Hill. A portrait of Montague by an unknown hand belonged in 1866 to Mr. Reginald Cholmondeley.

Montague left a son whose existence is not mentioned by peerage historians; he was included with his father in the bill of attainder of 1539, and probably died not many years after in prison. Besides Catherine, wife of Francis, lord Hastings, afterwards earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], Montague had a daughter Winifred, who married a brother of her sister's husband. His two daughters became his heirs, and were fully restored in blood and honours in the first year of Philip and Mary.

[Sandford's Genealogical Hist., Dugdale's Baronage and the Calendar of Henry VIII, are the main sources of information. The Chronicle of Henry VIII, translated from the Spanish by M. A. S. Hume (1889), has some details of doubtful authenticity touching Montague's arrest and examination.] J. G.

POLE, JOHN DE LA, EARL OF LINCOLN (1462-1487), born about 1464, was eldest son of John de la Pole, second duke of Suffolk [q. v.], by Elizabeth, sister to Edward IV. He was created Earl of Lincoln on 13 March 1466-7, and knight of the Bath on 18 April 1475, and attended Edward IV's funeral in April 1483. Richard III seems to have secured him firmly to his party. He bore the orb at Richard's coronation, 7 July 1483, and the same month he was made president of the council of the north (*cf. Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, ed. Gairdner, i. 56). Richard's son Edward died on 9 April 1484, and one of his offices, that of lord lieutenant of Ireland, was conferred upon the Earl of Lincoln on the following 21 Aug. He continued to hold this office for the rest of the reign, the duties being performed, or neglected, by the Earl of Kildare. It now became necessary for Richard III to find an heir to the throne. Edward, earl of Warwick (1475-1499) [q. v.], son of the Duke of Cla-

rence, had a strong claim, and he was certainly allowed to take precedence of the Earl of Lincoln after the death of the Prince of Wales. But, on the other hand, Warwick was a mere boy, and if he had any claim to be heir, he had an equally valid claim to be king. Hence, after some deliberation, Lincoln was selected as the heir to the throne. Richard was very generous to him. He gave him the reversion to the estates of Lady Margaret Beaufort [q. v.], subject to the life interest of her third husband, Lord Stanley; and in the meantime he was to have a pension of 176*l.* a year. He was with Richard at Bosworth; but Henry VII had no wish to alienate his family, and Lincoln, after Richard's defeat and death, took an oath with others in 1485 not to maintain felons. On 5 July 1486 he was appointed a justice of oyer and terminer. None the less he seems to have cherished the ambition to succeed Richard, and he was the real centre of the plot of Lambert Simnel. Suddenly he fled in the early part of 1487 to Brabant, and thence went to Ireland, where he joined Simnel's army, and, crossing to England, was killed at the battle of Stoke on 16 June 1487. He was attainted. He had married, first, Margaret Fitzalan, daughter of Thomas, twelfth earl of Arundel; and, secondly, the daughter and heiress of Sir John Golafre, but left no children. His brothers Edmund and Richard are noticed separately.

[Doyle's *Official Baronage*, ii. 379; Letters, &c., Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner, i. 6, &c.; Rot. Parl. vi. 288, 436, 474; Memorials of Henry VII, ed. Gairdner, pp. 50, 52, 139, 314 (Bernard Andreas in his 'Douze Triomphes' probably alludes to him under the name le Comte de Licaon); Materials for the Hist. of Hen. VII, i. 482; Cal. of the Patent Rolls of Richard III (Rep. Dep.-Keep. Publ. Records, 9th Rep. App. ii.; Busch's *England under the Tudors* (Engl. transl.), i. 32-3; Gairdner's *Richard III*; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*, ii. 453, 522, 523, 534, 545; Gairdner's *Henry VII*; Burko's *Extinct and Dormant Peerage*.] W. A. J. A.

**POLE, JOHN DE LA**, second DUKE OF SUFFOLK (1442-1491), born on 27 Sept. 1442, was only son of William de la Pole, first duke of Suffolk (d. 1450) [q. v.]. On 27 Nov. 1445 he was made joint constable of Wallingford and high steward of the honour of St. Valery, offices to which he was reappointed in 1461. In 1455 he was restored by Henry VI to the dukedom of Suffolk. None the less he joined Henry's Yorkist foes, and married Edward IV's sister. In February 1461 he was with the army which went under Warwick against Margaret's northern host, fresh from Wakefield, and he fought at the second

battle of St. Albans on 7 Feb. 1461. On 28 June following he was steward of England at the coronation of Edward IV, and two years later he was re-created Duke of Suffolk. In 1463 he was a trier of petitions. He bore the queen's sceptre at the coronation of Elizabeth Woodville or Wydeville. In his own county, according to a letter from Margaret Paston to her husband, he was far from popular (*Paston Letters*, ii. 83), but it must be remembered that he was involved in disputes with the Paston family (*ib.* ii. 203). In the troubles of 1469 and 1470 he took Edward's side, and appears as a joint commissioner of array for several counties (cf. *ib.* ii. 413). When Edward was restored Suffolk was made a knight of the Garter (1472). In 1472 he became high steward of Oxford University. When Edward went to France in 1475, Suffolk was a captain in his army, and took some minor part in the negotiations which led to the treaty of Pecquigny. In 1478 he made various exchanges of lands with the king, which were duly confirmed in parliament. From 10 March 1478 to 5 May 1479 he was lieutenant of Ireland; he also held the office of joint high steward of the duchy of Lancaster for the parts of England south of the Trent.

Suffolk had enjoyed many favours from Edward IV, yet on his death he at once offered his support to Richard III. He bore the sceptre and the dove at Richard's coronation on 7 July 1483. When, however, Richard was dead, Suffolk swore fealty to Henry VII, and was rewarded (19 Sept. 1485) with the constablership of Wallingford, a sole grant, doubtless, instead of a joint grant, such as he had had previously. This, however, he did not keep long, for on 21 Feb. 1488-9 the office was regranted to two more distinguished Lancastrians, Sir William Stonor and Sir Thomas Lovell [q. v.]. Suffolk seems to have been trusted by Henry, for, in spite of the defection of his eldest son John, he was a trier of petitions in 1485 and 1487, and chief commissioner of array for Norfolk and Suffolk in 1487. In 1487 he refused to come to a feast of the order of the Garter because Lord Dynham had not made proper provision. Others did the same, and the feast had to be postponed. On 25 Nov. 1487 he bore the queen's sceptre at the coronation of Elizabeth of York, and on 6 March of the next year he witnessed a charter to her. At the end of 1488 he was commissioned to take muster of archers for the relief of Brittany. In 1489 he had a grant from the king's wardrobe. He died in 1491. He had married before October 1400 (cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 521) Elizabeth, second daughter of Richard, duke of York, and sister of Edward IV. By

her he had three sons—John, Edmund, and Richard—all separately noticed.

[Doyle's *Official Baronage*, iii. 438; Burke's *Extinct and Dormant Peerage*; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*, ii. 245; Rot. Parl. v. 470 n., vi. 75 n.; Paston Letters, vols. ii. and iii. passim; *Materials for the Hist. of Henry VII.*, ed. Campbell (Rolls Ser.), i. 28, ii. 325, &c.; Grants of Edward V (Camd. Soc.), xxi.; Warkworth's *Chron.* (Camd. Soc.), p. 11; Gairdner's *Richard III.*; Cal. of Patent Rolls Edward V and Richard III (Rep. of Dep.-Keeper of Public Records).] W. A. J. A.

**POLE, MARGARET, COUNTESS OF SALISBURY** (1473-1541), was daughter of George Plantagenet, duke of Clarence [q. v.], by his wife Isabel, daughter of Warwick the Kingmaker. She was born at Castle Farley, near Bath, in August 1473 (*Rolls Roll*, 33, 61), and was married by Henry VII to Sir Richard Pole, son of Sir Geoffrey Pole, whose wife, Edith St. John, was half-sister of the king's mother, Margaret Beaufort (see *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 163-4). Sir Richard was a landed gentleman of Buckinghamshire, whom Henry made a squire of his bodyguard and knight of the Garter. He also gave him various offices in Wales, such as the constablenesship of Harlech and Montgomery castles and the sheriffwick of the county of Merioneth; he held, too, the controllership of the port of Bristol (CAMPBELL, *Materials* and *MS. Calendar of Patent Rolls*). His marriage to Margaret probably took place about 1491, certainly not later than 1494, in which year the king made a payment of 20l. 'to my lady Pole in crowns' (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 99). Next year Pole seems to have raised men against Perkin Warbeck. In 1497 he was retained to serve against Scotland with five demi-lances and 200 archers, and shortly afterwards with 600 men-at-arms, 60 demi-lances, and 540 bows and bills. Two or three years later he was appointed chief gentleman of the bedchamber to Prince Arthur, whom he attended into Wales after his marriage, and the chief government of the marches was committed to his charge. He died in 1505 (*Henry VII's Privy Purse Expenses*, p. 132), leaving his widow with a family of five children. Four were boys, viz. Henry [q. v.] (who became Lord Montague), Arthur, Reginald [q. v.] the cardinal, and Geoffrey [q. v.] The only daughter, Ursula, married about 1516 Henry, lord Stafford, son of the Duke of Buckingham.

Margaret's brother Edward, earl of Warwick [q. v.], was judicially murdered by Henry VII in 1499. Henry VIII, who described Margaret as the most saintly woman in England, was anxious, after his accession,

to atone to her for this injustice. He therefore granted her an annuity of 100l. on 4 Aug. 1509 (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, v. 247), and on 14 Oct. 1513 he created her Countess of Salisbury, and gave her the family lands of the earldom of Salisbury in fee. Her brother's attainder was reversed, and in the parliament of 1513-14 full restitution was made to her of the rights of her family. She thus became possessed of a very magnificent property, lying chiefly in Hampshire, Wiltshire, the western counties, and Essex. But there is no doubt that it was heavily burdened by redemption-money claimed by the king. On 25 May 1512 she had delivered to Wolsey 1,000l. as a first payment of a benevolence of five thousand marks for the king's wars, and in 1528 she was sued for a further instalment of 2,333l. 6s. 8d. Of her restored lands the manor of Canford and some others were soon reclaimed by the crown as part of the earldom of Somerset. In 1532 she purchased the manor of Aston Clinton in Buckinghamshire from Sir John Gage.

Meanwhile she was made governess to the Princess Mary. But in 1521, at the time of the Duke of Buckingham's attainder, she and her sons seem to have been under a momentary cloud. She herself was allowed, however, to remain at court—'propter nobilitatem et bonitatem illius' (*Cal. Henry VIII*, iii. Nos. 1204, 1268). In 1525 she went with Princess Mary to Wales. In the summer of 1526, during her absence, the king visited her house at Warblington in Hampshire (*ib.* iv. Nos. 2343, 2407).

In 1533, when the king married Anne Boleyn, her loyalty was severely tried. She refused to give up Mary's jewels to a lady sent from court, and was discharged of her position as governess. She declared that she would still follow and serve the princess at her own expense (*ib.* iv. Nos. 849, 1009, 1041, 1528). Her self-sacrificing fidelity to the princess was fully recognised by Catherine of Arragon (*ib.* No. 1126). The king, however, took good care to separate his daughter from one whom she regarded as a second mother (*ib.* viii. 101).

After Anne Boleyn's fall in 1536 (*ib.* x. No. 1212) the countess returned to court. But at that very time her son Reginald sent to the king his book, 'De Unitate Ecclesiastica,' which gave deep offence, and she trembled for the result. Both she and her eldest son, Lord Montague, wrote to Reginald in strong language of reproof (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. p. 328). She denounced him as a traitor to her own servants, and expressed her grief that she had given birth to him (*ib.* xi. Nos. 93, 157). The letters,

however, were written to be shown to the king's council (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. No. 822), by whom they were despatched to Reginald in Italy. Though the countess's alarm was quite genuine, her disapproval of Reginald's proceedings was not equally sincere. The king knew well that his policy was disliked by the whole family, and he privately told the French ambassador that he intended to destroy all of them (*ib.* vol. xiii. pt. ii. No. 753). The blow fell in the autumn of 1538, when her sons Geoffrey and Lord Montague were arrested. One Ger-vase Tyndall, a spy upon the countess's household, was called before Cromwell at Lewes, and reported a number of circumstances about the escape some years before of the countess's chaplain, John Helyar, rector of Warblington, beyond sea, and about clandestine messages sent abroad by one Hugh Holland, probably to Cardinal Pole himself. Fitzwilliam, earl of Southampton, and Goodrich, bishop of Ely, were sent down to Warblington to examine the countess. They questioned her all day, from the forenoon till almost night, but could not wring from her any admission. They nevertheless seized her goods and carried her off to Fitzwilliam's house at Cowdry. Her house at Warblington was thoroughly searched, and some letters and papal bulls discovered. Her persecutors renewed the attack with a set of written interrogatories, and obtained her signature to the answers. She remained in Fitzwilliam's house, long unvisited either by him or his countess, until 14 March following (1539), when, in answer to her complaints, he saw her, and addressed her with barbarous incivility. Shortly afterwards she was removed to the Tower. In May a sweeping act of attainder was passed by the parliament against not only Exeter and Montague, who had already suffered death, but against the countess, who was not even called to answer the accusations against her, and against her son Reginald and many others. At the third reading of the bill in the House of Lords Cromwell produced, what was taken as evidence of treason, a tunic of white silk, embroidered with the arms of England, viz. three lions surrounded by a wreath of pansies and marigolds, which it was said Fitzwilliam had found in her house, having on the back the badge of the five wounds carried by the insurgents at the time of the northern rebellion. The act of parliament was passed on 12 May 1539, but it was not put into force at once; and in April 1540 it was supposed that the countess would be released. She was tormented in prison by the severity of the weather and the insufficiency of her clothing. In April 1541 there was another insurrection in Yorkshire under Sir John Neville; and on this

account, apparently, it was resolved to put the countess to death, without any further process, under the act of attainder passed two years before. Early in the morning of 27 May she was told that she was to die. She replied that no crime had been imputed to her; but she walked boldly from her cell to East Smithfield Green, which was within the precincts of the Tower. No scaffold was erected, but there was only a low block. The lord mayor and a select company were present to witness the execution. The countess commended her soul to God, and asked the bystanders to pray for the king and queen, Prince Edward, and the Princess Mary, her god-daughter, to whom she desired to be specially commended. She then, as commanded, laid her head upon the block. The executioner was a clumsy novice, who hideously hacked her neck and shoulders before the decapitation was accomplished.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Sandford's Genealogical History; Hall's Chronicle; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII: Cal. of State Papers, Spanish; Lords' Journals, i. 107; Correspondance Politique de MM. de Castillon et de Marillac. The account of Margaret's execution given by Lord Herbert of Cherbury in Kennet's England (ii. 227) is clearly not so trustworthy as that of Chapuys.] J. G.

POLE, MICHAEL DE LA, called in English MICHAEL ATTE POOL, EARL OF SUFFOLK (1330? - 1389), lord chancellor, son of Sir William de la Pole (*d.* 1366) [q. v.], by Katherine Norwich, was probably born about 1330 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, iii. 443). In 1339 he received for himself and his heirs the grant of a reversion of an annuity of 70*l.* from the customs of Hull, already bestowed on his father and uncle (*Rot. Orig. Abbrreviatio*, ii. 229). In 1354 he had a charter of free warren within his demesne lands of Bliburgh, Gresthorpe, and Grafton. He was already a knight, when in 1355 he was attached to the retinue of Henry, duke of Lancaster [q. v.], in his abortive expedition to Normandy. Henceforward his chief occupation for many years was war against the French. In 1359 he accompanied Edward the Black Prince in a new expedition (*Fodera*, iii. 443). He was again fighting in France in 1369. He was serving in 1370 under the Black Prince in Aquitaine, took part in September of that year in the famous siege of Limoges (FROISSART, ed. Luce, vii. 244), and in December 1370 and January 1371 fought under John of Gaunt at the successful siege of Montpont (*ib.* vol. viii. pp. xi-xiii, 12). He also accompanied John of Gaunt on the abortive expedition of 1372. During his French campaigns he was twice taken prisoner (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 217*a*). He was also at one time captain of Calais (*ib.*)



While thus active abroad and at sea, Pole was also occupied at home. In 1362 he had livery of the lands of his niece Catherine, who died in that year, and was the daughter and heiress of his brother Thomas. In January 1366 he was first summoned to parliament as a baron (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, iii. 48). Thus he was already a peer when the death of his father, on 21 April 1366, and the succession to his extensive estates, gave him a still more commanding position. On 10 Feb. 1367 he was appointed one of the commissioners of array for the East Riding of Yorkshire, in which district his influence chiefly lay. In domestic politics he attached himself to John of Gaunt. In the Good parliament of 1376 he stood strongly on the side of the crown and the unpopular duke (cf. *Rot. Parl.* ii. 327-329 a). Though his relations to John of Gaunt cooled, Pole never swerved for the rest of his career from the policy of supporting the crown. It was doubtless as a reward for his loyalty that he was on 24 Nov. 1376 appointed admiral of the king's fleet north of the Thames (*Fæderæ*, iii. 1065).

The accession of Richard II did not affect Pole's position. On 14 Aug. 1377 his commission as admiral of the west was renewed (*ib.* iv. 15). However, on 5 Dec. of the same year he and his colleague Robert Hales were superseded in favour of the Earls of Warwick and Arundel (NICOLAS, *Hist. of Royal Navy*, ii. 530; *Fæderæ*, iv. 36). He joined in Lancaster's useless maritime operations against the French; was put on the council of the little king, and, on 18 March 1379, headed an embassy to Milan to negotiate a marriage between Richard II and Catherine, daughter of Bernabò Visconti, lord of Milan (*ib.* iv. 60). Nothing came of the Milanese negotiation; and Pole, after visiting the papal curia at Rome, went to Wenceslas, king of the Romans and of Bohemia, to suggest Richard's marriage with Wenceslas's sister Anne. He was, however, taken prisoner, though under an imperial safe-conduct, and on 20 Jan. 1380 John Otter and others were despatched from England to effect his ransom (*ib.* iv. 75). A mysterious entry on the issue roll of 1384 allows Pole his expenses for these expeditions, and also for money paid to ransom the lady, Anne, who also seems to have been taken captive (DEVON, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 224; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 217 a). He returned to England in 1381, and in November was appointed, jointly with Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel [q. v.], counsellor in constant attendance on the king and governor of his person (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 104 b). Richard II married Anne of Bohemia in 1382.

Michael impressed the young king with his ideas of policy. The retirement of John of Gaunt to Castile removed the only rival counsellor of any influence, and he soon became the most trusted personal adviser of Richard. His attachment to the court involved him in a growing unpopularity, both with the great barons and the people.

On 13 March 1383 Pole was appointed chancellor of England in succession to Robert de Braybroke [q. v.], bishop of London (*Fæderæ*, iv. 162), and opened the parliament of that year with a speech in which he declared his own unworthiness (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 149 a). It was a stormy session. Pole said that, besides enemies abroad, the king had to deal with enemies at home among his own servants and officials. He especially denounced the fighting bishop of Norwich, Henry Despenser [q. v.], whom he deprived of his temporalities (*ib.* iii. 153-8; WALLON, *Richard II*, i. 198-214). In the parliament of 1384 Pole wisely urged the need of a solid peace with France; but the commons, who were anxious enough to end the war, were not prepared to purchase a peace at a high price, and Pole's proposal was ill received. An accident gave his enemies an opportunity. A fishmonger named John Cavendish appeared before the parliament and complained that the chancellor had taken a bribe from him. Cavendish had an action before the chancellor, and had been assured by Pole's clerk, John Otter, that if he paid 40*l.* to the chancellor and 4*l.* to Otter himself he would speedily get judgment in his favour. Cavendish had no money, but he sent to the chancellor presents of fish which profited him nothing. In great disgust he brought his grievances before the lords. The chancellor had no difficulty in making a satisfactory answer. As soon as he heard of the presents of fish, he ordered them to be paid for, and compelled his clerk to destroy the unworthy bond he had entered into with the fishmonger. Cavendish, instead of gaining his point, was condemned for defamation, and ordered to remain in prison until he had paid one thousand marks as damage to the chancellor, and such other fine as the king might impose (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 168-70; WALLON, i. 221-4).

Pole failed to carry out his policy of peace, and was forced to face a vigorous prosecution of the war against both Scotland and France. It was complained that Ghent fell into French hands owing to his want of quickness in sending relief (KNIGHTON apud TWYSDEN, *Decem Scriptores*, c. 2672; cf. *Rot. Parl.* iii. 216). In the summer of 1385 he accompanied Richard on that king's only serious military undertaking, the expedition

against Scotland, in which he commanded a band of sixty men-at-arms and eighty archers (DOYLE, iii. 433). After the failure of this undertaking, Pole was more than ever bent on peace. France had threatened invasion. He renewed negotiations. On 22 Jan. 1386 he was appointed, with Bishop Skirlaw of Lichfield and others, to treat with the king of France and his allies, jointly or separately, for truce or for peace (*Fœdera*, vii. 491-3, original edition).

Pole's wealth was steadily growing, and was exciting widespread envy. Besides the Yorkshire property that came from his father, and the Lincolnshire estates of his mother, he was now in possession of the great Suffolk inheritance of his wife, Catherine, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Wingfield. He now busied himself with consolidating his power in Suffolk by fortifying his manor-houses. He hoped to build up a solid domain in north-eastern Suffolk, of which the central feature was the new castle, or rather crenellated manor-house, of Wingfield. His gate-house on the south front, its flanking towers, and curtain wall still survive, while in the beautiful late decorated village church—the work, it is believed, of his father-in-law—the ashes of his son and many later Poles now repose (MURRAY, *Eastern Counties*, pp. 190-1). Moreover, on 6 Aug. 1385 he obtained the title of Earl of Suffolk, extinct since the death of William Ufford three years before. On 20 Aug., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the king granted him lands worth 500*l.* a year, which had belonged to William Ufford, and which included the castle, town, manor, and honour of Eye, with other manors and jurisdictions, mainly in Suffolk, which nicely rounded off the former Wingfield inheritance. But, as the widowed Countess of Suffolk still held part of these estates for her life, and other portions had been regranted to the queen, Richard further granted to the new earl 200*l.* a year from the royal revenue and 300*l.* a year from other lands, until the Ufford estates fell in. The grant of a small sum from the county revenue completed the formal connection between the new earl and his shire (cf. *Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 206-9; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 185; *Cal. Ing. post mortem*, iii. 70, 111, 117, 257).

At the parliament which met Richard on his return from Scotland, Pole was solemnly girt, on 12 Nov. 1385, with the sword of the shire, and performed homage for his new office, before which Walter Skirlaw, keeper of the privy seal and bishop of Lichfield, delivered an oration to the assembled estates on the new earl's merits (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 209). But the murmurs were many and deep. He

was, says the St. Albans chronicler, a merchant and the son of a merchant; he was a man more fitted for trade than for chivalry, and peacefully had grown old in a banker's counting-house, and not among warriors in the field (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328-88, p. 367). The saying became a commonplace, and is repeated by several chroniclers (WALSINGHAM, ii. 141; OTTERBOURNE, p. 162; MONK OF EYESHAM, p. 67). Yet nothing could be more unjust than such a taunt levelled against the old companion in arms of the Black Prince and of John of Gaunt. But it faithfully reflected the opinion of the greater families, and Pole's former ally, John of Gaunt, had turned against him. Thomas Arundel, then bishop of Ely, was especially hostile. He sought to get the temporalities of Norwich restored to Bishop Despenser. The chancellor argued in the parliament of 1385 that to restore the bishop's lands would cost the king 1,000*l.* a year. 'If thou hast so much concern for the king's profit,' retorted the bishop, 'why hast thou covetously taken from him a thousand marks per annum since thou wast made an earl?' The chancellor had no answer, and Despenser recovered his temporalities.

Early in 1386 Suffolk was engaged in fruitless negotiations with France. He was on the continent between 9 Feb. and 28 March (*Fœdera*, vii. 495). The English unwillingness to include Spain in the truce frustrated the negotiations. England was threatened with invasion. The chancellor did his best to organise the defence. He acted as commissioner to inspect Calais and the castles of the marches, and as chief commissioner of array in Suffolk (DOYLE, iii. 434). In April and May he visited Hull, where his influence was still paramount (*Fœdera*, vii. 510). But whatever he did was adversely judged. In June some English ships captured and plundered several Genoese merchant ships off Dover; and when the chancellor gave the aggrieved Genoese traders compensation, he was charged with robbing the king of his rights and with showing more sympathy with traders than with warriors (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328-88, p. 371; cf. KNIGHTON, c. 2678).

The opposition to Pole was now formally organised under the king's uncle, Thomas, duke of Gloucester. When parliament met, on 1 Oct. 1386, Suffolk, as chancellor, urged that the time was come for Richard to cross the sea and fight the French in person. This was a mere pretext for an inordinate demand for money. Four-fifteenths, says Knighton, was likely to be the chancellor's request. Afraid of the future, Richard retired to Eltham,



where his imprudence culminated in making his favourite, Robert de Vere, duke of Ireland. Lords and commons now united to demand the dismissal of the chancellor. Richard told the parliament that he would not, at their request, dismiss a scullion from his kitchen. Gloucester and Bishop Arundel visited the king at Eltham, and hinted at deposition.

On 24 Oct. Pole was dismissed from the chancellorship, and his old enemy, Bishop Arundel, put in his place. The commons now drew up formal articles of impeachment against the minister: (1) He had received grants of great estates from the king, or had purchased or exchanged royal lands at prices below their value; (2) he had not carried out the ordinances of the nine lords appointed in 1385 for the reform of the royal household; (3) he had misappropriated the supplies granted in the last parliament for the guard of the seas; (4) he had fraudulently appropriated to himself a charge on the customs of Hull previously granted to one Tydeman, a Limburg merchant; (5) he had taken for his own uses the revenue of the schismatic master of St. Anthony, which ought to have gone to the king; (6) he had sealed charters, especially a grant of franchises to Dover Castle, contrary to the king's interest; and (7) his remissness in conducting the war had led to the loss of Ghent and a large sum of treasure stored up within its walls (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 216; *Stubbs's Const. Hist.* ii. 474-5, cf. *WALLON, Richard II*, livre vi., *KNIGHTON*, cc. 2680-5). Suffolk spoke shortly but with dignity in his own defence, but left the burden of a detailed answer to his brother-in-law, Sir Richard le Scrope, who appealed indignantly to his thirty years of service in the field and in the council chamber, denied the ordinary allegations of his mean origin and estate, and gave what seem to be satisfactory answers to the seven heads of accusation (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 216-18). The commons then made a replication, in which, while silently dropping the third charge—of misappropriation of the supplies—they pressed for a conviction on the other six, and brought forward some fresh evidence against Suffolk. The earl was committed to the custody of the constable, but released on bail. The lords soon gave judgment. Suffolk was convicted on three of the charges brought against him—namely, the first, fifth, and sixth. On the other four charges the lords declared that he ought not to be impeached alone, since his guilt was shared by other members of the council. Sentence was pronounced at the same time in the name of the king. Suffolk was to forfeit all the lands

and grants which he had received contrary to his oath, and was committed to prison, to remain there until he had paid an adequate fine. But it was expressly declared that the judgment was not to involve the loss of the name and title of earl, nor the 20l. a year which the king had granted him from the issues of Suffolk for the aforesaid name and title (*ib.* iii. 219-20). The fine is estimated in the chronicles at various large sums (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328-88, and *OTTERBOURNE*, p. 106, say twenty thousand marks, adding, quite incorrectly, that Suffolk was adjudged worthy of death). The paltry character of the charges, the insignificant offences regarded as proved by the hostile lords, show that the only real complaint against the fallen minister was his attachment to an unpopular policy.

Parliament ordered Suffolk to be imprisoned at Corfe Castle (*Cont. Eulogium Hist.* iii. 360; cf. *KNIGHTON*, c. 2683), but Richard sent him to Windsor. As soon as the 'Wonderful' parliament came to an end, Richard remitted his fine and ransom, released him from custody, and listened to his advice. If not the boldest spirit, Suffolk was certainly the wisest head of the royalist party now formed against the new ministers and council set up by parliament. He dwelt in the king's household, and seems to have accompanied Richard on his hasty progress through the land to win support for the civil war which was seen to be imminent. At one time Pole was in Wales with Richard and the Duke of Ireland (*CAPGRAVE, Chron. Engl.* pp. 246-8). On 25 Aug. 1387 five of the judges declared at Nottingham that the existence of the new perpetual council contravened the king's prerogative, and that the sentence on Suffolk ought to be reversed. The name of Suffolk appears among the witnesses to this declaration of war against the parliamentary government. But his enemies were resolute in their attack. He was accused of labouring to prevent a reconciliation between Richard and Gloucester when Bishop William Courtenay [q. v.] of London went to promote peace between them. 'Hold thy peace, Michael,' said the bishop to Suffolk, who was denouncing Gloucester to the king; 'it becometh thee right evil to say such words, thou that art damned for thy falsehood both by the lords and by the parliament.' Richard dismissed the bishop in anger (*Chron. Angl.* 1378-88, p. 383; *CAPGRAVE's Chron. of England*, p. 248), but was unprepared to push things to extremities. On 17 Nov. he was forced to promise the hated council that Suffolk and his other bad advisers should be compelled to answer for their conduct before the next parliament. Thereupon

Suffolk hastily fled the realm. On 27 Dec. the five baronial leaders solemnly appealed him and his associates of treason. On 5 Feb. 1388 the five lords appellant laid before the newly assembled estates a long list of accusations against Suffolk and his four chief associates (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 229-38). No special charges were brought against Suffolk; but he was associated with the others in such general accusations as having withdrawn the king from the society of the barons, as having conspired to rule him for their own purposes, incited civil war, corresponded with the French, and attempted to pack parliament. The declaration of the judges that the form of the appeal was illegal was brushed aside, on the ground that parliament itself was the supreme judge in matters of this sort. On 13 Feb. sentence was passed on the four absent offenders. Suffolk was condemned to be hanged. His estates and title were necessarily forfeited.

A knight named William atte Hoo helped Suffolk to escape over the Channel. He disguised himself by shaving his beard and head and putting on shabby clothes. In this plight he presented himself before Calais Castle, dressed like a Flemish poulterer. His brother was captain of Calais Castle, and acquainted the governor of Calais, William Beauchamp, with his arrival. The governor sent him back to the king, who was very angry at his officiousness (KNIGHTON, c. 2702; CAPGRAVE, *Chron. of Engl.* p. 249; OTTERBOURNE, p. 170; *Chron. Angl.* 1328-1388, p. 386; MONK OF EVESHAM, pp. 96-7). For a second time Pole made his escape. This time he went to Hull, whither, on 20 Dec., the king's sergeant-at-arms was despatched to arrest him (DEVON, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 234). But Michael escaped a second time, sailing, if Froissart can be trusted, over the North Sea and along the coasts of Friesland, and ultimately landing at Dordrecht (FROISSART, xii. 286, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove). Anyhow, he ultimately found his way to Paris. In May 1389 Richard suddenly took over the government; but he made no attempt to help Pole, who died at Paris on 5 Sept. 1389 (MONK OF EVESHAM, p. 113). The chroniclers exhaust their powers of abuse in rejoicing over his death. The popular poets were not less vehement in their reproaches (GOWER, 'Tripartite Chronicle' in *Political Poems*, i. 421, Rolls Ser.).

By his wife, Catherine Wingfield, Suffolk left three sons: Michael de la Pole, second earl of Suffolk [q.v.], Thomas, and Richard (FOSS, ii. 76). He also left a daughter Anne, who married Gerard de l'Isle (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 185).

Besides his building operations in Suffolk, VOL. XLVI.

Pole did not neglect his original home. He completed his father's foundation at Hull [see POLE, WILLIAM DE LA, d. 1366]. In 1377 he procured royal license to change his father's plan and establish a small Carthusian monastery, with hospitals for men and women attached. The charter of foundation, by 'Michael de la Pole, lord of Wingfield,' is dated 18 Feb. 1379, and printed in the 'Monasticon' (vi. 20-1, cf. vi. 781 for Pole's hospital). Pole also built at Hull, for his own use, 'a goodly house of brick, like a palace, with fair orchards and gardens,' opposite the west end of St. Mary's Church. He built three other houses in Hull, each with a brick tower, like the palace of an Italian civic noble. He also built a fine house in London, near the Thames.

[The English chroniclers give a prejudiced account of Suffolk. The most important of them is Chronicon Anglie, 1328-88, ed. Thompson, Rolls Ser., which is copied by Walsingham, Hist. Anglicana, Rolls Ser., and the Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne. Otterbourne, ed. Hearne, Knighton in Twysden's Decem Scriptores, Continuation of the Eulogium Historiarum, Capgrave's Chronicle of England are also useful. Less trustworthy are Froissart's scattered notices, vols. vii. viii. xi. xii. ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, vols. vii. and viii. ed. Luce. Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii., Rymer's Fœdera, vols. iii. and iv. Record edit. and vol. vii. orig. edit., contain the chief documentary evidence; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 433-4; G. E. Cokayne's Complete Peerage, iii. 43. The best biographies are in Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 181-5, and Foss's Judges of England, iv. 70-6. That in Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, i. 248-51, is valueless. Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii., Wallon's Richard II, and Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. iv. are the best authorities for the period.] T. F. T.

POLE, MICHAEL DE LA, second EARL OF SUFFOLK (1361?-1415), was eldest son of Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q.v.], and was born about 1361. He was knighted by Richard II on 15 July 1377 (*Fœdera*, iv. 79, Record edit.) On 30 April 1386 he is mentioned as captain of men-at-arms for Calais, of which town his uncle, Sir Edmund de la Pole, was then captain. In the following year the Earl of Suffolk was disgraced, and, owing to his subsequent condemnation, his son did not succeed to the earldom at his death in 1389. Before September 1385 (cf. *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 119) Pole had married Catherine Stafford, daughter of Hugh, earl of Stafford, and in 1391 obtained for his support a grant of 50*l.* a year from the customs of Hull. On 23 Sept. 1391 he had letters of attorney during his intended absence on the crusade in Prussia, being then styled Sir Michael de la Pole (*Fœdera*, vii. 706, orig. edit.) In

1397 he was restored to his father's dignities as Earl of Suffolk and Baron de la Pole, and was summoned to parliament in August 1399. But in the first parliament of Henry IV the acts of the parliament of 1397 were annulled, and those of 1388 confirmed, with the effect of reviving the attainder of 1388. However, on 15 Nov. 1399, the earldom of Suffolk was restored to Pole, but without the barony of De la Pole, which had been enjoyed by his father (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, iii. 43). At the same time restitution was made of his father's lands and castle and honour of Eye. The earl was a commissioner of array for Suffolk on 14 July 1402 and 3 Sept. 1403. On 27 Aug. 1408 he was employed by the king on a mission abroad. He attended the council on several occasions during the reign of Henry IV, and was present in the council which was held at Westminster in April 1415 to discuss the French war (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 156). On 21 July he was one of the commissioners for the trial of Richard, earl of Cambridge, Richard, lord le Scrope, Sir Thomas Grey, and was one of the peers appointed to decide on the guilt of Cambridge and Scrope on 5 Aug. (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 65-6). He sailed with the king on 11 Aug., and, after taking part in the siege of Harfleur, died before that town of dysentery on 18 Sept. (*Gesta Henrici Quinti*, p. 31, Engl. Hist. Soc.) He is described as 'a knight of the most excellent and kindly reputation' (*ib.*) His son in 1450 said he served 'in all the viages by See and by Lande' in the days of Henry IV (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 176). Suffolk's will, dated 1 July 1415, is summarised in 'Testamenta Vetusta,' pp. 189-90. In accordance with his directions, he was buried at Wingfield, Suffolk. His own and his wife's effigies are engraved in Stothard's 'Monumental Effigies,' p. 84. He left five sons and three daughters. Of his sons, Michael succeeded as third earl, and is noticed below. William, the fourth earl and first duke of Suffolk, is noticed separately. Sir John de la Pole was seigneur de Moyon in the Cotentin, served with distinction in the French war, was taken prisoner at Jargeau on 12 June 1429, and died in captivity; by the French chroniclers he is called the Sire de la Poulle. Alexander was slain at Jargeau on 12 June 1429. Thomas was prebendary in St. Paul's Cathedral, and died in 1433 while a hostage with the French for his brother William.

MICHAEL DE LA POLE, third EARL OF SUFFOLK (1394-1415), the eldest son, served with his father at Harfleur, and, after taking part in the march to Agincourt, was killed in

the battle there on 25 Oct. He is described as 'distinguished among all the courtiers for his bravery, courage, and activity' (*Gesta Henrici Quinti*, pp. 31, 58). Drayton makes special mention of him in his ballad of Agincourt—'Suffolk his axe did ply.' His body was brought home to England, and buried at Ewelme, Oxford. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Mowbray, first duke of Norfolk [q. v.], but left no male issue, and was succeeded by his brother William. Of his three daughters, Catherine became a nun, and Elizabeth and Isabel both died unmarried.

[Monstrelet's *Chroniques*, iii. 106, iv. 324 (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Nicolas's *Battle of Agincourt*; Napier's *Historical Notices of Swyncombe and Ewelme*, pp. 313-17; Coll. Top. et Gen. v. 156; Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 183; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, iii. 434-5; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

POLE or DE LA POLE, RALPH (fl. 1452), judge, was the eldest of three sons of Peter De la Pole of Radborne, near Derby, and knight of the shire for Derby in 1400. Foss was mistaken in making him a younger son of Thomas Pole or Poole of Poole Hall in Wirral or Wirrell, who did not marry until 1425. The De la Poles were a Staffordshire family seated at Newborough, who for three generations had married Derbyshire heiresses. Pole's father acquired the Radborne estate, which had belonged to Sir John Chandos [q. v.], the companion-in-arms of the Black Prince, by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Lawton and Alianore, Chandos's sister and ultimate heir.

Pole became serjeant-at-law in the Michaelmas term of 1442, and a justice of the king's bench on 3 July 1452, and occurs in the latter capacity until Michaelmas 1459. He was probably the Radulphus de la Pole appointed one of the Derbyshire commissioners to raise money for the defence of Calais in May 1455, and he presided with Justice Bingham over the York assizes in 1457, when the Nevilles got the Percys mulcted in a huge fine.

His altar-tomb, on the slab of which are engraved the figures of the judge and his wife and a fragment of inscription, remains in the north aisle of Radborne church. By his wife Joan, daughter of Thomas Grosvenor, Pole, according to Lysons, had three sons: Ralph, who married the heiress of Motton, John, and Henry, the latter two founding the younger branches of Wakebridge and Heage. Pole's descendants in the direct male line held Radborne until the death of German Pole in 1683, when it passed to a younger branch, now represented by Mr. Chandos-Pole.

[*Foss's Judges of England; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, vi. 243; *Topographer and Genealogist*, i. 176; *Whethamstede's Registrum*, Rolls Ser. i. 206, 208, 303; *Lysons's Magna Britannia*, vol. v. pp. xciv-v, 91, 232; *Ormerod's Cheshire*, ii. 423, iii. 351; *Newcome's Hist. of St. Albans*, p. 361; *Burke's Landed Gentry; Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, 1878.] J. T.-r.

**POLE, REGINALD** (1500-1558), cardinal and archbishop of Canterbury, was son—probably the third—of Sir Richard Pole (*d.* 1505), by his wife Margaret, who was of the blood royal [see **POLE, MARGARET**]. Born in March 1500 at Stourton Castle in Staffordshire, he was carefully brought up by his mother, and then spent five years at the school of the Charterhouse at Sheen. Henry VIII was much interested in his education, and paid 12*l.* for his maintenance at school in 1512. Soon afterwards he was sent to Oxford, to the house of the Carmelite friars. Subsequently he matriculated as a nobleman at Magdalen College. On 8 June 1513 the king ordered the prior of St. Frideswide's to give him a pension, which he was bound to give to a clerk of the king's nomination, until he could provide him with a competent benefice (*Cal. of Henry VIII*, vol. i. No. 4190). Pole's studies at Oxford were directed by Thomas Linacre [q.v.] and William Latimer (1460?-1545) [q.v.], and he is said to have attracted much attention in a disputation of some days' duration when still almost a boy. In June 1515 he graduated B.A. (Wood, *Athenæ*, i. 279). While a youth, and still a layman, he was presented to the collegiate church of Wimborne minster, the incumbent of which bore the title of dean (12 Feb. 1518; *Cal. of Henry VIII*, vol. ii. No. 3493), to the prebend of Boscombe (19 March 1517-18), and that of Yatminster Secunda (10 April 1519), both in Salisbury Cathedral. From infancy his mother had destined him for the church, and he intended taking orders later in life (*ib.* vol. xi. No. 92).

In February 1521, at his own wish, he was sent by the king to Italy, with 100*l.* towards his expenses for a year (*ib.* iii. p. 1544). At Padua, in May and June, he formed a friendship with the scholars Longolius, Bembo, Nicolas Leonicus, and his own countryman, Thomas Lupset [q.v.]. His revenues from his benefices, together with the king's allowance, enabled him to practise much hospitality. Yet he preferred a quiet life, and was embarrassed on his arrival by the attentions paid to him as the king of England's kinsman by the magistrates of Padua. Longolius died in his house there, and left him his library (*ib.* iii. 2460, 2465). Pole wrote the anonymous

life prefixed to Longolius's collected writings (Florence, 1524). He sent congratulations to Clement VII on his election (19 Nov. 1523), and received a kindly acknowledgment encouraging him in his studies. Erasmus opened a correspondence with him in 1525, introducing to him the Polish scholar Janus Linsco [q.v.] (*ib.* No. 1685), and he himself wrote to Cardinal Wolsey that he was everywhere much sought after—though he modestly believed it was on the king's account rather than his own (*ib.* No. 1529). He was urged by his family to return to England early in 1525; but he lingered in order to visit Rome, where he was received with great marks of distinction. He returned to England in 1527 after five years' absence. He met with a very cordial welcome from the king and queen, but continued his studies at the Carthusian monastery at Sheen.

During his absence from England, on 14 Feb. 1523-4 he was nominated fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, by Richard Foxe or Fox [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, the founder, but he never seems to have been admitted. On 12 Aug. 1527, though he was still a layman, he was elected dean of Exeter (*LE NEVE*). In 1529, anxious to avoid the crisis likely to spring from the king's proceedings against Queen Catherine, he obtained with some difficulty the king's permission to pursue his studies at Paris. Henry paid him the usual 100*l.* 'for one year's exhibition beforehand,' in October 1529 (*Cal.* vol. iv. No. 6003, v. 315). At Paris he soon received a letter from the king requiring him to obtain from the university there opinions in his favour respecting the projected divorce. He sought to excuse himself on the ground of inexperience, and the king ultimately sent Edward Fox [q.v.] to assist him. But the work being only to obtain opinions—which he could collect without compromising himself—Pole did what he could, and won commendations at home for 'acting stoutly in the king's behalf' (*ib.* vol. iv. No. 6252). Three hundred crowns, apparently in addition to the yearly exhibition, were remitted on 29 April 1530 'to Mr. Pole, the king's scholar' (*ib.* v. 749). The university of Paris came to the decision which Henry desired, owing to the interference of Francis I. In July Pole, by the king's orders, returned home.

Although he withdrew to the charterhouse at Sheen, he was invited, on Wolsey's death in November, to accept either the vacant archbishopric of York or the bishopric of Winchester. The king's aim was to obtain his avowed support for his divorce, and the archbishopric was vehemently pressed on him by the king's friends. Pole entertained

genuine affection for the king, and hesitated to affront him by a refusal; but no bribe could induce him to palter with his convictions. In a moment of weakness he said he believed he had found a means of satisfying the king without offence to his own conscience. The king gave him an interview at York Place. At first Pole was tongue-tied. At length he exhorted Henry not to ruin his fame and destroy his soul by perseverance in wrong. The king in fury put his hand to his dagger. Pole left the chamber in tears (see the different accounts of the story in *Epp. Pol.*, i. 251-62, and *Calendar*, vol. xii. pt. i. No. 44). At the same time Pole, at the king's request, wrote a paper, very likely just after the interview, giving his opinion on the king's scruples and how to deal with them. The treatise itself does not seem to be extant, but a full account of its contents is given by Cranmer in a letter to Anne Boleyn's father, written on 13 June 1531, in which he says that it was 'much contrary to the king's purpose;' but the arguments were set forth with such wisdom and eloquence that if they were published it would be impossible, Cranmer thought, to persuade people to the contrary. Pole pointed out the danger of reviving controversies as to the succession, then he attacked the arguments on the king's side, and urged Henry to defer to the pope's judgment (*STRYPE, Cranmer*, App. No. 1). The king took Pole's counsel in good part (*Cal. Venetian*, v. 244), and was almost inclined to abandon the divorce. Thomas Cromwell [q. v.], however, whom Pole regarded as an emissary of Satan, induced him to persevere. With deep dislike Pole saw soon afterwards the concession of royal supremacy wrung from the clergy. He was present, probably with a deputation of the clergy, when the king refused a large sum voted to him by convocation unless it were granted to him as head of the church of England (*De Unitate Eccl.* f. 19). He may also have been present in convocation in the same year when the title, with the qualification 'as far as the law of Christ allows,' was silently conceded, after three days' strenuous opposition. His statement that he was absent when the royal supremacy was enacted (*ib.* f. 82) clearly refers to the parliamentary act of 1534. He was then at Padua. Pole, apprehensive of the further consequences of Cromwell's predominance, petitioned to be allowed to devote himself to the study of theology abroad. He told Henry that if he remained in England and had to attend parliament (as he would be expected to do) while the divorce was discussed, he must speak according to his conscience. In January 1532 Henry thought it

prudent to let him go (*Cal. v. No. 737*). He and Henry parted good friends, and the king continued his pensions.

Pole settled at Avignon for a few months, but soon removed to Padua, where he spent some years, paying frequent visits to Venice. From Padua he wrote to the king a carefully considered letter, full of powerful arguments against the divorce, whose wisdom the king and Cromwell praised. Meanwhile his friends in England caused him to be instituted in his absence (20 Dec. 1532) to the vicarage of Piddletown in Dorset, a living in the patronage of his family. He resigned it three years later. In order to hold it he was dispensed 'propter defectum susceptionis sacrorum ordinum' (*HUTCHINS, Dorset*, ii. 624).

At Padua he took into his house the great classical professor Lazzaro Buonamici, with the view of re-studying Greek and Latin literature; but the thought of what was going on in England induced him to devote himself more ardently to philosophy and theology. At Venice or at Padua Pole made the acquaintance of two lifelong friends—Gaspar Contarini, who was created a cardinal a year before himself, and Ludovico Priuli, a young Venetian nobleman, who became ardently attached to him. He came to know, too, Gian Pietro Caraffa, afterwards Paul IV, and, among other men of worth and genius, Ludovico Beccatelli, afterwards his secretary and biographer.

On Henry's marriage with Anne Boleyn in 1533, and the disinheriting of Princess Mary, Queen Catherine and her nephew, Charles V., alike agreed that Pole's services might be employed in redressing the wrongs of the divorced queen and her daughter (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. vii. No. 1040). The princess might, it was vaguely suggested, become his wife, and Yorkist and Tudor claims to the throne might thus be consolidated. It was only in June 1535 that Pole was made aware, in a letter from the emperor, of the proposal that he should interfere. His first feeling was alarm at the responsibility. But he agreed to make experiment of peaceful mediation after a method of his own (*Cal. Spanish*, vol. v. pt. ii. No. 63; cf. vol. viii. No. 830).

Pole was anxious at this time to avoid all chance of a civil war in England (*ib.* No. 129), and Henry VIII had already offered him, he vainly hoped, an opportunity of promoting peace. In the latter part of 1534 the king had, through Thomas Starkey, who seems to have been Pole's chaplain at Padua, and was on a visit to England, requested Pole's opinion on the two points, whether marriage with a deceased brother's wife was permissible

by divine law, and whether papal supremacy was of divine institution. If Pole could not agree with the royal view, Henry added, he must state his own candidly, and then come to England, where the king would find honourable employment for him in other matters. Starkey's letter reached Pole at Venice in April, and Pole asked for further time for study before coming home. Starkey meanwhile deemed it prudent to give the king some indication of Pole's general political views, and set them forth in the form of an imaginary dialogue between Pole and the now deceased Thomas Lupset. Pole was represented as in theory a reformer, strongly alive to the dangers of the prerogative, but entirely loyal to a king like Henry VIII, who was incapable of abusing it (*ib.* No. 217; Starkey's treatise printed in *England in the Reign of Henry VIII*, by J. M. Cowper, for the Early English Text Soc.) Henry was not offended at an abstract theory expounded in this way.

The king caused Cromwell, in December 1531, to write to Pole with some impatience for his answer to the two questions (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. ix. No. 988). But his reply was taking the form of a long treatise, 'Pro Ecclesiasticæ Unitatis Defensione,' which he did not finish till May 1536. His arguments were aimed at peacefully deterring Henry from further wrongdoing, and were solely intended for the king's eyes. The work was a severe criticism of his proceedings, written not without pain and tears, for the high estimate he had formed of Henry's character had been bitterly disappointed. The king, dissembling his indignation, repeated his wish that Pole should repair to England; but Pole alleged the severe laws the king had himself promulgated as a sufficient excuse. Letters from his nearest relatives at home threatened to renounce him if he did not return and make his peace with the king. His friends in Italy were alarmed lest he should, in spite of the manifest danger, revisit his country. Paul III was consequently induced to summon him to Rome to a consultation about a proposed general council. With some reluctance he obeyed the call, and reached Rome in November 1530. He was lodged by the pope with great honour in the Vatican.

Pole found himself at Rome the youngest and most energetic member of a committee summoned by Paul III, after consultation with Pole's friend Cardinal Contarini, to draw up a scheme for reforming the discipline of the church. The committee's report was published in 1538 (*Consilium de rectorum Cardinalium*). Pole was still a layman, but it was thought well that he should now take

deacon's orders and be made a cardinal. The prospect filled him with dismay, and he endeavoured to convince the pope that it was at least untimely. It not only would destroy his influence in England, but involve his family in some danger. The pope at first yielded to these representations; but others were so strongly in favour of his promotion that he returned to his original purpose. The papal chamberlain was despatched to inform Pole of the final resolution, along with a barber to shave his crown; and Pole submitted. He was made a cardinal on 22 Dec. 1536, deriving his title from the church of St. Mary in Cosmedin. In the following February he was nominated papal legate to England.

The news of Pole's cardinalate enraged Henry VIII, but he forbore to show any open sign of anger. Popular disaffection was spreading in the north. A conciliatory attitude was needed to prevent a disastrous development. A letter to Pole was drawn up on 18 Jan. in the name of the king's council, and was despatched apparently on the 20th, after being signed by Norfolk, Cromwell, and others, remonstrating with him on the tone of his book and of his letters to the king, but accepting conditionally a suggestion thrown out by himself that he should discuss in Flanders, with commissioners sent by the king, the matters in dispute (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. xii. pt. i. No. 125). It was insisted that he should go thither without commission from any one. Otherwise recognition of the pope's authority would be assumed. Pole replied from Rome on 16 Feb. that he had only obeyed the king's request in writing, and had done his utmost to keep the contents of the book secret from all but the king himself. He was ready, however, to treat with the king's commissioners in France or Flanders, but it must be in his capacity of legate (*ib.* No. 441; an undated Latin translation in *Poli Epp.* i. 179, is wrongly addressed to the parliament of England).

Pole was straightway despatched by the pope to England, and carried with him money with which, it was understood, he was to encourage the northern rebels against Henry VIII. On the journey he resolved to appeal to Francis I, the ally of Henry, and to persuade the French king to exhort Henry to return to the Roman church as his only safety. With Giberti, bishop of Verona, a known friend of England, to whom Henry, if he disliked receiving a cardinal, might give a more favourable reception, Pole accordingly set out. After five weeks' travelling, they reached Lyons on 24 March. Henry VIII had crushed the northern rebellion before



Pole left Rome. But Francis I and the emperor were at war, and neither wished to offend Henry lest he should take part with the other against him. Henry demanded of Francis I that Pole should be delivered up to him as a traitor. Francis promised not to receive Pole as legate. Though the cardinal made a public entry into Paris, he was informed that his presence in France was inconvenient, and that he must leave the country.

Much mortified, he withdrew to Cambray, which was neutral territory, and remained there more than a month, awaiting a safe-conduct from Mary, queen of Hungary, regent of the Netherlands, in order to get safely away. But the English ambassador at her court insisted that if he entered imperial territory he should be delivered up to Henry, and efforts were made by English agents to assassinate or kidnap him. Queen Mary excused herself from seeing him, and sent an escort in May to convey him from Cambray to Liège, without stopping anywhere more than a single night. Within the territory of the cardinal of Liège he was safe from further demands for his extradition.

The cardinal of Liège (Erard de la Marek) lodged Pole in his own palace, and with princely liberality pressed upon his acceptance large sums of money for his expenses. No stranger could enter or leave Liège unexamined while Pole was there. And he remained there nearly three months (*Epp. Poli*, ii., *Diatriba ad Epistolas*, cii-ciii, cix-cv). At length the pope ordered him to return to Rome, which he reached in October. He remained there till the following spring (1538), when he accompanied Paul III to the meeting at Nice between Francis I and Charles V. At the first interview of the emperor and the pope the former desired to be made acquainted with Pole, who accordingly waited on the emperor at Villafranca, and was very cordially received. After the meeting he spent some time at his friend Priuli's country house near Venice, and thence moved to Padua. There news reached him of the arrest in England of his brother Sir Geoffrey. He himself, in Venetian territory, was beset by spies and would-be assassins—one of them the plausible scoundrel Philips who had betrayed the martyr Tindal. In October he removed to Rome. Not many weeks later he was refused an audience by the pope, because he had just received such distressing news of Pole's family that he could not bear to look him in the face. His eldest brother, Lord Montague, had been arrested on a charge of treason, and with him his mother and some dear and intimate friends.

Pole felt that his own griefs were those of

his country and even of Europe. The only cure was to be sought in a restoration of papal authority in England by a league of christian princes against Henry. He therefore accepted a mission from the pope to visit the emperor in Spain, and afterwards Francis I. He left Rome on 27 Dec. 1538, and, to avoid Henry's hired assassins, travelled in disguise, with few attendants. By the end of January 1539 he reached Barcelona, and he was with the emperor at Toledo in the middle of February. Sir Thomas Wyatt, the English ambassador, vainly demanded his extradition as a traitor. Charles replied that 'if he were his own traitor, coming from the Holy Father at Rome, he could not refuse him audience.' In other respects he was not more successful than before. Charles V replied that he was not inclined to take offensive measures against England until he was sure of the co-operation of France.

While on his return journey, at Gerona in Catalonia (not La Gironde, as in the 'Spanish Calendar,' vol. vi. pt. i. p. 145), Pole learned that an English exile was seeking to assassinate him in hope of earning pardon from Henry for past misdeeds. This knowledge, combined with a fear that an immediate visit to France might lead to closer union between England and the emperor, led him to return for a time to Carpentras, a neutral place in the papal territory near Avignon. He, however, commissioned Parpaglia, abbot of San Saluto,

Piedmontese belonging to his household, who had been with him at Toledo, to deliver his message to Francis and inquire if he should come himself. Parpaglia was received politely, but was told that Pole's presence in France was not desired. Pole despatched Parpaglia to Rome to give a full account of the two missions. Pole's expenses had not only far exceeded his allowances, but had absorbed nearly all his savings.

The pope was satisfied that the failure of the missions was not due to Pole, and on the death of Cardinal Campeggio [q. v.], who was titular bishop of Salisbury, offered the see to Pole. Pole, who was still at Carpentras, declined it. Meanwhile, in England, parliament had passed an act of attainder against Pole and all his family, with the exception of Sir Geoffrey. When the news of his mother's execution reached him, he said, 'I am now the son of a martyr. This is the king's reward for her care of his daughter's education;' but added calmly, 'Let us be of good cheer. We have now one patron more in heaven.' Deeply depressed, he found his best comfort in the quietude of Carpentras, and with much reluctance obeyed the pope's summons to Rome in 1540. The pope assigned him a bodyguard;

and, in order to supply him with means suitable to his birth and station, conferred on him what was called the legation of the patrimony, that is to say, the secular government of that portion of the States of the Church called the patrimony of St. Peter. Viterbo was the capital of the district which lay between the Tiber and Tuscany. Pole's government was distinguished by a leniency strongly contrasting with Henry VIII's severity. After the arrest of two Englishmen, who, on examination, were compelled to confess that they had been sent to assassinate him, he remitted the capital penalty, and merely sent them for a few days to the galleys.

In 1541, when Contarini was despatched by the pope to the diet at Ratisbon, he took counsel with Pole, and never was the breach between Rome and the protestants more nearly healed than by their able and conciliatory policy. Pole appreciated clearly the fact that the heart of the controversy lay in the doctrine of justification, on which, indeed, his own views were not unlike those of Luther, and on this subject an understanding was almost arrived at.

In 1542 he was one of the three legates appointed by the pope to open the council of Trent; but delays followed, and the council only met for despatch of business in December 1545. He spent some time of the interval in writing the treatise 'De Concilio.' He was with his two colleagues at Trent when a solemn commencement was made on 13 Dec., after which there was an adjournment over Christmas till 7 Jan. 1546. Then matters proceeded smoothly till the fifth session in June, when a rheumatic attack compelled Pole to leave for his friend Priuli's country house at Padua, whence he corresponded with the council, and gave his opinion on the decrees it passed. The subject at that time was justification, and ungenerous sneers have been pointed at his illness as a diplomatic one, because his own view in that matter inclined to the protestant side.

He returned to Rome on 16 Nov. by permission of the pope, who found his services of value in his correspondence with foreign courts. When news reached Pole of the death of Henry VIII (January 1547), he was anxious that the pope should use the emperor's aid to reclaim his native country from schism. He strongly urged the pope to send legates to the emperor and to France; while he wrote to the privy council, representing that now it would be necessary to redress many wrongs done during the late reign, but that he would not press those done to himself and his own family more than was consistent with the public peace. He warned the coun-

cil, however, that no firm foundation could be laid for future prosperity without the Holy See, and that the English people were fortunate in having a pope to whom their interests were very dear. The privy council declined to receive his messenger.

Pole was not discouraged. Next year he sent to England his trusted servant Throgmorton to remonstrate on the incivility with which he had been treated, and to point out the dangers of their situation, especially if the emperor broke with England on account of changes in religion. Throgmorton failed to obtain an audience, but received an indirect answer from the Protector Somerset that any letters the cardinal might write privately would be fully considered, and that any emissary he might choose to send into France or Flanders, to speak for him, would have a passport sent him to come to England (*State Papers, Domestic*, Edw. VI, vol. v. No. 9). A few months later, on 6 April 1549, Pole despatched two special messengers to the protector, and a letter to Dudley, earl of Warwick, offering, if they declined to allow his own return, to repair to some neutral place near the English Channel to discuss points of difference. Although his messengers this time were treated with courtesy, they were dismissed with a written answer repudiating any wish for conciliation. Pole wrote, the letter said, like a foreign prince. They in England had no need of the pope. If Pole wished to return to his country, the council would mediate for his pardon; and to show him the true state of matters there with respect to religion, they sent him a copy of the new prayer-book approved by parliament (*ib.* vol. vii. No. 28).

Pole still persevered, and again sent two messengers to England with a long letter (7 Sept. 1549) to the protector, in which he pointed out that he had done no offence, either to Edward or even to his father, for which he should require a pardon. As to their proceedings in religion, he was not convinced of their sincerity. While he was concluding, news reached him of the rebellions in Norfolk and the west of England, which seemed a sufficient commentary on all that he had said. Among the fifteen articles of the western rebels, the twelfth was a demand that Cardinal Pole should be sent for from Rome and admitted to the king's council (STRYPE, *Crammer*, App. 835, ed. 1812).

On 10 Nov. 1549 Pole's friend Paul III died, one of his last acts being to confer upon Pole the abbacy of Gavello or Canaluovo in Polesina. There was much betting at bankers' shops in Rome as to his successor, and Pole's name soon distanced all competitors. One



evening two cardinals came to visit Pole in his cell, and begged him, as he had already two-thirds of the votes of the conclave, to come into the chapel, where they would make him pope by 'adoration.' Pole, who was as much impressed with the responsibilities as with the dignity of St. Peter's chair, induced them to put the ceremony off till the morning, and thus lost his chance. His supporters were mainly those cardinals who favoured the emperor, and they remained steady to him throughout the protracted contest. But towards its close the French party gained head; a compromise was thought advisable, and Pole himself cordially agreed to the election of Cardinal de Monte, who then easily carried the day (8 Feb. 1550), and took the name of Julius III. Pole, it is said, in the expectation of being elected, composed an oration to thank the assembled cardinals (GRATIANUS, *De Casibus Virorum Illustrium*, p. 219). He undoubtedly prepared a treatise, 'De Summo Pontifice,' on the powers and duties of the papal office. The new pope, who had not favoured Pole's own claim, was greatly touched by his disinterestedness. Though in June 1550 he conferred on another cardinal the legation of the patrimony given to Pole by his predecessor, he charged the revenues with a pension of one hundred crowns for Pole, and appointed him one of three cardinals to draw up the bull for the resumption of the council at Trent. The emperor, too, gave Pole a pension of two thousand ducats out of the see of Burgos, and another out of that of Granada; but these were irregularly paid.

The council of Trent was abruptly suspended in April 1552 in consequence of the war in Europe, and Pole, anxious to be out of the turmoil both of war and politics, retired, with the pope's leave, in the spring of 1553 to the monastery of Maguzzano on the Lago di Garda belonging to the Benedictine order, of which he had for some years been cardinal protector. Here he acceded to the wish of his friends to prepare for publication his treatise 'Pro Defensione,' which had been set up in type with the pope's sanction but without Pole's knowledge and in his absence from Rome in 1539. The text apparently followed a first draft divided into four books: the manuscript sent to Henry VIII (which is now in the Record Office) was one connected treatise. There were also some variations, the most important of which were the passages alluding to the king's connection with Mary Boleyn, which in the manuscript sent to the king he suppressed. All that the book needed was a preface. This Pole now drew up in the form of a letter to Edward VI, in which he explained, as delicately as he could, the cir-

cumstances which had led him to compose the work, and vindicated his own loyalty and regard for the late king's best interests. But before this letter was sent to press Edward VI was dead, and the preface remained in manuscript till the middle of the last century, when it was included by Quirini in the great edition of Pole's correspondence. The treatise itself appeared, without any preface or date of publication, in 1554 (*Cal. State Papers, Venetian*, vol. v. No. 901). Next year a second edition was published by protestant hands in Germany, with a number of anti-papal tracts appended, and a letter prefixed from the pen of Vergerius (once a papal legate, but then a protestant), repeating, with strong party spirit, an old insinuation that the work had been kept back from publication dishonestly. Pole was more troubled by other malicious insinuations made in past years against his character at Rome. His rivals in the papal election had imputed to him heresy in doctrine, overgreat lenity in his government at Viterbo, and personal impurity. He was moved to write a defence of himself, which Cardinal Caraffa wisely advised him not to publish. As others, however, took a different view, he only refrained in deference to the pope himself, to whom he referred the matter. The scandal that he had a natural child rested on the fact that he had rescued a poor English girl, whose mother had died at Rome, from the danger of an immoral life by placing her in a Roman convent. As Cardinal Caraffa, Pole's warm friend hitherto, disbelieved these imputations, it is not quite clear how they led to a temporary coolness on his part. Such, however, is the fact, and, though Caraffa soon confessed his error and expressed the highest esteem for Pole, some grudge remained, and was revived a few years later, when Caraffa became Paul IV.

The news of Edward VI's death, soon followed by that of Mary's bloodless triumph over the factious attempt to prevent her succession, reached Pole at La Garda early in August. He at once wrote to the pope of the hopeful prospect of recovering England from disorder and schism. Julius III had already taken action, and sent to Pole briefs and a commission constituting him legate to Queen Mary as well as to the emperor and to Henry II of France, through whose territory he might pass on his way to England. On this Pole wrote to the queen congratulating her on her accession, and asking directions as to the time and mode in which he might best discharge his legation and restore papal authority. The queen shared his anxiety, but in other quarters the opinion prevailed that England was far too unsettled to receive a

legate yet. The emperor held that Mary ought to be married to his son Philip before the relations of England to the see of Rome could be satisfactorily adjusted, and deemed it prudent to keep Pole out of the way till that marriage was accomplished. In England it was suggested that Pole should come to England and marry the queen himself. Pole had no such aspirations, and wrote to the emperor of the great importance of immediately reconciling England with Rome. But the more worldly-minded pope, Julius III, perceived that postponement was inevitable, and, in order to preserve Pole's mission from an appearance of undignified inactivity, made over to him the unpromising task of endeavouring to make peace between the emperor and Henry II. With this further mission imposed on him, Pole decided to visit the emperor at Brussels, and on his way arrived on 1 Oct. at Trent. Thence, in a second letter to Mary, he protested against the delay of the religious settlement. Passing through the Tyrol, he stayed some days with the cardinal-bishop of Augsburg, at Dillingen, on the Danube, where he received Mary's reply to his first note, stating that she could not restore papal authority offhand. The messenger, Henry Penning, also brought secret messages bidding Pole travel slowly towards Brussels, where he would receive letters from her again. His nephew, Thomas Stafford, visited him at Dillingen, and spoke sharply against Mary's proposed union with Philip. Pole rebuked his presumption. A few days later, when three leagues from Dillingen, he was met by Don Juan de Mendoza, who told him that the emperor thought both his missions untimely, and wished him to come no further till a more favourable opportunity. Pole remonstrated, but returned to Dillingen to await the pope's commands.

That Pole when he went to England would at once have the first place in Mary's confidence was generally anticipated. Accordingly the emperor stopped even his messengers going over to her, and the agents of the English government did the same (cf. *Négoe. de Noailles*, ii. 224; *Cal. State Papers*, For., Mary, p. 34). Mary now wrote to him, in official Latin, that his immediate coming would be inexpedient, and subsequently that his coming as legate would be extremely dangerous. The pope endeavoured to meet the difficulty by granting Pole permission, if he found it expedient, to go to England as a private person, resuming the legatine capacity when he could do so with prudence. Pole, however, found a new envoy to plead his cause with the emperor in the person of Friar Peter Soto, once his majesty's confessor, now professor of divinity in the

university of Dillingen, whom he sent to Brussels in November. Soto's persuasions seem to have been effective, or Charles himself felt that Pole could no longer do much harm at Brussels. On 22 Dec. the emperor invited him thither, and in January 1554 he gave him a magnificent reception.

Mary's marriage was practically concluded. Pole, who had kept silence on the subject, declared, when asked his private opinion by Soto, that he thought the queen would do well not to marry at all. Wyatt's rebellion in January justified at once such an opinion and the emperor's argument that England was not 'mature' for a legate. Pole was driven to occupy himself with his second mission—for peace between the emperor and France. And as the emperor's ministers affirmed that the obstacles to an honourable peace did not proceed from him, he in February left Brussels for Paris. On his way he drew up a very able address to both princes, full of arguments, alike from past experience and from policy, against the continuance of the war. He arrived at St. Denis on 12 March; the French king received him at Fontainebleau on the 29th. He remained there till 5 April, and made a public entry into Paris on the 8th. He met with a very gratifying reception in France. Personally he produced a most favourable impression on Henry II; but the conferences, though encouraging, held out slender hopes of peace.

On his return to Brussels he was very coolly received by the emperor (21 April), owing to growing rumours of his dislike of Mary's marriage. Pole vindicated the reticence he had maintained in the first instance, and declared that he cordially accepted the queen's decision when announced to him, believing that it was taken with a view to reform religion, and, if possible, secure the succession. Pole soon found, however, that the emperor wished him to be recalled. Pole referred the matter to the pope, but in the meantime remained at Brussels, while Philip went to England and was married. On 11 July Pole sent Philip a letter of congratulation.

Pole had already been consulted by Mary in spiritual matters, and had rendered himself indispensable. Neither the church nor the realm of England had yet been reconciled to Rome. But numerous bishops and married clergy had already been deprived, and as their places could only be filled by recourse either to the papal legate or to the pope, the queen had presented twelve bishops to Pole, of whom six were consecrated on 1 April. The position of affairs rendered Pole's presence in England absolutely necessary, and the pope urged the emperor not to keep Pole away

any longer. But Pole's attainder had still to be reversed in parliament, and, from what was reported of his views on the subject, the possessors of church property felt that his coming might threaten their titles. The pope was willing to remove the latter difficulty, and gave the legate large dispensing powers, so that holders of church lands might not be disturbed. But the emperor, whose interests were now the same with those of the king and queen, was not satisfied that these powers were large enough. The traditional unpopularity of legatine jurisdiction in England, which could only be exercised by royal license, made it moreover desirable to carefully weigh the terms on which it was conceded before the legate arrived.

Pole was in despair. He wrote a powerful letter of expostulation to Philip, declaring that he had been a year knocking at the palace gates, although he had suffered long years of exile only for maintaining Mary's rights to the succession. Philip, in reply, sent over Renard, the imperial ambassador at the English court, to Brussels to confer with him. The main difficulty was about the church property in secular hands. Pole refused to recognise the title of the lay proprietors, or to strike a bargain with them on behalf of the church. But general and immediate restitution was clearly out of the question, and he at length consented to leave the matter in abeyance, in the hope that the king and queen and other holders of church property would as a matter of conscience restore what and when they could. The divines at Rome took the more practical view that the alienation of church goods was justifiable, if it proved the means of restoring a realm to the faith (*Epp.* iv. 170-2).

Renard was satisfied with Pole's assurance, and Lords Paget and Hastings (the latter a nephew of Pole's) were sent to conduct him to England (November). The queen prayed him to come not as legate, but only as cardinal and ambassador. On 12 Nov. parliament reversed his attainder. Travelling by gentle stages, on account of his weak health, through Ghent and Bruges, he was received at Calais on 19 Nov. with many peals of bells and salvos of artillery. Next morning he reached Dover in a royal yacht.

There he was saluted by Anthony Browne, first viscount Montague [q. v.], Thirlby, bishop of Ely, and a number of the nobility, who brought him a letter from the queen, to which Philip had added a few words in his own hand, thanking him for coming. Nicholas Harpsfield [q. v.], archdeacon of Canterbury, inquired in behalf of the chapter whether he would be received in that city as legate. But

he declined, as the realm was still schismatical, and the queen had not desired it. Attended by a large company of noblemen and gentlemen, Pole rode on to Canterbury, which he entered by torchlight. Harpsfield received him with a fine oration, which moved the company to tears. But Pole stopped his oratory when, towards the close, the speaker turned the discourse to eulogy of himself. At Rochester a request that he would come to her as legate reached Pole from the queen. A patent had already been granted him on the 10th, in advance of his coming, to enable him to exercise legatine functions in England (*WILKINS*, iv. 109). At Gravesend his cavalcade had increased to five hundred horse. There the Earl of Shrewsbury and Tunstall, bishop of Durham, presented him with letters under the great seal, certifying the repeal of all laws passed against him in the two preceding reigns (*Lords' Journals*, i. 469). From Gravesend he sailed up the Thames in the queen's barge, with his silver cross fixed in the prow (24 Nov.) The king and queen received him most cordially at Whitehall, and in the presence chamber he, under a canopy of state, formally presented to them the briefs of his legation. He then was conducted by Gardiner to Lambeth Palace.

Three days later (27 Nov.) Secretary Petre [see PETRE, SIR WILLIAM] summoned the two houses of parliament to court to hear a declaration from the legate. Pole, despite a weak voice, delivered a long oration, in which he said he was come to restore the lost glory of the kingdom. On the feast of St. Andrew (30 Nov.) lords and commons presented a joint supplication to the king and queen, who thereupon publicly interceded with the legate to absolve them from their long schism and disobedience. Pole, who was seated, uttered a few words about the special grace shown by God to a repentant nation, then he rose and pronounced the words of absolution.

On 2 Dec., the first Sunday in Advent, he proceeded in state, at the invitation of the corporation, to St. Paul's. High mass was celebrated, and Bishop Gardiner preached from the text (Rom. xiii. 11), 'It is high time to awake out of sleep.' On Thursday following (6 Dec.) the two houses of convocation came before Pole at Lambeth, and, kneeling, received absolution 'for all their perjuries, schisms, and heresies.' The Act 1 & 2 Phil. and Mary, c. 8, for restoring the pope's supremacy, was passed in January 1555.

Julius III published a jubilee to celebrate the restoration of his authority in England, but he died on 5 March following. Pole was spoken of at Rome as his successor, but Marcellus II was elected on 9 April 1555. He

survived his elevation only three weeks, dying on 30 April, and at the second vacancy both Queen Mary and the court of France bestirred themselves in Pole's favour. But on 23 May Cardinal Caraffa became pope as Paul IV. Pole himself, meanwhile, was more concerned about the re-establishment of peace in Europe. Peace conferences were presently arranged to take place at Marck, near Calais, on the borders of the two hostile countries of France and the empire, and he crossed to Calais in the middle of May to act as president. The prospect, however, did not improve, and within a month the conferences were broken off, and he returned to England.

On 10 June Paul IV held his first consistory at Rome, when English ambassadors declared their nation's repentance for past errors. Paul ratified all that Pole had done, and said no honour could be paid to him which would not fall short of his merits. After a month's stay in Rome the ambassadors returned to England with various bulls, one among them being directed against the alienation of church property. The bull might perhaps have been construed not to apply to the owners of church property in England, whose rights had already been recognised both by the legate and by the holy see. But it was felt at once to be contrary to the spirit of the compromise which Pole had accepted. He therefore insisted on the necessity of excepting England by name from its operation. A new bull to that effect was issued without hesitation, and was read at Paul's Cross in September (TYTLER, *Edward VI and Mary*, ii. 483).

Before Philip left England for Brussels in October he placed the queen specially under the care of the cardinal, who thereupon took up his abode in Greenwich Palace; and he paid a private visit to Pole himself to induce him to undertake a supervision of the council's proceedings. Pole acquiesced, apparently so far as to receive reports of what was done in the council, and to be a referee when matters of dispute arose; but otherwise he declined to interfere with secular business (*Cal. of State Papers*, Venetian, vi. 178-9; comp. NOAILLES, v. 126). He seems never to have attended the council.

The church's affairs were all-absorbing. Cranmer, the imprisoned archbishop of Canterbury, wished to confer with Pole personally. This the legate declined, as inconsistent with his office; but he wrote to Cranmer twice, in answer to letters to himself and to the queen. The proceedings taken in England against Cranmer were sent to Rome for judgment, where sentence of deprivation being pronounced against him, the admini-

stration of the see of Canterbury was committed on 11 Dec. to Pole. At the same time Pole was raised from the dignity of cardinal-deacon to that of cardinal-priest. The queen designed him to succeed Cranmer as archbishop. Though he felt it a serious additional responsibility, he agreed to accept the primacy, on the understanding that he should not be compelled again to go to Rome. With the bull appointing him to Canterbury, Pole received a brief confirming him in his old office of legate for the negotiation of peace. Immediately afterwards Pole rejoiced to find that, without his intervention, a five years' truce was arranged between the French king and Philip, now king of Spain, at Vaucelles (5 Feb. 1556).

On 4 Nov. 1555 Pole, having a warrant under the great seal for his protection, had caused a synod of both the convocations to assemble before him as legate in the chapel royal at Westminster. Gardiner's death on the 12th deprived Pole of very powerful aid in that reform and settlement of the affairs of the church which was the great object of this synod. It continued sitting till February following, when it was prorogued till November, the results of its deliberations being meanwhile published on 10 Feb. 1556, under the title '*Reformatio Angliæ ex decretis Reginaldi Poli, Cardinalis, Sedis Apostolicæ Legati*.' In the first of these decrees it was enjoined that sermons and processions through the streets should take place yearly on the feast of St. Andrew, to celebrate the reconciliation of the realm to Rome.

On 20 March 1557, at Greenwich, he was ordained a priest at the Grey Friars church, and there next day, when Cranmer was burnt at Oxford, he celebrated mass for the first time. On Sunday the 22nd he was consecrated at the same church archbishop of Canterbury, by Heath, archbishop of York, assisted by Bonner and five other bishops of the province of Canterbury (STRYPE, *Eccles. Mem.* iii. 287, 1st ed.) He would have gone to Canterbury to be enthroned, but as the queen desired his presence in London, he deputed one of the canons to act as his proxy there, and received the pallium in great state on Ladyday at the church of St. Mary-le-Bow. On entering the church a paper was handed to him by the parishioners, requesting that he would favour them with a discourse, which he did extempore and with great fluency at the close of the proceedings.

After Gardiner's death Pole was elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge. He acknowledged the compliment in a graceful letter, dated from Greenwich 1 April 1556 (which the editor of his letters, *Epp.*

v. 88, has inaccurately headed 'Collegio Oxoniensi'). On 26 Oct. following Oxford paid him the same honour, on the resignation of Sir John Mason [q. v.] He had previously issued a commission for the visitation of both universities, and he soon manifested his activity in revising the statutes at Oxford. Ignatius Loyola had invited him to send English youths to Rome for their education, but Pole, much occupied with the reform of the English church and universities, apparently found no opportunity to accept this invitation (*Epp.* v. 115-20). He was interested in Loyola's new Society of Jesus, and Loyola on his part followed with admiration Pole's work in England. They had corresponded at times from the days of Pole's government of Viterbo.

Both Mary and Pole had underestimated the difficulties of reconciling the realm to Rome. With regard to church property, the most ample papal indulgence could not allay all disquiet when the sovereign herself declined to take advantage of it, and was surrendering the religious property in the hands of the crown. The abrogated laws against heresy had been revived by parliament just before Pole's arrival in England, and his connection with their enforcement was merely official. But, like Sir Thomas More and all good catholics of the old school, he thought the propagation of false opinion an evil for which no punishment was too extreme. With the actual conduct of prosecutions he seems to have had nothing to do (cf. DIXON, *Hist. of the Church of England*, iv. 573). Three condemned heretics in Bonner's diocese were pardoned on an appeal to him. He merely enjoined a penance and gave them absolution (*ib.* p. 582).

But Pole had to face difficulties in an unexpected quarter. Paul IV, a hot-blooded Neapolitan, longed to drive the Spaniards out of Naples. War broke out between him and Philip in Italy, and Pole found that his sovereign had become the pope's enemy. He strongly urged on Philip the unseemliness of making war on Christ's vicar. But the storm extended itself; the pope made alliance with France, and the war so recently suspended between France and Spain was again renewed. Pole now urged Mary not to declare herself against France on account of her husband's quarrel. But Philip came back to England in March 1557 with the express object of implicating her in his struggle with France, upon which Pole retired to his cathedral city, explaining to him privately that the pope's legate could not visit the pope's enemy. In April, however, Paul IV withdrew all his legates from Philip's dominions,

and cancelled the legation of Pole. Sir Edward Carne, the English ambassador at Rome, remonstrated. England was neutral, and the condition of the country specially required a legate. The pope recognised his error, and lamely directed that the native legateship always attached to the see of Canterbury should not be included in the act of revocation.

The clouds did not disperse. England was dragged into the war, and Pole was summoned from Canterbury by the king and queen, on pain of their displeasure. Philip and Mary wrote joint letters to the pope for the full restoration of Pole's legateship. Paul said it would be unbecoming his dignity to give back to Pole what he had taken from him; besides, he wanted all his cardinals at Rome, to consult with him in those difficult times. Still, as Mary wished for a legate in England, he appointed in Pole's place her old confessor, Friar William Peto [q. v.] A brief was sent to Pole relieving him of his legateship, and requiring his presence at Rome. Mary, against Pole's wish, directed the papal messenger to be detained at Calais, and requested Pole to continue his legatine functions. Pole refused, and despatched his auditor, Niccolo Ormanetto, to Rome to inform the pope of the state of the case (see extracts from his unprinted letter to the pope in DIXON'S *Hist. of the Church of England*, iv. 674-5, n.) He objected that the pope had not only deprived him of his legation, but insinuated that he was a heretic; and that no pope had ever called a legate into suspicion on such grounds while actually exercising his legatine functions, or had replaced him by another, without first citing him to plead his own cause and justify himself of the charge (STRYPE, *Eccles. Memorials*, iii. 31, ed. 1822). Ormanetto was admitted to an audience by the pope on 4 Sept., and spoke discreetly in Pole's behalf.

The fortunes of war had just compelled Paul to conclude a peace with Philip, and he found it expedient to be conciliatory. He assured Ormanetto that he considered the rumours of Pole's heresy malicious, and said that he would send his nephew, Cardinal Caraffa, to Flanders to arrange all differences. But to others he maligned Pole as a heretic with a malevolence almost suggesting insanity, and spoke with bitterness of all Pole's friends. He had imprisoned Pole's disciple, Cardinal Morone, mainly because he was a disciple of Pole. When the Venetian ambassador at Rome requested the pope to give the bishopric of Brescia to Pole's ardent admirer and constant companion in England and abroad, Priuli, Paul said he

would never consent to bestow it on one who was of the English cardinal's 'accursed school and apostate household.'

Cardinal Caraffa, however, went to the Netherlands, and Pole restated his case to him in correspondence. He also wrote a treatise in his defence, recounting his past relations with the pope, but threw it, when completed, into the fire, saying, 'Thou shalt not uncover thy father's nakedness.' Finally he addressed to Paul, on 30 March 1558, a powerful letter, recommending his self-denying friend Priuli for the vacant bishopric of Brescia, vindicating himself from the vague charges of heresy, and asking for some explanation of the pope's recent treatment of himself.

In the course of the summer Pole fell mortally ill of a double quartan ague at Lambeth Palace. At seven in the morning of 17 Nov. Mary, who had been long ill, passed away; at seven in the evening of the same day Pole, too, died—so gently that he seemed to have fallen asleep (*Cal. Venetian*, vol. vi. Nos. 1286-7). The cardinal's body lay in state at Lambeth till 10 Dec., when it was carried with great pomp to Canterbury. There it was buried on the 15th, and it still rests in St. Thomas's Chapel. The place was only marked by the inscription, which has now disappeared: 'Depositum Cardinalis Poli.'

Pole was a man of slender build, of middle stature, and of fair complexion, his beard and hair in youth being of a light brown colour. His eye was bright and cheerful, his countenance frank and open. Several good portraits of him exist, in all of which he appears in the vestments of a cardinal, with a biretta on his head. One picture by Sebastian del Piombo, now at St. Petersburg (once absurdly attributed to Raphael), is a full-faced portrait, with a large flowing, wavy beard. This must have been painted at Rome in the time of Paul III, when he was in his fullest vigour. A large portrait at Lambeth is said to have been copied for Archbishop Moore from an original in Italy. This picture, with others of the same type, shows him seated, with a paper in his hand. Lord Arundel of Wardour has a valuable small panel-picture (not by Titian, however, to whom it is attributed), showing somewhat careworn features and small blue-grey eyes. This portrait has been engraved by Lodge. Other small panel-portraits of value are preserved at Lambeth, at Hardwick Hall (belonging to the Duke of Devonshire), and in the National Portrait Gallery. Two early engravings also deserve notice: One, in the 'Herwologia' (1620), gives the best type of his appearance; the other, which is earlier,

in Reusner's 'Icones' (Basle, 1589), shows a more aged face. There is much gentleness of expression in all his likenesses.

Pole's habits were ascetic. He kept a sumptuous table, but was himself abstemious in diet, taking only two meals a day, probably to the detriment of his health. He slept little, and commonly rose before day-break to study. Though careful not to let his expenditure exceed his income, he never accumulated wealth, but gave liberally; and his property after his death seems barely to have sufficed to cover a few legacies and expenses.

Seldom has any life been animated by a more single-minded purpose, but its aim was beyond the power of man to achieve. The ecclesiastical system which Henry VIII had shattered could not be restored in England. Royal supremacy thrust papal supremacy aside, even in France and Belgium; and when in England papal authority was restored for a time, it was restored by royal authority alone, and had to build upon foundations laid by royalty. Worst of all, the papacy, itself fighting a temporal battle with the princes of this world, disowned its too intrepid champion at the last. That he died on the same day with Mary, whose battle he had been fighting all along, was a coincidence that might be considered natural. Both might well have been heartbroken at the discredit thrown upon their zeal, and the hopelessness of the political outlook.

As a writer Pole's style is verbose, but he never cared for literary fame. None of his writings were penned with a mere literary aim, except his early anonymous life of Longolius. After his death editions of his 'De Concilio' appeared at Venice in 1562, and of the 'De Unitate' at Ingolstadt in 1587, of 'De Summo Pontifice' (1569). There was published at Louvain in 1569 'A treatise of Justification. Founde among the writings of Cardinal Pole of blessed memorie, remaining in the custodie of M. Henrie Pynning [the Henry Penning above referred to] Chamberlaine and General Receiuer to the said Cardinal, late deceased in Louaine.' The theological views here expounded are in practical agreement with the reformers. An extract from his 'De Unitate Ecclesiastica' appeared in an English translation by Fabian Withers, under the title of 'The Seditious and Blasphemous Oration of Cardinal Pole.' Pole's correspondence, edited by Quirini, was issued at Brescia in five volumes between 1744 and 1757.

[The Life of Pole, written in Italian by his secretary Beccatelli, commonly read in the Latin translation of Andrew Dudith, who was also a



member of the cardinal's household, is the first authority for the facts. Both the original and the translation of this life will be found in Quirini's edition of Pole's Correspondence (*Epistolæ Reginaldi Poli . . . et aliorum ad se, &c.*, 5 vols., Brescia, 1744-57), which is a most important source of information. Other documentary evidences will be found in the Calendars of State Papers, viz. that of Henry VIII, frequently cited in the text, and those of the Domestic Series (1547-80), the Foreign Series (Edward VI and Mary), the Spanish, and, most of all, the Venetian. A few notices also will be found in the Cal. of Dom. Addenda; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Strype's Eccles. Memorials; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Dodd's Church Hist.; the Acts of the Privy Council; Vertot's Ambassades de Messieurs de Noailles; Papiers d'Etat du Cardinal de Granvelle, vol. iv. (Documents Inédits); Sarpi's Hist. of the Council of Trent; Pallavicino's Hist. of the same; Gratiani Vita J. F. Commendon Cardinalis (Paris, 1669), Machyn's Diary, Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary, and Chronicle of the Grey Friars (all three Camd. Soc.); Hardy's Report on the Archives of Venice (in which, however, Bergenroth's communication, pp. 69-71, must be used with caution); Lettere del Re d'Inghilterra et del Card. Polo . . . sopra la reductione di quel Regno alla . . . Chiesa (without date); Copia d'una lettera d'Inghilterra nella quale si narra l'entrata del Rev. Cardinale Polo, Legato, Milan, 1554, reprinted (at Paris, 1860?). Of modern biographies the most valuable even now, though by no means faultless, is the History of the Life of Reginald Pole, by Thomas Phillips, first published at Oxford in 1764, and a second edition (in which the author's name is suppressed), London, 1767 [see for replies art. PHILLIPS, THOMAS, 1708-1774]. The biography in Hook's Lives of the Archbishops is strangely prejudiced, and sometimes quite inaccurate. Even Bergenroth's very erroneous statements in his letter to Mr. (afterwards Sir Thomas) Duffus Hardy do not justify Dean Hook in his assertion (p. 230) that there is a letter at Simancas 'in which Pol had proposed himself as a suitor for the hand of Mary' (see Hardy's Report above referred to, p. 70). The historical sketch entitled 'Reginald Pole' (lettered on the back of the volume 'The Life of Cardinal Pole'), by F. G. Lee, D.D., is not a life at all, but an essay on the beginning and end of his career. Of much greater value is Kardinal Pole. sein Leben und seine Schriften, ein Beitrag zur Kirchengeschichte des 16. Jahrhunderts, by Athanasius Zimmermann, S. J., Regensburg, 1893. This is not so full a biography as could be desired, but it is the most accurate hitherto published.] J. G.

**POLE, RICHARD DE LA** (d. 1525), pretender to the crown, younger brother of Edmund Pole [q. v.] and of John Pole [q. v.], was fifth son of John, second duke of Suffolk [q. v.] Two other brothers, Humphrey and

Edward, who were older than himself, took orders in the church, the latter becoming archdeacon of Richmond. In 1501 Richard escaped abroad with his brother Edmund. French writers, who apparently have confounded him with Perkin Warbeck, erroneously state that he entered the service of Charles VIII of France as early as 1492, the year in which Henry VII besieged Boulogne; that Henry, on the conclusion of peace, demanded his surrender; and that, though this was refused, he was compelled to quit France (DUCHESNE, *Hist. d'Angleterre*, p. 975, 2nd edit.) Others say, equally falsely, that King Charles gave him a pension of seven thousand écus. In the parliament which met in January 1504 he was attainted, along with Edmund and another brother, William. He is called in the act 'Richard Pole, late of Wingfield in the county of Suffolk, squire,' while his brother is designated William Pole of Wingfield, knight (*Rolls of Parl.* vi. 545).

In March 1504 he joined his brother Edmund at Aix-la-Chapelle, and was left there by Edmund as a hostage or security for the payment of Edmund's debts in the town. The latter's creditors, unable to obtain payment, rendered Richard's life unbearable, and threatened to deliver him up to Henry VII. Richard, however, managed to attract the sympathy of the munificent Erard de la Marck, bishop of Liège, who contrived to get him out of his perilous situation, and he arrived somewhat later in the year at Buda in Hungary. Henry VII sent ambassadors to Ladislaus VI to demand his surrender, but that king not only refused to deliver him, but gave him a pension (*Cal. Venetian*, vol. i. No. 889, and *Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. ii. No. 1163 II; cf. ELLIS, *Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 141).

In 1509 Richard, like his two brothers Edmund and William, who were then in the Tower, was excepted from the general pardon granted at the accession of Henry VIII, and in 1512, when England and France were at war, Louis XII recognised him as king of England, giving him a pension of six thousand crowns. Towards the close of that year he commanded a body of German landsknechts in the unsuccessful invasion of Navarre, during which his company sustained more severe losses than any other. In this campaign he and the Chevalier Bayard were warm friends, and suffered great privations together ('Chronique de Bayard,' p. 102, in BUCHON). In the spring of 1513, when his brother Edmund was put to death in England, he assumed the title of Duke of Suffolk, and became an avowed claimant of the crown of England. Though his pretensions were not

formidable, discharged soldiers of the garrison of Tournay (then in English hands) threatened to join him (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. ii. Nos. 325-6). It was reported, too, in Spain that he had been given the command of a French fleet. Later in the year he led a company of six thousand men against the English at the siege of Théroutanne. In 1514 Louis gave him twelve thousand landsknechts 'to keep Normandy, and also to enter into England and to conquer the same' (*HALL, Chronicle*, p. 508, ed. Ellis). He conducted them to St. Malo in Brittany, to embark, it was supposed, for Scotland. Their behaviour in France had been so riotous that the people were glad to get rid of them. But peace was concluded with England before their departure. Henry VIII had insisted on Richard's surrender. To that Louis would not consent, but he desired Richard to leave France, and gave him letters to the municipal authorities of Metz in Lorraine (an imperial city), requesting them to give him a good reception. He entered Metz on 2 Sept. 1514, with a company of sixty horsemen and a guard of honour given him by the Duke of Lorraine. The town gave him a present of wine and oats for his horses, with a temporary safe-conduct renewable at convenience.

When Louis XII died (1 Jan. 1515), Francis I continued Pole's allowance, and he remained for some years at Metz. English ambassadors organised conspiracies for his capture. In February 1516 an Englishman who had been arrested confessed that he had been sent by Henry VIII to kill him. During a visit to Francis I at Lyons in March he obtained, it would seem, a distinct promise from the French king to support his title to the crown of England at a convenient opportunity (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, Nos. 1711, 1973, 2113). In the summer he paid a visit to Robert de la Marck at Florange. On Christmas day he again left Metz secretly, along with the Duke of Gueldres, who had come thither in disguise. Proceeding to Paris, he visited the French king by night. He returned to Metz on 17 Feb. 1516-17. Spies employed by England tried hard to discover his plans. Between June and August, accompanied by several young gentlemen of Metz, he paid visits to Milan and Venice.

Early in 1518 there were rumours that Francis I was about to send him into England to dispute Henry's title to the throne. But between 8 May and 24 Oct. he spent most of his time in Lombardy. Although peace was made between England and France on 2 Oct., it was reported to Wolsey that Francis favoured 'White Rose,' as Pole was

called, more than ever, and had augmented his stipend.

Pole had hitherto resided in Metz in a fine pleasure-house named *Passe Temps*, which a chevalier named Claude Baudoiche had lent him. In February 1519 the owner desired to resume possession. Thereupon the chapter of Metz gave him for life a mansion called *La Haute-Pierre*, near St. Simphorien, at a low rent on his undertaking to rebuild it. This he did in magnificent style. His tastes were luxurious, and he initiated horse-racing at Metz; but after losing money in the pastime he gave it up.

After the death of the Emperor Maximilian, in January 1519, Francis I sent Pole to Prague to influence Louis, the young king of Bohemia, and his tutor Sigismund, king of Portugal, in favour of his candidature for the imperial crown (*Colbert MS. 385* in Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris). In September some disturbances caused by an intrigue which he had carried on with a citizen's wife led him to leave Metz for Toul, whither his paramour escaped after him. There he remained during the next three years—in the house of the cardinal of Lorraine. His company of landsknechts was dismissed.

In 1522, when England and France were again at war, Francis contemplated sending Pole to invade England. At the close of 1522 he was in Paris with Francis, and frequently rode through the streets. The French king showed like courtesies to John Stewart, duke of Albany [q.v.], the regent of Scotland, who was arranging an attack on England from the north. In 1523 Pole and Albany went to Brittany to make preparations for a joint invasion of England. They left the French coast together, and Albany reached Scotland at the end of September, when he announced that he had parted at sea on Monday (21 Sept.) with his 'cousin, the Duke of Suffolk,' who was about to carry out an invasion of England. Nothing further is recorded of Pole's movements, and the invasion did not take place.

In the spring of 1524 he served in the campaign in Picardy, and writing to Louise of Savoy, the mother of Francis I, from the camp near Théroutanne, he declared that all he had in the world was owing to her. On 24 Feb. 1525 he was killed, fighting by the French king's side, at the battle of Pavia. In a picture of the battle, preserved at the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, his lifeless body is represented in the thick of the combat with the inscription 'Le Duc de Susfoc dit Blance Rose.' When the news of his death reached Metz, the cathedral chapter ordered an anniversary celebration for his soul.



[Hall's Chronicle; Dugdale's Baronage; Sandford's Genealogical History; Napier's Swyncombe and Ewelme; Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Ellis's Letters, 3rd ser. vol. i.; Calendars, Venetian, vols. i. and ii., Henry VIII, vols. i-iv.; Busch's England unter den Tudors, vol. i.; Journal of Philippe de Vigneulles, in Bibliothek des literarischen Vereins in Stuttgart, vol. xxiv. A pamphlet by F. des Robert (Un pensionnaire des Rois de France à Metz), published at Nancy in 1878, is full of inaccuracies, but of some value in local matters.] J. G.

**POLE, THOMAS** (1753-1829), quaker and physician, born on 13 Oct. 1753 in Philadelphia, was youngest son of John Pole (1705-1755), a native of Wiveliscombe, Somerset, who emigrated to New Jersey. His mother's maiden name was Rachel Smith of Burlington. Thomas was brought up as a member of the Society of Friends. In 1775 he visited his relatives in England, and, with the object of attending Friends' meetings, he travelled some 6,650 miles through England and Wales, chiefly on horseback, during the next two or three years. In 1777 he studied medicine with Dr. Joseph Rickman at Maidenhead, thence passed to Reading, for the same purpose, and in 1780 removed to Falmouth, on becoming assistant to Dr. J. Fox. He settled in London in 1781, was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons there, and received the degree of M.D. from St. Andrews University in 1801. In 1789 he was made a member of the American Philosophical Society, of which Benjamin Franklin was then president. His practice was mainly confined to obstetrics and to the diseases of women and children. He lectured on midwifery, and, being a skilful draughtsman, recorded instructive cases in sketches, which were engraved.

In 1790 he published his valuable 'Anatomical Instructor' (1790), an illustration of the modern and most approved methods of preparing and preserving the different parts of the human body for purposes of study, with copperplates drawn by himself. A new edition appeared in 1813. Pole removed to Bristol in 1802, and soon acquired an extensive practice. There he continued his medical lectures, among his pupils being James Cowles Prichard [q. v.], and he also lectured on chemistry and other sciences.

Pole throughout his life devoted much of his time to ministerial work in the Society of Friends, and took part in many philanthropic schemes. He helped William Smith in 1812 to establish the first adult schools for poor persons of neglected education in England, and wrote in their support in 1813. In 1814

he issued an account of their origin and progress, for which James Montgomery wrote a poem. Bernard Barton, the quaker poet, bore testimony in 1826 to Pole's wide sympathies and tolerant views. Despite the strictness then prevalent in the Society of Friends, a love of art remained with him to the last, and found expression in many water-colour drawings of landscape and architecture, in monotypes and silhouettes. He died at Bristol on 28 Sept. 1829. In 1784 he had married Elizabeth Barrett of Cheltenham; four children survived him.

Besides the works noticed, Pole published 'Anatomical Description of a Double Uterus and Vagina,' 4to, London, 1792.

[Pole's manuscript journals, diaries, and correspondence; private information.] E. T. W.

**POLE, SIR WILLIAM DE LA**, called in English WILLIAM ATTE POOL (*d.* 1366), baron of the exchequer and merchant, was second son of Sir William de la Pole, a merchant of Ravenser Odd (Ravensrode) and Hull, who is described as a knight in 1290 and died about 1329, having made his will in December 1328. The father married Elena, daughter of John Rotenheryng, 'merchant of Hull,' by whom he had three sons, Richard, William, and John.

The eldest brother, SIR RICHARD DE LA POLE (*d.* 1345), was, in 1319, attorney for the king's butler at Hull (*Close Rolls, Edward II*, p. 67), and a mainpinner for certain merchants of Lübeck (*ib.* pp. 170, 180). He was collector of the customs at Hull in 1320 (PALGRAVE, *Parl. Writs*, iv. 1305), and was M.P. for that town in the parliaments of May 1322 and September 1327 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, pp. 66, 79). Through the influence of Roger Mortimer he became the king's chief butler in 1327, and, in conjunction with his brother William, obtained the office of gauger of wines throughout the realm for life on 22 May 1329, and a similar grant of the customs of Hull on 9 May 1330 (*Patent Rolls, Edward III*, 1327-30, pp. 391, 518, 1330-4, pp. 29-41). The two brothers are frequently mentioned as advancing money for the king. After the fall of Mortimer they lost the post of gauger of wines, but Sir Richard continued to be chief butler until 1338 (*ib.* pp. 70, 434, 511). He was a guardian of the peace for Derbyshire, and served on a commission of oyer and terminer in Leicestershire in 1332 (*ib.* pp. 304, 391). About 1333 he seems to have moved to London, and in his will and elsewhere is styled a citizen of London. He was knighted in 1340, and, dying on 1 Aug. 1345 at his manor of Milton, Northampton-

shire, was buried in the Trinity Chapel at Hull. His will is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' i. 7-9. By his wife Joan he had two sons, William and John, and three daughters: Joan, wife of Ralph Basset of Weldon, Northamptonshire; Elizabeth, a nun; and Margaret. His son William (1316-1366), who is carefully to be distinguished from his uncle, married Margaret, daughter of Edmund Peverel, and held property at Brington and Ashby, Northamptonshire. He died on 26 June 1366, leaving a son John, who married Joan, daughter of John, lord Cobham; by her he was father of Joan, baroness Cobham and wife of Sir John Oldcastle [q. v.] (NAPIER, *Hist. Notices of Sycyncombe and Ewelme*, pp. 262-70). The arms of this branch of the family were azure, two bars wavy, or.

Sir William de la Pole, the baron of the exchequer, first learnt the business of a merchant at Ravenser Odd, but afterwards moved to Hull, and is mentioned as a merchant of that town in 1319 and 1322 (*Cal. Close Rolls, Edward II*, 1318-23, pp. 136-551). He was associated with his elder brother as gauger of wines in 1327, and in supplying money for the royal service. During the regency of Mortimer and Isabella they advanced large sums to the government: 4,000*l.* on 12 July 1327 for the abortive Scots campaign, and 2,000*l.* six weeks later as wages for the Netherland mercenaries, who had landed to effect Edward II's deposition. As repayment they received the issues of customs in London and other principal ports. They also received a grant of the manor of Miton in Holderness for their good services in 1330, and on 2 Aug. were appointed joint wardens of Hull. On the fall of Mortimer their position was endangered, and they lost the office of gaugers of wine. But they kept aloof from politics, and their wealth insured their pardon. On 15 July 1331 William de la Pole, then described as the king's yeoman and butler, was granted repayment for his advances to Queen Philippa out of the customs of Hull (*Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward III*, p. 107). In 1332 he entertained the king at Hull, and obtained from Edward the title of mayor for the chief magistrate of the town, being himself the first to fill the office, which he retained for four years till 1335. Pole represented Hull in the parliaments of March 1332, September 1334, May and September 1336, and February 1338 (*Return of Members of Parliament*). During 1333 and the two following years he was employed on various negotiations with Flanders, with which, as a wool merchant, he had commer-

cial relations (*Fœdera*, ii. 862, 872, 875, 907-908; *Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward III*, 1330-4, p. 479).

On 29 Sept. 1335 he was appointed custos of the tables of exchange, established to prevent the export of gold and silver, and receiver of the old and new customs of Hull and Boston. In consideration of the latter appointment he undertook to pay the expenses of the royal household at 10*l.* a day (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* ii. 97, 100; *Fœdera*, ii. 922). In 1337 he was charged to build a galley for the king at Hull, and on 1 Sept. of this year was associated with Reginald de Conduit in purchasing wool to be sent abroad for the king (*ib.* ii. 958, 988). On 14 Nov. 1338 Edward gave him an acknowledgment for 11,000*l.* advanced, and for 7,500*l.* for which he had become bound; and this same year, in consideration of other moneys advanced by Pole, granted him various manors in Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire, including the lordship of Holderness, together with the rank of knight-banneret, the reversion of one thousand marks in rent in France when the king recovered his rights there, and the houses in Lombard Street, London, which had belonged to the 'Societas Bardorum' (*ib.* ii. 1065; *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* ii. 123, 128, 142; *Chron. de Melis*, iii. 48).

The 'Chronicle of Meaux' also states that Pole's appointment as baron of the exchequer was in reward for the same services. The date of his appointment as second baron was 26 Sept. 1339, and as one of the judges he was present in the parliaments of October 1339 and April 1340 (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 103, 112*b*). He was a commissioner of array for Yorkshire in 1339. During this and the following year he was much employed by the king in commercial and financial business. In 1339 he was a hostage for the payment of the king's expenses at Antwerp (KNIGHTON, col. 2573). In 1340 he undertook to obtain wool for the king's aid, and to advance three thousand marks (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 110*a*, 118*b*, 121*b*; *Fœdera*, ii. 1072, 1085). But his conduct of affairs did not satisfy the king, and when Edward returned in haste to London on 30 Nov. 1340, William de la Pole, his brother Richard, and Sir John de Pulteney [q. v.] were among the merchants who were arrested (MURMUTH, p. 117). Pole's lands were taken into the king's hands and he was for a short time imprisoned at Devizes Castle (AUGIER, *French Chron. of London*, pp. 84-5, Camden Soc.; *Chron. de Melis*, iii. 48). The particular charge against Pole arose out of his commission with Reginald de Conduit three years before; but though judgment was

given against them in the exchequer, the whole process was annulled in the parliament of July 1344 (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 164a). Sir William de la Pole survived to enjoy the king's favour for more than twenty years, but he does not again appear in a prominent position. About 1350 he founded a hospital at the Maison Dieu, outside Hull, which he had at first intended to be a cell of Meaux, but afterwards converted to a college for six priests. In the last year of his life he obtained license to change it to a house for nuns of the order of St. Clare, and eventually, in 1376, his son Michael established it as a Carthusian priory (*Chron. de Melsa*, i. 170; DUGDALE, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 19-22). Pole died at Hull on 21 April or 22 June 1366, and was buried, like his brother, in the Trinity Chapel (cf. NAPIER, *Swyncombe*, &c., p. 284). His will is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' i. 76-7.

He married Katherine, daughter of Sir Walter de Norwich [q. v.], who survived him, and, dying in 1381, was buried at the Charterhouse, Hull; her will is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' i. 119. Pole had four sons: Michael, earl of Suffolk [q. v.]; Walter and Thomas (d. 1361), both of whom were knights; and Edmund (1337-1417), who was captain of Calais in 1387, when he refused admission to his brother Michael lest he should be found false to his trust. The Edmund who fought at Agincourt was probably his grandson (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 169; NICOLAS, *Agincourt*, pp. 128, 354; *Archæologia*, iii. 18). Pole had also two daughters: Blanche, who married Richard, first lord le Scrope of Bolton [q. v.]; and Margaret, married Robert Neville of Hornby, Lancashire. Sir William de la Pole's arms were azure, a fess between three leopards' faces or. The 'Chronicle of Meaux' (iii. 48) describes him as 'second to no merchant of England.' He is memorable in English commercial history as the first merchant who became the founder of a great noble house. His own and his wife's effigies, from the tomb in the Trinity Chapel, Hull, are engraved in Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' i. 122.

[Information supplied by Professor T. F. Tout; *Chronicon de Melsa*, i. 170, iii. 17, 48 (*Rolls Ser.*); Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record ed.; *Rolls of Parliament*; *Calendars of Close Rolls*, Edward II, and Patent Rolls, Edward III; *Testamenta Eboracensia* (Surters Soc.); Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 182; Frost's *Hist. of Hull*, pp. 31, 85; Tickell's *Hist. of Hull*, p. 21; Poulson's *Holderness*, i. 56, 63, 64; Foss's *Judges of England*, iii. 478-81; Napier's *Hist. Notices of Swyncombe and Ewelme*, passim.] C. L. K.

**POLE, WILLIAM DE LA**, fourth EARL and first DUKE OF SUFFOLK (1396-1450), second son of Michael de la Pole, second earl [q. v.], was born on 16 Oct. 1396 at Cotton in Suffolk (NAPIER, pp. 47, 64-5). He served in the French campaign of 1416, but was invalided home after the siege of Harfleur (*ib.* p. 48). His father died before Harfleur, and his elder brother, the third earl, was slain at Agincourt on 25 Oct., and thus William de la Pole became Earl of Suffolk when only nineteen. Suffolk served in the expedition of 1417 with thirty men-at-arms and ninety archers (*Gesta*, App. p. 267), and in the early part of 1418 was employed in the reduction of the Cotentin. On 12 March 1418 he was granted the lordships of Hambye and Briquebec (HARDY, *Rot. Norm.* p. 318). During the summer he served under Humphrey of Gloucester at the siege of Cherbourg, and, when that town fell in October, went to join the king before Rouen (*Chronique de Normandie*, pp. 183, 191, ap. *Gesta Henrici*; PAGE, *Siege of Rouen*, p. 11). On 19 May 1419 he was appointed admiral of Normandy, in June captain of Pontorson, and in August captain of Mantes and Avranches (*Fœdera*, ix. 753, 772; *Chron. A. de Richemont*, p. 22; DOYLE). He was a conservator of the truce with France on 27 June 1420 (*Fœdera*, ix. 856), and during the autumn served at the siege of Melun (*Gesta*, p. 144). When Henry V took Catherine to England in February 1421, Suffolk was one of the commanders left in charge of Normandy, and on 10 Feb. was named one of the conservators of the truce with Brittany (*Fœdera*, x. 61, 91, 152). Suffolk was made a knight of the Garter on 3 May 1421, in succession to Thomas, duke of Clarence (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. clviii). When Henry came back to France, Suffolk joined the royal army (ELMHAM, *Vita Henrici Quinti*, p. 312); on 28 Sept. he was appointed warden of the lower marches of Normandy (cf. HALL, pp. 108-9).

After the death of Henry V, John of Bedford, on 10 Oct. 1422, appointed Suffolk guardian of the Cotentin, the castle of St. Lo, and town of Coutances (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 117). After many small engagements, he laid siege to Ivry-la-Chaussée on 15 June 1424, and, on concluding a treaty for its surrender if not relieved, joined Bedford in Normandy. Under Bedford he was present at the surrender of Ivry on 15 Aug., and, when Bedford fell back on Evreux, was despatched with Salisbury to watch the French at Breteuil. Next day Suffolk sent news that the French were holding their ground. Bedford at once advanced, and on

the 17th won his victory at Verneuil. On 28 Sept. Suffolk was made governor of the district round Chartres, and during October captured Senonches, Nogent-le-Rotrou, and Rochefort (BEAUCOURT, ii. 20 n. 4). In November he was at Paris for the festivities held by Philip of Burgundy (FENIX, p. 225). From Paris he was sent by Bedford to endeavour to arrange the quarrel between Humphrey of Gloucester and the Duke of Brabant. On his way he was nearly killed by an accident near Amiens (STEVENSON, ii. 400; as to his alleged complicity in a plot of Gloucester against Burgundy see BEAUCOURT, ii. 658-60). In 1425 Suffolk was employed as lieutenant-general of Caen, the Cotentin, and Lower Normandy, and as constable of the army of the Earl of Salisbury. In May he was detached to direct the siege of Mont St. Michel by land and sea (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 201, 213, 244; DECONTR, *Histoire du Cotentin et ses Iles*, ii. 551-3). In the early part of 1426 Suffolk, who was about this time created Earl of Dreux, made a raid into Brittany as far as Rennes. Shortly afterwards his lieutenant, Sir Thomas Rempston [q. v.], defeated Arthur de Richemont at St. James de Beuvron on 6 March. Suffolk came up a few days later, and, after some negotiations, concluded a truce with Brittany to last till the end of June. Almost immediately afterwards he resigned his command in Normandy to the Earl of Warwick (MONSTRELET, iv. 284 G). Suffolk took an active part in the warfare of the following year. On 26 May he laid siege to Vendôme, and on 1 July joined Warwick before Montargis, the siege of which place was raised by the French after it had lasted two months. In the summer of 1428 Suffolk served under Salisbury in the campaign which led up to the siege of Orleans.

After Salisbury's death he was appointed to the chief command on 13 Nov. (*ib.* iv. 360; RAMSAY, i. 384). Under his direction the siege prospered so well that in February 1429 Orleans and the French cause seemed doomed. The appearance of Jeanne d'Arc changed the aspect of affairs. In May the siege was raised, and Suffolk fell back to Jargeau. In that town he was besieged by Jeanne and the Duke of Alençon, and was forced to surrender on 12 June. One story represents Suffolk as refusing to yield himself prisoner till he had dubbed his would-be captor knight. According to another, he would yield only to Jeanne as the bravest woman on earth (*Procès de Jeanne d'Arc*, vol. iv.; BEAUCOURT, ii. 220, iv. 148; VALLET DE VIRVILLE, ii. 83). Suffolk's brother, Sir John de la Pole, was taken prisoner with him;

a third brother, Alexander, was slain. Suffolk was the prisoner of the Comte de Dunois, he obtained his freedom after a short time, though he had to sell his lordship of Briquerebec to raise the money for his ransom, amounting to 20,000*l.*, and give his brother Thomas as a hostage (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 156 n.; *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 176; NAPIER, p. 317). On 15 March 1430 Suffolk was re-appointed to the command at Caen and in the Cotentin (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 292). In July he besieged and captured the castle of Aumale (MONSTRELET, iv. 370); and afterwards took part in the siege of Compiègne (*Procès de Jeanne d'Arc*, v. 73). With this Suffolk's active participation in the war probably came to an end; for, though he remained captain of Avranches and was captain of the islet of Tombelaine from 1432 to 1437 and of Regnéville in 1438, he exercised his authority by means of lieutenants (*Chron. Mont St. Michel*, i. 307, ii. 28, 44, 111; STEVENSON, ii. 291, 293). It is, however, commonly stated that Suffolk took part in the war in 1431, and attended Henry's coronation at Paris on 17 Dec. But he was certainly in England in November of that year, and probably some months earlier (NAPIER, p. 51; ANSTIS, *Register of the Garter*, i. 108, where it is said that Suffolk could not attend on 22 April 1431 through illness). Suffolk himself said that he 'continually abode in the war seventeen year without coming home or seeing of this land' (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 176). But in this statement, if correctly reported, he was clearly in error.

The remaining years of Suffolk's life were occupied with political affairs at home. He was present in the royal council on 10 and on 28 Nov. 1431, and on 30 Nov. was formally admitted a member of the council and took the oath (NICOLAS, *Proc. and Ordinances*, iv. 101, 104, 108). His marriage about this time to the widowed Countess of Salisbury inclined him to connection with the Beauforts. His long experience of the war in France had possibly convinced him of the wisdom of peace. If he had formed such a conviction, it was no doubt strengthened by his association with the captive Duke of Orleans, who was assigned to his custody on 21 July 1432 (*ib.* iv. 124). Next year Suffolk was made steward of the royal household, and was working actively for peace when Hue de Lannoy came to England as ambassador from Philip of Burgundy. Lannoy and his colleagues met Orleans at Suffolk's house in London (STEVENSON, ii. 218-40), and it is clear that Suffolk made use of Orleans in forwarding the negotia-

tions. In 1435 the peace negotiations had so far progressed that a general congress was arranged for, and Suffolk was appointed one of the chief English representatives after Cardinal Beaufort (*Fœdera*, x. 611). Suffolk and most of his colleagues came to Arras for the congress on 25 July. Beaufort joined them a little later. The English were not prepared to yield to the French demands, and withdrew from the congress on 6 Sept. Their withdrawal was almost immediately followed by the reconciliation of Burgundy to the French king, and by the death of John of Bedford.

The double event changed the whole aspect of English politics. For the time it threw increased authority into the hands of Humphrey of Gloucester and the warlike party. Thereupon Suffolk came forward as the chief opponent of Gloucester, and the remainder of Suffolk's life is centred in his rivalry with the king's uncle. For the time the war feeling was too strong to be resisted, and Suffolk was one of the commanders appointed to go over to France in December 1435. Richard, duke of York, was to have the chief command, but it was not until May 1436 that he and Suffolk crossed over to France. With Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], they were commissioned to treat for peace (*Fœdera*, x. 642). No practical result came from the negotiations, and Suffolk served during June and July at the defence of Calais. In April 1437 there was some talk of sending him on a fresh embassy to France (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, v. 7, 8). Meanwhile he was nominated to many posts of responsibility at home. On 23 April 1437 he was appointed steward of the Duchy of Lancaster north of the Trent. On 19 Feb. 1440 he was chief justice of North Wales and Chester, and of South Wales. On 17 Feb. 1441 he was directed to make inquiry into the royal lordships in the county of Monmouth, and on 23 July as to the government of Norwich (DOYLE). In this same year also he was one of the commissioners to inquire into the charges of sorcery against Eleanor Cobham, wife of Humphrey of Gloucester (DAVIES, *English Chronicle*, p. 58). In 1442 a marriage was projected for the young king with a daughter of the Count of Armagnac; but Suffolk helped to defeat the project, which was favoured by Gloucester. He resolved that the king should marry Margaret of Anjou.

The match with Margaret was suggested by the Duke of Orleans, who had been released in 1440. From the same quarter, it would seem, came the suggestion that Suffolk should be the chief ambassador in nego-

tiating it. But Suffolk, who was evidently regarded by the people as the most responsible of Henry's advisers after Cardinal Beaufort, perceived that his acceptance of the mission might be dangerous both to himself and to the policy which he had at heart. At a later time he was charged with having had a corrupt interest in the release of Orleans (cf., however, BEAUCOURT, iv. 100 n.), and it is clear that he had already incurred some unpopularity. In a council held on 1 Feb. 1444 (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, vi. 32-35, where the date is wrongly given) Suffolk himself urged the objections to his appointment. These were finally overruled, but at his own request a formal indemnity was granted on 20 Feb. exonerating him from all blame for what he might do in the matter of the peace or marriage (*Fœdera*, xi. 53). Suffolk's embassy landed at Harfleur on 13 March. On 8 April conferences were opened at Vendôme, and a week later Suffolk and his colleagues joined Orleans at Blois. Thence they sailed down the Loire to Tours, and on 17 April were presented to Charles VII at his castle of Montils-les-Tours. It soon became clear that terms for a permanent peace could not be agreed upon, but a truce was nevertheless arranged to last till 1 April 1446. On 24 May Margaret was formally betrothed to Suffolk as Henry's proxy, the truce was signed on the 28th, and on the next day Suffolk started home. His progress was one continued triumphant procession, and when he entered Rouen on 8 June he was hailed with rapturous shouts of 'Noel! Noel!' Suffolk reached London on 27 June, and on the same day the truce was ratified (STEVENSON, i. 67-79, vol. ii. pt. i. preface pp. xxxvi-xxxviii; *Fœdera*, xi. 59-67; RAMSAY, ii. 58-60). His success was for the time complete, and was marked by his promotion to a marquise on 14 Sept. (This is the date of his patent, but he is so styled in the Issue Roll on 17 Aug.) On 28 Oct. he was instructed to bring home the king's bride. His wife went with him as the principal lady of Margaret's escort; and his chief colleague in this, as in his former mission, was Adam de Molyneux or Moleyns [q. v.] Suffolk and his retinue left London on 5 Nov., crossed the Channel on 13 Nov., and joined the French court at Nancy. Whether from accident or, as some accounts suggest, through design, Margaret was not present. The French took advantage to extort further concessions, and before he could obtain his object Suffolk had to promise the surrender of all that the English held or claimed in Maine and Anjou (GASCOIGNE, *Loc. e Libro Veritatum*, pp. 190, 204-5; RAMSAY, ii. 62). 'This

fatal concession, wrung from an unwary diplomatist in a moment of weakness, became at once the turning-point of English politics' (*ib.*) At a later time, Suffolk laid the responsibility for the transaction on Molyneux (*Rot. Parl.* v. 182). For the moment, however, all went fairly. Under Suffolk's escort, Margaret entered Rouen in triumph on 22 March 1445, and on 9 April landed at Portsmouth (*Escouchy*, i. 87-9). In the parliament which met in June Suffolk made a declaration in defence of his conduct. William Burley, the speaker, on behalf of the commons, recommended the marquis to the king for the 'ryght grete and notable werkys whiche he hathe don to the pleasir of God' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 73-4). Even Gloucester, who had in the previous year endeavoured to thwart Suffolk, found it expedient to express his approval. On 14 July a French embassy reached London. The only practical result was a prolongation of the truce till 1 Nov. 1446. But the record of the transactions shows the thoroughness of Suffolk's political triumph. The French ambassadors plainly accepted him as the most important person in the state, and Suffolk on his part did not hesitate to speak openly of his wish for peace, and of his disbelief in Gloucester's power to thwart him (*Stevenson*, i. 96-131, esp. p. 123).

Under Suffolk's influence negotiations for peace were continued throughout 1446, with no very definite result. The government, however, passed entirely into Suffolk's hands. The king was altogether alienated from his uncle, who made Suffolk the object of open and repeated attack (*Basin*, i. 187, 190; *Escouchy*, i. 115; *Croyland Chron.* p. 521). To Suffolk and the queen, the complete overthrow of Humphrey's power appeared a paramount necessity. On 14 Dec. a parliament was summoned to meet at Bury St. Edmunds, 'a place where Suffolk was strong, and where Gloucester would be far away from his friends, the Londoners' (*Stubbs*). The parliament met on 10 Feb. 1447. Some formal action against Gloucester was no doubt intended, and one authority says that Suffolk had all the roads watched with armed men (*Davies, Engle's Chron.* p. 62). Gloucester himself reached Bury on 18 Feb., and was at once arrested. Five days later he died, no doubt from natural causes accelerated by the shock of his imprisonment. Popular belief, however, laid his death at Suffolk's door, though no definite charge was ever formulated (the nearest approach is in the petition of the commons for Suffolk's attainder in November 1451, *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 226). The death of Cardinal Beaufort, which took place

six weeks after that of Gloucester, left Suffolk without a rival.

But Suffolk's tenure of power was from the first troubled. The charges against him in reference to Maine and Anjou at once took shape. On 25 May he had formally to defend his action in the council, and on 18 June a royal proclamation was issued, declaring the king's satisfaction with what he had done (*Fœdera*, xi. 173). Gloucester's death had brought Richard of York a step nearer the throne, and made him the leader of the party opposed to the court. The command in France was now taken away from Richard, who was sent into practical banishment as lieutenant of Ireland, and given to the incapable Edward Beaufort, duke of Somerset. Both appointments were ascribed to Suffolk's influence (*Waurin*, i. 300). They certainly contributed to diminish his popularity, and made Richard his mortal enemy (*Whetnamstede, Reg.* i. 160; *Giles, Chron.* p. 35). Suffolk, however, was so strong in the king's favour that he cared little for the displeasure of others (*ib.*) At Gloucester's death he had obtained the earldom of Pembroke, the reversion to which had been granted to him four years previously. On 24 Feb. 1447 he was made chamberlain, constable of Dover, and lord warden of the Cinque ports. On 9 Aug. 1447 he was made admiral of England, and on 9 March 1448 governor of Calais. With his promotion to a dukedom on 2 July of this year, he reached the summit of his power. Maine had been formally surrendered in February 1448, and a truce concluded for two years. The fact of the surrender increased Suffolk's unpopularity. The truce was ill observed, and Suffolk found it impossible to carry out his policy of peace in full. On 24 March 1449 Fougères in Brittany was treacherously captured for the English by François l'Aragonais or de Surienne. In this impolitic and unjustifiable act Suffolk was probably implicated. François, who had been connected with Suffolk as early as 1437 (*Nichols, Proc. Privy Council*, v. 29), expressly declared that he had acted with the duke's cognisance and approval (*Pièces, &c.*, ap. *Basin*, iv. 294-300, 337; *Stevenson*, i. 278-98). The attack on Fougères was followed by open war; one after another the English strongholds in Normandy were lost, and Rouen itself was taken on 29 Oct. This succession of disasters stirred a warlike feeling in England, and finally discredited Suffolk and his policy.

If the cession of Maine and Anjou had been due to Suffolk's policy, the loss of Normandy was due to the incapacity of Somers-



set. But Suffolk, who had long been allied to the Beauforts, in politics and by marriage, was in the popular estimation, at all events, responsible for Somerset's appointment. It was upon him that the storm broke. As a minister he had been careless about the enmities that he excited. He was charged with pride and avarice, and with having disposed of bishoprics and other preferment from corrupt motives (*Croyland Chron.*, pp. 521, 525; the charge was perhaps a specious one, cf. BECKINGTON, i. 158, and *Political Songs*, ii. 232-4, though many vacant sees had been filled by his supporters).

The parliament of 1449 met on 6 Nov. Molyneux had to resign the privy seal on 9 Dec. Marmaduke Lumley [q. v.] had resigned the treasurer'ship in the previous October. These two had been Suffolk's principal supporters and colleagues. Their removal marked the decline of his influence. In the first weeks of the parliament no public action was taken against Suffolk. But on 28 Nov., as Ralph, lord Cromwell, who appears to have been the duke's chief adversary in the council, was entering the Star-chamber, he was hustled in Westminster Hall by William Tailboys, a Lincolnshire squire and supporter of Suffolk. Cromwell accused Tailboys and Suffolk of intending his death. Tailboys, supported by Suffolk, denied the charge, but was committed to the Tower. There were other charges of violence against Tailboys, and in these also it was alleged that he had profited by Suffolk's patronage. Afterwards Suffolk's connection with Tailboys formed part of the charges brought against him (WILL. WORC. [766]; *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 181, 200; *Paston Letters*, i. 96, 97, and Introduction, pp. xliii-xliv). At Christmas the parliament was prorogued till 22 Jan. 1450. On 9 Jan. Molyneux was murdered at Portsmouth. Before his death he made some confession injurious to Suffolk. When parliament reassembled, the duke, in anticipation of attack, at once made an eloquent and impressive speech in his own defence. Odious and horrible language was running through the land to his 'highest charge and moost hevyst disclaundre.' He appealed to his long and faithful service, and begged that any accusations against him might be preferred openly (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 176). The commons, inspired by Cromwell, at once took up the challenge (WILL. WORC. [766]). On 26 Jan. they begged that Suffolk might be 'committed to ward.' The council refused, in absence of any definite charge. On 28 Jan. the commons accused Suffolk of having sold the realm to the French and treasonably fortified Walling-

ford Castle. On this Suffolk was committed to the Tower (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 176-177). On 7 Feb. a formal and lengthy indictment was presented by the commons. The chief charges were that Suffolk had conspired to secure the throne for his son, John de la Pole, afterwards second Duke of Suffolk [q. v.]; that he had advised the release of Orleans, promised to surrender Anjou and Maine, betrayed the king's counsel to the French, failed to reinforce the English armies, and estranged Brittany and Aragon (*ib.* v. 177-9). On 12 Feb. the articles were brought before the council, and Henry ordered the matter to be respited (*ib.* v. 179). It was reported that the duke was 'in the kyng's gode grase' (*Paston Letters*, i. 115), and his pardon was no doubt intended. However, on 9 March the commons presented eighteen additional articles, charging Suffolk with maladministration and malversation, with the promotion of unworthy persons, and with the protection of William Tailboys (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 179-82). On the same day Suffolk was brought before the king, and received copies of the accusation. On 13 March he again appeared before the parliament. He denied the charges utterly, and said: 'Savyng the kynges high presence, they were fals and untrue' (*ib.* v. 182). Four days later he once more appeared and repeated his denial. At length on the first bill the king held Suffolk 'neither declared nor charged;' on the second bill 'not by way of judgment,' but by force of his submission, the king ordered his banishment for five years from the first of May (*ib.* v. 183). The decision was a sort of compromise intended to save the duke and satisfy the commons.

On 19 March Suffolk was set free, and at once left the capital. The Londoners sought to intercept him, and severely handled some of his servants (WILL. WORC. [767]). The remaining six weeks were spent by Suffolk on his estate. On 30 April he came to Ipswich, and in the presence of the chief men of the county took an oath on the sacrament that he was innocent of the charges brought against him (*ib.*). That same evening he addressed a touching letter of farewell to his little son (*Paston Letters*, i. 121-2), and the next morning set sail with two ships and a pinnace. When off Dover he sent the pinnace towards Calais to learn how he would be received. The pinnace was intercepted by a ship called Nicholas of the Tower, which was lying in wait. The master of the Nicholas bore down on Suffolk's ships, and bade the duke come on board. On his arrival he was greeted with a shout of 'Welcome, traitor.' His captors granted him a day and

a night to shrieve him. Then, on 2 May, he was drawn out into a little boat, and a knave of Ireland, 'one of the lewdest men on board,' took a rusty sword and smote off his head with half a dozen strokes. Some accounts alleged that Suffolk was given a sort of mock trial, and it was also stated that he spent his last hours in writing to the king (*ib.* i. 124-127; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 66; DAVIES, *English Chronicle*, pp. 68-9). His body was taken to land, and thrown upon the beach near Dover, whence, by Henry's orders, it was removed for burial at Wingfield (GILES, *Chron.* p. 38). The circumstances of Suffolk's murder must remain somewhat of a mystery. But the Nicholas was a royal ship, and probably the crime was instigated by persons of influence, possibly by Richard of York, or some of his supporters (cf. RAMSAY, ii. 121; cf. *Paston Letters*, i. 125; GASCOIGNE, p. 7). It is sometimes said that Suffolk was attainted after his death. But the petition of the commons to this effect in November 1451 was refused by the king (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 226).

The general opinion of the time regarded Suffolk's murder as the worthy end of a traitor (*Croyland Chron.* p. 525). Public indignation expressed itself in a host of satirical verses (*Political Poems and Songs*, ii. 222-34). In these verses all the formal charges of the impeachment are repeated, and the hatred for Suffolk continued as a popular tradition: it inspired one of William Baldwin's contributions to the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' and two of Drayton's 'Heroical Epistles.' By later writers Suffolk is even charged with having been the paramour of Queen Margaret (cf. HALL, p. 219; HOLINSHED, iii. 220; DRAYTON, *Heroical Epistles*). The charge is absurd and baseless, but has gained currency from its adoption by Shakespeare (*Henry VII*, pt. ii. act v. sc. 2). But the popular verdict on Suffolk's private and public character is not to be accepted without serious qualification. The very indictment of the commons 'proves that nothing tangible could be adduced against him' (RAMSAY, ii. 117). Lingard (*Hist. England*, v. 179) well says of his farewell to his son that it is 'difficult to believe that the writer could have been either a false subject or a bad man' (see also GARDNER, *Paston Letters*, vol. i. p. xlvii). The same spirit of unaffected piety and simple loyalty which inspires this letter appears in Suffolk's speech in parliament on 22 Jan. 1450. The two documents reveal their author as a man who had made it the rule of his life to fear God and honour the king. Suffolk may have been headstrong and overbearing, but his pa-

triotism and sincerity appear beyond question. The policy of peace which he adopted and endeavoured to carry through was a just and sensible one. It was not a policy which would have appealed to selfish motives. Whatever its ultimate wisdom, it was sure to incur immediate odium. Suffolk himself foresaw and endeavoured to forestall the dangers before he embarked on his embassy in February 1444; his conduct at that time shows that he was 'throughout open and straightforward in his behaviour' (STUBBS).

Suffolk's tomb, with a stone effigy, still exists in his collegiate church at Wingfield. It is figured in Napier's 'History of Swyncombe and Ewelme' (plates before p. 81). Walpole gave an engraving of a picture in his possession, representing the marriage of Henry VI, one of the figures in which he takes for Suffolk (*Anecdotes of Painting*, i. 34, ed. 1762). Suffolk's will, dated 17 Jan. 1448, is given in Kennett's 'Parochial Antiquities,' ii. 376, and in Napier's 'History of Swyncombe and Ewelme,' p. 82. His seals and autograph are figured in the latter work (p. 89), and his badge—the ape's clog—in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' Suffolk was the founder of a hospital at Ewelme, Oxfordshire, in 1437. This charity still continues, the mastership having been long annexed to the regius professorship of medicine at Oxford. He also re-founded another hospital at Donnington, Berkshire, in 1448, and intended to re-found Snape Priory in Suffolk (NAPIER, pp. 54, 63; DUGDALE, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, iv. 557, vi. 715-17; *Archeologia*, xlv. 464).

Suffolk's wife was Alice, daughter of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.] of Ewelme. She was therefore in all likelihood a granddaughter of the poet, and through her grandmother, Philippa Roet, a cousin of the Beauforts. As a child she had married Sir John Philip or Phelip (d. 1415), and afterwards was second wife of Thomas de Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury [q. v.] Her license to marry Suffolk was granted on 11 Nov. 1430 (NAPIER, p. 66). Robes were provided for Alice, countess of Suffolk, as a lady of the Garter on 21 May 1432 (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, iv. 116). After her husband's death she was, during Jack Cade's rebellion, indicted for treason at the Guildhall (WORCESTER [768]). The charge was more formally repeated in the parliament of November 1451 (*ib.* [770]; *Rolls of Parliament*, v. 216). Subsequently Alice made her peace with the Duke of York and his party, her stepdaughter by her second husband being the mother of Warwick 'the king-maker.' She was specially excepted from



the act of attainder in 1461 (*ib.* v. 470). Some fairly numerous references in the 'Paston Letters' (vol. iii.) illustrate her later life. Three letters from Alice to her servant, William Bylton, are given by Napier (p. 99). She died on 20 May 1475 at Ewelme, and was buried in the church there on 9 June. Her splendid tomb still exists in fine preservation (plates in NAPIER, p. 103, and GOUGH's *Sepulchral Monuments*). Her only child was John de la Pole, who succeeded his father as second Duke of Suffolk, and is separately noticed.

[Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, with William of Worcester's Diary, Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, ii. 315, Beckington's Correspondence, i. 158, 175, ii. 159, 163, 171, Amundesham's *Annales*, ii. 213-20, Whethamstede's *Registrum*, i. 45, 160, Wright's *Political Poems and Songs*, ii. 222-34 (all these are in *Rolls Ser.*); *Gesta Henrici Quinti* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, Collections of a London Citizen, Davies's *English Chronicle*, 1377-1461 (these three in *Camd. Soc.*); Giles's *Incerti Scriptoris Chronicle*; *Chronicle of London*, ed. Nicolas, 1827; *Continuation of the Croyland Chronicle in Fulman's Scriptores*, vol. i.; Gascoigne's *Locii e Libro Veritatum*, ed. Rogers; *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner; *Chronicles of Hardyng and Hall*. Among French writers there are Monstrelet, Jean le Fevre de S. Remy, Waurin, Gruel's *Arthur de Richemont*, T. Basin, Matthieu d'Escouchy (all in *Soc. de l'Histoire de France*; the first four throw light chiefly on Suffolk's military career, the last two furnish some information as to his fall); *Procès de Jeanne d'Arc* (*Soc. de l'Hist. France*); Cousinot's *Gestes des Nobles* and *Chron. de la Pucelle*, ed. Vaillet de Virville; *Chronique de Mont St. Michel* (*Société des Anciens Textes Français*); *Aeneas Sylvius* (*Opera*, pp. 440-2) gives a foreign opinion hostile to Suffolk; Nicolas's *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, vols. iv.-vi.; *Rolls of Parliament*; *Rymer's Foedera*, vols. ix.-xi., orig. edit.; *Dugdale's Baronage*, ii. 186-9; *Doyle's Official Baronage*, iii. 436-8; Napier's *Historical Notices of the Parishes of Swyncombe and Ewelme* contains a life of Suffolk, together with genealogical tables and some documents of importance. For modern accounts see Gairdner's *Introduction to Paston Letters*, i. pp. xxxii-1; Stubbs's *Constitutional History*, iii. 136-54; Ramsay's *Lancaster and York*; Villet de Virville's *Hist. de Charles VII*; G. Du Fresne de Beaucourt's *Histoire de Charles VII.*]

C. L. K.

**POLE, SIR WILLIAM** (1561-1635), antiquary, baptised on 27 Aug. 1561 at Colyton, Devonshire, was son of Sir William Pole, knt., of Shute in the same county, and his wife Catherine, daughter of Chief-justice John Popham [q. v.]. The family originally

came from Wirrell in Cheshire, and apparently had no connection with the dukes of Suffolk of that name or with Cardinal Pole's family. It was the father, and not the son, as Prince states (*Worthies of Devon*, p. 504), who was educated at Exeter College, Oxford (cf. BOASE, *Registrum*, ii. 255), was autumn reader at the Inner Temple in 1557, double reader in 1560, and treasurer in 1565. The son entered the Inner Temple in 1578, was placed on the commission of the peace for Devonshire, served as high sheriff for that county in 1602-3, and represented Bossiney, Cornwall, in the parliament of 1586 (*Official Return*, i. 417). He was knighted by James I at Whitehall on 15 Feb. 1606. He paid 37l. 10s. to the Virginia Company, and was an incorporator of the third Virginia charter. He died at Colcombe, in the parish of Colyton, Devonshire, on 9 Feb. 1635, aged 73. He was buried in the west side of the chancel in Colyton church. He married, first, Mary, (*d.* 1605), daughter and coheir of Sir William Peryam [q. v.], by whom he had issue six sons and six daughters. Of the sons, the eldest, William, died young; the second, Sir John, whose descendants still occupy Shute House, was created a baronet on 12 Sept. 1628, and died on 16 April 1658; the third was Peryam Pole, whose descendant, William Pole, dying in 1778 without issue, bequeathed his estates to his kinsman, the Hon. William Wellesley, who thereupon assumed the name Pole, and subsequently became Earl of Mornington. Another of Sir William Pole's sons, also named William, matriculated from Oriell College, Oxford, on 24 March 1609-10, graduated B.A. on 3 Nov. 1612, entered the Inner Temple in 1616, and emigrated to America, where he died on 24 Feb. 1674. Sir William's daughter Elizabeth (1588-1654) also emigrated to America, and took a prominent part in the foundation and incorporation of Taunton in 1639-40, where she died on 21 May 1654. Pole married, secondly, Jane, daughter of William Simmes or Symes of Chard, Somerset, and widow of Roger How of London.

Pole was a learned antiquary, and at his death left large manuscript collections for the history and antiquities of Devonshire. Of these the greater part perished during the civil war, but there survived: 1. Two folio volumes, entitled 'The Description of Devonshire;' which were printed in 1791 (4to) under the title 'Collections towards a Description of the County of Devon.' 2. A folio volume of deeds, charters, and grants compiled in 1616; a small portion of this was privately printed by Sir Thomas Phillipps [q. v.] under the title 'Sir William Pole's

Copies of Extracts from Old Evidences,' Mill Hill, 1840? 3. A thin folio volume containing coats-of-arms, &c. 4. A volume of deeds and grants to Tor Abbey, Devonshire. These collections were largely used by (among others) Prince, Risdon, and Tuckett, in his edition of the 'Visitation of Devonshire in 1620,' published in 1859.

[Rogers's Memorials of the West, pp. 350 et seq. (with portraits); Preface to Polo's Description of Devonshire, 1791; Harl. MS. 1195, f. 37; Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 501-6; Risdon's Chorographical Description of the County of Devon; Visitation of Devon in 1620 (Harl. Soc.); Dugdale's Orig. Juridicales, p. 165; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 299; Brown's Genesis U. S. A. ii. 968; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Pole' and 'Wellington.']  
A. F. P.

**POLE, WILLIAM WELLESLEY**, EARL OF MORNINGTON (1763-1845), master of the mint. [See WELLESLEY-POLE.]

**POLEHAMPTON, HENRY STEDMAN** (1824-1857), Indian chaplain, was the second son of Edward Polehampton, M.A., rector of Great Greenford, Middlesex, by his wife, younger daughter of Thomas Stedman, vicar of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, and was born at his father's rectory on 1 Feb. 1824. Admitted on the foundation of Eton College in 1832, he proceeded thence to Oxford, where he matriculated from Pembroke College on 17 Nov. 1842 as a Wightwick scholar, a distinction which he obtained as being of the founder's kin. His university career was undistinguished; he became a fellow of his college in 1845, and in November 1846 was admitted B.A. without taking honours. He proceeded M.A. in 1849.

Following the family tradition, he was ordained deacon on 18 June 1848. At Easter 1849, after a few months of tutorial work, he was appointed assistant curate of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, doing good work among the victims of the cholera when it visited that town. In 1849 he was presented by his college to the rectory of St. Aldate's, Oxford, a living which he soon resigned, because it was not tenable with his fellowship. Finding no further chance of preferment, he accepted an East Indian chaplaincy in September 1855. On 10 Oct. he married Emily, youngest daughter of C. B. Allnatt, esq., of Shrewsbury, barrister, and, with his wife, sailed for Calcutta on 4 Jan. 1856. At his own desire he was appointed chaplain to the Lucknow garrison, and arrived there on 26 March. During the summer of 1856 he was instrumental in relieving the sufferers from cholera, which had especially attacked the 52nd regi-

ment. After recovering from a severe illness, he made several tours to Sultanpur, Sitapur, and the neighbourhood, and returned to Lucknow in time to witness the outbreak of the mutiny there (3-30 May 1857). He took refuge within the Residency, his wife volunteering as nurse, when the siege began, 30 June. Eight days later he was wounded by a stray shot, cholera supervened, and he died on 20 July, while the first great attack was being made on the Residency. He was buried in the Residency garden. A tablet to his memory was afterwards set up in St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury.

The value of his services during his brief residence in Lucknow was attested in the official despatches of Havelock. He was a good athlete. His literary remains comprise merely a brief diary of his Indian career, with a few letters:

[Memoir, Letters, and Diary of H. S. P., edited by Revs. E. and T. S. Polehampton, 3rd edit. 1859, 8vo; Funeral Sermon on his Death, preached at St. Chad's by Rev. F. W. Kittermaster. 1858, 8vo; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

E. G. H.

**POLENIUS, ROBERT** (d. 1150), cardinal. [See PULEN.]

**POLHILL, EDWARD** (1622-1694?), religious writer, son of Edward Polhill (d. 1654), rector of Ellington, Kent, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of William Newton of Lewes, was born in 1622. He entered Gray's Inn on 16 June 1638, 9, and was called to the bar (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*), but he chiefly divided his time between the care of his family estates in Burwash, Sussex, where he was justice of the peace, and the compilation of religious tracts, somewhat Calvinistic in temper, but supporting the established church. 'It was hard to say which excelled, the gentleman or the divine' (*Life of Phil. Henry*, p. 422). Lazarus Seaman claimed 'knowledge of him from his childhood,' and 'certified of his domestical piety' (*Divine Will*, preface). Polhill died about 1694.

Polhill wrote: 1. 'The Divine Will considered in its Eternal Degrees and holy Execution of them,' London, 1673; strongly Calvinistic in tone, with prefaces by John Owen (1616-1683) [q.v.] and Lazarus Seaman; 2nd edit., London, 1695; partly reprinted at Berwick, 1842, as 'An Essay on the Extent of the Death of Christ.' 2. 'An Answer to the Discourse of William Sherlock touching the Knowledge of Christ and our Union and Communion with Him,' London, 1675. 'When I read Sherlock's book,' says Polhill, 'I thought myself in a new theological

world, as if, according to Pelagius, all grace were in doctrine only.' 3. 'Precious Faith considered in its Nature, Working, and Growth' (London, 1675); panegyrised by Philip Henry. 4. 'Speculum Theologicum in Christo, or a View of some Divine Truths,' London, 1678. 5. 'Christus in corde, or the Mystical Union between Christ and Believers considered in its Resemblances, Bonds, Seals, Privileges, and Marks' (London, 1680); reprinted, 'corrected by the Rev. Mr. Priestley of Jewin Street,' London, 1788, and again in 1842 as 'revised and carefully abridged by James Michel.' 6. 'Armatura Dei, or a Preparation for Suffering in an Evil Day, showing how Christians are to bear Sufferings,' London, 1682; reprinted, London, 1824. 7. 'A Discourse of Schism,' London, 1694; a catholic-minded treatise, showing that the separation of the nonconformists is not schism; reprinted in 1823. Reprints of Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 6 appear in Ward's 'Library of Standard Divinity' (new ser. vol. i.)

[Berry's County Gen., 'Kent,' p. 334; Addit. MSS. 5711 f. 133, 6347 f. 10; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep., pp. 51a, 53a, 69a, 80a; Lords' Journals, vii. 284, 301, 468, 633; Wood's Athene Oxon. iv. 106; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 460, 563, 3rd ser. v. 419; Calamy's Account, ii. 680; Orme's Life of Dr. John Owen, pp. 507, 513; Hasted's Kent. i. 316.] W. A. S.

**POLIDORI, JOHN WILLIAM** (1795-1821), physician and author, was the son of Gaetano Polidori, teacher of Italian in London, who had been Alfieri's secretary, and is known as the author of tales and educational works and the translator of Milton and Lucan into Italian (1840 and 1841). He was born in London on 7 Sept. 1795, and at the early age of nineteen received the degree of M.D. from the university of Edinburgh, reading and publishing an able thesis on nightmare, 'Disputatio medica inauguralis de Oneirodynia,' 1815. Early in the following year he obtained, through the recommendation of Sir Henry Hallford, the post of physician and secretary to Lord Byron, then departing on his exile from England. They travelled together to Geneva, and Polidori continued in Byron's suite during the greater portion of his sojourn there; but his whimsical and jealous temper, of which several instances are given in Moore's biography of Byron, led to a dissolution of the engagement ere Byron quitted Switzerland. Polidori, nevertheless, proceeded to Milan, where Byron found him 'in very good society;' but he was soon expelled the city for quarrelling with an Austrian officer. From a letter of Byron's to Murray, dated 11 April 1817, he appears to have returned to England from

Venice in attendance upon the widow of the third Earl of Guilford [see under NORTH, FREDERICK, second EARL]. As Byron entrusts him with commissions and recommends him to Murray, their relations cannot have been absolutely unfriendly. Polidori had designed a speculative expedition to Brazil, but settled instead as a practising physician in Norwich, where he met with little encouragement, and eventually returned to London, and began to study for the bar. In April 1819 he published in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' and also in pamphlet form, the celebrated story of 'The Vampyre,' which he attributed to Byron. The ascription was fictitious. Byron had, in fact, in June 1816 begun to write at Geneva a story with this title, in emulation of Mrs. Shelley's 'Frankenstein,' but dropped it before reaching the superstition which it was to have illustrated. He sent the fragment to Murray upon the appearance of Polidori's fabrication, and it is inserted in his works. He further protested in a carelessly good-natured disclaimer addressed to 'Galignani's Messenger.' His name, nevertheless, gave Polidori's production great celebrity upon the continent, where the 'Vampyre' was held to be quite the thing which it behoved Byron to have written. It formed the groundwork of Marschner's opera, and nearly half a volume of Dumas's 'Memoirs' is occupied by an account of the representation of a French play founded upon it. Polidori made a less successful experiment in his own name with 'Ernestus Berchtold, or the Modern Oedipus,' another melodramatic story published in the same year, which also witnessed the publication of 'Ximenes, The Wreath,' and other poems. 'The Fall of the Angels,' a sacred poem, was published anonymously in 1821, and reissued with the author's name after his death. He also wrote an 'Essay on Positive Pleasure,' 1818, which was censured for immorality and misanthropy, and one upon the punishment of death (1816), which had the honour of insertion in the 'Pamphleteer.' In August 1821 Polidori, pressed by a gaming debt which he was unable to discharge, died at his lodgings in London, 'from a subtle poison of his own composition,' says Edward Williams in his 'Diary.' A verdict of natural death was returned, but there is no doubt as to the real facts of the case. Polidori's unpublished diary is stated by Mr. W. M. Rossetti to contain some particulars of substantial interest. 'Dr. Polidori,' says Medwin, 'was a tall, handsome man, with a marked Italian cast of countenance, which bore the impress of profound melancholy; a good address and manners, more retiring than

forward in general society.' There is a portrait of him in the National Portrait Gallery, London. One of his sisters married Gabriele Rossetti [q. v.], and became the mother of Dante Gabriel and Christina Rossetti [q. v.]

[W. M. Rossetti's Memoir of D. G. Rossetti, vol. i.; Moore's Life of Byron; Moore's Diary, vol. v.; Medwin's Life of Shelley; Williams's Diary in Shelley's Prose Works, ed. Forman, vol. iv.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vols. vii. ix. x.]

R. G.

**POLLARD, SIR HUGH** (d. 1666), royalist, son of Sir Lewis Pollard, bart. (d. 1641), of King's Nympton, Devonshire, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Berkeley, was descended from Sir Lewis Pollard [q. v.] His great-grandfather, another Sir Lewis, was recorder of Exeter and serjeant-at-law; his father, also Sir Lewis, was created a baronet on 31 May 1627. Hugh was a captain in the army before 1639, when he was engaged in raising troops in Devonshire for the expedition against the Scots. In the following year he was again serving under Conway against the Scots, and was probably present at the battle of Newburn on 28 Aug. On 19 Nov. he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Beeralston, Devonshire. In May and June 1641 he was implicated in the royalists' 'first army plot,' was imprisoned in the Gatehouse, and expelled from the House of Commons. He was bailed before the end of June, and retired to Devonshire. Here he was apparently engaged in further royalist schemes, and on 26 Sept. was taken prisoner by some parliamentary troopers, and carried to Molton (*Some late Occurrences in Shropshire and Devonshire*, 1641, p. 7). During the year he succeeded to the baronetcy on his father's death.

Early in 1642 he set out for Holland to raise levies for the king's service. On the voyage he fell in with the Providence, a king's ship coming from Holland with arms and ammunition, and determined to return with it. They were pursued by some parliamentary ships, but Pollard escaped, and in August accompanied the Marquis of Hertford to the west to levy troops; he was sergeant-major in Viscount Kilmorey's regiment (PEACOCK, p. 16). During the war he was mainly employed with the army in Devonshire and Cornwall, and in 1645 was governor of Dartmouth. Fairfax laid siege to the town in January 1645-6, and when summoned to surrender Pollard returned a defiant answer. A detachment of four hundred horse was sent under Major Ducroc from the king's army at Torrington to defend the town, but Pollard quarrelled with Ducroc, and the troops re-

turned to Exeter. The next night (18 Jan.) Fairfax ordered an attack on the town. It was stormed, and Pollard was wounded in an attempt to escape across the harbour. He was taken prisoner, and kept in custody until May 1646. An erroneous report of his death has been frequently repeated (*ib.*) He then petitioned to compound for his delinquency, and on submitting to his fine was released on bail. The sum was ultimately fixed at 518*l.*; in 1653 it was paid, and the sequestration of his estates discharged.

Pollard, though he stayed in England, remained a royalist at heart. It was only its rapid suppression that prevented him supporting Booth's attempt in 1658 by a rising in Devonshire. At the Restoration he was sworn of the privy council, appointed governor of Guernsey and comptroller of the king's household. He sat in parliament as member for Callington, Cornwall, in 1660, and Devonshire in 1661. He received various grants from the king, including one of 5,000*l.* in 1665, as a reward for his services, and to clear him from pecuniary embarrassment in which they had involved him. He died on 27 Nov. 1666, having married Bridget, daughter of Edward de Vere, seventeenth earl of Oxford, and widow of Francis Norris, earl of Berkshire [q. v.] By her he left an only daughter, Margaret; the baronetcy passed to his brother Amias, and on his death without issue in 1693 became extinct.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Cal. of Committees for Compounding and Advance of Money; Cal. Clarendon State Papers; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 304; Rushworth's Collections, iii. i. 255; Carte's Original Letters, i. 137; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Journals of Lords and Commons; Clarendon's Rebellion; Sprigge's Anglia Rediviva; May's Long Parl. pp. 96, 98, 99; Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 648; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke, iii. 348; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, i. 370, ii. 19, 862, iv. 154; Maseres's Tracts, i. 29; Markham's Fairfax, pp. 260-1; Aikin's Court of Charles I. ii. 150, 156; Masson's Milton, passim; Chester's Westm. Abbey Register; Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 494-5; Moore's Devon, p. 86; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Gardiner's Hist. of England.] A. F. P.

**POLLARD, SIR JOHN** (d. 1557), speaker of the House of Commons, was second son of Walter Pollard of Plymouth, by Avice, daughter of Richard Pollard of Way, Devonshire. The pedigree of the Pollard family is very complicated, as the family was widespread in the west of England, and other branches are found in the fourteenth century in Yorkshire, Essex, and other counties; the main branch was seated at Way, and Sir Lewis Pollard [q. v.], the judge, was a col-

lateral relation of Sir John. John Pollard may have been the Pollard who, without christian name, is mentioned as entering at the Middle Temple on 8 June 1515; but it may be that this entry is that of Lewis Pollard, son of Sir Hugh Pollard and grandson of Sir Lewis Pollard the judge. John was appointed autumn reader of the Middle Temple in 1535, and became serjeant-at-law in 1547. After 1545 he received, possibly through the influence of a relative, Richard Pollard, who had taken part in the suppression of the monasteries, a grant of the manor of Nuneham Courtney, where he afterwards lived. He was relieved by patent of 21 Oct. 1550 from his office of serjeant-at-law, in order to become vice-president of the council for the Welsh marches. He was elected member for Oxfordshire in the parliaments of 1553 and 1554, and for Wiltshire in that of 1555. He seems to have been knighted on 2 Oct. 1553, although he is described as merely armiger in the returns of 1554 and 1555. He was chosen speaker of the House of Commons in 1553, and held the office till the close of the parliament of 1555. He was described as 'excellent in the laws of this realm.' He died in August 1557, and was buried on 25 Aug. He married Mary, daughter of Richard Gray of London, but left no issue. His estates passed in great part to his brother Anthony, after the death of his widow. The inquisition post mortem is numbered 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary, No. 139. His will was proved in the probate court of London, P.P.C. 37, Wrastley, on 13 Oct. 1557.

[The late Mr. Winslow Jones made extensive researches into the history of the Pollard family, and placed his materials at the disposal of the present writer. See also Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, viii. 87, 149, 312; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons; Machyn's Diary (Camd Soc.), pp. 148, 335; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, passim.] W. A. J. A.

**POLLARD, LEONARD** (d. 1556), divine, was a native of Nottinghamshire, and graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1543-4. He was admitted a fellow of Peterhouse on 2 March 1546, and proceeded M.A. in 1547. In June 1549 he was an opponent in a public disputation on the doctrine that the Lord's supper is no oblation or sacrifice, but merely a remembrance of Christ's death. After he had graduated D.D. he became prebendary of Worcester on 11 Sept. 1551. On 6 Nov. 1553 he preached at St. Michael's, Cambridge, on purgatory. He was then in receipt of an annual pension of 30s. as incumbent of the dissolved chantry of Little St. Mary's, Cambridge. On 23 Dec. 1553 he became prebendary of Peterborough,

resigning on 30 June 1555. In 1554 he was admitted a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. He was rector of Ripple, Worcestershire, and in 1555 became chaplain to the bishop of Worcester, Richard Pate or Pates [q.v.] Under his direction Pollard wrote five sermons, beginning 'Consydering with myself,' which he dedicated to his bishop. They were printed in London by Richard Jugge and Cawood, as well as by William Griffith, in 1556, having been sanctioned by Bonner on 1 July 1555. A copy is in the British Museum. He died before March 1556.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 127, 546; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, pp. 716, 1798; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ii. 548, iii. 86; Baker's *History of St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 286, ii. 981; *Strype's Memorials*, iii. i. 81, and *Life of Cranmer*, p. 290; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.*] M. B.

**POLLARD, SIR LEWIS** (1465?-1540), judge, born about 1465, was son of Robert Pollard of Roborough, near Torrington, Devon, and a kinsman of Sir John Pollard [q.v.], speaker of the House of Commons. Lewis was called to the bar from the Middle Temple, where he was reader in 1502; in 1505 he was made serjeant-at-law, and on 9 July 1507 king's serjeant, an appointment which was confirmed on the accession of Henry VIII. From this time he frequently served on the commission for the peace in Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Hampshire, and Wiltshire, was justice of assize for the Oxford circuit in 1509, and for the western circuit from 1511 to 1514, when he was appointed justice of common pleas and knighted. He retired from the bench after February 1526, and died in 1540. 'His knowledge in the laws and other commendable virtues, together with a numerous issue, rendered him famous above most of his age and rank' (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*, p. 493). He married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Hext of Kingston, near Totnes, Devon, and had eleven sons and eleven daughters. Of the sons no less than four were knighted, Sir Hugh, Sir John, Sir Richard, and Sir George. Sir Hugh was great-grandfather of Sir Hugh Pollard [q.v.]; Sir Richard was father of Sir John Pollard (1528-1575), who must be distinguished from Sir John, speaker of the House of Commons; the former was knighted by the Earl of Warwick on 10 Nov. 1549, sat in parliament as member for Barnstaple, 1553-4, Exeter in 1555, and Grampound, 1562, and died in 1575, leaving no issue. Sir Lewis's son George owed his knighthood to his services in defence of Boulogne in 1548-9.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, passim; Dugdale's *Chron. Ser.* pp. 77, 79; Foss's *Lives*

of the Judges, v. 227-8; Visitation of Devon (Harl. Soc.); Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 492-496; Pole's Description of Devon, and Moore's Hist. of Devon, *passim*; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Strype's Works, Index.] A. F. P.

**POLLARD, ROBERT** (1755-1838), designer and engraver, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1755, was articulated to a silversmith there, and subsequently became a pupil of Richard Wilson, R.A. For a time he practised as a landscape and marine painter, but about 1782 he established himself in Spa Fields, London, as an engraver and print-seller, and during the next ten years produced a large number of plates, executed in a peculiar mixed style, composed of line, etching, and aquatint, some of them from his own designs, and others after popular artists of his time. To the former category belong 'Lieutenant Moody rescuing a Prisoner,' 1785, 'Adventure of Lady Harriet Ackland,' 1784, 'Edwin and Angelina,' 1785, 'The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' and eight plates of shipping. The latter class includes 'Wreck of the Grosvenor East Indiaman,' 1784, 'Wreck of the Halsewell East Indiaman,' 1786, 'Margaret Nicholson's attempt to murder George III,' 1786, and two plates illustrating the restoration of a young man to life by Doctors Lettson and Hawes, 1787, all after R. Smirke, R.A.; 'Trial of Warren Hastings,' 1789, 'Thanksgiving Day in St. Paul's,' 1789, and views of Bloomsbury, Hanover, Grosvenor, and Queen squares, London, all after E. Dayes; 'Wreck of the Centaur' and 'Preservation of Captain Inglefield after the Wreck' (a pair), after R. Dodd, 1783; 'Leonora,' after J. R. Smith, 1786; and others after Cosway, Gilpin, Stothard, Wheatley, &c. Many of these plates were finished in aquatint by Francis Jukes [q.v.] In 1788 Pollard was elected a fellow, and in the following year a director, of the Incorporated Society of Artists, which became extinct in 1791; in October 1836, as the last surviving member, he placed the charter, books, and papers of that body in the custody of the Royal Academy. The latter part of Pollard's life was spent in poverty and obscurity, and he died on 23 May 1838.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexicon; information from F. A. Eaton, esq.] F. M. O'D.

**POLLARD, WILLIAM** (1828-1893), quaker, born on 10 June 1828, was ninthchild of James and Susanna Pollard of Horsham, Sussex, where the family had been settled for several generations. After attending the Friends' school, Croydon, Pollard pro-

ceeded to the Flounders Training College at Ackworth, Yorkshire. From 1853 he was a teacher at Ackworth school. For the use of his pupils he wrote a 'Reading Book,' 1865, a 'Poetical Reader,' 1872, and 'Choice Readings.' From 1866 to 1872 he was in the employ of Francis Frith, the well-known photographer at Reigate.

From 1872 to 1891 he was secretary and lecturer to the Manchester Peace and Arbitration Society, and lived at Sale, Cheshire. During this period he wrote articles for the 'Manchester Examiner.' In the winter of 1891 he became co-editor with W. E. Turner of the 'British Friend,' a monthly periodical first published at Glasgow in 1843.

Pollard was a successful minister among the Friends from 1865, and was an able exponent of the fundamental principles of quakerism in its quietist phase. A 'Reasonable Faith, by Three Friends' (W. Pollard, Francis Frith, and W. E. Turner), London, 1884 and 1886, was well received, though it met with some opposition from the more evangelical section of the society. His other works were: 'Old-fashioned Quakerism: its Origin, Results, and Future. Four Lectures,' London, 1867; the first lecture, on 'Primitive Christianity,' was reissued in 'Religious Systems of the World,' London, 1890. His 'Primitive Christianity revived' and 'Congregational Worship' were contributed to the 'Old Banner' series of quaker tracts, London, 1864-1866.

Pollard died on 26 Sept. 1893, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Ashton-on-Mersey, Manchester. His wife, Lucy Binns of Sunderland, whom he married in 1854, survived him with five sons and three daughters.

[Eccles and Patricroft Journal, September 1893; Annual Monitor, 1894, and private information.] C. F. S.

**POLLARD-URQUHART, WILLIAM** (1815-1871), miscellaneous writer, eldest child of William Dutton Pollard (1789-1839), of Kinturk, Castlepollard, co. Westmeath, by his second wife, Louisa Anne, eldest daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Pakenham, was born at Kinturk on 19 June 1815. He was educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. as eighteenth wrangler in 1838, and M.A. in 1843. He kept his terms at the Inner Temple, but was never called to the bar. In 1840 he was gazetted high sheriff of Westmeath, and in 1846, on his marriage, took by royal license the additional name of Urquhart. He sat in parliament for Westmeath as a liberal from 1852 to 1857, and from 1859 to his death.



He died at 19 Brupswick Terrace, Brighton, on 1 June 1871. He married, on 20 Aug. 1846, Mary Isabella, only daughter of William Urquhart of Craigston Castle, Aberdeenshire. The second son, Francis Edward Romulus Pollard Urquhart (b. 1848), became a major in the royal horse artillery in 1886.

Pollard-Urquhart was the author of: 1. 'Agricultural Distress and its Remedies,' Aberdeen, 1850. 2. 'Essays on Subjects of Political Economy,' 1850. 3. 'The Substitution of Direct for Indirect Taxation necessary to carry out the Policy of Free Trade,' 1851. 4. 'Life and Times of Francesco Sforza, Duke of Milan,' Edinburgh, 1852, 2 vols. (adversely criticised by the 'Athenæum'). 5. 'A short Account of the Prussian Land Credit Companies, with Suggestions for the Formation of a Land Credit Company in Ireland,' Dublin, 1853. 6. 'The Currency Question and the Bank Charter Committees of 1857 and 1858 reviewed. By an M.P.,' 1860. 7. 'Dialogues on Taxation, local and imperial,' 1867.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1879; Ann. Register, 1871, p. 154; Illustrated London News, 1871, lviii. 579.] G. C. B.

**POLLEXFEN, SIR HENRY** (1632?-1691), judge, born about 1632, was eldest son of Andrew Pollexfen, a member of an ancient family settled at Sherford in Devonshire. He was bred to the law, called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1658, and became a bencher of his inn in 1674. His practice was soon extensive; known as a prominent whig, he appeared frequently for the defence in state trials. During the reigns of Charles II and James II he was counsel for Lord Arundel of Wardour on the trial of the 'Five Popish Lords' in 1680, for Colledge in 1681, for Fitzharris in the same year, for William Sacheverell in 1684, for the corporation of London in defence of its charter in 1682 (Burnet, folio ed. i. 532, 533, gives Pollexfen's argument in this case as communicated by himself), and for Sandys when sued for infringing the monopoly of the East India Company in 1684. He had earned the reputation of being an antagonist of the court and crown. Consequently his appearance as prosecutor for the crown, on the nomination of Chief-justice Jeffreys, against Monmouth's followers, and particularly Lady Alice Lisle, in 1685 at the assizes in the west, caused some surprise and gained him much unpopularity. The fact is probably explained by his being leader of the circuit, and he merely laid the evidence before the court (*State Trials*, xi. 316). In June 1688 he was employed in his accustomed kind of practice

when, with Somers, for whose assistance he stipulated, he defended the seven bishops (ib. xii. 370). Upon the Revolution he was well known to be an adherent of the Prince of Orange, and to hold the opinion that the throne was left vacant by the late king (see Speaker Onslow's note to Burnet, ed. 1823, iii. 341; and Charendon, *Diary*, 14 Dec. 1688). He was accordingly among those summoned by the peers to advise them in the emergency, and also sat for Exeter in the Convention parliament. In February 1689 he was knighted and appointed attorney-general, and on 4 May promoted to be chief justice of the common pleas. As a judge he does not appear to have increased his fame. His reports, which begin in 1670 and were posthumously published, are inferior; and Burnet (fol. ed. i. 460, 8vo, ii. 209) describes him at the bar as 'an honest and learned, but perplexed lawyer.' The only public event which is connected with his judgeship is his being summoned in June 1689 before the House of Lords for expelling the Duke of Grafton from the treasury office of the common pleas granted to him by the crown. On 15 June 1691 he burst a blood-vessel, died shortly afterwards at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was buried in Woodbury church in Devonshire. Two engraved portraits by W. Elder and J. Savage are mentioned by Bromley.

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, vols. vii.-xii.; North's Lives, p. 214; Luttrell's Diary, i. 490-545, ii. 227, 231; Charendon Correspondence, ii. 247; Prince's Worthies, p. 327.] J. A. H.

**POLLEXFEN, JOHN** (fl. 1697), merchant and economic writer, of the parish of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London, was born about 1638. A member of the committee of trade and plantations in 1675, and of the board of trade from 1696 to 1705, he exercised much influence. He took part in the agitation for withdrawing the privileges of the old East India Company, and establishing a new company on a national basis. In 1697 he published 'A Discourse of Trade, Coin, and Paper Credit, and of ways and means to gain and retain riches. To which is added the Argument of a Learned Counsel [Sir Henry Pollexfen] upon an Action of the Case brought by the East India Company against Mr. Sand[y]s, an Interloper,' London, 8vo. In this important pamphlet Pollexfen treats labour as the sole source of wealth, and points out that national wealth depends on the proportion between 'those that depend to have their riches and necessaries from the sweat and labour of others,' and 'those that labour to provide those things' (p. 44). Like

all free traders of the seventeenth century, he was equally opposed to monopoly and to 'leaving trade to take its own course,' but favourable to the state regulation of industry and commerce. His main object, however, was to attack the East India Company, and to urge the claims of the private traders. He discusses at length the 'interlopers,' particularly Captain Thomas Sandys, to whose enterprises he, together with other merchants, probably contributed, so that a test case might be submitted to the courts. When the company employed Charles Davenant to write 'An Essay on the East India Trade,' Pollexfen replied to him in 'England and East India inconsistent in their Manufactures,' &c., London, 1697, 8vo. A reply to this was published, with the title 'Some Reflections on a Pamphlet, intituled England and East India,' &c., London, 1696 (*sic*), 8vo. Pollexfen married, on 10 May 1670, at St. Mary Undershaft, Mary, daughter of Sir John Lawrence.

[Harleian Soc. Publ. xxiii. 178; Cal. of Colonial State Papers (America and West Indies), 1675, p. 498; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, ii. 693; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 182; Roscher's Political Economy, transl. by Lalor, i. 70; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce, ii. 126, 130, 154, 160.]

W. A. S. H.

**POLLOCK, SIR DAVID (1780-1847)**, judge, eldest son of David Pollock, saddler, of Charing Cross, by Sarah Homera, daughter of Richard Parsons of London, receiver-general of customs, was of Scottish extraction, his grandfather, John Pollock, having been a native of Tweedmouth. Sir George Pollock [q. v.] and Sir Jonathan Frederick Pollock [q. v.] were his brothers. He was born in London on 2 Sept. 1780, and was educated at St. Paul's School and the university of Edinburgh, but did not graduate. On 28 Jan. 1803 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. Pollock practised as a special pleader on the home circuit, at the Kent sessions, and in the insolvent debtors' court. He took silk in Hilary vacation 1833, was appointed recorder of Maidstone in 1838, and commissioner of the insolvent debtors' court in 1842.

By patent of 2 Sept. 1846 he was created a knight of the United Kingdom on succeeding Sir Henry Roper as chief justice of the supreme court of Bombay, where he was sworn in on 3 Nov. following, and died of liver complaint on 22 May 1847. His remains were interred in Bombay cathedral.

Pollock married, on 12 Dec. 1807, Elizabeth Gore, daughter of John Atkinson, by whom he had issue seven sons and a daughter. Lady Pollock died on 10 April 1841.

[Foster's Baronetage; Law List; Times, 5 Sept. 1846, 22 July 1847; London Gazette, 4 Sept. 1846; Gent. Mag. 1846 pt. ii. pp. 193, 417, 1847 pt. ii. p. 432; Ann. Reg. 1846 Chron. App. p. 322, 1847 Chron. App. p. 223; Bombay Times (bi-monthly edit.), November 1846 and May 1847.]

J. M. R.

**POLLOCK, SIR GEORGE (1786-1872)**, baronet, field-marshal, youngest son of David Pollock of Charing Cross, London, saddler to George III, was born on 4 June 1786. He was educated with his brother, Jonathan Frederick [q. v.], afterwards lord chief baron, at a school at Vauxhall, and entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, where a few candidates of the East India Company artillery and engineers were received. Pollock quitted Woolwich in the summer of 1803. Although he had passed for the engineers, he elected to serve in the artillery, and sailed for India in September on board the Tigris. He was commissioned lieutenant fireworker on 14 Dec. 1803, and after his arrival at Dumdum was promoted lieutenant on 19 April 1804. In August he moved to Cawnpore, to join the army in the field, under Lake, against Holkar. From Cawnpore he went to Agra, where the remnants of Colonel Morison's brigade were straggling in after a disastrous rout. He finally joined his company of artillery at Mathurá; but, as Holkar advanced with ninety thousand men, the British forces fell back on Agra, and Pollock with them. On 1 Oct. Lake marched to meet Holkar, who evaded him and moved on Delhi. Pollock joined Marmaduke Brown's battery of 6-pounders, under General Fraser, who left Delhi, after Holkar had been compelled to abandon his efforts to besiege it, on 5 Nov. with six thousand men, to watch the Maráthá infantry. On 12 Nov. he came up with the enemy near the fort of Dig, and the following day the battle of Dig was fought, in which the battery to which Pollock belonged played an important part. The battle was a very severe one, and the issue was for some time doubtful. Fraser was wounded, and Morison assumed command. Eventually the Maráthás were defeated, and the remnant of Holkar's army took refuge in the fort of Dig. On 2 Dec. Lake united his forces before Dig, and on the 17th fire was opened. Pollock served in the mortar-battery, and on the night of 23 Dec. 1804 the assault was made and the outworks captured. The next morning Pollock was detailed with his guns to destroy the gates of the citadel. As Pollock, with the brigade major, was reconnoitring the same evening, he discovered that the enemy had evacuated the place, and on Christmas-day Lake occupied Dig. Before Bharatpúr, to which Lake laid siege on 4 Jan.



1805, Pollock was again in the mortar-battery, and did good work. After four assaults were repulsed, the siege was converted into a blockade; but on 2 April, when Lake completely defeated Holkar in the field, the rajah of Bharatpūr, dreading the renewal of the siege, hastened to conclude peace. Pollock was promoted captain-lieutenant on 17 Sept. 1805.

Lake moved to Jallor on the Chambal, and Pollock went with his battery to Marabād. In August Lake gave Pollock the command of the artillery of a field force, under Colonel Ball, ordered for the pursuit of Holkar. By December, Holkar, a helpless fugitive, sued for peace, and Pollock was stationed with his battery at Mirat, until he was appointed quartermaster to a battalion of artillery at Dumdum. Later he was made adjutant and quartermaster of the field artillery at Cawnpore; he remained there until his promotion to captain on 1 March 1812, when he was ordered to Dumdum. He was in command of the artillery at Fathgarh in 1813. Shortly afterwards the offer of his services to serve in Nipāl was accepted, and in January 1814 he joined Major-general John Sullivan Wood's division at Jeitpūr, with reinforcements of two companies of artillery. Finding himself senior officer of artillery, he took command of that arm in the division. On the conclusion of hostilities Pollock returned to Dumdum, and in 1815 was given the appointment of brigade-major of the Bengal artillery. For some years he remained in cantonments. He was promoted brevet-major on 12 Aug. 1819, and regimental major on 4 May 1820.

In 1820 he was appointed assistant adjutant-general of artillery, a post which he held until his promotion to a regimental lieutenant-colonelcy on 1 May 1824. In 1824 the first Burmese war began, and Pollock, ordered to the front, arrived at the seat of war after the capture of Rangoon. He did much good work in organising the artillery and completing the equipment. In February 1825 he accompanied the commander-in-chief in his advance on Prome, moving by water up the Irrawaddy, with his detachment of artillery and guns. Prome was entered on 25 April. He took part in the operations near Prome in November and December, commanding the artillery of General Willoughby Cotton's division in the march and capture of Mallown. He was specially mentioned in despatches for the prominent part he had taken in the bombardment of Mallown. On 25 Jan. 1826 the army marched on Ava, and came upon the enemy between Yebbay and

Pagahm on 9 Feb. The Burmese were defeated, and Pagahm Mew, with all its stores, ordnance, and ammunition, fell to the British. Pollock took his full share in the day's proceedings, in which the artillery again took the most prominent part. On 16 Feb. the march on Ava was resumed, and the force arrived at Yandabū, some forty-five miles from Ava, on the 22nd. Here the treaty of peace was signed. On 8 March the army left Yandabū. Pollock's services in the campaign were specially acknowledged by the governor-general in council, and he was made a C.B. On his return to Calcutta his health was so much shaken by the hardships of the campaign that he received sick leave to proceed to Europe early in 1827. He was promoted brevet-colonel in the company's service on 1 Dec. 1829.

He returned to India in 1830, and was posted to the command of a battalion of artillery at Cawnpore. He was promoted regimental colonel and colonel-commandant of the Bengal artillery on 3 March 1835. In 1838 he was appointed brigadier-general with a divisional command at Dānāpūr. From Dānāpūr he was transferred to the command of the Agra district. On 28 June 1838 he was promoted major-general.

In November 1841 the disastrous rising at Kābul took place. It was followed in January by the annihilation of the British army in the Khyber pass [see BRYDON, WILLIAM; MACNAGHTEN, SIR WILLIAM HAY]. Troops were gradually collected at Peshāwar, and Pollock was selected in January 1842 to command, with political powers, the expedition for the relief of Sale and his troops at Jalālābād. Pollock reached Peshāwar on 5 Feb. For two months he remained there, waiting for reinforcements and organising his column. Much sickness prevailed among the native troops, and nearly two thousand men were in hospital. The native troops were also somewhat demoralised. Urgent as Pollock understood the case of Jalālābād to be, he preferred to face hostile criticism on his delay to risking anything at such a crisis. On 31 March he advanced with his column to Jamrud. He had reduced his army baggage to a minimum, and was himself content to share a tent with two officers of his staff. He had conciliated his Sikh allies, and inspired his own native troops with some confidence. On 5 April he advanced to the mouth of the pass, where the enemy had made a formidable barrier in the valley, had taken up strong positions, and had erected redoubts on the high ground to the right and left of the pass. Pollock had made all his arrange-

ments beforehand with care, and had personally ascertained that each commander was acquainted with the dispositions. He directed columns, under Lieutenant-colonel Taylor and Major Anderson, to crown the heights on the right of the pass, while similar columns, under Lieutenant-colonel Moseley and Major Huish, were to crown the hills on the left. Artillery and the infantry of the advanced guard were drawn up opposite the pass, and the whole of the cavalry placed so that any attack from the low hills on the right might be frustrated. The heights on each side were scaled and crowned, in spite of a determined opposition from the hardy mountaineers. On finding their position turned, the barrier at the mouth of the pass was abandoned, as well as the redoubts on the heights, and Pollock's main body commenced the destruction of the barrier. The flank columns now descended, and attacked the enemy, drawn up in dense masses, who, in spite of a vigorous defence, were compelled to retreat; and Pollock pushed on to Ali Masjid, some five miles within the pass. Ali Masjid had been evacuated, and was at once occupied by the British force. Detained during 6 April at Ali Masjid by finding the Sikhs had not completed the arrangements for guarding the road to Pesháwar, Pollock marched on the 7th to Ghari Lala Beg, meeting with trifling opposition on the road, and pushed on to Landikhana. Thence he advanced to Daka, and emerged on the other side of the pass. He formed a camp near Lalpura, where Saadut Khan made an effort to oppose him, but was driven off, and on the 16th Pollock arrived at Jalálábád, the band of the 13th regiment marching out to play the releasing force into the town. Sale had sallied out on 7 April, and with eighteen hundred men had completely defeated Akbar Khan, whose force was six thousand strong, with heavy loss, capturing his guns and burning his camp.

Lord Auckland had been relieved by Lord Ellenborough as governor-general at the end of February 1842, and on 15 March Ellenborough addressed a spirited letter to the commander-in-chief in India, advocating not only the relief of the troops at Jalálábád, Ghazni, Kalát-i-Ghilzai, and Kandahar, but the advantage of striking a decisive blow at the Afghans, and possibly reoccupying Kábul, and recovering the British captives, before withdrawing from the country. Unfortunately the news of Sale's victory at Jalálábád, and of the forcing of the Khaibar and arrival at Jalálábád of Pollock, was more than counterbalanced in Lord Ellenborough's

eyes by the news of the capitulation of Ghazni by Colonel Palmer, after holding out for four months, and of Brigadier-general England's repulse on 28 March at Haikalzai, and he induced both Pollock at Jalálábád and Nott at Kandahar to make arrangements for the withdrawal of all British troops from Afghanistan. Fortunately neither Pollock nor Nott feared responsibility, and both were of an opinion that an advance on Kábul must be made before withdrawing from the country. Pollock at once communicated with Nott, requesting him on no account to retire until he should hear again from him. In the meantime Pollock remonstrated strongly against the policy of the governor-general, and pointed out the necessity of advancing, if only to recover the captives, while at that season it was highly advantageous for the health of the troops to move to a hotter climate rather than retire with insufficient carriage through the pass to Pesháwar. He further assumed that the instruction left him discretionary powers. Having received further orders from the governor-general that, on account of the health of the troops, they would not be withdrawn from Afghanistan until October or November, Pollock remained at Jalálábád negotiating with Akbar Khan for the release of the captives, but making preparations for an advance on Kábul. On 2 Aug. Captains Troup and George Lawrence arrived from Kábul, deputed by Akbar Khan to conclude negotiations, but they were obliged to return to captivity, as Pollock would not agree to retire. In July Lord Ellenborough decided to leave the responsibility of an advance on Kábul, or as he put it, a withdrawal by way of Kábul, to the discretion of Pollock and Nott, directing Pollock to combine his movements with those of Nott, should he decide to adopt the line of retirement by Ghazni and Kábul; and, in that case, as soon as Nott advanced beyond Kábul, Pollock was directed to issue such orders to Nott as he might deem fit. It now became a race, in which the two generals were each bent on getting to Kábul first. In the middle of August Pollock heard from Nott that he would withdraw a part of his force by way of Kábul and Jalálábád, and on 20 Aug. Pollock moved towards Gandamak, leaving a detachment to hold Jalálábád. Pollock reached Gandamak on the 23rd, and on the 24th he attacked the enemy and drove them out of their positions at Mamú Khel and Kuchli Khel, and then out of the village and their adjoining camp. Major Broadfoot and his sappers greatly distinguished themselves,

and captured the whole of the enemy's tents, cattle, and a good supply of ammunition. The Afghans fled to the hills; the heights were attacked, and position after position carried at the point of the bayonet. Having dispersed the enemy and punished the villagers of Mamú Khel, Pollock busied himself in collecting supplies at Gandamak, and in making all necessary arrangements for the advance on Kábul. Letters arrived from Nott on 6 Sept., and Pollock, having secured sufficient supplies and leaving a strong detachment at Gandamak, advanced on 7 Sept. in two divisions, the first, which he himself accompanied, under the immediate command of Sir Robert Sale, the second under Major-general McCaskill. Pollock encountered the enemy on the 8th when advancing on the Jagdalak pass. The position occupied by the enemy was one of great strength and difficult of approach. The hills on each side were studded with 'sungahs' or breastworks, and formed an amphitheatre inclining towards the left of the road. After shelling the 'sungahs' for some time, Sale with much courage dispersed the enemy, and Pollock pushed on his troops, rejecting the advice of Sale to give the men rest after the fatigues of the day and to spare the cattle. He wisely deemed it best to give the enemy no time to rally, even at the cost of some of the baggage animals. Captain Troup, who was at this time at Kábul, a captive with Akbar Khan, subsequently told Pollock that, had he not pushed on, the sirdar would have sallied out of Kábul with twenty thousand men. Pollock reached Seh Baba on the 10th, and Tezin on 11 Sept., and was joined on the same day by the second division.

Akbar Khan had sent the captives to Bamian, and, on learning that Pollock had halted at Tezin, at once determined to attack him there. He opened fire in the afternoon of 12 Sept. Pollock immediately attacked the enemy, some five hundred of whom had taken post along the crest and upon the summit of a range of steep hills running from the northward into the Tezin valley. They were taken by surprise, and driven headlong down the hills. Hostilities were suspended by the approach of night. At dawn preparations were made for forcing the Tezin pass, a most formidable pass, some four miles in length. The Afghans, numbering some twenty thousand men, had occupied every height and crag not already crowned by the British. Sale, with whom was Pollock, commanded the advanced guard. The enemy were driven from post to post, contesting every step, but overcome by repeated bayonet charges. At length Pollock gained

complete possession of the pass; but the fight was not over. The Afghans retired to the Haft Kotal, an almost impregnable position on hills seven thousand eight hundred feet above the sea, and the last they could hope to defend in front of Kábul. But Pollock's force had now become accustomed to victory, and was burning to wipe out the stain of the disasters that had befallen Elphinstone's army near the same spot. The Haft Kotal was at length surmounted and the enemy driven from crag to crag. Pollock, having completely dispersed the enemy by these operations, on 12 and 13 Sept. pursued his march. The passage through the Khurd Kábul pass was unmolested, but the scene was a painful one, for the skeletons of Elphinstone's force lay so thick on the ground that they had to be dragged aside to allow the gun-carriages to pass. Butkháh was reached on the 14th, and on the 15th the force encamped close to Kábul. The British flag was hoisted with great ceremony in the Bála Hisár on the morning of the 16th. Akbar Khan, who had commanded the Afghans in person at Tezin, fled to the Ghorebund valley. On the following day Nott arrived from Kandahar and encamped at Arghandeh, near Kábul. The armies of Nott and Pollock were encamped on opposite sides of Kábul (Nott having shifted his camp to Kalát-i-Sultán), and Pollock assumed command of the whole force. Immediately upon his arrival at Kábul Pollock despatched Sir Richard Shakespear with seven hundred Kazi bash horsemen to Bamian to rescue the captives, and on 17 Sept. he sent a request to Nott that he would support Shakespear by sending a brigade in the direction of Bamian. Nott, however, who was annoyed by Pollock's victory in the race to Kábul, objected, saying his men required rest for a day or two, and excused himself from visiting Pollock on the plea of ill-health. Pollock, whose amiability was never in doubt, went on the 17th to see Nott, and, finding that he was still indisposed to send a brigade, directed Sale to take a brigade from his Jalálábád troops and push on to the support of Shakespear. The captives had, however, by large bribes effected their own deliverance, and, starting for Kábul on the 16th, met Shakespear on the 17th, and arrived in Pollock's camp on 22 Sept.

Pollock ascertained that Amír Ullah Khan, one of the fiercest opponents of British authority in Afghanistan, was collecting the scattered remnant of Akbar's forces in the kohistan or highlands of Kábul. He therefore sent a strong force, taken from both his own and Nott's division, under McCaskill, whose operations were crowned with complete suc-

cess. The fortified town of Istálif was carried by assault, and Amír Ullah forced to fly. Charikar and some other fortified places were destroyed, and the force returned to Kábul on 7 Oct.

On 9 Oct. Pollock instructed his chief engineer, Captain (now Major-general Sir Frederick) Abbott, to demolish the celebrated Char Chutter (or four bazaars), built in the reign of Aurungzebe by the celebrated Ali Mardan Khan, where the head and mutilated remains of the British envoy, Sir William Macnaghten, had been exhibited. On 12 Oct. Pollock broke up his camp, and started on his return to India. He took with him as trophies forty-four pieces of ordnance and a large quantity of warlike stores, but, for want of carriage, was obliged to destroy the guns en route. He also removed with him two thousand natives, sepoys and camp followers of Elphinstone's army, who had been found in Kábul. Pollock, with the advanced guard under Sale, reached Gandamak on 18 Oct., with little opposition; but McCaskill had some fighting, and the rear column under Nott was engaged in a severe affair in the Haft Kotal. On the 22nd the main column arrived at Jalálábád, McCaskill arriving on the 23rd, and Nott on the 24th. On 27 Oct. the army commenced to move from Jalálábád, having during the halt there destroyed both the fortifications and the town. Pollock reached Daka on the 30th, and Ali Masjid on the 12th Nov. Having during the whole of his march exercised the greatest caution, he met with no difficulty in any of the passes. McCaskill's division met with much opposition in the Khaibar, and suffered severely. His third brigade, under Wild, was overtaken at night in the defiles leading to Ali Masjid, and lost some officers and men. Nott arrived at Jamrud with the rear division on 6 Nov. The whole army encamped some four miles from Pesháwar. On 12 Nov. it moved from Pesháwar, and crossing the Punjab arrived, after an uneventful march, on the banks of the Satlaj, opposite Firozpur. Here they were met by the governor-general and the commander-in-chief, who, with the army of reserve, welcomed them with every circumstance of pomp. On 17 Dec. Sale, at the head of the Jalálábád garrison, crossed the bridge of boats into Firozpur. On the 19th Pollock crossed, and was received by the governor-general; and on the 23rd Nott arrived. Banquets and fêtes were the order of the day. Rajah Shen Singh presented to Pollock, through the governor-general, a sword of honour. Pollock was made a G.C.B. and given the command of the Dánápur division. In the session of parliament of 1843 the

thanks of both houses were voted to Pollock, and Sir Robert Peel dwelt eloquently on his services.

In December 1843 Nott, who had been appointed political resident at Lucknow, resigned on account of ill-health, and Pollock was appointed acting resident, an office which he held until the latter part of 1844, when he was appointed military member of the supreme council of India. On his arrival at Calcutta he was presented with an address, and a medal was instituted in commemoration of his services, to be presented to the most distinguished cadet at the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe on each examination for commissions. This medal, which has the head of Pollock on the obverse side, has since the abolition of Addiscombe been transferred to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. Pollock was compelled to resign his appointment and leave India in 1846 in consequence of serious illness.

On his return to England the directors of the East India Company conferred upon Pollock a pension of 1,000*l.* a year; the corporation of London voted their thanks to him and presented him with the freedom of the city; the Merchant Taylors conferred on him the freedom of their company. On 11 Nov. 1851 he was promoted lieutenant-general. He was appointed colonel-commandant of the C brigade of the royal horse artillery. On the initiation of the volunteer movement in 1861 he accepted the honorary colonelcy of the 1st Surrey rifles. On the institution in 1861 of the order of the Star of India, Pollock was made one of the first knights grand cross.

In April 1854 Pollock was appointed by Sir Charles Wood the senior of the three government directors of the East India Company, under the act of parliament passed in the previous year. The appointment was for two years. Pollock resided at Clapham Common, and, after the expiration of his two years of office, did not again undertake any public post. On 17 May 1859 he was promoted general. On 24 May 1870 he was gazetted field-marshal. One of the last occasions on which he appeared in public was on 17 Aug. 1871, at the unveiling of the memorial of Outram. On the death of Sir John Burgoyne in 1871, Pollock was appointed to succeed him as constable of the Tower of London and lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the Tower Hamlets. In March 1872 the queen created him baronet as 'of the Khyber Pass.' He died at Walmer on 6 Oct. 1872, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. His remains received a public funeral. His portrait was painted by Sir

Francis Grant, afterwards president of the Royal Academy, for the East India Company, and is now in the India office. Pollock also sat for his likeness at the request of the committee of the United Service Club; and a marble bust, by Joseph Durham, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Pollock's second wife presented a portrait of her husband, in the uniform of a field-marshal, to the mess of the officers of the royal artillery at Woolwich.

Pollock was twice married—first, in 1810, to Frances Webbe, daughter of J. Barclay, sheriff of Tain. She died in 1848. By her he had five children: Annabella Homeria, married, first, to J. Harcourt of the Indian medical service, who was killed in the retreat from Kabul, and, secondly, to John Binney Key. Frederick, the eldest son, entered the royal engineers, and succeeded to the baronetcy; he married Laura Caroline, daughter of Henry Seymour Montagu of Westleton Grange, Suffolk, and in 1873 assumed the name of Montagu-Pollock; he died in 1874, and was succeeded by his son, who has no male issue. Sir George's second son, George David, F.R.C.S., of Early Wood, Surrey, surgeon to St. George's Hospital, and surgeon-in-ordinary to the Prince of Wales, is heir to the baronetcy. Robert, a lieutenant in the Bengal horse artillery, died from the effects of a wound received at the battle of Mudki on 18 Dec. 1845 (he was aide-de-camp to his father in Afghanistan); and Archibald Reid Swinney of the Indian civil service. Pollock married, secondly, in 1852, Henrietta, daughter of George Hyde Wollaston of Clapham Common. She died on 14 Feb. 1872.

Pollock's fame rests chiefly on his Afghanistan campaign. Although not a brilliant commander, he was a very efficient one. He took the greatest trouble in looking after his men, and made all his arrangements with great care and precision. Cautious and prudent, he husbanded his resources; but when he was ready to strike he was bold and determined. The Afghan campaign was a model of mountain warfare, and is a standing example in all textbooks on the subject.

[Despatches; *Low's Life of Field-marshal Sir George Pollock*, London, 1873; *Stoecker's Memorials of Afghanistan*, Calcutta, 1843; *Broadfoot's Career of Major George Broadfoot*, London, 1888; *Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan* in 1838 to 1842, 3 vols.; *Stoecker's Memoirs and Correspondence of Sir William Nott*, 2 vols. 1854.] R. H. V.

**POLLOCK, Sir JONATHAN FREDERICK** (1783–1870), judge, third son of David Pollock, saddler, of Charing Cross, by his wife Sarah Homera, daughter of Richard

Parsons, receiver-general of customs, and brother of Sir David Pollock [q. v.], and also of Field-marshal Sir George Pollock [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields on 23 Sept. 1788. He was educated at private schools, at St. Paul's School, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship in 1804, but was nevertheless so poor that, but for the help afforded him by his tutor, the 'unlucky Tavel' of Byron's 'Hints from Horace,' he must have left the university without a degree. He graduated B.A. in 1806, being senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, was elected fellow of his college in 1807, proceeded M.A. in 1809, and on 27 Nov. of the same year was called to the bar at the Middle Temple.

Uniting a retentive memory, great natural acumen, and tact in the management of juries, with a profound knowledge theoretical and practical of the common law, and a perfect mastery of accounts and mercantile usages, Pollock rapidly acquired an extensive practice both at Westminster and on the northern circuit, though among his rivals were Brougham and Scarlett. He took silk in Easter vacation 1827, and on 2 May 1831 was returned to parliament in the tory interest for the close borough of Huntingdon, which he continued to represent throughout his parliamentary career. He was knighted, 29 Dec. 1834, on accepting the office of attorney-general in Sir Robert Peel's first administration, which terminated on 9 April 1835; resumed the same office on the formation of Peel's second administration, 6 Sept. 1841, and held it until he was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer, in succession to Lord Abinger [see SCARLETT, SIR JAMES], 15 April 1844.

In the court of exchequer Pollock presided with distinction for nearly a quarter of a century, during which the practice of the courts was materially modified by the Common Law Procedure Acts of 1852 and 1854. He loyally accepted these reforms, and carried them into practical effect. His learned and luminous judgments are contained in the 'Reports' of Meeson and Welsby (vol. xii. et seq.), the 'Exchequer Reports,' and the 'Reports' of Hurlstone and Norman, and Hurlstone and Coltman. In the great case of *Egerton v. Brownlow*, in the House of Lords, he was almost alone among the judges in the opinion which the lords ultimately adopted. Though place cannot be claimed for him among the most illustrious of the sages of the law, he yields to none in the second rank. On his retirement in 1866 he received, on 24 July, a baronetcy. In later life Pollock resumed the studies of his youth. To the Royal So-

ciety, of which he was elected a fellow in 1816, he communicated three mathematical papers (*Philosophical Transactions*, vol. cxliv. No. xiv., vol. cxlix. No. iii., and vol. cli. pt. i. No. xxi. He was also F.S.A. and F.G.S.

Pollock died of old age at his seat, Hatton, Middlesex, on 23 Aug. 1870. His remains were interred (29 Aug.) in Hanwell cemetery.

Pollock married twice. By his first wife, Frances, daughter of Francis Rivers of London (m. 25 May 1813; d. 27 Jan. 1827) he had issue six sons and five daughters; by his second wife, Sarah Anne Amowah, second daughter of Captain Richard Langslow of Hatton, Middlesex (m. 7 Jan. 1834), he had issue two sons and five daughters [cf. MARTIN, SIR SAMUEL, *ad fin.*] He was succeeded in title by his eldest son, Sir William Frederick Pollock [q. v.] His fourth son, Sir Charles Edward Pollock, is a baron of the exchequer.

[Cambridge Univ. Cal. 1801-1810; Grad. Cant.; Foster's Baronetage; Times, 24 Aug. 1870; Law Journal, 2 Sept. 1870; Law Times, 27 Aug. 1870; Gent. Mag. 1866, pt. ii. 393; Ann. Reg. 1870 (Obituary); Gardiner's Register of St. Paul's School; Jordan's Reminiscences; Pryme's Autobiographic Recollections, pp. 54, 183, 341, 373; Ballantine's Experiences of a Barrister's Life, p. 154; Crabb Robinson's Diary; Pollock's Personal Reminiscences, 1887; Lord Kingsdown's Recollections, pp. 24, 100, 115; Duke of Buckingham's Cabinets of William IV and Victoria, ii. 150, 412; Foss's Judges of England; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.]  
J. M. R.

**POLLOCK, SIR WILLIAM FREDERICK** (1815-1888), queen's remembrancer and author, eldest son of Sir Jonathan Frederick Pollock [q. v.] by his first wife, was born on 13 April 1815. He was educated under private tutors, at St. Paul's School, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship in 1835, graduated B.A. in 1836, and proceeded M.A. in 1840. Although of junior standing to Tennyson, he was a member of the little society whose debates are celebrated in 'In Memoriam' (lxxxvi).

Pollock was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 26 Jan. 1838, and went the northern circuit, in which he held for some years the post of revising barrister. He was appointed a master of the court of exchequer in 1846, and in 1874 to the ancient office of queen's remembrancer. On the fusion of the courts of law and equity in the supreme court of judicature (1875) the office of queen's remembrancer was annexed to the senior mastership, and continued to be held by

Pollock until September 1886, when he resigned. He died at his residence in Montague Square on 24 Dec. 1888.

Pollock married, on 30 March 1844, Juliet, daughter of the Rev. Henry Creed, vicar of Corse, Gloucestershire, by whom he had issue three sons, of whom the eldest, Sir Frederick Pollock, bart., is Corpus professor of jurisprudence at Oxford.

Pollock was a man of liberal culture and rare social charm. His entertaining 'Personal Remembrances,' which he published in 1887, show how various were his accomplishments, and how numerous his friendships in the world of letters, science, and art. He was one of Macready's executors, and edited his 'Reminiscences' (London, 1876, 2 vols. 8vo). His portrait was painted by W. W. Ouless, R.A.

Pollock was author of 'The Divine Comedy; or the Inferno, Purgatory, and Paradise of Dante rendered into English' (in closely literal blank verse, with fine plates by Dalziel from drawings by George, afterwards Sir George, Scharf [q. v.], mostly after Flaxman), London, 1854, 8vo.

[Grad. Cant.; Foster's Baronetage; Times, 20 Aug. 1886, 25 Dec. 1888; Law Journal, 29 Dec. 1888; Personal Remembrances of Sir Frederick Pollock, second bart., 1887, 2 vols.]  
J. M. R.

**POLLOK, ROBERT** (1798-1827), poet, son of a small farmer, and seventh of a family of eight, was born at North Moorhouse, in the parish of Eaglesham, Renfrewshire, on 19 Oct. 1798. In 1805 the family settled at Mid Moorhouse, about a quarter of a mile from their previous residence, and this is the Moorhouse of Pollok's letters. He received his elementary education at South Longlee, a neighbouring farm, and at Mearns parish school, Renfrewshire, where, by excessive indulgence in athletic exercise, he permanently weakened his health. In the spring of 1815 he tried cabinet-making under his brother-in-law, but relinquished the trade after constructing four chairs. Pollok worked on his father's farm till the autumn of 1815, when he and his elder brother, David, decided to become secession ministers, and were prepared for the university at the parish school of Fenwick, Ayrshire. Pollok's general reading had already embraced the works of various standard English poets, and he began poetical composition, specially affecting blank verse.

In 1817 Pollok went to Glasgow University, where he graduated M.A. in 1822. He was a good student, gaining distinction in logic and moral philosophy. He read widely; composed many verses; founded a college literary



society; began a commonplace book; and gave evidence of an acute critical gift in a letter, entitled 'A Discussion on Compositional Thinking' (*Life*, by his brother, p. 76).

From 1822 to 1827 he studied theology, both at the United Secession Hall and at Glasgow University. In spite of bad health, he devoted his leisure to literature, and began in 1825 the work which developed into the 'Course of Time.' It was prompted by Byron's 'Darkness,' which he found in a miscellany. John Blackwood, supported by the opinion of Professor Wilson and David Macbeth Moir [q. v.] (*Delta*), published the poem in the spring of 1827.

After two years of preparation at Dunfermline, Pollok received his qualification as a probationer under the United Association Synod on 2 May 1827. He preached once in Edinburgh, and three times at Slateford, in the neighbourhood, but his health disallowed any permanent engagement. Dr. Bel-frage of Slateford befriended him, consulted Dr. Abercrombie and other eminent physicians in his interest, and agreed with them that he should visit Italy. Among his many visitors at Slateford was Henry Mackenzie [q. v.], author of the 'Man of Feeling,' then eighty-four years of age. At length he made with his sister, Mrs. Gilmour, the voyage from Leith to London, where the doctors pronounced him unfit for further travel. His sister settled with him at Shirley Common, near Southampton, where he died 18 Sept. 1827. He was buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Millbrook, and a granite obelisk over his grave bears the inscription, 'His immortal Poem is his monument.' His portrait, painted by Sir Daniel Macnair, P.R.S.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

'The Course of Time,' Edinburgh, 1827, 8vo, is Pollok's one permanent contribution to literature. It is in ten books, the blank verse in which it is written recalling Cowper and Young, whose harmonies Pollok regarded as the language of the gods. Concerned with the destiny of man, the poem is conceived on a stupendous scale, which baffled the writer's artistic resources. Never absolutely feeble, it tends to prolixity and discursiveness, but is relieved by passages of sustained brilliancy. It reached its fourth edition in 1828, and its twenty-fifth in 1867. An edition, with illustrations by Birket Foster and Mr. John Tenniel, appeared in 1857 (London, 8vo), and the seventy-eighth thousand appeared at Edinburgh in 1868.

Of Pollok's other experiments in verse, published in the 'Life' by his brother, the

most remarkable is *contemplative* 'Thoughts on Man,' in chap. vi. The three tales, written in 1824-5, 'Helen of the Glen,' 'Ralph Gemmell,' and 'The Persecuted Family,' treating of the covenanted, were published anonymously, in a time of stress, for what they would bring, and Pollok never acknowledged them. After his death the publishers issued them with his name. To 'The Esk,' an ephemeral periodical, Pollok contributed a suggestive article on 'Serious Thought' (*ib.* p. 320), and his wide reading and discrimination are displayed in his comprehensive 'Survey of Christian Literature' (*ib.* pp. 323, 362).

[*Life of Robert Pollok*, by his brother, David Pollok; Memoir prefixed to 23rd edit. of the *Course of Time*; Blackwood's Magazine, July 1827; *Noctes Ambrosianae*, vols. ii. iv.; *Recreations of Christopher North*, i. 224; *Moir's Lectures on Poetical Literature*, p. 238; *Chambers's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen*.] T. B.

POLTON, THOMAS (d. 1433), bishop successively of Hereford, Chichester, and Worcester, may be the Thomas Polton who was temporarily archdeacon of Taunton in 1395, and again about 1403, and held a prebend at Hereford between 1410 and 1412 (LE NEVE, i. 167, 516). From 1408 he was prebendary of York, of which cathedral he was elected dean on 23 July 1416, being then described as bachelor of laws, but of what university does not appear (*ib.* iii. 121, 196, 215; cf. *Fiedera*, ix. 370). Meanwhile he had acted, from 8 June 1414, as the king's proctor at the papal court, and simultaneously with his promotion to the deanery of York was appointed one of the English ambassadors to the council of Constance (*ib.*) As papal prothonotary and head of the English 'nation,' he took a very prominent part in the proceedings of the council (VON DER HARDT, vols. iv v.; ST. DENYS, v. 167, 620). After the council broke up, Polton continued to reside at Rome as papal notary and proctor for Henry V, and even when Pope Martin provided him by bull, dated 15 July 1420, to the bishopric of Hereford, and consecrated him at Florence six days later, he did not at once return to England (LE NEVE, i. 464). On the death of Richard Clifford, bishop of London, in August 1421, the chapter, on 22 Dec., elected Polton in his place, but the pope had already (17 Nov.) translated John Kemp [q. v.] from Chichester to London, and Polton from Hereford to Chichester (*ib.* i. 245, 294). In January 1426, as part of a compromise with the pope with regard to the filling up of several sees then vacant, the privy council agreed that Polton, who was then in Eng-



land, should be translated from Chichester to Worcester, and this was done by papal bull dated 27 Feb. 1426 (*Ord. Privy Council*, iii. 180, 190).

In November 1432 he was appointed to go to the council of Basle, with license to visit the 'limina apostolorum' for a year after the dissolution of the council (*Fœdera*, x. 527-9). He does not seem to have set out until the following spring, and shortly after his arrival at Basle he died (23 Aug. 1433), and was buried there. His will, dated 6 Dec. 1432, was proved on 18 Oct. 1433 (*Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 156; *Le Neve*, iii. 60). In the Cottonian Collection (Nero E. V.) there is a fine manuscript entitled 'Origo et Processus Gentis Scotorum ac de Superioritate Regum Angliæ super regnum illud' which belonged to Polton, and was bought from his executors by Humphrey, duke of Gloucester.

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, orig. ed.; *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas; *Von der Hardt's Concilium Constantiense*, 1697, &c.; *Lenfant's Concile de Basle*, 1731; *Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ*, ed. Richardson, 1713, pp. 466, 491, 509; *Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, ed. Hardy; *Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum*.] J. T.-1.

**POLWARTH**, fifth BARON. [See SCOTT, HENRY FRANCIS, 1800-1867.]

**POLWHELE, RICHARD** (1760-1838), miscellaneous writer, claimed descent from Drogo de Polwhele, chamberlain of the Empress Matilda. Upon Drogo Matilda bestowed in 1140 a grant of lands in Cornwall (*Gent. Mag.* 1822 pt. ii. p. 551, 1823, pt. i. pp. 26, 98). The family long resided at Polwhele, in the parish of St. Clement, Cornwall, about two miles from Truro, on the road to St. Columb, and several of its members were among the Cornish representatives in parliament. His father, Thomas Polwhele, died on 4 Feb. 1777, and was buried in St. Clement's churchyard on 8 Feb.; his mother was Mary (d. 1804), daughter of Richard Thomas, alderman of Truro (*POLWHELE, Cornwall*, vii. 43); she suggested to Dr. Wolcot the subject of his well-known poem, 'The Pilgrim and the Peas' (*REDDING, Fifty Years*, i. 266).

Richard, the only son, was born at Truro on 6 Jan. 1760, and was educated at Truro grammar school by Cornelius Cardew, D.D. He began to write poetry when about twelve years old, and his juvenile productions were praised by Wolcot, then resident at Truro, but with the judicious qualification that he should drop 'his damned epithets.' On his father's death in 1777 he accompanied his mother on

a visit to Bath and Bristol, where he made the acquaintance of literary personages, including Mrs. Macaulay and Hannah More. He presented the first of these ladies with an ode on her birthday, which was printed at Bath, with five others, in April 1777; and he was induced by the flattery of his friends to publish in the next year a volume of poems called 'The Fate of Lewellyn.' The title-page concealed the author's name, stating that it was 'by a young gentleman of Truro School,' whereupon the critic in the 'Monthly Review' stated that the master of that school should have kept it in manuscript, and Cardew retorted that he was ignorant of the proposed publication. This premature appearance in print impaired Polwhele's reputation. From that date he was always publishing, but all his works were deficient in thoroughness.

Polwhele matriculated as commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, on 3 March 1778, and received from it two of Fell's exhibitions. He kept his terms until he was admitted a student in civil law, but he left the university without taking a degree. In 1782 he was ordained by Bishop Ross as curate to the Rev. Thomas Bedford, rector of Lamorran, on the left bank of the Fal, Cornwall, but stayed there for a very short time, as in the same year he was offered the curacy of Kenton, near Powderham Castle, Devonshire, the seat of the Courtenays. In this position he remained until the close of 1793. The parish is situate in beautiful scenery; many of the resident gentry were imbued with literary tastes, and it is but a few miles from Exeter, where Polwhele joined a literary society which 'met every three weeks at the Globe Tavern at one o'clock; recited literary compositions in prose and verse, and dined at three' (*POLWHELE, Cornwall*, v. 105). The association published in 1792 'Poems chiefly by Gentlemen of Devonshire and Cornwall' (2 vols.), edited by Polwhele, and in 1796 'Essays by a Society of Gentlemen at Exeter.' A quarrel over the second publication gave rise to a bitter controversy between Polwhele and his colleagues (*Gent. Mag.* 1796, pt. ii.) Meanwhile he projected his 'History of Devonshire,' and derived considerable assistance from the documents at Powderham, Mamhead, and Haldon, and from the diocesan records at Exeter (cf. *ib.* 1790, pt. ii. pp. 1178-80). His list of subscribers was soon full, but the work proved unsatisfactory.

Polwhele had married in 1782 Loveday, second daughter of Samuel Warren of Truro, by his wife, Blanche Sandys, of an old Cornish family. On 1 Feb. 1793 his wife died at Kenton, aged 28, leaving one son and two

daughters (POLWHELE, *Devonshire*, ii. 167). Thereupon he moved, with his children, to his mother's house in Cornwall, but after a short stay returned again to Kenton, and married there, on 29 Nov. 1793, Mary, daughter of Richard Tyrrell or Terrell of Starcross. Early in 1794 he was appointed to the curacy of Exmouth, on the opposite side of the Exe (WENN, *Memorials of Exmouth*, p. 30).

On the nomination of the bishop of Exeter, Polwhele was appointed in 1794 to the small living of Manaccan, near Helston, Cornwall, and he also undertook for a non-resident vicar the charge of the still smaller and poorer living of St. Anthony in Meneage, to which he was appointed in 1809. The parsonage of Manaccan was a mere cottage, and Polwhele spent a considerable part of his resources in repairs and enlargements. To secure the requisite education for his children, he accepted, about 1806, the curacy of the large parish of Kenwyn, within which the borough of Truro is partly situated, and obtained from the bishop a license of non-residence at Manaccan. Croker records in 1820 that Polwhele, who appeared 'to have very little worldly wisdom,' was in trouble through restoring his church without proper authority, and that the parishioners had threatened him with law proceedings. He vacated the living of Manaccan in 1821 on his appointment to the more valuable vicarage of Newlyn East, and he resigned St. Anthony in favour of his eldest son, William, in 1828. Though he retained the benefice of Newlyn until his death, the last ten years of his life were spent on his estate of Polwhele, where he devoted himself to the composition of his autobiographical volumes. He died at Truro on 12 March 1838, and was buried at St. Clement, where a monument preserves his memory. By his second wife he had a large family; among the sons were Robert, vicar of Avenbury, Herefordshire, and author of some small theological works; Richard Graves, a lieutenant-colonel in the Madras artillery; and Thomas, a general in the army.

Polwhele was, by turns, poet, topographer, theologian, and literary chronicler, and his fame has been marred by a fatal fluency of composition. Before he was twenty he wrote, besides the works already mentioned, an ode called 'The Spirit of Frazer to General Burgoyne' (1778), poems in the 'Essays and Poems of Edmund Rack,' and an 'Ode on the Isle of Man to the Memory of Bishop Wilson' for the 1781 edition of Wilson's works. The chief of his subsequent productions in poetry were: 1. 'The Art of Eloquence,' a didactic poem, bk. i. (anon.), 1785, the later

editions and following books being known: 'The English Orator,' which was revised by Bishop Ross and others (POLWHELE, *Lavington's Enthusiasm of Methodists*, App. p. 404). 2. Poems, 1791. 3. 'Pictures from Nature,' 1785 and 1786. 4. 'Influence of Local Attachment' (anon.), 1796, 1798, and 1810. This poem gave 'indications of a higher excellence' which were not fulfilled (MOIR, *Sketches of Poetical Lit.* p. 37). Long extracts from it are given in Drake's 'Winter Nights,' i. 224-36, ii. 14-17, 247-63, and it was compared by some of the critics to the 'Pleasures of Memory' by Samuel Rogers. Polwhele thereupon attempted to prove the originality of his own ideas (CLAYDEN, *Early Life of S. Rogers*, pp. 314-15). 5. 'Poetic Trifles' (anon.), 1796; suppressed after a very few copies had been sold on account of its satirical references to Montauban (i.e. Sir John St. Aubyn). 6. 'Sketches in Verse,' 1796 and 1797. 7. 'The Old English Gentleman,' 1797. 8. 'The Unsex'd Females,' 1798 and 1800. 9. 'Grecian Prospects,' 1799. 10. Poems, 1806, 3 vols. 11. 'The Family Picture' (anon.), 1808. 12. Poems, 1810, 5 vols. 13. 'The Deserted Village School' (anon.), 1812. 14. 'The fair Isabel of Cotehele,' 1815. 15. 'The Idylls, Epigrams, and Fragments of Theocritus, Bion, and Moschus, with the Elegies of Tyrtæus,' 1786; this has been often reprinted, the translations of Tyrtæus being included in a polyglot version published at Brussels by A. Baron in 1835. The rendering of the idylls of Theocritus has been much praised (DRAKE, *Lit. Hours*, ii. 191).

The topographical works of Polwhele included histories of Devon and of Cornwall. The second volume of 16. 'The History of Devonshire,' the first part that was published appeared early in 1793. The third volume came next, and, like its predecessor, was devoted to a parochial survey of the county. The style of these volumes was attractive, and the descriptions of the places which he had himself seen were excellent. But the author was wanting in application; large districts of the county were unknown to him, and the topography was not described on an adequate scale. The general history of the county was reserved for the first volume, the first part of which came out in the summer of 1797. This comprised the 'Natural History and the British Period' from the first settlements in Dannonium to the arrival of Julius Caesar. Then came a querulous postscript with complaints of the withdrawal of subscribers and of the action of some of his friends in publishing separate works on portions of the history of the county. The first volume was at last

Completed with a very meagre sketch of its later history. Much matter was omitted, and the whole work was a disappointment to both author and public, which was not mitigated by the separate publication of 17. 'Historical Views of Devonshire,' vol. i. 1793. Four more volumes were announced, but only the first volume was published. Further information on these works will be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1793 and following years, Upcott's 'English Topography,' i. 150-2, and the 'Transactions of the Devonshire Association,' xiv. 51-3. Perfect copies of 'The History of Devonshire' are very scarce. A copy with numerous notes by George Oliver, D.D. (1781-1861) [q.v.], is at the British Museum. The 'History of Devonshire' was reissued in 1806.

Polwhele's next great labour in topography—18. 'The History of Cornwall'—also came out piecemeal in seven detached volumes (1803-1808), and copies, when met with, are rarely in perfect agreement either as to leaves or plates. A new edition, purporting to be corrected and enlarged, appeared in 1816, when the original titles and the dedication to the Prince of Wales were cancelled. The most useful of the volumes is the fifth, which deals with 'the language, literature, and literary characters.' A dull supplement to the first and second books, containing 'Remarks on St. Michael's Mount, Penzance, the Land's End, and the Sylleh Isles. By the Historian of Manchester' (i.e. John Whitaker [q.v.]), was printed at Exeter in 1804. The vocabularies and provincial glossary contained in vol. vi. were printed off in 1836. The complicated bibliography of this work can be studied in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' ii. 510-11, the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1803-4, Upcott's 'English Topography,' i. 88-93, and 'The Western Antiquary,' vol. ix. Polwhele gave much assistance to John Britton in the compilation of the 'Beauties of Cornwall and Devon.'

The volumes of reminiscences and anecdotes by Polwhele comprised : 19. 'Traditions and Recollections,' 1826, 2 vols. 20. 'Biographical Sketches in Cornwall,' 1831, 3 vols. 21. 'Reminiscences in Prose and Verse,' 1836, 3 vols. The earlier part of the first set contains some civil-war letters, anecdotes of Foote and Wolcot, and many of his own juvenile poems. His chief correspondents were Samuel Badcock, Cobbett, Cowper, Darwin, Hayley, Gibbon, Mrs. Macaulay, Sir Walter Scott, Miss Seward, and John Whitaker, D.D. A memoir by Polwhele of the last of these worthies formed the subject of the third volume of the 'Biographical Sketches.' Copies of these three works, with

manuscript additions, cancelled leaves, and many names, where blank in print, inserted in writing, are in the Dyce Library at the South Kensington Museum. Polwhele also published, in connection with the Church Union Society, two prize essays—respectively on the scriptural evidence as to the condition of the soul after death, and on marriage; printed many sermons, and conducted a vigorous polemic against the methodists. His chief opponent on this topic was Samuel Drew [q.v.], who first confuted Polwhele's arguments and afterwards became his firm friend (*Life of Drew*, pp. 129-52).

Throughout his life Polwhele was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and from 1799 to 1805 he was a frequent contributor to the 'Anti-Jacobin Review.' He also supplied occasional articles to the 'European Magazine,' the 'Orthodox Churchman's Magazine,' and the 'British Critic.' Some of his poetry appeared in the 'Forget-me-not,' 'Literary Souvenir,' 'The Amulet,' the 'Sacred Iris,' and George Henderson's 'Petrarca' (1803). Several letters to him are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' (iii. 841-2, v. 326, vii. 610-80), and some letters by him were in Upcott's collection (*Catalogue*, 1836, pp. 41-3).

Polwhele's portrait, by Opie, 'one of the first efforts of his genius,' painted about 1778, was in the possession of the Rev. Edward Polwhele, his son. It was engraved by Audinet as frontispiece to his 'Traditions and Recollections,' and was also inserted in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (viii. 646-7). Another engraved portrait from a miniature appeared in the 'European Magazine' for November 1795.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1793 pt. i. p. 187, pt. ii. p. 1149, 1838 pt. i. pp. 545-9; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 506-17, iii. 1316; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 745-7, 1200; Vivian's Visitations of Cornwall, pp. 377-378; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, i. 210-17; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, ii. 144-6; Public Characters, 1802-3, pp. 254-67; European Mag. 1795, pt. ii. pp. 329-33; Redding's Personal Reminiscences, i. 176-200; Redding's Fifty Years' Recollections, i. 266; Croker Papers, i. 165.] W. P. C.

**POLWHELE** or **POLWHEILE**, THEOPHILUS (d. 1689), puritan divine, of Cornish extraction, was born in Somerset. He was entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 29 March 1644, and was under the tutorship of William Sancroft, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In 1651 he took the degree of M.A. He was preacher at Carlisle until about 1655 (Dedication to *Treatise on Self-deniall*). In 1654

he was a member of the committee for ejecting scandalous ministers in the four northern counties of Cumberland, Durham, Northumberland, and Westmoreland. From that year until 1660, when he was driven from the living, he held the rectory of the portions of Clare and Tidcombe at Tiverton. The statement of the Rev. John Walker, in 'The Sufferings of the Clergy,' that he allowed the parsonage-house to fall into ruins, is confuted in Calamy's 'Continuation of Baxter's Life and Times' (i. 260-1). Polwhele sympathised with the religious views of the independents, and after the Restoration he was often in trouble for his religious opinions. After the declaration of James II the Steps meeting-house was built at Tiverton for the members of the independent body; he was appointed its first minister, and, on account of his age, Samuel Bartlett was appointed his assistant. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter, Tiverton, on 3 April 1689. His wife was a daughter of the Rev. William Benn of Dorchester. Their daughter married the Rev. Stephen Lobb [q. v.]

Polwhele was the author of: 1. 'Αἰθερίας, or a Treatise of Self-denial,' 1658; dedicated to the mayor, recorder, and corporation of Carlisle. 2. 'Original and Evil of Apostasy,' 1664. 3. 'Of Quencing [sic] the Spirit,' 1667. 3. 'Choice Directions how to serve God every Working and every Lord's Day,' 1667; published by Thomas Mall as an addition to his 'Serious Exhortation to Holy Living.' 4. 'Of Ejaculatory Prayer,' 1674; dedicated to Thomas Skinner, merchant in London, who had shown him great kindness. A catalogue of the 'names of the princes with Edward III in his wars with France and Normandy,' transcribed by him 'att Carlisle the 21st Aug. 1655,' from a manuscript at Naworth Castle, is in Rawlinson MS. Bodl. Libr. Class B 44, fol. 47.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 517-518, iii. 1316-17; Dunsford's Tiverton, pp. 331, 371-2; Harding's Tiverton, vol. ii. pt. iv. pp. 47, 70; Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter's Life and Times, ii. 239, and Continuation, i. 260-1; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802 ed.), ii. 79-80; Greene's Memoir of Theophilus Lobb, p. 5.]

W. P. C.

**POMFRET, EARL OF.** [See FERMOR, THOMAS WILLIAM, fourth EARL, 1770-1833.]

**POMFRET, COUNTESS OF.** [See FERMOR, HENRIETTA LOUISA, d. 1761.]

**POMFRET, JOHN** (1667-1702), poet, born at Luton, Bedfordshire, in 1667, was the son of Thomas Pomfret, vicar of Luton, who married, at St. Mary's, Savoy, Middlesex, on 27 Nov. 1661, Catherine, daughter of

William Dobson of Holborn (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* 1887, xxvi. 287). The father graduated M.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1661, became chaplain to Robert Bruce, second earl of Elgin and first earl of Ailesbury [q. v.], and is probably identical with the Thomas Pomfret, author of the 'Life of Lady Christian, Dowager Countess of Devonshire' (privately printed 1685). The poet was educated at Bedford grammar school and at Queens' College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1684, and M.A. in 1688. He took orders upon leaving Cambridge, and, having influential connections, he was instituted to the rectory of Maulden in Bedfordshire on 12 Dec. 1695, and to the rectory of Millbrook in the same county on 2 June 1702. He dabbled in verse at least as early as 1694, when he wrote an elegy upon the death of Queen Mary. This was published in 1699, with other pieces in heroic couplets, remarkable chiefly for their correctness, under the title of 'Poems on Several Occasions.' One of the longer poems, called 'Cruelty and Lust,' commemorates an act of barbarity said to have been perpetrated by Colonel Kirke during the western rebellion. Pomfret's treatment of the situation is prosaically tame. The sale of these 'miscellany poems' was greatly stimulated by Pomfret's publication in 1700 of his chief title to remembrance, 'The Choice: a Poem written by a Person of Quality' (London, fol.), which won instant fame. Four quarto editions appeared during 1701. In the meantime Pomfret issued 'A Prospect of Death: an Ode' (1700, fol.), and 'Reason: a Poem' (1700, fol.) A second edition of his poems, including 'The Choice,' appeared in 1702 as 'Miscellany Poems on Several Occasions,' by the author of 'The Choice.' A third edition was issued in 1710; the tenth appeared in 1736, 12mo, and the last separate edition in 1790, 24mo. When the scheme for the 'Lives of the Poets' was submitted by the booksellers to Dr. Johnson, the name of Pomfret (together with three others) was added by his advice; Johnson remarks that 'perhaps no poem in our language has been so often perused' as 'The Choice.' It is an admirable exposition in neatly turned verse of the everyday epicureanism of a cultivated man. Pomfret is said to have drawn some hints from a study of the character of Sir William Temple (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1757, p. 489). The poet's frankly expressed aspiration to 'have no wife' displeased the bishop of London (Compton), to whom he had been recommended for preferment. Despite the fact that Pomfret was married, the bishop's sus-

pitions were not dispelled before the poet's death. He was buried at Maulden on 1 Dec. 1702 (*Genealogia Bedfordiensis*, ed. Blaydes, p. 414).

Pomfret married at Luton, on 13 Sept. 1692, Elizabeth Wingate, by whom he had one surviving son, John Pomfret, baptised at Maulden on 21 Aug. 1702, who became *rouge croix* *pursuivant* of arms in July 1725, and, dying on 24 March 1751, was buried at Harrowden in Bedfordshire (*Hist. Regist.* 1725; NOBLE, *Hist. of the College of Arms*, pp. 362, 394; *Gent. Mag.* 1751, p. 141).

Pomfret's poems were printed in Johnson's 'English Poets' (1779, vol. xxi.), Chalmers's 'Poets' (1810, vol. viii.), Park's 'British Poets' (1808, supplement, vol. i.), Roach's 'Beauties of the Poets' (1794, vol. ii.), and Pratt's 'Cabinet of Poetry' (1808, vol. ii.) The exclusion of Pomfret from more recent literary manuals and anthologies sufficiently indicates that Johnson's strange verdict finds few supporters at the present day. At the end of the fourth edition of 'The Choice' (1701) is advertised 'A Poem in Answer to the Choice that would have no wife.'

[Cole's *Athenæ Cantabr.* (Addit. MS. 5878, f. 167); *Graduati Cantabr.*; Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*, vol. v.; Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 3; Chalmers's *Biogr. Diet.*; Blaydes's *Genealogia Bedfordiensis*, pp. 186, 409, 414; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ii. 27, viii. *passim*; Pope's *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, ii. 239; works in British Museum; Bodleian and Huth Library Catalogues.]

T. S.

**POMFRET, SAMUEL** (1650-1722), divine, born at Coventry in 1650, was educated at the grammar school of Coventry, and subsequently under Dr. Obadiah Grew [q. v.], and under Ralph Button [q. v.] at Islington. When he was about nineteen his mother died, and he attained religious convictions. After acting as chaplain to Sir William Dyer of Tottenham, and afterwards of High Easter, Essex, he served for two years in the same capacity on board a Mediterranean trader. Upon his return to England Pomfret preached a weekly lecture in Lincoln's Inn Fields, until he received a call to Sandwich, Kent, where he remained seven years. At length he was arrested for non-conformity, but escaped his captors on the way to Dover Castle. About 1685 he opened a service in a room in Winchester Street, London, which was so crowded that eventually the floor gave way. A new meeting-house, capable of holding fifteen hundred people, was then erected for him in Gravel Lane, Houndsditch. The church was in-

variably crowded, and Pomfret administered the sacrament to as many as eight hundred communicants. The zeal which he displayed in itinerant preaching wore out his health, but when unable to walk he had himself carried to his pulpit in a chair. He died on 11 Jan. 1722. His assistant from 1719, William Hocker, predeceased him by a month, on 12 Dec. 1721. Thomas Reynolds (1664-1727) [q. v.] preached funeral sermons on and issued memoirs of both. Pomfret's wife survived him, but all his children died before him. Pomfret only published two sermons (1697 and 1701). 'A Directory for Youth,' with portrait, was issued posthumously, London, 1722.

[Works and Sermon, with portrait, in Dr. Williams's Library; Memoir by Reynolds, prefixed to Funeral Sermon, 1721-2, 2nd ed. 1722; another edition, entitled 'Watch and Remember,' London, 1721-2, differs slightly; Wilson's *Hist. of Diss. Churches*, i. 165, 397, 473; Bogue and Bennett's *Hist. of Dissenters*, ii. 341; Granger's *Hist. of Engl.*, Continuation by Noble, iii. 158; Toulmin's *Hist. of Prot. Dissenters*, pp. 572, 245, 247; Merdew's *Warwickshire Portraits*, p. 48; Bromley's *Cat. of Portraits*, p. 226; Chaloner Smith's *Brit. Mezz. Portraits*, iv. 1701.]

C. F. S.

**PONCE, JOHN** (d. 1660?), author, a native of Cork, studied at Louvain in the college of the Irish Franciscans. He became a member of the order of St. Francis, and, after further studies at Cologne, he removed to the Irish College of St. Isidore at Rome, where he was appointed professor of philosophy and theology. Ponce contributed to the Franciscan edition of the works of Duns Scotus, issued at Lyons in 1639. He published at Rome in 1642 'Integer Philosophiæ Cursus ad mentem Scoti,' in two volumes 4to, containing upwards of fifteen hundred pages of small type in double columns. A third volume of about nine hundred pages was issued at Rome in 1643. Ponce dedicated the work to Cardinal Francesco Barberini, from whom he had received many favours, and who held the office of 'protector of Ireland.'

Ponce disapproved of the courses pursued in Ireland by those who opposed the nuncio Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q. v.] In the 'Aphorismical Discovery of Treasonable Faction' are preserved two letters written by Ponce at Paris in 1648 in relation to transactions in Ireland.

In 1652 Ponce published at Paris 'Cursus Theologicus,' in a folio volume. His views on affairs in Ireland were enunciated in 'Richardi Bellingi Vindiciæ Eversæ' (Paris, 1653), impugning the statements which had been promulgated by Richard Bellings [q. v.]

and others of the Anglo-Irish party. Ponce was author also of the following works, published at Paris: 'Philosophiæ Cursus,' 1656; 'Judicium Doctrinæ Sanctorum Augustini et Thomæ,' 1657; 'Scotus Hiberniæ Restitutus,' 1660; 'Commentarii Theologici,' 1661.

Ponce died at Paris about 1600. A portrait of him is in St. Isidore's College, Rome.

[Scriptores Ordinis Minorum, 1650; Gilbert's Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1879, and History of Irish Confederation and War, 1881; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn.] J. T. G.

**POND, ARTHUR** (1705?-1758), painter and engraver, born about 1705, was educated in London, and made a short sojourn in Rome for purposes of studying art in company with the sculptor Roubiliac. He became a successful portrait-painter. The most notable of his numerous original portraits are those of Alexander Pope, William, duke of Cumberland, and Peg Woffington; the last is in the National Portrait Gallery. Pond was also a prolific etcher, and an industrious worker in various mixed processes of engraving by means of which he imitated or reproduced the works of masters such as Rembrandt, Raphael, Salvator Rosa, Parmigiano, Caravaggio, and the Poussins. In 1734-5 he published a series of his plates under the title 'Imitations of the Italian Masters.' He also collaborated with George Knapton in the publication of the 'Heads of Illustrious Persons,' after Houbraken and Vertue, with lives by Dr. Birch (London, 1743-52), and engraved sixty-eight plates for a collection of ninety-five reproductions from drawings by famous masters, in which Knapton was again his colleague. Another of his productions was a series of twenty-five caricatures after the Cavaliere Ghezzi, republished in 1823 and 1832 as 'Eccentric Characters.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1752, and died in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, 9 Sept. 1758. His collection of drawings by the old masters was sold the following year, and realised over fourteen hundred pounds. An anonymous etched portrait of Pond is mentioned by Bromley.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1758, p. 452; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. p. 1911.] W. A.

**POND, EDWARD** (fl. 1623), almanac-maker, is described on the title-page of his almanac of 1601 as 'a practitioner in the Mathematicks and Physicke at Bidarcey (? Billericay) in Essex.' In this almanac he includes a diagram and description of 'Man's Anatomy' and 'Physicke Notes.' From 1604 he published an almanac each year in London under the title 'Enchiridion, or Edward Pond his Eutheca.' Subsequently the periodical

issue was christened 'An Almanac by Ed. Pond, student of Physics and Mathematics.' In October 1623 the Stationers' Company petitioned the privy council against the infringement of their monopoly by Cantrell Legge, printer of Cambridge University, but apparently without success, for from 1627 the almanacs were issued from the University press. It is probable that Pond died shortly after 1643. The popularity of his publication led to its continuance, under a slightly modified title, until 1709. The later series was prepared at Saffron Walden, doubtless by a relative of Pond, and each part was designated 'Pond, an Almanac.' This was printed at Cambridge until the close of the century, and in London during the early years of the eighteenth century. The rhyme,

My skill goes beyond  
The depth of a Pond,

occurs in Martin Parker's ballad 'When the king enjoys his own again' (WILKINS, *Political Ballads*, i. 11).

[Pond's Almanacs; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1623-5, p. 98; Arber's Stat. Reg. v. p. xlix; Hazlitt's Collections, i. 336, ii. 483.] E. I. C.

**POND, JOHN** (1767-1836), astronomer-royal, was born in London in 1767. His father soon afterwards withdrew from business, with an ample competence, to live at Dulwich. Pond's education, begun at the Maidstone grammar school, was continued at home under the tuition of William Wales [q. v.], from whom he imbibed a taste for astronomy. His keenness was shown by the detection, when about fifteen, of errors in the Greenwich observations. At sixteen he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he devoted himself to chemistry; but he was obliged by ill-health to leave the university, and went abroad, visiting Portugal, Malta, Constantinople, and Egypt, making astronomical observations at his halting-places. About 1798 he settled at Westbury in Somerset, and erected there an altazimuth instrument, by Edward Troughton [q. v.], of two and a half feet diameter, which became known as the 'Westbury circle' (see *Phil. Trans.* xcvi. 424). His observations with it in 1800-1, 'On the Declinations of some of the Principal Fixed Stars,' communicated to the Royal Society on 26 June 1806 (*ib.* p. 420), gave decisive proof of deformation through age in the Greenwich quadrant (Bird's), and rendered inevitable a complete re-equipment of the Royal Observatory.

Pond was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 26 Feb. 1807. He married in the same year, and fixed his abode in London, occupying himself with practical astronomy.



Troughton was his intimate friend, and he superintended, in his workshop, the construction of several instruments of unprecedented perfection. Dr. Nevil Maskelyne [q. v.], the fifth astronomer-royal, recommended him as his successor to the council of the Royal Society; and Sir Humphry Davy, who had visited him at Westbury in 1800, brought his merits to the notice of the prince-regent. As the result he was appointed astronomer-royal in February 1811, with an augmented salary of 600*l*. The six-foot mural circle, ordered from Troughton by Maskelyne, was mounted in June 1812; and Pond presented to the Royal Society, on 8 July 1813, a catalogue of the north polar distances of eighty-four stars determined with it (*ib.* ciii. 280), which Bessel pronounced to be 'the *ne plus ultra* of modern astronomy' (*Briefwechsel mit Olbers*, 30 Dec. 1813). In 1816 a transit instrument, by Troughton, of five inches aperture and ten feet focal length, was set up at the Royal Observatory. A Ramsden telescope presented by Lord Liverpool in 1811 proved of little use. In a paper on the construction of star-catalogues read before the Royal Society on 21 May 1818 Pond described his method of treating 'every star in its turn as a point of reference for the rest' (*ib.* cviii. 405). He substituted in 1821 a mercury-horizon for the plumb-line and spirit-level (*ib.* cxiii. 35), and introduced in 1825 the system of observing the same objects alternately by direct and reflected vision, which, improved by Airy, is still employed (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, ii. 499). The combination for this purpose of two instruments was suggested to Pond by the possession of a circle by Jones, destined for the Cape, but sent on trial to Greenwich. Pond obtained permission to retain it, and it was transferred in 1851 to the observatory of Queen's College, Belfast. Among his other inventions for securing accuracy were the multiplication, and a peculiar mode of grouping observations.

He showed in 1817, by means of determinations executed in 1813-14 with the Greenwich circle, the unreality of Brinkley's ostensible parallaxes for *a Lyræ*, *a Aquilæ*, and *a Cygni* (*Phil. Trans.* cvii. 158). As a further test he caused to be erected in 1816 two fixed telescopes of four inches aperture and ten feet focal length, directed respectively towards *a Aquilæ* and *a Cygni*, and sedulously investigated their differences of right ascension from suitable comparison-stars. But neither thus nor by the aid of transit observations could any effects of parallax be detected (*ib.* cvii. 353, cviii. 477, cxiii. 53). Pond's conclusion that they were

insensible with the instruments then in use has since been fully ratified. Dr. C. A. F. Peters nevertheless criticised his methods severely in 1853 (*Mémoires de Saint-Petersbourg*, tom. vii. p. 47). Against attacks made in this country upon his general accuracy, and even upon his probity as an observer, Bessel vigorously defended him (*Astr. Nach.* No. 84). From a comparison of his own with Bradley's star-places, Pond deduced the influence upon them of a southerly drift due 'to some variation, either continued or periodical, in the sidereal system' (*Phil. Trans.* cxiii. 34, 529). Herschel's discovery of the solar advance through space appears to have escaped his notice. Airy, however, gave him credit for having had the first inkling of disturbed proper motions (*Astr. Nach.* No. 590). A discussion on the subject with Brinkley was carried on with dignity and good temper.

Pond received in 1817 the Lalande prize from the Paris Academy of Sciences, of which he was a corresponding member; and the Copley medal in 1823 for his various astronomical papers. He joined the Astronomical Society immediately after its foundation. Directed by the House of Commons in 1816 to determine the length of the seconds pendulum, he requested and obtained the co-operation of a committee of the Royal Society. He was a member of the board of longitude, and attended diligently at the sittings in 1829-30 of the Astronomical Society's committee on the 'Nautical Almanac,' of which publication he superintended the issues for 1832 and 1833. The new board of visitors, appointed in 1830, caused him no small vexation. They took exception to his neglect of the planets for the stars, and to the rigidity of mechanical routine imposed upon his assistants. His own mathematical knowledge was very slight. The publication in 1833 of a catalogue of 1113 stars, determined with unexampled accuracy, was his crowning achievement. It embodied several smaller catalogues, inserted from time to time in the 'Nautical Almanac' and the 'Greenwich Observations,' of which he printed eight folio volumes. In his last communication to the Royal Society he described his mode of observing with a twenty-five-foot zenith telescope, mounted by Troughton and Simms in 1833 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxiv. 209, cxxv. 145). Harassed by many infirmities, he retired from the Royal Observatory in the summer of 1835 with a pension of 600*l*. a year, and died at his residence at Blackheath on 7 Sept. 1836. He was buried in the tomb of Halley in the neighbouring churchyard of Lee.

Of a mild and unassuming character, Pond neither sought nor attained a popular reputa-



tion. His work was wholly technical, his writings dry and condensed; but his reform of the national observatory was fundamental. He not only procured for it an instrumental outfit of the modern type, but established the modern system of observation. The number of assistants was increased during his term of office from one to six, and he substituted quarterly for annual publication of results. He possessed the true instinct of a practical astronomer. Troughton used to say that 'a new instrument was at all times a better cordial for the astronomer-royal than any which the doctor could supply.' Arago visited Greenwich to acquire his methods; Airy regarded him as the principal improver of modern practical astronomy; Bessel, many of whose refinements he anticipated, was his enthusiastic admirer. Pond's double-altitude observations, made with his two mural circles in 1825-35, have been reduced by Mr. S. C. Chandler for the purposes of his research into the variation of latitude (*Astr. Journal*, Nos. 313, 315). He speaks of them as 'a rich mine of stellar measurements,' and considers that their accuracy 'has been scarcely surpassed anywhere or at any time.' His catalogues are, however, somewhat marred by slight periodical errors, depending probably upon the system of fundamental stars employed in their construction (W. A. ROGERS, in *Nature*, xxviii. 472). A translation by Pond of Laplace's 'Système du Monde' was published in 1809, and he contributed many articles to Rees's 'Encyclopædia.'

[Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society, x. 357; Proceedings of the Royal Society, iii. 434; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1837, vol. xxi.; Gent. Mag. 1836, ii. 516; Report of the Brit. Association, i. 128, 132, 136 (Airy); Grant's Hist. of Astronomy, p. 491; Edinburgh Review, xci. 324; Penny Cyclopædia (De Morgan); André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, i. 32; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, x. 223; Müller's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, vol. ii. passim; Annuaire de l'Observatoire de Bruxelles, 1864, p. 331 (Mailly); Bessel's Populäre Vorlesungen, p. 543; Poggendorff's Biogr.-lit. Handwörterbuch; Observatory, xiii. 204 (Lewis on Pond's instruments); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Allibone's Crit. Dict. of English Literature.] A. M. C.

**PONET** or **POYNET**, JOHN (1514?-1556), bishop of Winchester, was born in Kent about 1514, and educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, under Sir Thomas Smith (STRYPE, *Smith*, pp. 20, 159). He was a great scholar, skilled especially in Greek, in which he adopted Cheke's mode of pronunciation (STRYPE, *Cheke*, p. 18). He gra-

duated; became fellow of the college in 1532, bursar there from 1537 to 1539, and dean from 1540 to 1542. He proceeded D.D. in 1547. He was a strong divine of the reforming school; clever, but somewhat unscrupulous. Cranmer saw his ability, and made him his chaplain, a promotion which must have come before 1547, as in that year Ponet delivered to the archbishop a letter from his close friend Roger Ascham, praying to be relieved from eating fish in Lent (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, i. 240, cf. p. 607). Meanwhile other preferment had come to him. On 15 Nov. 1548 he became rector of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, London. On 12 June 1545 he was made rector of Lavant, Sussex, and on 12 Jan. 1545-6 he became canon of Canterbury, resigning Lavant. In 1547 he was proctor for the diocese of Canterbury. For Henry VIII he made a curious dial of the same kind as that erected in 1538 in the first court of Queens' College. While with Cranmer he built a summer parlour or 'solar' at Lambeth Palace, which Archbishop Parker repaired in after years (STRYPE, *Parker*, ii. 26, 79).

Ponet was a great preacher, and had a wide range of acquirements, knowing mathematics, astronomy, German, and Italian, besides being a good classical scholar and a theologian. In Lent 1550 he preached the Friday sermons before Edward VI, and on 6 June 1550 he was appointed bishop of Rochester. He was the first bishop consecrated according to the new ordinal (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, pp. 274, 363). He was the last bishop who was allowed to hold with his see his other preferments; and there was some reason for the permission in his case, in that there was no palace for the bishop when he was consecrated. On 18 Jan. 1550-1 he was appointed one of thirty-one commissioners to 'correct and punish all anabaptists, and such as did not duly administer the sacraments according to the Book of Common Prayer' (STRYPE, *Memorials*, II. i. 385).

Ponet was one of those who consecrated Hooper bishop of Gloucester on 8 March 1550-1. He appears not to have shared in Hooper's objection to the vestments. With Cranmer and Ridley, Ponet was consulted in March 1550-1 about the difficult case of the Princess Mary; and their answer as to her hearing mass—'that to give license to sin was sin; nevertheless, they thought the king might suffer or wink at it for a time' (STRYPE, *Memorials*, II. i. 451)—seems to bear traces of his handiwork. On 23 March 1550-1 he was appointed bishop of Winchester, Gardiner having been deprived. A condition of his appointment, which he at once carried out, was that

he should resign to the king the lands of the see, receiving in return a fixed income of two thousand marks a year, chiefly derived from impropriated rectories. The meaning of the transaction was soon made plain in the grants made of the surrendered lands to various courtiers. But the blame was not solely Ponet's; for the dean and chapter consented, and Cranmer must have had a good deal to say in the matter. At Winchester he had Bale and Goodacre for chaplains, and John Philpot (1516-1555) [q.v.] for archdeacon. On 6 Oct. 1551 he was one of the commissioners for the reformation of ecclesiastical law, and about the same time he was one of the visitors of Oxford University. When Mary came to the throne Ponet was deprived, and is said to have fled at once to the continent. A tradition, however, preserved by Stow, asserts that he took an active part in Wyatt's rebellion. Eventually he found his way to Peter Martyr at Strasburg, where he seems to have been cheerful enough, even though his house was burnt down. 'What is exile?' he wrote to Bullinger: 'a thing painful only in imagination, provided you have wherewith to subsist.' He died at Strasburg in August 1556.

Ponet's ability, both as a thinker and a writer of English, can perhaps best be inferred from his 'Short Treatise of Politique Power,' which is useful as an authority for the history of his time. It is also said to be one of the earliest expositions of the doctrine of tyrannicide; but there Ponet was anticipated by John of Salisbury. Ponet's matrimonial experiences were curious. He seems to have gone through the form of marriage with the wife of a butcher of Nottingham, to whom he had to make an annual compensation; from her he was divorced 'with shame enough' on 27 July 1551 (MACHYN). On 25 Oct. 1551 he married Maria Haymond at Croydon church, Cranmer being present at the ceremony. This wife went abroad with him, and survived him. An interesting letter from her to Peter Martyr, some of whose books she had sold with her husband's by mistake, has been preserved.

Ponet's chief works were: 1. 'A Tragoedic or Dialogue of the uniuerte usurped primacie of the Bishop of Rome, . . . ' London, 1549, 8vo. This translation from Bernardino Ochino [q.v.] brought him to the notice of Somerset, who is mentioned in the dedication. 2. 'A Defence for Marriage of Priestes by Scripture and aunciente Wryters,' London, 1549, 8vo (possibly an early edition of No. 5). 3. 'Sermon at Westminster before the King,' London, 1550, 4to. 4. 'Catechismus Brevis Christianæ Disciplinæ Summam continens,

omnibus ludimagistris autoritate Regia commendatus. Huic Catechismo adiuncti sunt Articuli,' Zürich, 1553, 8vo. This was published anonymously, in English by Day and in Latin by Wolf. It was assigned to both Ridley and Nowell. Several editions appeared in 1553. The English version has been printed in 'Liturgies' of Edward VI's reign by the Parker Society. 5. 'De Ecclesia ad regem Edwardum,' Zürich, 1553, 8vo. 6. 'An Apologie fully aunsweringe by Scriptures and aunceant Doctors a blasphemose Book gatherid by D. Steph. Gardiner . . . D. Smyth of Oxford, Pighius, and other Papists' . . . and of late set furth under the name of Thomas Martin . . . against the godly mariadge of priests,' 1555, 12mo; 1556, 8vo. 7. 'A Short Treatise of Politique Power, and of the true obedience which subjectes owe to kynges and other civile governours, with an Exhortacion to all true naturall Englishemen,' 1556, 8vo; 1639, 8vo; 1642, 4to. 8. 'Axiomata Eucharistiæ.' 9. 'Dialecticon de veritate, natura, atque substantia Corporis et Sanguinis Christi in Eucharistia,' Strasburg, 1557, 8vo. An English translation was published in London, 1688, 4to (LOWNDES).

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 155, 547; Dixon's *Hist. Church of Engl.* iii. 151, &c., iv. 74, &c.; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 56, ii. 570; Heylyn's *Ecclesia Restaurata*, i. 208, &c., ii. 91, 121, &c.; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 390, ii. 52; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. of Oxford*, i. 273; Machyn's *Diary* (Camden Soc.), pp. 8, 320, 323; Foxe's *Actes and Monuments*, vii. 203; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 32, 44; Maitland's *Essays*, pp. 97, 124; Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 162, iii. 392, 653; Hasted's *Kent*, iii. 265; Hessel's *Eccles. Lond. Bataviæ Archivum*, ii. 15, 16; authorities quoted.] W. A. J. A.

**PONSONBY, LADY EMILY CHARLOTTE MARY** (1817-1877), born on 17 Feb. 1817, was the third daughter of John William Ponsonby, fourth earl of Bessborough [q.v.], by his wife, Lady Maria Fane, daughter of John Fane, tenth earl of Westmorland [q.v.] Frederick George Brabazon Ponsonby, sixth earl of Bessborough [q.v.], was her brother. From 1848 till 1873 she wrote a number of novels, mostly published anonymously; they contain some careful and good writing. She died, unmarried, on 3 Feb. 1877.

Her books are: 1. 'The Discipline of Life,' 3 vols., 1848; 2nd edit., 1848. 2. 'Pride and Irresolution,' 3 vols., 1850 (a new series of the former book). 3. 'Clare Abbey; or the Trials of Youth,' 1851. 4. 'Mary Gray, and other Tales and Verses,' 1852. 5. 'Edward Willoughby: a Tale,' 1854. 6. 'The Young Lord,' 1856. 7. 'Sunday

Readings, consisting of eight Short Sermons, addressed to the Young,' 1857. 8. 'The two Brothers,' 3 vols., 1858. 9. 'A Mother's Trial,' 1859. 10. 'Kathlene and her Sisters,' 1861; 2nd edit., 1863. 11. 'Mary Lyndsay,' 3 vols., 1863; published in New York, 1863. 12. 'Violet Osborne,' 3 vols., 1865. 13. 'Sir Owen Fairfax,' 3 vols., 1866. 14. 'A Story of Two Cousins,' 1868. 15. 'Nora,' 3 vols., 1870. 16. 'Oliver Beaumont and Lord Latimer,' 3 vols., 1873.

[Allibone's Diet. English Lit. ii. 1620, Supplement, ii. 1243; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, pt. iii. p. 206.] E. L.

**PONSONBY, SIR FREDERIC CAVENDISH** (1783-1837), major-general, born on 6 July 1783, was the second son of Frederic Ponsonby, third earl of Bessborough, by Lady Henrietta Frances Spencer, second daughter of the first Earl Spencer. He entered the army in January 1800 as a cornet in the 10th dragoons, and became lieutenant on 20 June of that year, and captain on 20 Aug. 1803. In April 1806 he exchanged to the 60th foot, and served on the staff of the lord lieutenant in Ireland. He became major in the army on 25 June 1807, and on 6 Aug. he obtained a majority in the 23rd light dragoons. He went with his regiment to Spain in 1809, and distinguished himself at Talavera. The 23rd were ordered, together with a regiment of German hussars, to charge a column of infantry advancing on the French right as they were in the act of deploying. They came in mid career on a ravine, which stopped the Germans and threw the 23rd into confusion. The colonel was wounded, but Ponsonby led the men on against the infantry, which had by this time formed squares. Repulsed by the infantry, the 23rd were charged by two regiments of French cavalry, and were driven back with a loss of more than two hundred officers and men; but the delay and disorder prevented the French column from taking part in the general attack on the British position (see **NAPIER**, iii. 559, 2nd edition, for Ponsonby's own account of this affair).

Ponsonby served on the staff as assistant adjutant-general at Busaco and Barosa. Graham, in his report of the latter action, said that a squadron of the 2nd hussars, King's German legion, under Ponsonby's direction, made 'a brilliant and most successful charge against a squadron of French dragoons, which were entirely routed' (*Wellington Despatches*, iv. 697). He had become lieutenant-colonel on 15 March 1810, and on 11 June 1811 he obtained the command of the 12th light dragoons, and led that regiment for the rest of the war.

He played a principal part in the cavalry action near Llerena on 11 April 1812, being at the time in temporary command of Anson's brigade, to which his regiment belonged. The French cavalry under Pierre Soult was about two thousand strong. Ponsonby had about six hundred, as one regiment of the brigade was still in rear, and he was told by Sir Stapleton Cotton to detain and amuse the French while Le Marchant's brigade moved round upon their flank. The French, seeing his inferiority, advanced, and he retired slowly before them into a narrow defile between some stone walls. They were on the point of charging when his missing regiment came up, and at the same time the head of Le Marchant's brigade appeared on the right. The French turned, and were pursued by the two brigades to Llerena, where they found protection from their infantry, having lost more than 150 men. Ponsonby was praised by Cotton for his gallantry and judgment.

Ponsonby was actively engaged with his regiment in covering the movements of the army immediately before Salamanca, and in the battle itself, 22 July 1812, towards the evening, he made some charges and dispersed some of the already beaten French infantry, his horse receiving several bayonet wounds. After the failure of the siege of Burgos he helped to cover the retreat of the army, and was wounded. At Vittoria his regiment formed part of the force under Graham which turned the French right, and barred their retreat by the Bayonne road. It was engaged in the action at Tolosa, when Graham overtook Foy, and covered the communications of Graham's corps during the siege of San Sebastian. It took part in the subsequent operations in the Pyrenees and in the south of France, and returned to England in July 1814. On 4 June of that year Ponsonby was made a brevet colonel and A.D.C. to the king in recognition of his services.

In the following year the 12th, with Ponsonby still in command of it, formed part of Vandeleur's light cavalry brigade. At Waterloo this brigade was at first posted on the extreme left; but about half-past one, when the two heavy brigades charged, it was moved towards the centre, and two regiments, the 12th and 16th, were ordered to charge, to cover the retirement of the men of the Union brigade. They were told to descend the slope, but not to pass the hollow ground in front; once launched, however, they were not easily stopped. Ponsonby himself, after receiving several wounds, fell from his horse on the crest of the ridge which was occupied by the French guns. 'I know,' he says, 'we

ought not to have been there, and that we fell into the same error which we went down to correct, but I believe that this is an error almost inevitable after a successful charge, and it must always depend upon the steadiness of a good support to prevent serious consequences' (*Waterloo Letters*, p. 112). His experiences as he lay on the battle-field were taken down from his oral account by the poet Rogers, and recorded in a letter to his mother which has been frequently quoted (e.g. CREASY, *Decisive Battles*). He was on the field all night, and had seven wounds; but he was 'saved by excessive bleeding.'

He left his regiment on 26 Aug. 1820, exchanging to half-pay, and on 20 Jan. 1824 he was appointed inspecting field officer in the Ionian Islands. He became major-general on 27 May 1825, and on 22 Dec. of the following year he was made governor of Malta, where he remained till May 1835. On 4 Dec. of the latter year he was given the colonelcy of the 86th foot, from which he was transferred to the royal dragoons on 31 March 1836. In 1831 he had been made a K.C.B. and a K.C.H.; he was also a K.C.M.G., a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, and a knight of Maria Theresa of Austria. He kept up his interest in cavalry questions, and in the 'Wellington Despatches' (viii. 335) there is a letter from the duke, dated 7 Nov. 1834, in reply to one of his upon details of cavalry equipment and formations. When in Spain he had made an abridgment of some 'Instructions for Cavalry on Outpost Duty,' drawn up by Lieut.-colonel von Arentschildt, who commanded the hussar regiment which was to have charged with the 23rd at Talavera, and this abridgment was printed at Freneda in 1813. It was reprinted, together with the original instructions, London, 1844.

Ponsonby died near Basingstoke on 11 Jan. 1837. He married, 16 March 1825, Lady Emily Charlotte Bathurst, second daughter of the third Earl Bathurst, and left three sons and three daughters.

The eldest son, SIR HENRY FREDERICK PONSONBY (1825-1895), born at Corfu on 10 Dec. 1825, entered the army on 27 Dec. 1842 as an ensign in the 49th regiment. Transferred to the grenadier guards, he became lieutenant on 16 Feb. 1844, captain on 18 July 1848, and major on 19 Oct. 1849. From 1847 to 1858 he was aide-de-camp to Lord Clarendon and Lord St. Germans, successively lord-lieutenants of Ireland. He served through the Crimean campaigns of 1855-6, becoming lieutenant-colonel on 31 Aug. 1855; for the action before Sebastopol he received a medal with clasp, the Turkish medal, and third order of the Mejidie. After the peace

he was appointed equerry to the prince consort, who greatly valued his services. On 2 Aug. 1860 he became colonel, and in 1862, after the death of the prince, he was sent to Canada in command of a battalion of the grenadier guards which was stationed in the colony during the American civil war. On 6 March 1868 he became major-general. On 8 April 1870 Ponsonby was appointed private secretary to the queen. Energetic but unobtrusive, ready but tactful, he commanded the confidence not only of his sovereign, but of all her ministers in turn. In October 1878 he added to his duties those of keeper of the privy purse. He was made a K.C.B. in 1879, a privy councillor in 1880, and a G.C.B. in 1887. On 6 Jan. 1895 he was attacked by paralysis; in May he retired from his offices, and on 21 Nov. died at East Cowes in the Isle of Wight. He was buried at Whippingham. He had married, on 30 April 1861, Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Crocker Bulteel, M.P., of Flete or Fleet, Devonshire, one of the queen's maids of honour. He left three sons and two daughters (*Times*, 22 Nov. 1895; *Men of the Time*, vol. xii.; BURKE, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Bessborough'; *Army Lists*).

[Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i.; Royal Military Cal. iv. 239; Records of the 12th Light Dragoons; Wellington Despatches; Combermere's Memoirs Napier's War in the Peninsula; Siborne's Waterloo Letters.] E. M. L.

PONSONBY, FREDERICK GEORGE BRABAZON, sixth EARL OF BESSBOROUGH (1815-1895), second son of John William Ponsonby, fourth earl [q.v.], was born in London on 11 Sept. 1815. He was educated at Harrow on 11 Sept. 1815. He was educated at Harrow from 1830 to 1833, and, proceeding to Trinity College, Cambridge, graduated M.A. in 1837. He studied for the law, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 16 June 1840. He was an enthusiastic cricketer, commencing his career in the Harrow eleven, when on 3 Aug. 1832 he played at Lord's in the match with Eton. At Cambridge he also played in the university eleven. Afterwards, when he was at the bar, he appeared in such important matches as Kent v. England and Gentlemen v. Players. After 1843, owing to an accident to his arm, he gave up playing at Lord's. In 1845, with J. L. Baldwin, he founded the I Zingari Club, and took part in their performances. He was a member of the committee of the Marylebone Club, and, having a great knowledge of the game, managed many of the matches at Lord's. He had a free and forward style of hitting, and also excelled at long-stop and mid-wicket. The Harrow eleven were for many years indebted to him for tuition, and many

of their successes against Eton and Winchester were due to his instruction. He was also a good actor at Cambridge in private theatricals. With Tom Taylor, William Bolland, G. Cavendish Bentinck, and others, he originated, in 1842, the Old Stagers at Canterbury in connection with the Canterbury cricket week, and for many years he took part in their entertainments.

On the death of his brother, John George Brabazon, fifth earl of Bessborough, on 28 Jan. 1880, he succeeded as sixth earl, but sat in the House of Lords as Baron Ponsonby and Baron Duncannon. In politics he was a liberal. When Mr. Gladstone's ministry in 1880 appointed a commission to inquire into the land system in Ireland, Bessborough was nominated a member. His colleagues were Baron Dowse, The O'Connor Don, Mr. Kavanagh, and William Shaw [q.v.]. The commission, which became known by Lord Bessborough's name, reported in 1881, advising the repeal of the Land Act of 1870, and the enactment of a simple uniform act on the basis of fixity of tenure, fair rents, and free sale. The policy of buying out the landlords was deprecated, but additional state aid for tenants anxious to purchase their holdings was recommended. The Bessborough commission marks an important stage in the history of Irish land legislation, and led to Mr. Gladstone's land bill of 1881. Lord Bessborough was himself a model landlord. He was unremitting in his attention to the interest of his tenants in co. Kilkenny, and through the troubled times of the land league there was never the least interruption of friendly relations between him and them. Although for a long time a follower of Mr. Gladstone, he did not vote in the divisions on the home rule bill in the House of Lords in 1893. He died at 45 Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 12 March 1895, and was buried at Bessborough. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother Walter William Brabazon Ponsonby, who was rector of Canford Magna, Dorset, from 1846 to 1869.

[Thornton's Harrow, 1885, pp. 250, 276; Lillywhite's Cricket Scores, 1862, ii. 193; Cokayne's Peerage, 1887, i. 353; Times, 15 Jan. 1881 p. 7, 16 March p. 4, 19 March p. 14, 30 March p. 4, 13 March 1895, p. 10.] G. C. B.

**PONSONBY, GEORGE** (1755-1817), lord chancellor of Ireland, third son of John Ponsonby (1713-1789) [q.v.], was born on 5 March 1755. William Brabazon Ponsonby, first baron Ponsonby [q.v.], was his brother. After an education received partly at home and partly at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was called to the Irish bar in 1780. Though fonder, it is said, of fox-

hunting than of the drudgery of the law courts, he was in 1782, by the influence of his father and the patronage of the Duke of Portland, admitted to the inner bar, and at the same time given the lucrative post, worth 1,200*l.* a year, of first counsel to the commissioners of revenue, of which he was subsequently, in 1789, deprived by the Marquis of Buckingham. He entered parliament in 1776 as member for the borough of Wicklow, in the place of Sir William Fownes, deceased. In 1783 he was returned for Inistioge borough, co. Kilkenny, which he represented till 1797, and was one of the representatives of Galway city when the parliament of Ireland ceased its independent existence. He held office as chancellor of the exchequer in the brief administration of the Duke of Portland in 1782, and in February supported the motion for the postponement of Grattan's address regarding the independence of the Irish parliament. The traditions of his family, though liberal, naturally inclined him to support government; but his interest in politics at this time was not intense, and his attendance in the house far from frequent. He spoke at some length on 29 Nov. 1783 in opposition to Flood's Reform Bill; in March 1786 he opposed a bill to limit pensions as an unmerited censure on the Duke of Rutland's administration, and in the following year he resisted a motion by Grattan to inquire into the subject of tithes. He took, however, a very determined line on the regency question in 1789, arguing strongly in favour of the address to the Prince of Wales. He was in consequence deprived of his office of counsel to the revenue board, and from that time forward acted avowedly with the opposition. In the following session he inveighed strongly against the profuse expenditure of government with a declining exchequer, and the enormous increase in the pension list during the Marquis of Buckingham's administration. 'His excellency,' he said sarcastically, reviewing the list of persons promoted to office, 'must have been a profound politician to discern so much merit where no one else suspected it to reside.'

Meanwhile his reputation as a lawyer had been steadily growing. His practice was a large and a lucrative one; and so great, it is said, was Fitzgibbon's regard for his professional abilities that Fitzgibbon, on his elevation at this time to the woolsack, forgot his political animosity towards him, and transferred to him his brief bag. In 1790, as counsel with Curran, he supported the claims of the common council of Dublin against the court of aldermen in their contest over the elec-

tion of a lord mayor, and received their thanks for his conduct of their case. In consequence of the extraordinary partisanship displayed by the chief justice of the king's bench [see Scott, John, Lord Clonmell] in the famous quarrel between John Magee (*d.* 1809) [q. v.], the proprietor of the 'Dublin Evening Post,' and Francis Higgins (1746-1802) [q. v.], the proprietor of the 'Freeman's Journal,' Ponsonby brought the matter before parliament on 3 March 1790. His speech, which was published and had a wide circulation, was from a legal standpoint unanswerable; but the motion was adroitly met by the attorney-general moving that the chairman should leave the chair. A similar motion in March of the following year, expressly censuring the lord chief justice, incurred a similar fate; but the fierce criticism to which his conduct had exposed him utterly ruined Clonmell's judicial character.

In 1792, during the discussion on the Roman catholic question, Ponsonby, who at this time took a more conservative line than Grattan, urged that time should be given for recent concessions to produce their natural fruits, and a fuller system of united education be adopted before the catholics were entrusted with political power. Nevertheless, he voted for the bill of 1793; and on the ground that government was trying to create a separate catholic interest inimical to the protestant gentry, he urged parliament 'to admit the catholics to a full participation in the rights of the constitution, and thus to bind their gratitude and their attachments to their protestant fellow-subjects.' He was designated for the post of attorney-general in the administration of Earl Fitzwilliam [see FITZWILLIAM, WILLIAM WENTWORTH, second Earl Fitzwilliam], and corroborated Grattan's account of the circumstances that led to that nobleman's recall. In a subsequent debate on the catholic question in 1796 he again urged parliament to admit the catholics to a full participation of political power, and thus to deprive government of its excuse to keep the country weak by keeping it divided. Every attempt to settle the question and to purify the legislature having failed, Ponsonby, in company with Grattan, Curran, and a few others, seceded from parliamentary life early in 1797. The wisdom of such conduct is open to question; but he at once returned to his post when the intention of government to effect a legislative union was definitely announced. During the reign of terror which preceded the union he incurred the suspicion of government, and acted as counsel for Henry Sheares [q. v.] and Oliver Bond [q. v.] He led

the opposition to the union in the House of Commons, but he spoiled the effect of his victory on the address by injudiciously trying to induce the house to pledge itself against any such scheme in the future.

On 2 March 1801 he took his seat in the imperial parliament as member for Wicklow county, and speedily won the regard of the house by his sincerity, urbanity, and business-like capacity. He opposed the motion for funeral honours to Pitt, on the ground that to do otherwise 'would be virtually a contradiction of the votes I have given for a series of years against all the leading measures of that minister.' On the formation of the Fox-Grenville ministry in 1806, he received the seals as lord chancellor of Ireland, and at the same time obtained for Curran the mastership of the rolls; but in the arrangements for this latter appointment a misunderstanding arose, which led to a permanent estrangement between them. Though holding office for barely a year, he retired with the usual pension of 4,000*l.* a year. He represented county Cork in 1806-7; but on 19 Jan. 1808 he succeeded Lord Howick—called to the upper house as Earl Grey—in the representation of Tavistock, and for the remainder of his life acted as official leader of the opposition. He offered a strenuous resistance to the Irish Arms Bill of 1807, which he denounced, amid great uproar, as an 'abominable, unconstitutional, and tyrannical measure.' In the following year he opposed the Orders in Council Bill, which, he predicted, would complete the mischief to English commerce left undone by Bonaparte, and he was very averse to the system of subsidising continental powers, 'the invariable result of which had been to promote the aggrandisement of France.' In speaking in support of the Roman catholic petition on 25 May 1808, he added some novelty to the debate by announcing, on the authority of Dr. John Milner (1752-1826) [q. v.], that the Irish clergy were willing to consent to a royal veto on the appointment to vacant bishoprics. It soon turned out that he was misinformed, and his statement caused much mischief in Ireland; but he did not cease to advocate the concession of the catholic claims. On 19 Jan. 1809, in a speech of an hour and a half, he arraigned the conduct of the ministry in mismanaging affairs in Spain, and, in consequence, was charged with throwing cold water on the Spanish cause. In the following year he took a prominent part in the debates on the Walcheren expedition; and his speech on the privileges of the House of Commons as connected with the committal of Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.], on 11 May,



was regarded as a valuable contribution to the constitutional literature of the subject. During the debate on the king's illness on 10 Dec., he defended the course pursued by the Irish parliament in 1789, and moved for an address in almost the same words as had been adopted by the Irish parliament; while his statement that, if the method by address were followed, he should submit another motion, seems to show that he intended following the form, prescribed by Grattan, of passing an act reciting the deficiency in the personal exercise of the royal power, and of his royal highness's acceptance of the regency at the instance and desire of the lords and commons of the realm. On 7 March 1811 he animadverted strongly on Wellesley-Pole's circular letter, and moved for copies of papers connected with it; but his motion was defeated by 133 to 48. He still continued to take a lively and active interest in the catholic claims, but, like Grattan, he had drifted out of touch with Irish national feeling on the subject, and to O'Connell his exertions, based on securities of one sort and another, seemed worse than useless. On 4 March 1817 he moved for leave to bring in a bill to prevent the necessity of renewing certain civil and military commissions on the demise of the crown. The desirability of some such measure seems to have been generally admitted; but he did not live to fulfil his intention. The severe labours of parliamentary life, and the constant strain to which his position as leader of the opposition subjected him, broke down a constitution naturally robust. He was seized with paralysis in the house on 30 June, and died a few days later, on 8 July 1817, at his house in Curzon Street, Mayfair. He was buried beside his brother, Lord Imokilly, without ostentation or ceremony, at Kensington.

In moving a new writ for co. Wicklow, which he represented at the time of his death, the future Lord Melbourne spoke of 'Ponsonby's manly and simple oratory' as evidence of the 'manliness and simplicity of his heart'; and another contemporary characterised him as possessing, in the words of Cicero with regard to Catulus, 'summa non vitæ solum atque nature, sed orationis etiam comitas' (*Brutus*, 132).

Ponsonby married about 1780 Mary Butler, eldest daughter of Brinsley, second earl of Lanesborough. He left no surviving male issue. His only daughter, Martha, was married to the Hon. Francis Aldborough Prittie, second son of Lord Dunally, M.P. for co. Tipperary.

[Ryan's Biogr. Hibernica; Willis's Irish Nation; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancel-

lors; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Annual Register, 1817, p. 145; Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. ii. pp. 83, 165, 261; Official List of Mem. of Parl.; Parliamentary Register (Ireland), passim; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan; Hardy's Life of Charlemont; Beresford, Auckland, Cornwallis and Castlereagh Correspondence; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century; Parl. Debates 1801-1817 passim; Colechester's Diary and Correspondence; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. i. p. 426, pt. iv. p. 27, 13th Rep. App. viii. (Earl of Charlemont's MSS. vol. ii.)] R. D.

**PONSONBY, HENRY** (d. 1745), of Ashgrove, major-general, was the second son of Sir William Ponsonby by Mary, sister of Brabazon Moore, of the family of Charles, second viscount Moore of Drogheda [q. v.] His father, third son of Sir John Ponsonby, who accompanied Cromwell to Ireland in 1649 as colonel of a regiment of horse, sat in the Irish parliament as member for co. Kilkenny in Anne's reign, was called to the privy council in 1715, and was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Baron Bessborough in 1721. In the preamble of his patent his services as a soldier during the siege of Derry are particularly mentioned. He was made Viscount Duncannon in 1723, and died on 17 Nov. 1724 at the age of sixty-seven.

Henry Ponsonby was made a captain of foot on 2 Aug. 1705, and became colonel of a regiment (afterwards the 37th or North Hampshire) on 13 May 1735. He represented Fethard in the Irish parliament in November 1715, and afterwards sat for Clonmeen, Inistioge, and Newtown. In February 1742, when Great Britain was preparing to take part in the war of the Austrian succession, he was made brigadier, and in April he embarked for Flanders with the force under Lord Stair. He was present at Dettingen, and was promoted major-general in July 1743. At the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May 1745, as one of the major-generals of the first line, he was at the head of the first battalion of the 1st foot-guards, and therefore in the forefront of the famous charge made by the British and Hanoverian infantry. He was in the act of handing over his ring and watch to his son, Chambré-Brabazon, a lieutenant in his own regiment, when he was killed by a cannon-shot. By his wife, Lady Frances Brabazon, youngest daughter of the fifth Earl of Meath, he left one son and one daughter.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland; Gent. Mag. 1742-5; Campbell McLachlan's Duke of Cumberland, p. 183.] E. M. L.

**PONSONBY, JOHN** (1713-1789), speaker of the Irish House of Commons, born on 29 March 1713, was the second son of Brabazon Ponsonby, second viscount Duncannon.



non, and first earl of Bessborough, by his first wife, Sarah, granddaughter of James Margetson [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, and widow of Hugh Colvil, esq., of co. Down. William Ponsonby, second earl of Bessborough [q. v.], was his elder brother. His great-grandfather, Sir John Ponsonby, of Hale in Cumberland, born in 1608, commanded a troop of horse in the service of the Commonwealth, and had two grants of land assigned him in Ireland under the acts of settlement. He represented co. Kilkenny in parliament in 1661, and, dying in 1678, was succeeded by his son William [see under PONSONBY, HENRY].

Ponsonby entered parliament in 1739 as member for the borough of Newtown, co. Down, vacated by the elevation of Robert Jocelyn, first viscount Jocelyn [q. v.], to the lord-chancellorship. Shortly afterwards, in 1742, he was appointed secretary to the revenue board, and, on the death of his father in 1744, succeeded him as first commissioner. He held the post with credit for twenty-seven years, and on his dismission in 1771 he received the unanimous thanks of the merchants of Dublin. On the occasion of the rebellion of 1745 he raised four independent companies of horse, and was specially thanked by Lord Chesterfield in the king's name for his loyalty. Besides being the first to be raised at that time, his troopers were notable for their discipline and handsome uniform, which, with the exception of the sash, was the same for the men as the officers. In 1748 he was sworn a privy councillor, and on 26 April 1756 was unanimously elected speaker of the House of Commons in succession to Henry Boyle, created lord Shannon [q. v.] (cf. a curious account of his election in *Letters from an Armenian*, &c. p. 45, attributed to Edmond Sexton Pery [q. v.]).

Ponsonby's connection by marriage with the Duke of Devonshire and the great parliamentary influence of his own family rendered him an important political factor in a country of which the government practically lay in the hands of three or four great families. On the change of administration which occurred shortly after his election to the speakership, Ponsonby entered into an alliance with the prime minister, George Stone [q. v.], with the object of securing a dominant influence in state affairs. In this he was successful. For the commons having, in October 1757, passed a strong series of resolutions against pensions, absentees, and other standing grievances, the lord lieutenant, the Duke of Bedford, who had formed the design of governing independently of the undertakers, was, much against his will, compelled by a threat of suspending supplies to transmit them to

England in the very words in which they had been moved. This was regarded as a great triumph for the speaker, and on the departure of the viceroy in May 1758, he had the satisfaction of being included in the commission for government along with the primate and the Earl of Shannon. Several unsuccessful attempts were made to diminish his power, especially during the viceroyalty of the Earl of Northumberland in 1763-4, but nothing occurred to permanently shake his authority till the arrival of the Marquis of Townshend in 1767. In 1761 he was returned for Armagh borough and the county of Kilkenny, but elected to serve for the latter, which he continued to represent till 1783.

The appointment of the Marquis of Townshend as resident viceroy marks the beginning of a new epoch in Irish history. Hitherto it had been the custom of the lord lieutenant for the time being to spend only two or three months during the year in Dublin for the purpose mainly of conducting the business of parliament. In consequence of this arrangement the government of the country had for many years rested in the hands of a few families, among whom the Ponsonbys were pre-eminent: they practically controlled parliament, and for their service in managing the king's business—whence the name 'undertakers'—were allowed to engross to themselves the chief emoluments in the country. So far, indeed, as Ireland was concerned, there had hitherto been little to complain of in regard to this arrangement. But in England the growing independence of the Irish parliament was regarded with increasing suspicion. The appointment of Townshend was intended as a blow against the authority of the 'undertakers,' and all the influence of the crown was accordingly placed at his disposal. Immediately on his arrival he set himself resolutely to form a party in parliament wholly dependent on the crown. The Octennial Bill was a serious blow to the dominion of the undertakers. Ponsonby and his friends instantly recognised the danger that menaced them, and by their united effort succeeded in frustrating the viceroy's attempt to force through parliament a money bill, which had taken its origin in the privy council. For this he was immediately deprived of his office of commissioner of revenue, and the effect of his punishment was such that at the close of the session parliament passed a vote of thanks to the viceroy. Rather, however, than consent to present an address so antagonistic to his feelings, Ponsonby preferred to resign the speakership (cf. *Charlemont MSS.* i. 39). He no doubt expected to be re-elected, but had the additional

mortification of seeing it conferred on Edmond Sexton Pery. A strenuous but unsuccessful effort was made to recover the chair for him in 1776. He still retained his enormous parliamentary influence, and was till his death, on 12 Dec. 1789, a firm supporter of the patriotic party; but after his defeat in 1776 he gradually ceased to take an active personal part in politics, yielding the post of leadership to his son George, subsequently chancellor of the exchequer.

Ponsonby married, on 22 Sept. 1743, Lady Elizabeth Cavendish, daughter of William, third duke of Devonshire, by whom he had, with other issue, William Brabazon Ponsonby, first baron Ponsonby of Imokilly, who succeeded him, and is separately noticed; John, who died young, George, lord chancellor of Ireland (q. v.), and two sons, Richard and Frederick, who died in infancy, also Catherine, who married Richard Boyle, second earl of Shannon; Frances, who married Cornelius O'Callaghan, first earl of Lismore; Charlotte, who married the Right Hon. Denis Bowles Daly; and Henrietta.

His portrait was painted by Gavin, and engraved by T. Gainer; a poor engraving, representing him in his robes as speaker, is in the 'Hibernian Magazine' for 1777 (cf. BROMLEY).

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Hibernian Mag. 1777; Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmoreland and Cumberland, ii. 30; Official List of Members of Parliament, Ireland; Wiffen's House of Russell; Froude's English in Ireland; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. ix. (Earl of Donoughmore's MSS.), App. x. (Earl of Charlemont's MSS. vol. i.)] R. D.

**PONSONBY, JOHN, VISCOUNT PONSONBY** (1770?-1855), diplomatist, eldest son of William Brabazon Ponsonby, first baron Ponsonby (q. v.), and brother of Sir William Ponsonby (q. v.), was born about 1770. He was possibly the John Brabazon Ponsonby who was successively member for Tallaght, co. Waterford, in the Irish parliament of 1797, for Dungarvan, 1798-1800, and for Galway town, in the first parliament of the United Kingdom, 1801-2. On the death of his father on 5 Nov. 1806 he succeeded him as second Baron Ponsonby, and for some time held an appointment in the Ionian Islands. On 28 Feb. 1826 he went to Buenos Ayres as envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary, and removed to Rio Janiero in the same capacity on 12 Feb. 1828. An exceptionally handsome man, he was sent, it was reported, to South America by George Canning to please George IV, who was envious of the attention paid him by Lady Conyngham. He was entrusted with a special mission

to Belgium on 1 Dec. 1830, in connection with the candidature of Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg to the throne, and remained in Brussels until Leopold was elected king of the Belgians on 4 June 1831. His dealings with this matter were adversely criticised in 'The Guet-à-Pens Diplomacy, or Lord Ponsonby at Brussels, . . . London, 1831. But Lord Grey eulogised him in the House of Lords on 25 June 1831. Ponsonby was envoy at Naples from 8 June to 9 Nov. 1832, ambassador at Constantinople from 27 Nov. 1832 to 1 March 1837, and ambassador at Vienna from 10 Aug. 1846 to 31 May 1850.

Through Lord Grey, who had married his sister Mary Elizabeth, he had great influence, but his conduct as an ambassador sometimes occasioned embarrassment to the ministry. He was, however, a keen diplomatist of the old school, a shrewd observer, and a man of large views and strong will (LORTUS, *Diplomatic Reminiscences*, 1892, i. 129-30). He was gazetted G.C.B. on 3 March 1834, and created Viscount Ponsonby of Imokilly, co. Cork, on 20 April 1839. He published 'Private Letters on the Eastern Question, written at the date thereon, Brighton, 1854, and died at Brighton on 21 Feb. 1855. The viscounty thereupon lapsed, but the barony devolved on his nephew William, son of Sir William Ponsonby. The viscount married, on 13 Jan. 1803, Elizabeth Frances Villiers, fifth daughter of George, fourth earl of Jersey. She died at 62 Chester Square, London, on 14 April 1866, having had no issue.

**RICHARD PONSONBY** (1772-1853), bishop of Derry, brother of the above, was born at Dublin in 1772, and educated at Dublin University, where he graduated B.A. in 1794, and M.A. in 1816. During 1795 he was ordained deacon and priest, and was appointed prebendary of Tipper in St. Patrick's Cathedral. He succeeded by patent to the precentorship of St. Patrick's on 25 July 1806, and became dean on 3 June 1817. In February 1828 he was consecrated bishop of Killaloe and Kilfenora, was translated to Derry on 21 Sept. 1831, and became also bishop of Raphoe, in pursuance of the Church Temporalities Act, in September 1834. He was president of the Church Education Society, and died at the palace, Derry, on 27 Oct. 1853. He married, in 1804, his cousin Frances, second daughter of the Right Hon. John Staples. She died on 15 Dec. 1858, having had issue William Brabazon, fourth and last baron Ponsonby, who died on board his yacht, the *Lufra*, off Plymouth, on 10 Sept. 1866 (*Gent. Mag.* 1853 ii. 630, 1866 ii. 545; COTTON, *Festi Eccl. Hib.* 1847, i. 400, ii. 107, 160, iii. 328, 358, Suppl. 1878, p. 109).

[*Lamington's Days of the Dandies*, 1890, pp. 76-9; *Greville Memoirs*, 1874 ii. 155, 172, iii. 405; *Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, 1885, p. 346; *Foreign Office List*, 1855, p. 66; *Gent. Mag.* April 1855, p. 414; *Burke's Peerage*, 1854 p. 806, 1877 p. 1329; *Doyle's Baronage*, 1886, iii. 55; *Sir H. Lytton Bulwer's Historical Characters*, 1868, ii. 369-70; *Morning Post*, 24 Feb. 1855, p. 6; *Gent. Mag.* April 1855, p. 414.] G. C. B.

**PONSONBY, JOHN WILLIAM**, fourth **EARL OF BESSBOROUGH** (1781-1847), eldest son of Frederick, the third earl, by his wife, Lady Henrietta Frances Spencer, second daughter of John, first earl Spencer, and grandson of William Ponsonby, second earl of Bessborough [q. v.], was born on 31 Aug. 1781. In early life he bore the courtesy title of Lord Duncannon. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford on 14 Oct. 1799, and was created M.A. on 23 June 1802. In 1805 he entered parliament in the whig interest for Knaresborough, one of the Duke of Devonshire's seats; he then sat for Higham Ferrers in 1806 and 1807, and for Malton from 1812 to 1826, both the latter boroughs belonging to Earl Fitzwilliam. In 1826 he contested Kilkenny, and, after a hard struggle with his opponent, Colonel Butler, he was returned, in spite of O'Connell's opposition. At the election of 1831 he again won the seat by the narrow majority of sixty-one, Bishop Doyle, by the exercise of his episcopal authority, having prevented the Roman catholic priests from opposing him. Such a victory was equivalent to a defeat, and he did not risk another contest. He stood at the next election for Nottingham, and was returned by a very large majority. A warm supporter of catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform, he acted as chief whip of the whig party, and shared in its councils by virtue of his shrewdness, though he was an unready speaker, and held aloof from debate. With Lord Durham, Lord John Russell, and Sir James Graham, he prepared the first Reform Bill in 1830. In February 1831 he was appointed by Lord Grey first commissioner of woods and forests, and was sworn of the privy council. After a very successful tenure of that office he was transferred to the home office, when Lord Melbourne, his brother-in-law, succeeded Lord Grey as premier in August 1834. This appointment was made to conciliate O'Connell, now a friend of Lord Duncannon (*McCULLAGH TORRENS, Life of Lord Melbourne*, ii. 17). Duncannon had introduced O'Connell on taking his seat for co. Clare in 1829, when O'Connell refused to take the oath. Duncannon was called up to the House of Lords on 18 July 1834 as

Baron Duncannon of Bessborough, and retired from office with his colleagues when Peel became premier in December 1834. He returned to the woods and forests on 18 April 1835, when Melbourne resumed the premiership, and held also the office of lord privy seal till 1839. As first commissioner, Bessborough was officially responsible for the design of the new houses of parliament, and took an active part in the improvement of the metropolis [see **PENNETHORNE, SIR JAMES**].

He succeeded to the earldom of Bessborough in February 1844, and in July 1846 was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, the first resident Irish landlord who had held that office for a generation. His good relations with O'Connell recommended him for the post. Though he held it only two years, he was active and successful in coping with disaffection. He died on 16 May 1847 at Dublin Castle of hydrothorax, and was privately buried in the family vault at Bessborough (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. iii. 80). He was married in London, on 11 Nov. 1805, to Lady Maria Fane, third daughter of John, tenth earl of Westmorland, by whom he had eight sons and six daughters. His second son, Frederick George Brabazon, sixth earl of Bessborough, and his daughter, Lady Emily Charlotte Mary Ponsonby, are separately noticed.

Bessborough was held in general esteem for his high principle, easy manners, management of men, good sense, accurate information, and industry. In an elaborate estimate of his character, his friend Charles Greville says of him (*Memoirs*, 2nd ser. iii. 83): 'He had a remarkably calm and unruffled temper, and very good sound sense. The consequence was that he was consulted by everybody, and usually and constantly employed in the arrangement of difficulties, the adjustment of rival pretensions, and the reconciliation of differences. . . . In his administration, adverse and unhappy as the times were, he displayed great industry, firmness, and knowledge of the character and circumstances of the Irish people, and he conciliated the goodwill of those to whom he had been all his life opposed.'

[*Greville Memoirs*; *Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of O'Connell*; *Gent. Mag.* 1847, ii. 81; *Ann. Reg.* 1847; *Times*, 19 May 1847.] J. A. H.

**PONSONBY, Hon. SARAH** (1755?-1831), reclus of Llangollen. [See under **BUTLER, LADY ELEANOR**.]

**PONSONBY, WILLIAM** (1546?-1604), publisher, was apprenticed for ten years from 25 Dec. 1560 to William Norton [q. v.], the printer (*ARBER*, i. 148). He was admitted

to the Stationers' Company on 11 Jan. 1571, and in 1577 began business on his own account at the sign of the Bishop's Head in St. Paul's Churchyard. He engaged his first apprentice, Paul Linley, on 25 March 1576, and his second, Edward Blount [q. v.], on 24 June 1578. His earliest publication, for which he secured a license on 17 June 1577, was 'Praise and Dispraise of Women,' by John Alday [q. v.]. A few political and religious tracts followed in the next five years. In 1582 Ponsonby issued the first part of Robert Greene's romance, 'Mamillia,' and in 1584 the same author's 'Gwydonius.' At the end of 1586 he sought permission, through Sir Fulke Greville, to publish Sidney's 'Arcadia,' which was then being generally circulated in manuscript. His proposal was not received with much enthusiasm by Sidney's representatives, but Ponsonby secured a license for its publication on 23 Aug. 1588, and in 1590 he published it. He liberally edited and rearranged the text. A new issue of 1593, 'augmented and ended,' introduced a few changes, but in 1598 Sidney's sister, the countess of Pembroke, by arrangement with Ponsonby, revised the whole and added Sidney's 'Apologie for Poetrie' and his poetic remains. Ponsonby had in 1595 disputed the claims of Henry Olney to publish the first edition of Sidney's 'Apologie for Poetrie,' but the first edition came from Olney's press. With the Countess of Pembroke he seems to have been on friendly terms, and in 1592 published for her, in a single volume, her translations of De Mornay's 'Life and Death' and Garnier's 'Antonius.' The first piece Ponsonby reissued separately in 1600.

Ponsonby chiefly owes his fame to his association with Spenser. No less than ten volumes of Spenser's work appeared under his auspices. In 1590 he published the first three books of Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' and next year he brought together on his own responsibility various unpublished pieces by Spenser in a volume to which he gave the title of 'Complaints.' He prefixed an address to the reader of his own composition. Subsequently he issued in separate volumes 'The Tears of the Muses' and 'Daphnida,' both in 1591; 'Amoretti' and 'Colin Clouts come home again' in 1595; and in 1596 the fourth, fifth, and sixth books of the 'Faerie Queene,' as well as a collected edition of the six books, and two other volumes, respectively entitled 'Fowre Hymns' and 'Prothalamion.'

He was admitted to the livery of his company on 6 May 1588, and acted as warden in 1597-8. His latest appearance in the Stationers' 'Registers' is as one of the pro-

prietors of a new edition of Sir Thomas North's great translation of Plutarch, 5 July 1602. He died before September 1604, when his chief copyrights were transferred to Simon Waterson. They included, besides the 'Arcadia' and the 'Faerie Queene,' Clement Edmonds's 'Cæsar's Commentaries,' and the Countess of Pembroke's translation of De Mornay's 'Life and Death.'

[Arber's Registers of the Stationers' Company, passim, especially ii. 35, 866, iii. 269; Bibliographica, i. 475-8; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue, ii. 316 sqq.] S. L.

**PONSONBY, WILLIAM**, second EARL OF BESSBOROUGH (1704-1793), born in 1704, was eldest son of Brabazon, first earl of Bessborough, by his first wife, Sarah, widow of Hugh Colville of Newtown, co. Down, and daughter of Major John Margetson (son and heir of James Margetson [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh). John Ponsonby [q. v.], speaker of the Irish House of Commons, was his youngest brother. William was elected to the Irish House of Commons in 1725 for the borough of Newtown. At the general election in 1727 he was returned for the county of Kilkenny, which he continued to represent until his father's death in July 1758. In 1739 he was appointed secretary to his father-in-law, William, third duke of Devonshire, then lord lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1741 was sworn a member of the Irish privy council. In March 1742 he was elected to the British House of Commons for Derby, and continued to represent that town until the dissolution in April 1754. He was appointed a lord of the admiralty on 24 June 1746, and at the general election in April 1754 was elected for Saltash, but vacated his seat for that borough in November 1756 on his promotion from the admiralty to the treasury board. He was returned to the House of Commons for Harwich at a bye-election in December 1756, and succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father on 4 July 1758. Bessborough took his seat in the English House of Lords as second Baron Ponsonby of Sysonby in the county of Leicester on 23 Nov. 1758 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxix. 391). He was appointed joint postmaster-general on 2 June 1759, being succeeded at the treasury by Lord North (*Chatham Correspondence*, 1838-40, i. 409). On the dismissal of his brother-in-law, the Duke of Devonshire, from the post of lord chamberlain, in October 1762, Bessborough resigned office.

He attended the meeting of whig leaders held at the Duke of Newcastle's on 30 June 1765 (*LORD ALBEMARLE, Memoirs of the*

*Marquis of Rockingham*, 1852, i. 218-20), and on 12 July following kissed hands on his reappointment as joint postmaster-general (*Grenville Papers*, 1852-3, iii. 217), being at the same time sworn a member of the privy council. On 25 Nov. 1766 Bessborough offered to resign the post office in favour of Lord Edgcumbe, who had been dismissed from the treasurership of the household, and to accept a place in the bedchamber instead. His offer, however, was refused, and Bessborough thereupon resigned (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 130). In company with the Duke of Devonshire, and Lords Rockingham, Fitzwilliam, and Fitzpatrick, he protested strongly against the proposed Irish absentee tax in 1773 (FROUDE, *English in Ireland*, 1872 4, ii. 150, 152). He died on 11 March 1793, and was buried on the 22nd of the same month in the family vault of the Dukes of Devonshire in All Saints' Church, Derby, where there are monumental busts of him and his wife by Nollekens and Rysbrach respectively.

He married, on 5 July 1739, Lady Caroline Cavendish, eldest daughter of William, third duke of Devonshire, by whom he had five sons—all of whom died young with the exception of Frederic, viscount Duncannon (born 24 Jan. 1758), who succeeded as third Earl of Bessborough, and died on 3 Feb. 1844, and whose son, John William, fourth earl, is separately noticed—and six daughters, all of whom died young with the exception of Catherine, who married, on 4 May 1763, the Hon. Aubrey Beauclerk (afterwards fifth Duke of St. Albans), and died on 4 Sept. 1789, aged 46; and Charlotte, who married on 11 July 1770 William, fourth earl Fitzwilliam, and died on 13 May 1822, aged 74. Lady Bessborough died on 20 Jan. 1760, aged 40, and was buried in All Saints', Derby.

There is no record of any speech delivered by Bessborough in either the Irish or British parliaments, though he signed a number of protests in the British House of Lords (see ROGERS, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the Lords*, 1875, vol. ii.) He was appointed a trustee of the British Museum in 1770. The pictures at his house in Pall Mall, and the antiques at Bessborough House, Rockhampton, which Bessborough and his father had collected, were sold at Christie's in 1801. A catalogue (in French) of his gems was published by Laurent Natter in 1761 (London, 4to). A portrait of Bessborough was painted by George Knapton for the Dilettanti Society, and there is a mezzotint engraving by R. Dunkarton after J. S. Copley.

[Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1845, i. 200-1, ii. 22, 194, 381-2, 395; Walpole's

Letters, 1857-9 passim; Glover's *Hist. of Derbyshire*, 1833, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 491; Cox and Hope's *Chronicles of All Saints'*, Derby, 1881, pp. 129, 132, 133; Nichols's *Leicestershire*, 1795-1815, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 283; Brayley and Britton's *Surrey*, 1850, iii. 483; Lysons's *Environs of London*, 1792, i. 433-4, Supplement, 1811, p. 64; G. E. C.'s *Complete Peerage*, i. 351-2; Edmondson's *Baronagium Genealog.* v. 448; Foster's *Peerage*, 1883, p. 78; Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland*, 1789, ii. 281-2; Collins's *Peerage*, 1812, vii. 265-7; *Gent. Mag.* 1760 p. 46, 1763 p. 257, 1770 p. 344, 1789 pt. ii. p. 866, 1793 pt. i. p. 285, 1801 pt. i. pp. 323-4, pt. ii. p. 783, 1822 pt. i. p. 472, 1844, pt. ii. p. 87; *Official Return of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii.; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

**PONSONBY, SIR WILLIAM** (1772-1815), major-general, born in 1772, was the second son of William Brabazon Ponsonby, first baron Ponsonby [q.v.], by the Hon. Louisa Molesworth, fourth daughter of the third Viscount Molesworth. John, first viscount Ponsonby [q.v.], was his eldest brother. Sir William was second cousin of Sir Frederic Cavendish Ponsonby [q.v.], both being great-grandsons of the first Earl of Bessborough. After serving for a year and a half as ensign and lieutenant in the independent companies of Captain Bulwer and Captain Davis, he obtained a company in the 83rd foot in September 1794, and on 15 Dec. of that year became major in the loyal Irish fencibles. On 1 March 1798 he was transferred to the 5th dragoon guards, and obtained the command of that regiment on 24 Feb. 1803, having become lieutenant-colonel in the army on 1 Jan. 1800. He became colonel on 25 July 1810. Up to this time he had seen no foreign service, but in 1811 he went to Spain with his regiment, which formed part of Le Marchant's brigade. His was the leading regiment of that brigade in the affair at Alhera on 11 April 1812 [see PONSONBY, SIR FREDERIC CAVENDISH], and he won the commendation of Sir Stapleton Cotton. At Salamanca he took part at the head of his regiment in the charge of the brigade which broke up the French left and took two thousand prisoners, and after the fall of General Le Marchant in that charge he succeeded to the command of the brigade. He was definitively appointed to this command three days afterwards, 25 July 1812, and he led the brigade at Vittoria. He was promoted major-general on 4 June 1813, and on 2 Jan. 1815 he was made K.C.B.

In the campaign of 1815 he was given command of the Union brigade of heavy cavalry (Royals, Scots Greys, and Inniskillings), and led it at Waterloo in the famous charge on d'Erlon's shattered corps. Lord

Anglesey's order was that the Royals and Inniskillings should charge and the Greys should support, but the latter came up into front line before the other regiments were half way down the slope. The French columns broke up, and two thousand prisoners were taken. Sir De Lacy Evans, who was acting as extra A.D.C. to Ponsonby, says: 'The enemy fled as a flock of sheep across the valley, quite at the mercy of the dragoons. In fact our men were out of hand. The general of the brigade, his staff, and every officer within hearing exerted themselves to the utmost to re-form the men; but the helplessness of the enemy offered too great a temptation to the dragoons, and our efforts were abortive.' They mounted the ridge on which the French artillery were drawn up, and, meeting two batteries which had moved forward, sabred the gunners and overturned the guns. The household cavalry brigade, which had charged at the same time on the right, became to some extent intermixed with the Union brigade. Napoleon, seeing the situation, sent two regiments of cuirassiers to fall on the front and flank of the disordered cavalry, and they were joined by a regiment of Polish lancers. 'Every one,' says Evans, 'saw what must happen. Those whose horses were best, or least blown, got away. Some attempted to escape back to our position by going round the left of the French lancers. Sir William Ponsonby was of that number' (*Waterloo Letters*, p. 61). He might have escaped if he had been better mounted, but the groom with his chestnut charger could not be found at the moment of the charge, and he was riding a small bay hack which soon stuck fast in the heavy ground. Seeing he must be overtaken, he was handing over his watch and a miniature to his brigade-major to deliver to his family, when the French lancers came up and killed them both on the spot. He was buried at Kensington, in the vault of the Molesworth family, and a national monument was erected to him in St. Paul's. The Duke of Wellington, in his report of the battle, expressed his 'grief for the fate of an officer who had already rendered very brilliant and important services, and was an ornament to his profession.'

Ponsonby married, 20 Jan. 1807, the Hon. Georgiana Fitzroy, sixth daughter of the first Lord Southampton, and he left one son, William, who succeeded his uncle John Ponsonby as third Baron Ponsonby—a title now extinct—and four daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1815; Burke's Extinct Peerages; Records of the 5th Dragoon Guards; Siborne's Waterloo Letters; Statement of Service in Public Record Office.]

E. M. L.

**PONSONBY, WILLIAM BRABAZON**, first BARON PONSONBY (1744–1806), born on 15 Sept. 1744, was the eldest son of the Right Hon. John Ponsonby [q. v.], speaker of the Irish House of Commons, by his wife, Lady Elizabeth Cavendish, second daughter of William, third duke of Devonshire. George Ponsonby [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland, was his brother. He was returned in 1764 to the Irish House of Commons for Cork city, which he continued to represent until the dissolution in 1776. He represented Bandon Bridge from 1776 to 1783. At the general election in 1783 he was returned both for Newtown and Kilkenny county, but elected to sit for Kilkenny, and continued to represent that county until his elevation to the peerage. He voted against Flood's Parliamentary Reform Bill on 29 Nov. 1783 (*Life and Times of Henry Grattan*, iii. 150–4 n.), and in July 1784 was appointed joint postmaster-general of Ireland and sworn a member of the Irish privy council. Having declared his opinion that the house ought 'to invest the Prince of Wales as regent with all the authority of the crown fully and unlimitedly' (*Parl. Register, or History of the Proceedings and Debates in the House of Commons of Ireland*, ix. 22), he was selected as one of the bearers of the address to the prince, which the lord lieutenant refused to transmit. He joined those who opposed the Marquis of Buckingham's policy in signing the round-robin agreement of 27 Feb. 1789 (BARRINGTON, *Historic Memoirs of Ireland*, 1833, vol. ii. opp. p. 377), and was shortly afterwards removed from the office of postmaster-general. He was elected an original member of the whig club founded in Dublin on 26 June 1789. On 4 March 1794 he brought forward a parliamentary reform bill, which was substantially the same as the bill which he had introduced in the previous year, its principal features being the extension of the right of voting in the boroughs, and the addition of a third member to each of the counties and to the cities of Dublin and Cork (*Parl. Reg. &c.*, xiv. 62–8). It was warmly supported by Grattan, but was rejected by the house by a majority of ninety-eight votes. Ponsonby appears to have been recommended by Fitzwilliam for the post of principal secretary of state in 1795 (LECKY, *History of England*, vii. 57). In May 1797 he brought forward a series of resolutions in favour of reform, but was defeated by 117 votes to 30 (*ib.* vii. 324–8). He voted against the union in 1799 and in 1800 (BARRINGTON, *Historic Memoirs of Ireland*, ii. 374). On 16 March 1801 he took part in the debate on the Irish Martial



Law Bill, and warned the house that 'it would be the wisest policy to treat the people of Ireland like the people of England' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 1037-8). He was created Baron Ponsonby of Imokilly in the county of York on 13 March 1806. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 25 April (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xlv. 574), but never took any part in the debates. He died in Seymour Street, Hyde Park, London, on 5 Nov. 1806.

Ponsonby was a staunch whig and a steady adherent of Charles James Fox. He is said to have kept 'the best hunting establishment in Ireland,' at Bishop's Court, co. Kildare, where he lived 'in the most hospitable and princely style' (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, pt. ii. p. 1084). He married, in December 1769, Louisa, fourth daughter of Richard, third viscount Molesworth, by whom he had five sons—viz.: (1) John Ponsonby, viscount Ponsonby [q.v.]; (2) Sir William Ponsonby [q.v.]; (3) Richard Ponsonby [see under PONSONBY, JOHN, VISCOUNT PONSONBY]; (4) George Ponsonby of Woolbeding, near Midhurst, Sussex, sometime a lord of the treasury, who died on 5 June 1863; and (5) Frederick, who died unmarried in 1819—and one daughter, Mary Elizabeth, who married, on 17 Nov. 1794, Charles Grey (afterwards second Earl Grey), and died on 26 Nov. 1861, aged 86. Lady Ponsonby married, secondly, on 21 July 1823, William, fourth earl Fitzwilliam, and died on 1 Sept. 1824.

[Authorities cited in text: Hardy's *Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont*, 1812, ii. 186, 214-15; Lodge's *Irish Peerage*, 1789, ii. 279; Collins's *Peerage*, 1812, ix. 343-4; Foster's *Peerage*, 1883, pp. 77-8; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, 1883, p. 617; *Gent. Mag.* 1794 pt. ii. p. 1054, 1806 pt. ii. pp. 1248-9, 1823 pt. ii. p. 368, 1853 pt. ii. pp. 630-1, 1862 pt. i. p. 105; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii.; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, 1890, p. 564.] G. F. R. B.

**PONT, KYLPONT, or KYNPONT,** ROBERT (1524-1606), Scottish reformer, born in 1524 at or near Culross, Perthshire (BUCHANAN, *De Scriptoribus Scotis Illustribus*), was the son of John Pont of Shyresmill and Catherine Murray, said to be a daughter of Murray of Tullibardine (Blackadder's manuscript memoirs in Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, quoted in App. A to Wodrow's *Collections upon the Lives of the Reformers*). The statement of Dr. Andrew Crichton (note in *Life of the Rev. John Blackadder*) that the father was a Venetian, who, having been banished for his adherence to the protestant faith, arrived in Scotland in the train of Mary of Guise, is essentially improbable, as well as

inconsistent with well-known facts; and the evidence for the statement has not been adduced. The son received his early education in the school of Culross, and in 1543 was incorporated in the college of St. Leonards in the university of St. Andrews. On completing the course of philosophy there he is supposed to have studied law at one of the universities on the continent. Nothing, however, is definitely known of his career until 1559, when he was settled in St. Andrews, and acted as an elder of the kirk session there. As a commissioner from St. Andrews he was present at a meeting of the first general assembly of the reformers at Edinburgh on 20 Dec. 1560 (CALDERWOOD, *Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland*, ii. 44), and he was one of twenty within the bounds of St. Andrews declared by this assembly to be qualified for ministry and teaching (*ib.* p. 40). The estimation in which he was held was evidenced by his being chosen one of a committee to 'sight' or revise the 'Book of Discipline,' printed in 1561 (*ib.* p. 94). At a meeting of the general assembly in July 1562 Pont was appointed to minister the word and sacraments at Dunblane, and in December of the same year he was appointed minister of Dunkeld. He was also the same year nominated, along with Alexander Gordon (1516?-1575) [q.v.], bishop of Galloway, for the superintendentship of Galloway; but the election was not proceeded with (KNOX, ii. 375; CALDERWOOD, ii. 207). On 26 June 1563 he was appointed commissioner of Moray, Inverness, and Banff. After visiting these districts he confessed his inability, on account of his ignorance of Gaelic, properly to discharge his duties, and desired another to be appointed; but, on the understanding that he was not to be burdened 'with kirks speaking the Irish tongue,' he accepted a renewal of the commission (*ib.* ii. 244-5). To the 'Forme of Prayers, &c., authorised by the general assembly in 1561, and printed in 1565, Pont contributed metrical versions of six of the Psalms; and at a meeting of the general assembly in December 1566 his 'Translation and Explanation of the Helvetic Confession' was ordered to be printed (*ib.* ii. 332; *Book of the Universal Kirk*, i. 90). On 13 Jan. 1567 he was presented to the parsonage and vicarage of Birnie, Banffshire. By the assembly which met in December 1567 he was commissioned to execute sentence of excommunication against Adam Bothwell, bishop of Orkney, for performing the marriage ceremony between the Earl of Bothwell and Queen Mary; by that which met in July 1568 he was appointed one of a committee to revise the 'Treatise of Excommunication' originally



penned by Knox (CALDERWOOD, ii. 424); and by that of 1569 he was named one of a committee to proceed against the Earl of Huntly for his adherence to popery. By the latter of these assemblies a petition was presented to the regent and council that Pont might be appointed where his labours might 'be more fruitful than they can be at present in Moray' (*ib.* ii. 485); and in July 1570 he also craved the assembly to be disburdened of his commission, but was requested to continue until the next assembly. At the assembly of July 1570 he acted as moderator. On 27 June 1571 he was appointed provost of Trinity College, near Edinburgh. He attended the convention which met at Leith in January 1571-2, and by this convention he was permitted to accept the office of lord of session bestowed on him by the regent Mar on account of his great knowledge of the laws. The license was, however, granted only on condition that he left 'not the office of the ministry,' and it was moreover declared that the license was not to be regarded as a precedent (*ib.* iii. 169; *Book of the Universal Kirk*, p. 54). When, therefore, in March 1572-3 the regent Morton proposed that several other ministers should be appointed lords of session, the assembly prohibited any minister from accepting such an office, Pont alone being excepted from the inhibition (*ib.* p. 56). Pont was, along with John Wynram, commissioned by Knox to communicate his last wishes to the general assembly which met at Perth in 1572 (Knox, *Works*, vi. 620).

In 1573 Pont received a pension out of the thirds of the diocese of Moray. At the assembly which met in August of this year he was 'delated for non-residence in Moray, for not visiting kirks for two years—except Inverness, Elgin, and Forres—and for not assigning manse and glebes according to act of parliament;' and at the assembly held in March 1574 he demitted his office 'in respect that George Douglas, bishop of Moray, was admitted to the bishopric' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 304). The same year he was translated to the second charge of St. Cuthbert's (or the West Church), Edinburgh; and in 1578 to the first charge of the same parish. He was chosen moderator of the general assembly which met in August 1575; and from this time he occupied a position of great prominence in the assembly's deliberations, his name appearing as a member of nearly all its principal committees and commissions.

Pont was one of those who, after the fall of Morton in 1578, accompanied the English ambassador to Stirling to arrange an agreement between the faction of Morton and the

faction of Atholl and Argyll; and he was also one of those who, nominally at the request of the king, 'convened' in the castle of Stirling, on 22 Dec. 1578, for the preparation of articles of a 'Book of Policy,' afterwards known as the 'Second Book of Discipline.' He again acted as moderator at the assembly of 1581. After October of the same year he, on invitation, became minister at St. Andrews; but for want of an adequate stipend he was in 1583 relieved of this charge, and returned to that of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh. He took a prominent part in the proceedings in 1582 against Robert Montgomerie (*d.* 1609) [q. v.] in regard to his appointment to the bishopric of Glasgow, and at a meeting of the privy council on 12 April he protested in the name of the presbyteries of Edinburgh, Stirling, and Dalkeith that, 'the cause being ecclesiastical,' it 'properly appertained to the judgement and jurisdiction of the kirk' (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* iii. 477; CALDERWOOD, iii. 596-8). In 1583 he was appointed one of a commission for collecting the acts of the assembly (*ib.* p. 712); and the same year was directed, along with David Lindsay and John Davidson, to admonish the king to beware of innovations in religion (*ib.* p. 717). At the general assembly held at Edinburgh in October of the same year he again acted as moderator. When the acts of parliament regarding the jurisdiction of the kirk were proclaimed at the market cross of Edinburgh on 25 May 1584, Pont, along with Walter Balcanquhall, appeared 'at the appointment of their brethren,' and 'took public documents in the name of the kirk of Scotland that they protested against them' (*ib.* iv. 65). For this he was on the 27th deprived of his seat on the bench, and immediately thereafter he took refuge in England. On 7 Nov. he was summoned by the privy council to appear before it on 7 Dec., and give reasons for not subscribing the 'obligation of ecclesiastical conformity' (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* iii. 703). Shortly before this he had returned to Scotland, and had been put in ward, but not long afterwards he received his liberty. He penned the 'Animadversions of Offences conceived upon the Acts of Parliament made in the Yeare 1584 in the Moneth of May, presented by the Commissioners of the Kirk to the King's Majesty at the Parliament of Linlithgow in December 1585.' In May 1586 he again acted as moderator of the general assembly. In 1587 he was appointed by the king to the bishopric of Caithness; but, on his referring the matter to the general assembly, it refused to ratify the appointment, on the ground that the office was 'not agreeable to the word of God.' The

same year he was appointed by the assembly one of a committee for collecting the various acts of parliament against papists, with a view to their confirmation on the king's coming of age (CALDERWOOD, iv. 627); and in 1588 he was appointed one of a committee to confer with six of the king's council regarding the best methods of suppressing papacy and extending the influence of the kirk (*ib.* p. 652); and also one of a commission to visit the northern parts, from Dee to the diocese of Caithness inclusive, with a view to the institution of proceedings against the papists, the planting of kirks with qualified ministers, and the deposition of all ministers who were unqualified, whether in life or doctrine (*ib.* pp. 671-2). On 15 Oct. 1589 he was appointed by the king one of a commission to try beneficed persons (*ib.* v. 64). He was one of those sent by the presbytery of Edinburgh to hold a conference with the king at the Tolbooth on 8 June 1591 regarding the king's objections to 'particular reproofs in the pulpit;' and replied to the king's claim of sovereign judgment in all things by affirming that there was a judgment above his—namely, 'God's—put in the hand of the ministry' (*ib.* pp. 130-131). On 8 Dec. he was deputed, along with other two ministers, to go to Holyrood Palace 'to visit the king's house,' when after various communications they urged the king 'to have the Scriptures read at dinner and supper' (*ib.* p. 139). At the meeting of the assembly at Edinburgh on 21 May 1592 he was appointed one of a committee for putting certain articles in reference to popery and the authority of the kirk 'in good form' (*ib.* p. 156). When the Act of Abolition granting pardon to the Earls of Huntly, Angus, Erroll, and other papists on certain conditions was on 26 Nov. 1593 intimated by the king to the ministers of Edinburgh, Pont proposed that it should be disannulled rather than revised (*ib.* 289). He again acted as moderator of the assembly which met in March 1596. On 16 May 1597 he was appointed one of a commission to converse with the king 'in all matters concerning the weal of the kirk' (*ib.* p. 645); and he was also a member of the renewed commission in the following year (*ib.* p. 692). At the general assembly which met in March 1597-8 he was one of the chief supporters of the proposal of the king that the ministry, as the third estate of the realm, should have a vote in parliament (*ib.* pp. 697-700). By the assembly which met at Burntisland on 12 May 1601 he was appointed to revise the translation of the Psalms in metre. On 15 Nov. of the following year he was 'relieved of the burden of ordinary teaching.' He died on

8 May 1606, in his eighty-second year, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh. He had had a tombstone prepared for himself, but this was removed and another set up by his widow. Thereupon the session of St. Cuthbert's, on 14 May 1607, ordained that the stone she had set up 'be presentlie taen down.' Against this decision she appealed to the presbytery of Edinburgh, and from it to the privy council, which on 4 June ordained 'the pursuers to permit the stone made by her to remain, instead of that made by her husband' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 381).

Pont was three times married. By his first wife, Catherine, daughter of Masterton of Grange, he had two sons and two daughters: Timothy [q. v.]; Zachary, minister of Bower in Caithness, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Knox; Catherine; and Helen, married to Adam Blackadder of Blairhall, grandfather of Rev. John Blackadder [q. v.] By his second wife, Sarah Denholme, he had a daughter Beatrix, married to Charles Lumsden, minister of Duddingston. By his third wife, Margaret Smith, he had three sons: James, Robert, and Jonathan.

Wodrow states that Pont 'had a discovery of Queen Elizabeth's death that same day she died.' He came to the king late at night, and after, with difficulty, obtaining access to him, saluted him 'King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland.' The king said 'I still told you you would go distracted with your learning, and now I see you are so.' 'No, no,' said Pont, 'I am not dis-tempered. The thing is certain; she is dead, I assure you' (*Analecta*, ii. 341-2). The 'discovery' was attributed either to a revelation or to his knowledge of the science of the stars.

Besides several of the metrical Psalms, 1565, his translation of the Helvetic Confession, 1566, his contributions to the 'Second Book of Discipline,' his calendar and preface to Bassandyn's edition of the 'English Bible,' 1579, his commendatory verses to 'Archbishop Adamson's Catechism,' 1581, and to the 'Schediasmata' of Sir Hadrian Damman, 1590, and his lines on Robert Rollock (*Sibbaldi Elogia*, p. 66, in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh), Pont was the author of: 1. 'Parvulus Catechismus quo examinari possunt juniores qui ad sacram cœnam admittuntur,' St. Andrews, 1573. 2. 'Three Sermons against Sacrilege,' 1599 (against the spoiling of the patrimony of the kirk and undertaken at the request of the assembly in 1591). 3. 'A Newe Treatise on the Right Reckoning of Yeares and Ages of the World, and Mens Lives, and of the

Estate of the last decaying age thereof, this 1600 year of Christ (erroneously called a Year of Jubilee), which is from the Creation the 5548 years; containing sundrie singularities worthie of observation, concerning courses of times and revolutions of the Heaven, and reformation of Kalendars and Prognostications, with a Discourse of Prophecies and Signs, preceding the last daye, which by manie arguments appeareth now to approach,' Edinburgh, 1599. A more ample version in Latin under the title 'De Sabbaticorum annorum Periodis Chronologia,' London, 1619; 2nd ed. 1623. 4. 'De Unione Britanniae, seu de Regnorum Angliae et Scotiae omniumque adjacentium insularum in unam monarchiam consolidatione, deque multiplici ejus unionis utilitate, dialogus,' Edinburgh, 1604. David Buchanan (*De Script. Scot. III.*) mentions also his 'Aureum Seculum,' his 'Translation of Pindar's Olympic Odes,' his 'Dissertation on the Greek Lyric Metres,' his 'Lexicon of Three Languages,' and his 'Collection of Homilies;' but none of these manuscripts are now known to be extant.

[Histories by Keith, Calderwood, and Spotswood; Knox's Works; Wodrow's Miscellany, vol. i.; Wodrow's Analecta; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journal (Bannatyne Club); Diary of James Melville (Wodrow Soc.); Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scot.* i. 118-19, ii. 388, 715, 786, iii. 150.] T. F. H.

**PONT, TIMOTHY** (1560? 1630?), topographer, elder son of Robert Pont [q. v.], Scottish reformer, by his first wife, Catherine, daughter of Masterton of Grange, was born about 1560. He matriculated as student of St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, in 1579-80, and obtained the degree of M.A. in 1583-4. In 1601 he was appointed minister of Dunnet, Caithness-shire, and was continued 7 Dec. 1610; but he resigned some time before 1614, when the name of William Smith appears as minister of the parish. On 25 July 1609 Pont was enrolled for a share of two thousand acres in connection with the scheme for the plantation of Ulster, the price being 400*l.* (*Reg. P. C. Scot.* viii. 330).

Pont was an accomplished mathematician, and the first projector of a Scottish atlas. In connection with the project he made a complete survey of all the counties and islands of the kingdom, visiting even the most remote and savage districts, and making drawings on the spot. He died between 1625 and 1630, having almost completed his task. The originals of his maps, which are preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, are characterised by great neatness and accuracy.

King James gave instructions that they should be purchased from his heirs and prepared for publication, but on account of the disorders of the time they were nearly forgotten, when Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet prevailed on Robert Gordon (1580-1661) [q. v.] of Straloch to undertake their revision with a view to publication. The task of revision was completed by Gordon's son, James Gordon [q. v.], the parson of Rothiemay, and they were published in Bleau's 'Atlas,' vol. v. Amsterdam, 1668. The 'Topographical Account of the District of Cunninghame, Ayrshire, compiled about the Year 1600 by Mr. Timothy Pont,' was published in 1850; and was reproduced under the title 'Cunninghame Topographised, by Timothy Pont, A.M., 1604-1608; with Continuation and Illustrations by the late John Robie of Cumnock, F.S.A. Scot., edited by his son, John Skelton Robie,' Glasgow, 1876.

[Chalmers's Caledonia; Prefaces to the editions of his *Cunninghame*; Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scot.* iii. 369.] T. F. H.

**PONTACK**, — (1638?-1720?), tavern-keeper, was the son of Arnaud de Pontac, president of the parliament of Bordeaux from 1653 to 1673, who died in 1681. Another Arnaud de Pontac had been bishop of Bazas at the close of the sixteenth century, and several members of the family held the office of 'greffier en chef du parlement,' and other posts in France (L'Abbé O'Reilly, *Histoire complète de Bordeaux*, 1863, pt. i. vol. ii. p. 126, vol. iii. p. 42, vol. iv. pp. 274, 550). After the destruction of the White Bear tavern at the great fire of London, Pontack, whose christian name is unknown, opened a new tavern in Abchurch Lane, Lombard Street, and, taking his father's portrait as the sign, called it the Pontack's Head. His father was owner, as Evelyn tells us, of the excellent vineyards of Pontac and Obrien (Haut Brion?), and the choice Bordeaux wines which Pontack was able to supply largely contributed to the success of his house, which seems to have occupied part of the site (16 and 17 Lombard Street) where Messrs. Roberts, Lubbock, & Co.'s bank now stands (*Journal of the Institute of Bankers*, May 1886, vii. 322, 'Some Account of Lombard Street,' by F. G. H. Price). The site cannot have been the same as that of Lloyd's coffee-house, for Pontack's and Lloyd's flourished at the same period.

Pontack's became the most fashionable eating-house in London, and there the Royal Society Club dined annually until 1746. On 13 July 1683 Evelyn wrote in his 'Diary': 'I had this day much discourse with Monsieur Pontac, son to the famous and wise

prime president of Bordeaux. . . . I think I may truly say of him, what was not so truly said of St. Paul, that much learning had made him mad. He had studied well in philosophy, but chiefly the rabbines, and was exceedingly addicted to cabalistical fancies, an eternal habblador [babbler], and half distracted by reading abundance of the extravagant Eastern Jews. He spake all languages, was very rich, had a handsome person, and was well bred, about 45 years of age. These accomplishments are not usually expected of a successful eating-house proprietor. Ten years later (30 Nov. 1693) Evelyn, speaking of the Royal Society, says: 'We all dined at Pontack's as usual;' and in 1699 he 'there met at dinner Bentley, Sir Christopher Wren, and others.' The eating-house and the wine named Pontack are mentioned in Montagu and Prior's 'The Hind and Panther transvers'd' (1687), and in Southerne's 'The Wives' Excuse' (1692). In 1697 Misson (*Travels*, p. 146) said: 'Those who would dine at one or two guineas per head are handsomely accommodated at our famous Pontack's; rarely and difficultly elsewhere.' On 17 Aug. 1695 Narcissus Luttrell records (*Brief Relation of State Affairs*, iii. 513) that Pontack, 'who keeps the great eating-house in Abchurch Lane,' had been examined before the lord mayor for spreading a report that the king was missing, and had given bail.

Tom Brown speaks of 'a guinea's worth of entertainment at Pontack's,' and the 'modish kickshaws' to be found there are mentioned in the prologue to Mrs. Centlivre's 'Love's Contrivance.' In the same year (1703) Steele (*Lying Lover*, i. 1) makes Latine say, 'I defy Pontack to have prepared a better [supper] o' the sudden.' In 'Reflections . . . on the Vice and Follies of the Age,' part iii. (1707), there is a description of a knighted fop dining at Pontack's, at disastrous expense, on French ragouts and unwholesome wine. On 16 Aug. 1711 Swift wrote: 'I was this day in the city, and dined at Pontack's. . . . Pontack told us, although his wine was so good, he sold it cheaper than others—he took but seven shillings a flask. Are not these pretty rates?' On 25 Jan. 1713 'the whole club of whig lords' dined at Pontack's, and Swift was entertained there by Colonel Cleland on 30 March of that year. The house is mentioned in 'Mist's Journal' for 1 April 1721, where it is hinted that, through the losses arising from the 'South Sea Bubble,' the brokers at the Royal Exchange went to a chop-house instead of to Pontack's, and that the Jews and directors no longer boiled Westphalia hams in champagne and burgundy. In 1722 Macky (*Journey through England*, i. 175)

spoke of Pontack's, 'from whose name the best French clarets are called so, and where you may bespeak a dinner from four or five shillings a head to a guinea, or what sum you please.' Pontack's guinea ordinary, according to the 'Metamorphosis of the Town' (1730), included 'a ragout of fatted snails' and 'chickens not two hours from the shell.'

It is not known when Pontack died, but in 1735 the house was kept by a Mrs. Susannah Austin, who married William Pepys, a banker in Lombard Street. Pontack's head is seen in some copies of plate iii. of Hogarth's 'Rake's Progress' (NICHOLS, *Biographical Anecdotes of Hogarth*, 1785, p. 214).

[Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Ashton's Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne, i. 186-7; Burn's Descriptive Catalogue of London Traders, Taverns, and Coffee-house Tokens, p. 13; Timbs's Club Life in London, i. 68, ii. 130-1; Larwood and Hotten's History of Signboards, 1867, pp. 93, 94; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 375, 7th ser. ii. 295; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. pt. ii. p. 354; Tatler, No. 131.] G. A. A.

PONTON, MUNGO (1802-1880), photographic inventor, only son of John Ponton, farmer, was born at Balgreen, near Edinburgh, on 23 Nov. 1802. He was admitted writer to the signet on 8 Dec. 1825, and was one of the founders of the National Bank of Scotland, of which he subsequently became secretary.

Ill-health caused him to relinquish his professional career, and he devoted his attention to science. On 29 May 1839 he communicated to the Society of Arts for Scotland 'a cheap and simple method of preparing paper for photographic drawing in which the use of any salt of silver is dispensed with' (*Edin. New Phil. Journal*, xxvii. 169). In this paper he announced the important discovery that the action of sunlight renders bichromate of potassium insoluble, a discovery which has had more to do with the production of permanent photographs than any other. It forms the basis of nearly all the photo-mechanical processes now in use. The developments of Ponton's method are stated in 'Reports of the Juries of the Exhibition of 1862,' class 14, p. 5. In 1849 he communicated to the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal,' xxxix. 270, an account of a method of registering the hourly variations of the thermometer by means of photography. A list of his papers, which relate principally to optical subjects, is given in the 'Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1834. He died at Clifton on 3 Aug. 1880.

[Authorities cited, and *Photographic News*, 20 Aug. 1880, pp. 402-3; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, xi. 100; *List of Members of the Society of Writers to the Signet*, p. 168.] R. B. P.

**POOLE, ARTHUR WILLIAM** (1852-1885), missionary bishop, the son of Thomas Francis and Jane Poole, was born at Shrewsbury on 6 Aug. 1852, and educated at Shrewsbury school. At the age of seventeen he proceeded to Worcester College, Oxford, at Michaelmas 1869, and took a third class in classical moderations in 1871, and a third class in the final classical school in 1873. He graduated B.A. in 1873, M.A. in 1876, and D.D. in 1883. On leaving Oxford Poole became a tutor. Afterwards he thought of medicine as a profession; but in 1876, having abandoned a leaning towards the Plymouth brethren, he was ordained deacon, and licensed to the curacy of St. Aldate's, Oxford. Early in boyhood Poole had wished to be a missionary, and the old desire was renewed in March 1876 by an appeal for men to aid in educational work at Masulipatam. After some hesitation, Poole offered himself to the Church Missionary Society on 20 June 1876. He was accepted, and sailed for India in October 1877. At Masulipatam, Poole threw himself into the work of the Noble High School, fostered the growth of Christian literature in the vernacular, and made many friends among the educated natives. Early in 1879 signs of consumption showed themselves in Poole, and, after twice visiting the Neilgherry hills, he was invalided home in June 1880. There was little prospect of his being able to return to India, and he resigned in October 1882. At the anniversary meeting of the Church Missionary Society in May 1883 a speech by Poole attracted the attention of the archbishop of Canterbury, who offered him the missionary bishopric in Japan which it had just been resolved to establish. After much hesitation and reassuring reports from the medical board, Poole accepted the offer, and was consecrated at Lambeth on St. Luke's day 1883. He was warmly received in Japan, and at once began to visit the chief missionary stations in his diocese. But, his health failing, he spent the winter of 1884-1885 in California. He did not recover, but returned to England, and died at Shrewsbury on 14 July 1885. Poole married, in 1877, Sarah Ann Pearson, who survived him, and by her he had issue.

[Record, 17 July 1885; *Church Missionary Intelligencer*, November 1885; private information.] A. R. B.

**POOLE, GEORGE AYLIFFE** (1809-1883), divine and author, was born in 1809, and educated at Cambridge, where he was a scholar of Emmanuel College. He graduated B.A. in 1831, and proceeded M.A. in 1838 (LUARD, *Grad. Cantabr.* p. 415). He took holy orders in 1832, and was curate successively of Twickenham, of St. John the Evangelist, Edinburgh, and of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury. On 16 March 1839 he was appointed perpetual curate of St. James's, Leeds (FOSTER, *Index Eccl.* p. 142), and took the high-church side in the controversy then raging. In 1843 he was presented to the vicarage of Welford, Northamptonshire, which he held until, in 1876, he was presented by the bishop of Peterborough to the rectory of Winwick, near Rugby, in the same county. He acted for a few years as rural dean of the district. He died at Winwick 25 Sept. 1883.

He was a strong high churchman; but the work of his life was to promote the revival of Gothic architecture, and, next to John Henry Parker and M. H. Bloxam, he was the most prominent among the literary advocates of this movement. He was, besides, a prolific writer on other subjects. His works, excluding various sermons and tracts, were: 1. 'The Exile's Return; or a Cat's Journey from Glasgow to Edinburgh,' a tale for children, Edinburgh, 1837, 12mo. 2. 'The Testimony of St. Cyprian against Rome,' London, 1838, 8vo. 3. 'The Anglo-Catholic Use of Two Lights upon the Altar, for the signification that Christ is the very true Light of the World, stated and defended,' London, 1840, 8vo. 4. 'The Life and Times of St. Cyprian,' Oxford, 1840, 8vo. 5. 'On the present State of Parties in the Church of England, with especial reference to the alleged tendencies of the Oxford School to the Doctrines and Communion of Rome,' London, 1841, 8vo. 6. 'The Appropriate Character of Church Architecture,' Leeds, 1842, 8vo; reissued in 1845 as 'Churches: their Structure, Arrangement, and Decoration,' London, 12mo. 7. 'Churches of Yorkshire,' described and edited (with others), 1842, 8vo. 8. 'A History of the Church in America' (part of vol. ii. of 'The Christian's Miscellany'), Leeds, 1842, 8vo. 9. 'A History of England, from the First Invasion by the Romans to the Accession of Queen Victoria,' London, 1844-1845, 2 vols. 12mo. 10. 'The Churches of Scarborough, Filey, and the Neighbourhood,' London, 1848, 16mo (in collaboration with J. W. Hugall). 11. 'A History of Ecclesiastical Architecture in England,' London, 1848, 8vo. 12. 'Sir Raoul de Broc and his Son Tristram,' a tale of the twelfth century, London, 1849, 16mo. 13. 'An historical

and descriptive Guide to York Cathedral' (with Hugall), York, 1850, 8vo. 14. 'Architectural, historical, and picturesque Illustrations of the Chapel of St. Augustine, Skirlaugh, Yorkshire' (edited by Poole), Hull, 1855, 8vo. 15. 'Diocesan History of Peterborough,' London, 1880, 8vo.

[Times, 28 Sept. 1883; Guardian, 3 Oct. 1883; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Poole's Works.] E. G. H.

**POOLE, JACOB** (1774-1827), antiquary, son of Joseph Poole and his wife Sarah, daughter of Jacob Martin of Aghfad, co. Wexford, was born at Growtown, co. Wexford, 11 Feb. 1774. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, and he was seventh in descent from Thomas and Catherine Poole of Dortrope, Northamptonshire. Their son, Richard Poole, came to Ireland with the parliamentary army in 1649, turned quaker, was imprisoned for his religion at Wexford and Waterford, and died in Wexford gaol, to which he was committed for refusing to pay tithe in 1665. Jacob succeeded to the family estate of Growtown, in the parish of Tughmon, in 1800, and farmed his own land. He studied the customs and language of the baronies of Bargo and Forth, on the edge of the former of which his estate lay. The inhabitants used to speak an old English dialect, dating from the earliest invasion of the country, and he collected the words and phrases of this expiring language from his tenants and labourers. This collection was edited by the Rev. William Barnes from the original manuscript, and published in 1867 as 'A Glossary, with some pieces of verse, of the old Dialect of the English Colony in the Baronies of Forth and Bargo.' The glossary contains about fifteen hundred words, noted with great fidelity. The dialect is now extinct, and this glossary, with a few words in Holinshed and some fragments of verse, is its sole authentic memorial. Poole completed the glossary and a further vocabulary or gazetteer of the local proper names in the last five years of his life. He died 20 Nov. 1827, and was buried in the graveyard of the Society of Friends at Forest, co. Wexford. He married, 13 May 1813, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Deborah Sparrow of Holmstown, co. Wexford, and had three sons and three daughters. A poem in memory of Poole, called 'The Mountain of Forth,' by Richard Davis Webb, who had known and admired him, was published in 1867, and it was owing to Mr. Webb's exertions that the glossary was published.

[Barnes's edit. of a glossary of the old Dialect, London, 1867; Mary Leadbeater's Biographical Notices of Members of the Soc. of Friends who were resident in Ireland, London, 1823; information from his grandson, Benjamin Poole of Ballybeg, co. Wexford.] N. M.

**POOLE, JOHN** (1786?-1872), dramatist and miscellaneous writer, was born in 1786, or, according to some accounts, in 1787. His dedications to his printed works prove him to have held some social position, and his success as a dramatist was pronounced in early life. On 17 June 1813, for the benefit of Mr. and Mrs. Liston, he produced at Drury Lane 'Hamlet Travestie,' in two acts, in which Mathews was the original Hamlet, Mrs. Liston Gertrude, and Liston Ophelia. This, written originally in three acts, was printed in 1810, and frequently reprinted. 'Intrigue,' described as an interlude, followed at the same house on 26 March 1814, and was succeeded by 'Who's Who, or the Double Imposture,' on 15 Nov. 1815, a work earlier in date of composition. To Drury Lane he gave 'Simpson & Co.,' a comedy, on 4 Jan. 1823; 'Deaf as a Post,' a farce, on 15 Feb. 1823; 'The Wealthy Widow, or They're both to blame,' a comedy, on 29 Oct. 1827; 'My Wife! What Wife?' a farce, on 2 April 1829; 'Past and Present,' a farce, and 'Turning the Tables,' a farce. To Covent Garden, 'A Short Reign and a Merry one,' a comedy in two acts, from the French, on 19 Nov. 1819; 'Two Pages of Frederick the Great,' a comedy in two acts, from the French, on 1 Dec. 1821; 'The Scape-Goat,' a one-act adaptation of 'Le Précepteur dans l'embarras,' on 25 Nov. 1825; 'Wife's Stratagem,' an adaptation of Shilley's 'Gamester,' on 13 March 1827; and 'More Frightened than Hurt.' And to the Haymarket, 'Match Making,' a farce, on 25 Aug. 1821; 'Married and Single,' a comedy from the French, on 16 July 1824; 'Twould puzzle a Conjuror,' a farce, on 11 Sept. 1824; 'Tribulation, or Unwelcome Visitors,' a comedy in two acts, on 3 May 1825; 'Paul Pry,' a comedy in three acts, on 13 Sept. 1825; 'Twixt the Cup and the Lip,' a farce (Poole's greatest success), on 12 June 1826; 'Gudgeons and Sharks,' comic piece in two acts, on 28 July 1827; 'Lodgings for Single Gentlemen,' a farce, on 15 June 1829.

In these pieces Charles Kemble, Liston, William Farren, and other actors advanced their reputation. Most, but not all, of them were successful, and were transferred to various theatres. Genest almost invariably, while admitting the existence of some merit, says they were more successful than they deserved. Some of them remain unprinted, and others are included in the collections of

H



Lacy, Duncombe, and Dick. Other pieces to be found in the same publications are 'The Hole in the Wall,' 'A Soldier's Courtship,' 'Match Making,' 'Past and Present,' 'Patrician and Parvenu.' Poole also published 'Byzantium, a Dramatic Poem,' 8vo; 'Crotchets in the Air, or a Balloon Trip,' 8vo; 'Christmas Festivities,' 'Comic Miscellany,' 'Little Pedlington,' 2 vols.; 'Phineas Quiddy, or Sheer Industry,' 3 vols.; 'Sketches and Recollections,' 2 vols.; 'Village School improved, or Parish Education.'

In 1831 he was living at Windsor. For many years, near the middle of the century, Poole resided in Paris, and was constantly seen at the Comédie Française. He was appointed a brother of the Charterhouse, but, disliking the confinement, threw up the position. Afterwards, through the influence of Charles Dickens, he obtained a pension of 100*l.* a year, which he retained until his death. For the last twenty years of his life he dropped entirely out of recognition. He died at his residence in Highgate Road, Kentish Town, London, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 10 Feb. 1872. He supplied in 1831 to the 'New Monthly Magazine,' to which he was during many years an active contributor, what purported to be 'Notes for a Memoir.' This, however, is deliberately and amusingly illusive. A portrait, prefixed to his 'Sketches and Recollections' (1835), shows a handsome, clear-cut, intelligent, and very gentlemanly face.

[Private information; Forster's Life of Dickens; Letters of Dickens; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Poole's Sketches and Recollections; Brit. Mus. Cat.; London Catalogue of Books; Alibone's Dictionary of Authors; Men of the Reign; Brewer's Readers' Handbook; Scott and Howard's Life of E. L. Blanchard; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Daily Telegraph, 10 Feb. 1872; Era, 11 Feb. 1872; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 372.]

J. K.

**POOLE, JONAS** (*d.* 1612), mariner, made a voyage to Virginia in 1607 in the employment of Sir Thomas Smythe [q. v.] In 1610 he commanded the *Amity*, set forth by the Muscovy Company 'for a northern discovery,' which sailed in company with the *Lioness*, commanded by Thomas Edge, under orders for Cherry Island and the whale fishery. In May the *Amity* made Spitzbergen, which Poole named Greenland, and continued on the coast during the summer, examining the harbours and killing morse, with the blubber of which they filled up, and so returned to England, carrying also the horn of a narwhal, or 'sea-unicorn.' In 1611, again in company with Edge in the

Mary Margaret, which was to fish 'near Greenland,' Poole sailed in the *Elizabeth* of sixty tons burden, with instructions from Smythe 'to see if it were possible to pass from "Greenland" towards the pole.' Accordingly, parting from Edge near Spitzbergen, he stood to the north, but in lat. 80° he fell in with the impenetrable ice-field, which he skirted towards the west, never finding an opening, till he estimated that he must be near Hudson's Hold with Hope on the east coast of Greenland. A westerly wind then carried him back to Cherry Island, where, through July, they killed some two hundred morse, and filled up the *Elizabeth* with 'their fat hides and teeth.' On 25 July Edge and most of the men of the Mary Margaret arrived with the news that their ship had been wrecked in Foul Sound, now known as Whale's Bay (Nordenskjöld, 1861-4). Edge ordered a great part of the *Elizabeth*'s cargo to be landed, and the vessel went to Foul Sound to ship as much of the Mary Margaret's oil as possible. There the ship, owing to her lightness after her cargo was removed, filled and went down; Poole escaped with difficulty, with many broken bones. They afterwards got a passage to England in the *Hopewell* of Hull, which Edge chartered to carry home the oil. In 1612 Poole again went to Spitzbergen, but apparently only for the fishing, and, having killed a great many whales, brought home a full cargo. Shortly after his return he was 'miserably and basely murdered betwixt Ratcliffe and London.'

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; Purchas his Pilgrimes, iii. 464, 711, 713.]

J. K. L.

**POOLE, JOSHUA** (*n.* 1640), was admitted a subsizar at Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 17 Jan. 1632, and was placed under the tuition of Barnabas Oley. He graduated M.A., and for some time had charge of a private school kept in the house of one Francis Atkinson at Hadley, near Barnet in 'Middlesex,' as he describes it in 'The English Parnassus.' Poole, who died before 1657, published: 'The English Accidence, or a Short and Easy Way for the more Speedy Attaining to the Latine Tongue,' 4to, 1646; reprinted 1655, and, with a slightly different title, 1670. 'The English Parnassus, or a Helpe to English Poesie,' 8vo, 1657 (reprinted 1677), though a posthumous publication, has a dedication to Francis Atkinson, in whose house it was compiled, signed by Poole, who has also prefixed ten pages of verse addressed to 'the hopeful young gentlemen his scholars.'



He also wrote and prepared for publication a work on English rhetoric, but it does not appear to have been printed.

[Information kindly supplied by the master of Clare College; the English Parnassus; Addit. MS. 24491, f. 325.] G. T. D.

**POOLE, MARIA (1770?-1833),** vocalist. [See DICKONS.]

**POOLE or POLE, MATTHEW (1624-1679),** biblical commentator, son of Francis Pole, was born at York in 1624. His father was descended from the Poles or Pools of Spinkhill, Derbyshire; his mother was a daughter of Alderman Toppins of York. He was admitted at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 2 July 1645, his tutor being John Worthington, D.D. Having graduated B.A. at the beginning of 1649, he succeeded Anthony Tuckney, D.D., in the sequestered rectory of St. Michael-le-Querne, then in the fifth classis of the London province, under the parliamentary presbyterianism. This was his only preferment. He proceeded M.A. in 1652. Two years later he published a small tract against John Biddle [q. v.] On 14 July 1657 he was one of eleven Cambridge graduates incorporated M.A. at Oxford on occasion of the visit of Richard Cromwell as chancellor.

In 1658 Poole published a scheme for a permanent fund out of which young men of promise were to be maintained during their university course, with a view to the ministry. The plan was approved by Worthington and Tuckney, and had the support also of John Arrowsmith, D.D. [q. v.], Ralph Cudworth [q. v.], William Dillingham, D.D. [q. v.], and Benjamin Whichcote. About 900*l.* was raised, and it appears that William Sherlock, afterwards dean of St. Paul's, received assistance from this fund during his studies at Peterhouse, Cambridge, till 1660, when he graduated B.A. The Restoration brought the scheme to an end.

Poole was a *jure divino* presbyterian, and an authorised defender of the views on ordination of the London provincial assembly, as formulated by William Blackmore [q. v.] Subsequently to the Restoration, in a sermon (26 Aug. 1660) before the lord mayor (Sir Thomas Myleyn) at St. Paul's, he endeavoured to make a stand for simplicity of public worship, especially deprecating 'curiosity of voice and musical sounds in churches.' On the passing of the Uniformity Act (1662) he resigned his living, and was succeeded by R. Booker on 20 Aug. 1662. His 'Vox Clamantis' gives his view of the ecclesiastical situation. Though he occasionally preached

and printed a few tracts, he made no attempt to gather a congregation. He lent money of 100*l.* a year, on which Leavelle from mented him. He was one of those who presented to the king 'a cautious and moderate thanks' for the indulgence of 15 March 1672, and hence were offered royal bounty. Burnet reports, on Stillingfleet's authority, that Poole received for two years a pension of 50*l.* Early in 1675 he entered with Baxter into a negotiation for comprehension, promoted by Tillotson, which came to nothing. According to Henry Sampson, M.D. [q. v.], Poole 'first set on foot' the provision for a nonconformist ministry and day-school at Tunbridge Wells, Kent.

On the suggestion of William Lloyd (1627-1717) [q. v.], ultimately bishop of Worcester, Poole undertook the great work of his life, the 'Synopsis' of the critical labours of biblical commentators. He began the compilation in 1666, and laboured at it for ten years. His plan was to rise at three or four in the morning, take a raw egg at eight or nine, and another at twelve, and continue at his studies till late in the afternoon. The evening he spent at some friend's house, very frequently that of Henry Ashurst [q. v.], where 'he would be exceedingly but innocently merry,' although he always ended the day in 'grave and serious discourse,' which he ushered in with the words, 'Now let us call for a reckoning.' The prospectus of Poole's work bore the names of eight bishops (headed by Morley and Hacket) and five continental scholars, besides other divines. Simon Patrick (1626-1707) [q. v.], Tillotson, and Stillingfleet, with four laymen, acted as trustees of the subscription money. A patent for the work was obtained on 14 Oct. 1667. The first volume was ready for the press, when difficulties were raised by Cornelius Bee, publisher of the 'Critici Sacri' (1660, fol., nine vols.), who accused Poole of invading his patent, both by citing authors reprinted in his collection, and by injuring his prospective sales. Poole had offered Bee a fourth share in the property of the 'Synopsis,' but this was declined. After pamphlets had been written and legal opinions taken, the matter was referred to Henry Pierrepont, marquis of Dorchester [q. v.], and Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.], who decided in Poole's favour. Bee's name appears (1669) among the publishers of the 'Synopsis,' which was to have been completed in three folio volumes, but ran to five. Four thousand copies were printed, and quickly disposed of. The merit of Poole's work depends partly on its wide range, as a compendium of contributions to textual interpretation, partly on the rare skill

Lacy, Dudenizes into brief, crisp notes the to be four, much laboured comment. Rab-  
'The Holesources and Roman catholic com-  
ship,' M's are not neglected; little is taken  
'Patri Calvin, nothing from Luther. The  
'Synopsis' being in Latin for scholars, Poole  
began a smaller series of annotations in Eng-  
lish, and reached Isaiah lviii.; the work was  
completed by others (the correct list is given  
in CALAMY).

In his depositions relative to the alleged  
'popish plot' (September 1678), Titus Oates  
[q. v.] had represented Poole as marked for  
assassination, in consequence of his tract  
(1666) on the 'Nullity of the Romish Faith.'  
Poole gave no credit to this, till he got a  
scarce on returning one evening from Ashurst's  
house in company with Josiah Chorley [q. v.].  
When they reached the 'passage which goes  
from Clerkenwell to St. John's Court,' two  
men stood at the entrance; one cried 'Here  
he is,' the other replied 'Let him alone, for  
there is somebody with him.' Poole made  
up his mind that, but for Chorley's presence,  
he would have been murdered. This, at any  
rate, is Chorley's story. He accordingly left  
England, and settled at Amsterdam. Here  
he died on 12 Oct., new style, 1679. A  
suspicion arose that he had been poisoned,  
but it rests on no better ground than the  
wild terror inspired by Oates's infamous  
fabrications. He was buried in a vault of  
the English presbyterian church at Amster-  
dam. His portrait was engraved by R. White.  
His wife, whose maiden name is not known,  
was buried on 11 Aug. 1668 at St. Andrew's,  
Holborn, Stillingfleet preaching the funeral  
sermon. He left a son, who died in 1697.  
The commentator spelled his name Poole,  
and in Latin Polus.

He published: 1. 'The Blasphemer slain  
with the Sword of the Spirit; or a Plea for  
the Godhead of the Holy Spirit . . . against  
. . . Biddle,' &c., 1654, 12mo. 2. 'Quo War-  
ranto: or an Enquiry into the . . . Preach-  
ing of . . . Unordained Persons,' &c., 1658,  
4to (this was probably written earlier, as it  
was drawn up by the appointment of the  
London provincial assembly, which appears  
to have held no meetings after 1655: Wood  
mentions an edition, 1659, 4to). 3. 'A Model  
for the Maintaining of Students . . . at the  
University . . . in order to the Ministry,' &c.,  
1658, 4to. 4. 'A Letter from a London  
Minister to the Lord Fleetwood,' 1659, 4to  
(dated 13 Dec.) 5. 'Evangelical Worship  
is Spiritual Worship,' &c., 1660, 4to; with  
title 'A Reverse to Mr. Oliver's Sermon of  
Spiritual Worship,' &c., 1698, 4to. 6. 'Vox  
Clamantis in Deserto,' &c., 1666, 8vo (in  
Latin). 7. 'The Nullity of the Romish

Faith,' &c., Oxford, 1666, 8vo (Wood);  
Oxford, 1667, 12mo. 8. 'A Dialogue be-  
tween a Popish Priest and an English Pro-  
testant,' &c., 1667, 8vo, often reprinted; re-  
cent editions are, 1840, 12mo (edited by Peter  
Hall [q. v.]); 1850, 12mo (edited by John  
Cumming [q. v.]). 9. 'Synopsis Criticorum  
aliorumque Sacre Scripture Interpretum,'  
&c., vol. i., 1669, fol.; vol. ii., 1671, fol.; vol.  
iii., 1673, fol.; vol. iv., 1674, fol.; vol. v.,  
1676, fol.; 2nd edit., Frankfort, 1678, fol.,  
5 vols.; 3rd edit., Utrecht, 1684-6, fol., 5 vols.  
(edited by John Leusden); 4th edit., Frank-  
fort, 1694, 4to, 5 vols. (with life); 5th edit.,  
Frankfort, 1709-12, fol., 6 vols. (with com-  
ment on the Apocrypha). The 'Synopsis'  
was placed on the Roman Index by decree  
dated 21 April 1693. 10. 'A Seasonable  
Apology for Religion,' &c., 1673, 4to.  
thumous were 11. 'His late Sayings a little  
before his Death,' &c. (1679), broadsheet.  
12. 'Annotations upon the Holy Bible,' &c.,  
1683-5, fol., 2 vols.; often reprinted; last  
edit. 1840, 8vo, 3 vols. Four of his sermons  
are in the 'Morning Exercises,' 1660-75, 4to.  
He had a hand in John Toldervy's 'The Foot  
out of the Snare,' 1656, 4to (a tract against  
quakers); he subscribed the epistle commen-  
datory prefixed to Christopher Love's pos-  
thumous 'Sinner's Legacy,' 1657, 4to; he  
wrote a preface and memoir for the posthu-  
mous sermons (1677) of James Nalton [q. v.];  
also elegiac verses in memory of Jacob Stock,  
Richard Vines, and Jeremy Whitaker.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 14 seq.; Calamy's  
Continuation, 1727, i. 15 seq.; Wood's Fasti  
(Blis-), ii. 205; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii.  
157; Burnet's Own Time, 1724, i. 308; Birch's  
Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 37 seq.; Granger's  
Biogr. Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 311; Peck's  
Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 546; Chalmers's  
General Biogr. Dict., 1816, xxv. 154 seq.;  
Glaire's Dictionnaire Universel des Sciences Ec-  
clésiastiques, 1858, ii. 1816; extract from Samp-  
son's Day-book, in Christian Reformer, 1862, p.  
247; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1175.]  
A. G.

POOLE, PAUL FALCONER (1807-  
1879), historical painter, fourth son of James  
Paul Poole, a small grocer, was born at 43 Col-  
lege Street, Bristol, on 28 Dec. 1807. An  
elder brother, James Poole, a merchant, was  
mayor of Bristol in 1858-9, and chairman of  
the Taff Vale Railway Company, and of  
the Bristol Docks Committee. He died on  
24 Dec. 1872, aged 75.

Paul was baptised in St. Augustine's Church  
in that city on 22 July 1810 by the names of  
Paul 'Fawkner.' He received little general  
education, and as an artist was almost entirely  
self-taught, to which cause must be ascribed

the imperfect drawing that is observable in much of his work. He came to London early, and in 1830 exhibited at the Royal Academy his first picture, 'The Well, a scene at Naples,' but during the next seven years his name does not appear in the catalogues. He, however, contributed to the exhibitions of the Society of British Artists and of the British Institution, and from 1833 to 1835 appears to have been living at Southampton. In 1837 he sent to the Royal Academy 'Farewell! Farewell!' and was afterwards an almost constant contributor to its exhibitions. 'The Emigrant's Departure' appeared at the Royal Academy in 1838, and was followed in 1840 by 'The Recruit' and 'Hermann and Dorothea at the Fountain,' in 1841 by 'By the Rivers of Babylon,' a work of fine poetic feeling, and in 1842 by 'Tired Pilgrims' and 'Margaret alone at the Spinning-Wheel.' All these works were idyllic, but in 1843 he attracted much notice by his highly dramatic picture of 'Solomon Eagle exhorting the people to Repentance during the Plague of the year 1665,' a subject taken from Defoe's 'History of the Plague,' and described by Redgrave as representing 'the wild enthusiast, almost stark naked, calling down judgment upon the stricken city, the pan of burning charcoal upon his head throwing a lurid light around.' The Heywood gold medal of the Royal Manchester Institution was awarded to him for this picture in 1845. He also, in 1843, sent to the Westminster Hall competition a spirited cartoon, the subject of which was 'The Death of King Lear.' In 1844 he sent to the academy 'The Moors beleaguered by the Spaniards in the city of Valencia,' and in 1846 'The Visitation and Surrender of Syon Nunnery.' He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1846, and in 1847 gained a prize of 300*l.* in the Westminster Hall competition for his cartoon of 'Edward's Generosity to the People of Calais during the Siege of 1346.' His subsequent contributions to the Royal Academy included, in 1848, 'Robert, Duke of Normandy, and Arletta,' in 1849, a picture in three compartments, containing scenes from Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' in 1850, 'The Messenger announcing to Job the Irruption of the Sabaeans and the Slaughter of the Servants,' a work which has been described as 'a painted poem not unlike Mr. Browning's verse,' and in 1851 'The Goths in Italy,' now in the Manchester Art Gallery. These were followed by 'The May Queen preparing for the Dance' and 'Marina singing to her father Pericles,' in 1852; 'The Song of the Troubadour,' in 1854; 'The Seventh Day of the Decameron: Philomena's Song,' in 1855; 'The Conspirators—the Midnight

Meeting,' in 1856; 'A Field Conventicle,' in 1857; 'The Last Scene in King Lear (The Death of Cordelia),' in 1858, now in the South Kensington Museum; and 'The Escape of Glaucus and Ione, with the blind girl Nydia, from Pompeii,' in 1860. In 1861 Poole was elected a royal academician, and presented as his diploma work 'Remorse.' His later works include the 'Trial of a Sorceress—the Ordeal by Water,' 1862; 'Lighting the Beacon on the coast of Cornwall at the appearance of the Spanish Armada,' 1864; 'Before the Cave of Belarius,' 1866; 'The Spectre Huntsman,' 1870; 'Guiderius and Arviragus lamenting the supposed death of Imogen,' 1871; 'The Lion in the Path,' 1873; 'Ezekiel's Vision,' 1875, bequeathed by him to the National Gallery, but not a good example of his powers; 'The Meeting of Oberon and Titania,' 1876; 'The Dragon's Cavern,' 1877; 'Solitude,' 1878; and 'May Day' and 'Imogen before the Cave of Belarius,' 1879. These were his last exhibited works, and were typical examples of his idyllic and dramatic styles. His pictures owe much of their effect to his fine feeling for colour, the keynote of which was a tawny gold. He was elected a member of the Institute of Painters in Water-Colours in 1878. Two of his drawings are in the South Kensington Museum. Twenty-six of his works were exhibited at the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1884, together with a portrait-sketch by Frank Holl, R.A.

Poole, who was a painter of great poetic imagination and dramatic power, died at his residence, Uplands, Hampstead, on 22 Sept. 1879, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. In manner unassuming, he was, in person, tall and spare, with grey eyes and a short beard. He married Hannah, widow of Francis Danby [q. v.], A.R.A., who also in early life resided in Bristol, and whose son, Thomas Danby, lived much with him.

[Athenæum, 1879, ii. 408; Art Journal, 1879, pp. 263, 278; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit. 1875-89, xix. 461; Redgrave's Century of Painters of the English School, 1890, p. 367; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1830-1879; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1830-42; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1830-41; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1760-1880; information kindly communicated by Mr. H. Bowles of Clifton, and Mr. W. George of B. is an and by Dr. Richard Garnett, C.B.] R. hospital

POOLE, REGINALD STUART (18th 1895), archaeologist and orientalist, born London on 27 Feb. 1832, was the youngest son of the Rev. Edward Richard Poole, M.A. of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and Sophia Poc' is

[q. v.], sister of Edward William Lane [q. v.] From July 1842 to October 1849 he lived with his mother and her brother at Cairo, where his education was directed by Lane and by the Rev. G. S. Cautley. He began very early to devote himself to the study of ancient Egypt, made minute researches in private collections of antiquities at Cairo and Alexandria, and twice ascended the Nile for the purpose of studying the monuments. The fruit of these labours was seen in a series of articles contributed, before he was seventeen, to the 'Literary Gazette,' and republished in 1851 under the title of 'Hore Ægyptiacæ, or the Chronology of Ancient Egypt,' at the instance of Algernon Percy, fourth duke of Northumberland [q. v.]. By the duke's influence he was admitted as an assistant in the department of antiquities in the British Museum, 26 Feb. 1852. When that department was rearranged in its present subdivisions, he was assigned to the new department of coins and medals, of which he became assistant-keeper in July 1866, and keeper, 29 Oct. 1870.

Poole's work as head of the coin department is specially memorable for the initiation and superintendence of a system of scientific catalogues. While keeper he edited and collated thirty-five volumes, four of which and part of a fifth he wrote himself: viz. (in the 'Catalogue of Greek Coins'), 'Italy,' 1873; part of 'Sicily,' 1876; 'Ptolemaic Kings of Egypt,' 1883; and 'Alexandria,' 1892; and in the oriental series, 'Shahs of Persia,' 1887. During his administration a new feature was introduced in the exhibition of electrotypes of select Greek coins and English and Italian coins and medals in the Museum public galleries, for which 'Guides' were written by members of his staff; and a plan was carried out of exposing to public view successive portions of the original coin collections. By these methods, as well as by frequent lectures and by a vast amount of individual instruction freely given to numerous students, he did much to encourage the study of numismatics and medallic art, while inspiring his assistants with an exalted standard of learned work. Outside his official work, he compiled a laborious 'Catalogue of Swiss Coins' in the South Kensington Museum (1878), and wrote articles on Greek, Arabic, Persian, and other coins in the 'Numismatic Chronicle' (dated), the 'Transactions of the Royal Society' (in some of which he was the first to point out the value of Greek coins in illustrating classical literature and plastic art (FURTWAENGLER, *Masterpieces of Greek Sculpture*, ed. Sellers, 1894, p. 106). He also contributed an introductory essay to the

volume on 'Coins and Medals,' edited by his nephew, S. Lane-Poole, in 1885. During his keepership the department acquired the Wigan collection, the South Indian series of Sir Walter Elliot, and Sir Alexander Cunningham's Bactrian cabinet, while it was owing to Poole's negotiation that the collections of the Bank of England and of the India Office were incorporated in the British Museum.

On Egyptology Poole lectured and wrote frequently, and some of his essays were collected in 1882, with the title 'Cities of Egypt.' He contributed numerous articles to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible' (1860 et seq.); wrote 'Egypt,' 'Hieroglyphics,' 'Numismatics,' &c., for the eighth and ninth editions of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica'; read papers on Egyptian subjects before the Royal Asiatic Society and the Royal Society of Literature; and was an occasional reviewer in the 'Academy.' In 1869 he was sent by the trustees of the British Museum to report on antiquities at Cyprus and Alexandria, and the result was the acquisition of the Lang and Harris collections. In 1883-5 he was appointed to lecture on Greek, Egyptian, and medallic art to the students of the Royal Academy, and in 1889 he succeeded Sir Charles Newton as Yates professor of archaeology at University College, where he converted what had been a special chair of Greek archaeology into a centre for instruction in a wide range of archaeological studies. His own stimulating teaching of Egyptian, Assyrian, and Arab art and antiquities, and numismatics, was supplemented by the co-operation of specialists in other branches. In 1882 he joined Miss Amelia B. Edwards in founding the Egypt Exploration Fund, to which he devoted most of his spare time and energy during his last twelve years, and of which he was honorary secretary and chief supporter until his death. He also founded, in conjunction with Mr. Legros, in 1884, the Society of English Medallists, in the hope of developing an improved style of medallic art. In 1876 he was elected a correspondent of the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres of the French Institute, and in 1880 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. at Cambridge. In 1893, after forty-one years' public service, he retired from the keepership of coins, and, having resigned his professorship in 1894 in consequence of failing health, died on 8 Feb. 1895 at West Kensington. He married in 1861 Eliza Christina Forlonge, by whom he had four children, of whom three survived him.

Besides the works mentioned above, Poole edited a short-lived magazine, the 'Monthly Review,' 1856-7, to which he was an exten-

sive contributor; and wrote, in collaboration with his mother, the descriptive letterpress of Frith's 'Views in Egypt, Sinai, and Palestine.'

[Times, 9 Feb. 1895; Athenæum, 16 Feb. 1895; Lane-Poole's Life of E. W. Lane, pp. 111-121; information from F. A. Eaton, secretary of the Royal Academy; personal knowledge and private information.]

**POOLE, ROBERT** (1708-1752), medical and theological writer, was born in 1708, but his parentage cannot be traced. Nearly all that can be found out about this singular man is derived from his own writings. He states that after studying some years in the ['Congregational Fund'] academy of arts and sciences under Professor Eames [see EAMES, JOHN], and attending some courses of anatomy under Dr. Nichols, professor of anatomy at Oxford, and of chemistry under Dr. Pemberton, professor of physic at Gresham College, he entered (2 March 1738) as a physician's pupil at St. Thomas's Hospital, where he followed the practice chiefly of Dr. Wilmot. His studies continued about three years, and in May 1741 he set out on a journey to France, his chief object being to obtain a degree in medicine from the university of Rheims. On 15 July 1741, after one day's examination in Latin, he received his diploma, and, having visited the hospitals in Paris and studied there, returned by way of Holland to his home at Islington after three months' absence. He would seem subsequently to have practised as a physician, for on the foundation of the Middlesex Infirmary (afterwards the Middlesex Hospital) in 1745 he became physician to the institution, but resigned in October 1746, when the constitution of the infirmary was altered (see ERASMUS WILSON, *History of the Middlesex Hospital*, 1845, pp. xiv, 3, 182). He was appointed in 1746 physician to the small-pox hospital, which he had assisted to found, but resigned this office in 1748.

Poole's medical career was not a long one, for in October 1748 he embarked on a voyage to Gibraltar and the West Indies, chiefly, it would seem, for the sake of his health, and visited Barbados, Antigua, and other islands. In June 1749 he was attacked with fever. His diary, which is minutely kept, ends on 6 July. He returned home, however, since he was buried at Islington on 3 June 1752 (LYSONS, *Environ of London*, 1795, iii. 158). The journals of this voyage were published after his death, under the title of 'The Beneficent Bee,' with an anonymous preface which ends with these words: 'The present and eternal happiness of his fellow-creatures was his principal concern, and he spent his for-

tune, his health, nay, even his life, in order to promote it.' These words indicate Poole's high character and aims. He was not only a physician, but a religious enthusiast, who, as a friend and follower of George Whitfield, was not ashamed of being called a methodist. During his hospital studies and on his travels he busied himself in religious exhortation and in distributing good books. His professional life was too short to be productive. He was a most industrious student and an indefatigable taker of notes, but evidently by his private fortune independent of his profession. He appears not to have been married, and never belonged to the College of Physicians. His portrait, a mezzotint by J. Faber after Augustus Armstrong, is prefixed to his first volume of travels. It gives his age, in 1743, as thirty-five.

Poole's writings form two groups. The first group were published with the pseudonym of Theophilus Philanthropos. They are as follows, all being printed at London in 8vo. The editions mentioned are those in the British Museum. 1. 'A Friendly Caution, or the first Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 1740. 2. 'The Christian Muse, or Second Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 2nd edit. 1740. This is in verse. 3. 'The Christian Convert, or the Third Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 1740. 4. 'A Token of Christian Love, or the Fourth Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 1740. 5. 'A Physical Vade-mecum, or Fifth Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 1741. 6. 'Seraphic Love tendered to the Immortal Soul, or the Sixth Gift of Theophilus Philanthropos,' 4th edit. 1740. The first four 'Gifts' and the sixth are all of the same kind, being short books or tracts of an edifying and devotional character. They are adorned with extraordinary allegorical frontispieces, engraved on copper, in some of which the author's portrait is introduced. These tracts were on sale at 8d. or 1s. each, but were also to be had, if desired, gratis, with a small charge for binding, being evidently meant also for private distribution. The fifth 'Gift' is entirely different. It contains a full description of St. Thomas's Hospital in his time, its buildings, arrangements, and staff, with a complete copy of the 'Dispensatory' or pharmacopœia of that hospital, as well as of those of St. Bartholomew's and Guy's Hospitals. Drawn up with great care, it is an important historical memorial of hospital affairs and medical practice in the eighteenth century. This also has, in some copies, a curious allegorical frontispiece, and in one copy we have found the portrait of the author. The authorship of these works is

established not only by the dedications and other personal details, but by allusions to them in the acknowledged works of the author.

The works published in Poole's own name are: 1. 'A Journey from London to France and Holland, or the Traveller's Useful Vademecum, by R. Poole, Dr. of Physick,' vol. i. 2nd edit. London, 1746; vol. ii. 1750. This work contains a minute journal of the author's travels, with interesting remarks on the Paris hospitals, freely interspersed with religious and moral reflections. The bulk is made out with a French grammar, a sort of gazetteer of Europe, and other information for travellers. 2. 'The Beneficent Bee, or Traveller's Companion: a Voyage from London to Gibraltar, Barbados, Antigua, &c., by R. Poole, M.D.,' London, 1753. This is a traveller's journal of the same character as the former. All Poole's works display minute accuracy, a thirst for information of all kinds, and a passion for statistics, besides the personal characteristics already mentioned.

[Poole's Works; cf. a fuller account of some of them by Dr. W. S. Church in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, xx. 279, and xxi. 232; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 77.] J. F. P.

**POOLE, SOPHIA** (1804-1891), author of the 'Englishwoman in Egypt,' was the youngest child of the Rev. Theophilus Lane, D.C.L., prebendary of Hereford, where she was born on 16 Jan. 1804, and the sister of Edward William Lane [q. v.] In 1829 she married Edward Richard Poole, M.A. of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, barrister-at-law, but recently admitted to holy orders, a notable book-collector and bibliographer, an intimate of Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], and anonymous author of 'The Classical Collector's Vade Mecum' (1822). In 1842 Mrs. Poole and her two sons accompanied her brother to Egypt, and lived in Cairo for seven years, where she visited some of the harems of Mohammad 'Ali's family, and obtained a considerable knowledge of domestic life in Mohammadan society, as yet but slightly modified by western influences. The results of her experiences were embodied in a series of letters, published, under the title of 'The Englishwoman in Egypt,' in Knight's weekly volumes (2 vols. 1844, and a second series forming vol. iii. 1846). The book supplies a true and simple picture of the life of the women of Egypt, together with historical notices of Cairo—these last were drawn from Lane's notes and revised by him. After Mrs. Poole's return to England with her brother in 1849, she collaborated with her

younger son, Reginald Stuart Poole [q. v.], in a series of descriptions of Frith's 'Photographic Views of Egypt, Sinai, and Palestine' (1860-1). After the early education of her children, her life was mainly devoted to her brother, Edward Lane, up to his death in 1876; and her last years were spent in her younger son's house at the British Museum, where she died, 6 May 1891, at the age of eighty-seven.

The elder son, **EDWARD STANLEY POOLE** (1830-1867), was an Arabic scholar, and edited the new edition of his uncle Lane's 'Thousand and One Nights' (3 vols. 1859), and the fifth edition of 'The Modern Egyptians' (1860); he also wrote many articles for Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' besides contributing to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and occasionally to periodical literature. He became chief clerk of the science and art department, and died prematurely on 12 March 1867, leaving two sons, Stanley Lane-Poole and Reginald L. Poole.

[Private information.]

**POOLE, THOMAS** (1765-1837), friend of Coleridge, eldest son of Thomas Poole, tanner, of Nether Stowey, Somerset, was born at Nether Stowey on 14 November 1765. The father, a rough tradesman, brought up the son to his own business, and thought book-learning undesirable. The younger Thomas was never sent to a good school, and resented his father's system. He managed to educate himself, and learnt French and Latin with the help, in later years, of a French emigrant priest. He stuck to his business not the less; and in 1790 was elected delegate by a meeting of tanners at Bristol, who wished to obtain from Pitt some changes in the duties affecting the trade. He visited London on this errand in 1791, and was afterwards engaged in preparing memorials to Pitt. About 1793 he seems to have carried out a plan for improving his knowledge of business by working as a common tanner in a yard near London. A story that while thus working he made acquaintance with Coleridge, then in the dragoons, seems to be inconsistent with dates (SANDFORD, *Thomas Poole and his Friends*, pp. 54, 70-84). Upon his father's death in July 1795, Poole inherited the business. He met Coleridge, probably for the first time, in 1794, and describes the 'Pantisocracy' scheme. Poole was a whig rather than a Jacobin, but sympathised with the revolution in its earlier phases. Coleridge and his friends were on the same side at this time. An intimacy soon began, and



in September 1795 Coleridge again visited Stowey, when Poole wrote an enthusiastic copy of verses about his friend. Poole supported the 'Watchman' in 1796, in which Coleridge also published a paper of his upon the slave trade. He got up a small subscription of 40*l.*, which was presented to Coleridge on the failure of the periodical, and which was repeated in 1797. Poole found Coleridge a cottage at Nether Stowey at the end of 1796. He also became intimate with Thomas Wedgwood and his brothers, to whom he introduced Coleridge. A lifelong friendship with Sir Humphry Davy was another result of the same connections. The friendship with Coleridge continued after Coleridge's voyage to Germany, and Mrs. Coleridge wrote annual letters to Poole for many years, showing her confidence in his continued interest. In October 1800 he wrote some letters upon 'Monopolists and Farmers' which Coleridge published, with some alterations, in the 'Morning Post,' and which are reprinted in Coleridge's 'Essays on his own Times' (ii. 413-55). In 1801 a slight tiff, arising from Poole's unwillingness or inability to lend as much as Coleridge had asked, was smoothed over by an affectionate letter from Coleridge on the death of Poole's mother. In 1807 Coleridge again visited Poole at Stowey after his return from Malta, when De Quincey, then making his first acquaintance with Coleridge, also saw Poole. In 1809 Poole advanced money for the 'Friend.' He corresponded with Coleridge occasionally in later years. He contributed to the support of Hartley Coleridge at Oxford, received him during vacations, and took his side in regard to the expulsion from Oriel. He saw Coleridge for the last time in 1834, and offered help for the intended biography.

Coleridge's correspondence shows that he thoroughly respected the kindness and common sense of Poole, who even ventures remarks upon philosophical questions. Although self-taught, Poole had made a good collection of books, and he was active in all local matters. He kept up a book society; was an active supporter of Sunday-schools, and formed a 'Female Friendly Society.' He was also much interested in the poor laws, and in 1804 was employed by John Rickman [q. v.] in making an abstract of returns ordered by the House of Commons from parish overseers (printed in May 1805). In 1805 Poole took into partnership Thomas Ward, who had been apprenticed to him in 1795, and to whom he left the charge of the business, occupying himself chiefly in farm-

ing. Poole was a man of rough exterior, with a loud voice injured by excessive snuff; abnormally sharp-tempered and overbearing in a small society. His apology for calling a man a 'fool' ended, 'But how could you be such a damned fool?' He was, however, heartily respected by all who really knew him; a staunch friend, and a sturdy advocate of liberal principles; straightforward and free from vanity. He died of pleurisy on 8 Sept. 1837, having been vigorous to the last. He never married, but was strongly attached to his niece, Elizabeth, daughter of his brother Richard, a doctor, who died in 1798, just at the time of her birth. Elizabeth was the 'E' of Mrs. Kemble's 'Records of my Childhood,' and married Archdeacon Sandford.

[Thomas Poole and his Friends, by Mrs. Henry Sandford, 2 vols. 8vo, 1888; Life of Coleridge by J. Dykes Campbell.] L. S.

**POOR** or **PAUPER**, **HERBERT** (d. 1217), bishop of Salisbury, was son of Richard of Ilchester, bishop of Winchester [see RICHARD] (Madox, *Formulare Anglicanum*, pp. 47, 52). Richard Poor [q. v.], who succeeded him as bishop of Salisbury, was his younger brother. Dr. Stubbs suggests that he was connected with Roger Poor [see ROGER], and therefore also with Roger of Salisbury and Richard FitzNeale. Canon Rich Jones conjectured that Poore was in this case the equivalent not of 'pauper,' but of 'puer' or the Norman 'poer,' a knight or cadet of good family (cf. Anglo-Saxon 'cild'). He has also pointed out that near Tarrant in Dorset, where Herbert's brother Richard was born, there are places called Poorstock and Poorton.

Herbert was probably employed under his father in the exchequer, but the first mention of him is in 1175, when he was one of the three archdeacons appointed by Archbishop Richard of Canterbury: afterwards, in 1180, the archbishop reverted to the ancient practice, and made Herbert sole archdeacon. On 11 Dec. 1183 Herbert, in his capacity of archdeacon, enthroned Walter de Coutances [q. v.] as bishop of Lincoln. On 25 July 1184 he was one of the commissioners sent by Henry II to the monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, to warn them to prepare for the election of an archbishop (GERVASE, i. 309). From 1185 to 1188 he had custody of the see of Salisbury (Madox, *Hist. of Exchequer*, i. 311, 634). Herbert was a canon of Lincoln and of Salisbury. In May 1186 the chapter of the former see elected him as their bishop, but Henry II refused his consent. A little later the



majority of the canons of Salisbury, in their turn, chose Herbert, for bishop, and on 14 Sept. 1186 the king gave his assent; but the minority appealed to the pope, on the ground that Herbert was the son of a concubine, and the election came to naught (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 346, 352). On 29 Sept. 1186 Herbert enthroned his successful rival, Hugh, as bishop of Lincoln. In May 1193 he appealed to the pope against the election of Hubert Walter as archbishop, on the ground that the king was in captivity and the English bishops were not present at the election (*Reg. Hov.* iii. 213). In 1194 the canons of Salisbury, having no dean, unanimously elected Herbert for their bishop. The election was confirmed by Archbishop Hubert on 29 April. Herbert was at this time only in deacon's orders, but on 4 June he was ordained priest, and on 5 June was consecrated by Hubert in St. Katharine's Chapel at Westminster. He was enthroned at Salisbury on 13 June.

From 1195 to 1198 Herbert was one of the justices before whom fines were levied. On 16 June 1196 he was at Rouen with Walter of Coutances. At the council of Oxford in February 1198, when Hubert demanded in the king's name a force of three hundred knights to be paid three shillings a day each, Herbert, who represented the older traditions of the exchequer, supported St. Hugh of Lincoln in his successful resistance to the demand (*Magna Vita S. Hugonis*, pp. 248-9). For his share on this occasion Herbert was, by Richard's orders, deprived of his possessions in England, and compelled to cross over to Normandy; but he was soon reconciled to the king, and returned home on 8 June. He was present at the coronation of John on 27 May 1199. On 19 Sept. 1200 he was one of the papal delegates who sat at Westminster to effect a reconciliation between Archbishop Geoffrey and the chapter of York, and on 22 Nov. was at Lincoln when the king of Scots did homage to John. On 14 Dec. 1201 he was summoned to join the king in Normandy. His name occurs on 2 Jan. 1205 as receiving a present of six tuns of wine (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 37). In 1207 Herbert fled to Scotland with Gilbert de Glanville [q. v.] to escape the constant vexation from the king. However, on 27 May 1208, he was present at Ramsbury (*Reg. S. Osmund*, i. 190). On 21 Jan. 1209 Innocent III wrote to Herbert with regard to the dower of Berengaria, widow of Richard I, and on 14 May directed him, in conjunction with Gilbert de Glanville, to publish the interdict (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 33, 35; *Migne, Patrologia*, ccxvi. 268). In 1212

Herbert and Gilbert de Glanville were entrusted with a mission to release the Scots from their allegiance to John. During the interdict Herbert had been deprived of the lands of his see, but restitution was ordered to be made on 18 July 1213 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 101). After this there is no reference of importance to Herbert. He died in 1217, according to some statements on 9 May, but other authorities give 6 Feb. His obit was observed at Salisbury on 7 Jan. He was buried at Wilton. Herbert is noteworthy in the history of the see of Salisbury for having conceived the design of removing it from Old Sarum to a more suitable site on the plain. He obtained the sanction of Richard I through the aid of Hubert Walter, and his design, which was delayed by the troubles of the next reign, was eventually carried out by his brother and successor, Richard Poor (*Reg. S. Osmund*, ii. 3, 4; *Peter of Blois, Epistola* 104). A letter from Peter of Blois to Herbert consoling him on his afflictions apparently belongs to 1198 (*ib.* *Epist.* 246).

[*Annales Monastici*, Roger of Hoveden, Ralph de Diceto, Gervase of Canterbury, Roger of Wendover, *Gesta Henrici Secundi* (attributed to Benedict of Peterborough), *Register of S. Osmund, Sarum Charters* (all in *Rolls Ser.*); *Lo Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 38, ii. 595; *Stubbs's Preface to Hoveden*, vol. iv. p. xci; *Cassan's Lives of Bishops of Salisbury*; *Wiltshire Archaeological Magazine*, xviii. 217-24, art. by W. H. R. Jones; *Foss's Judges of England*, i. 405-6; *Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II*; *Hoare's History of Wiltshire*, vi. 37; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

**POOR, POORE, POURE, or LE POOR,** RICHARD (*d.* 1237), bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Durham, was younger brother of Bishop Herbert Poor [q. v.] and son of Richard of Ilchester, bishop of Winchester [see RICHARD] (*Madox, Form. Angl.*, noted by *Stubbs, Introd. to Hoveden*, vol. iv. p. xci n.). He was therefore technically illegitimate, and obtained on that account a dispensation to hold his benefices in January 1206 (*Bliss, Papal Registers*, p. 24). In 1197 or 1198 he was elected dean of (Old) Sarum, where he held the prebend of Charminster (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 65; *Diceto*, ii. 159). A man of ability and learning, he was instrumental in perfecting the cathedral statutes by the important 'Nova Constitutio' of 1213-14 (printed in *Reg. S. Osmund*, i. 374-379). In 1204 he went to Rome to prosecute his candidature for the bishopric of Winchester; but Peter des Roches [q. v.] was consecrated. Similarly, about 1213, his election by the monks to the see of Dur-

ham, after being 'hidden under a bushel' for five months, was quashed by Innocent III (COLDINGHAM, xxi, xxiii, in *Hist. Dunelm. Script.* pp. 29-31). In 1214, on the removal of the papal interdict, he was elected to the see of Chichester. To his cathedral he gave the manor of Ampot, Hampshire, and endowed a prebend with the church of Hove (STEPHENS, *Chichester*, pp. 72-3). In 1216 he is mentioned as one of the executors of King John.

In 1217 he was translated to Salisbury, to the general joy, as he had been 'pugil fidelis et eximius' against the anti-national claims of the dauphin Louis (WANDA, pp. 4, 5). In 1222 he was one of the arbitrators who gave the award exempting the abbey of Westminster from the jurisdiction of the bishop of London (MATT. PARIS, iii. 75; WILKINS, *Conc.* i. 598). In August 1223 he was one of the four bishops sent on the death of Philippe Auguste to demand Normandy from Louis VIII (MATT. PARIS, iii. 77; *Ann. Mon.* iii. 81).

But the most important work of Poore's life was the removal of the see of Salisbury to New Sarum, and the erection of the present magnificent Early-English cathedral of Salisbury. This plan had been long contemplated (see letters of PETER OF BLOIS, e.g. No. 104; MATT. PARIS, iii. 391; *Sarum Charters*, pp. 267-9; *Reg. S. Osmund*, vol. ii. pp. cii-cvi, 1-17, 37 sqq.; WILKINS, *Conc.* i. 551 sqq.; DODSWORTH, *Salisbury*, pp. 107-121). Eventually the bishop, with the chapter's concurrence, sent special envoys to Rome, obtained from Honorius III a bull dated 29 March 1219, and chose a site 'in dominio suo proprio' named Myrfield or Myrfield, i.e. Maryfield (WILLIS, Merryfield (GODWIN), or Maerfelde = boundary-field (JONES). A wooden chapel and cemetery were at once provided, and some of the canons sent to collect funds in various dioceses. The formal 'transmigratio' was on 1 Nov., and the foundations were laid with great solemnity on 28 April 1220, the bishop laying five stones—for the pope, Langton, himself, Earl William and Countess Ela of Salisbury—and the work soon received the support of the king and many nobles (WANDA, pp. 5-15; MATT. PARIS, iii. 391; *Ann. Mon.* i. 66, which says that Pandulph laid the five stones). A poem on the subject by the court poet, Henry d'Avranches (cf. WARTON, *Hist. of Poetry*, i. 47), exists in the Cambridge University Library, and is quoted by Matthew Paris.

The work went on quietly for five years, and the bishop must have full credit for the organisation and the provision of funds for the work. On 28 Sept. 1225 he consecrated

a temporary high altar in the lady-chapel, and two others at the end of the north and south aisles, endowing the 'vicars choral' with the church of Bremhill (*Sarum Charters*, pp. 116-19), or possibly that of Laverstock (LELAND, *Inscr.*), which is still served by them. Next day the public consecration of the whole site took place, Langton preaching to an enormous audience; the king and the justiciar (De Burgh) came on 2 Oct. and again on 28 Dec. (WANDA, pp. 38-40). In March 1226 Poore administered the last sacrament to William de Longespée [q. v.], the first person to be buried in the cathedral (*ib.* p. 48; MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Min.* ii. 280), and on 4 June translated from Old Sarum the bodies of Bishops Osmund, Roger, and Joseclin. A letter dated 16 July 1228, in which he urges the chapter to press Gregory IX to canonise Osmund, is the latest document in which Poore is described as bishop of Sarum (WANDA, p. 88).

Poore also commenced the episcopal palace, and built the original 'aula' and 'camera' (1221-2) with the undercroft. The greater part of his work, recently identified, still remains as the nucleus of the present building (Bishop [Wordsworth] of Salisbury's 'Lecture,' in *Wilts Arch. Mag.* vol. xxv.) He carefully organised the cathedral system by important statutes passed by the chapter under his influence (*Reg. S. Osmund*, ii. 18, 37, 42). His Salisbury constitutions (dated by Spelman c. 1217, and by Wilkins c. 1223) bear a strong resemblance to those supposed by Wilkins to have been promulgated by Richard De Marisco [q. v.] at Durham about 1220 (they are printed in part in Wilkins' 'Concilia,' i. 599, in Labbe's 'Concilia,' xi. 245-70, and from a better manuscript in 'Sarum Charters,' pp. 128-63). Bishop Wordsworth is of opinion that the Durham constitutions are of later date, and are simply Poore's own revision for use at Durham of his Sarum constitutions (see Canon Jones's Note in *Sarum Charters*, p. 128).

For the city of New Sarum Poore procured a charter from Henry III about 1220, besides those which he gave himself (HATCHER and BENSON, *Salisbury*, pp. 728-31), and the systematic arrangement of the town in rectangular 'places' or 'tenements,' still known as squares or chequers, is attributed to him. Tradition connects his name with the foundation of the still existing Hospital of St. Nicholas by Harnham Bridge. It is clear that he assisted it, and procured the donations of Ela of Salisbury (c. 1227); but the 'ordinatio' of 1245, providing for the master, eight poor men, and four poor women, assigns the honours of founder to Bishop

Bingham (HATCHER and BENSON, pp. 38-49, documents 732-5, and in *Sarum Charters*, pp. 295-300; TANNER, *Not. Mon.*; DUGDALE, *Mon. vi.* 778).

In 1228 Poore was translated to the see of Durham by a bull dated 14 May (*Hist. Dunelm. Script.* app. lii; cf. GREENWELL, *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, pp. 212-217). On 22 July he received the temporalities, though the king took the unprecedented step of retaining the castles of Durham and Norham (HUTCHINSON, *Durham*, i. 200). Poore wrote a letter of farewell to Sarum on 24 July, and was enthroned at Durham on 4 Sept. (GRAYSTANES in *Hist. Dun. Scr.* p. 37, where 1226 is an obvious slip). At Durham he maintained good relations with the convent, and discharged a 'debitum inestimabile' of more than forty thousand marks left on the see. The Early-English eastern transept of the 'Nine Altars,' commonly assigned to him, may have been projected, but was not commenced till 1242 (GREENWELL, *Durham Cathedral*, p. 37). In 1232 the pope ordered him to inquire into the outrages against Roman clerics in the northern province (MATT. PARIS, iii. 218). His latest appearance in public affairs is as one of the witnesses to Henry III's confirmation of Magna Charta in 1236 (*Ann. Mon.* i. 103).

About 1230 he had refounded at Tarrant Kainston (which has been claimed as his birthplace) a small house for three Cistercian nuns and their servants, the site of which is now included in Preston or Crawford Tarrant (HUTCHINS, *Dorset*, iii. 118-19). He made the control of it over to Henry III's sister Johanna, queen of Scotland, who was buried there in 1238 (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 479); it was consequently called 'Locus Benedictus Reginae super Tarent.'

Poore died on 15 April 1237 at Tarrant (MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 392, *Hist. Maj.* ii. 396). A blundering inscription, now lost, copied by Leland (*Itin.* iii. 62), in the lady-chapel at Salisbury, states that his body was buried there and his heart at Tarrant. According to Tanner (quoting wrongly WHARTON, *Angl. Sacr.*), he was interred in Durham chapter-house. But Graystones states explicitly (i.e.) that he died and was buried at Tarrant, 'sicut vivens praeceperat.' A coffin slab, found about 1850 under the ruins of the abbey chapel at Tarrant, and now in the church of Tarrant Crawford, is not improbably that which covered the bishop's body (cf. Rev. E. HIGHTON, *Last Resting-place of a Scottish Queen and a Great English Bishop*, p. 8). An effigy in Purbeck marble in Salisbury Cathedral on the north side of the high

altar, formerly said to be Poore's, is now believed to represent his successor, Bishop Bingham.

The 'Ancren Riwele,' a treatise in Middle English on the duties of monastic life—also found in a Latin version as 'Regulae Inclusarum'—is said in an early manuscript to have been addressed by Simon of Ghent, bishop of Salisbury (1297-1315), to his own sisters, who were anchoresses at Tarrant. But it is attributed by its editor, the Rev. J. Morton (Camden Soc. 1853), to Bishop Poore, on the ground that in language it belongs to the earlier part of the thirteenth century, and is likely to have been written by the founder of the religious house at Tarrant. The author quotes freely from the Latin fathers, Bernard, Anselm, and even Ovid and Horace (MORTON, *Intro.* pp. xv, xvi). It is considered 'one of the most perfect models of simple natural eloquent prose in our language. . . . As a picture of contemporary life, manners, and feeling it cannot be overestimated' (SWEET, *First Middle English Primer*, pp. vi, vii).

Various letters of Poore are printed by Canon Rich Jones (*Reg. S. Osmund*, and *Sarum Charters*; see also HATCHER and BENSON, WILKINS, and HUTCHINSON). His Salisbury seal is in Dodsworth (pl. 3), and in Bishop Wordsworth's 'Seals of Bishops of Salisbury' (reprinted from 'Archaeological Journal,' vol. xlv.), p. 12. The Durham seal in Surtees (i. pl. i. 8) is clearly his. The counter-seal, representing the Virgin and Child between two well-modelled churches with spires, may indicate an intention of completing both his cathedrals by central spires, such as was actually erected at Salisbury.

The bishop was identified first by Panciroli, and lately by Sir Travers Twiss (*Law Magazine and Review*, No. cxcii. May 1894), with RICARDUS ANGLICUS, the 'pioneer of scientific judicial procedure in the twelfth century.' Panciroli (*d.* 1599) states that Ricardus Anglicus was surnamed Pauper, and that he was so poor that he and two chamber-fellows at Bologna possessed between them only one academic hood (*capitulum*), which they wore in turns to enable them to attend the public lectures. This story is a common fable; and it is impossible to determine whether Panciroli (whose work was published in 1637) had any better evidence for assigning Ricardus the name Pauper or Poor. Sarti and Fattorini (*De Claris Archiepiscopis Bononiensis Professoribus*, ed. C. Albicini, i. ii. 386) and Savigny express an unfavourable view of the accuracy of Panciroli, and Bethman-Hollweg pronounces the whole statement 'durchaus fabelhaft.'

Bishop Poore is called 'magister' in 'Flores Historiarum' (ii. 156), and 'summe literatus' by Wanda; but there is no allusion to his eminence as a jurist or canonist; nor is there any trace of special knowledge in his constitutions or in the 'Ancren Riwe.' Moreover, Ricardus Anglicus of Bologna may probably be identified with the 'Ricardus Anglicus, doctor Parisiensis,' of a bull of Honorius III, dated 1218 (see RASHDALL, *Mediæval Universities*, ii. 750). Such an identification would positively differentiate him from Richard Poore, who had been a bishop since 1215, and would certainly be described by the name of his see.

The Bolognese Richard was an Englishman, who, according to his imitator Tancred, afterwards archdeacon of Bologna and rector of the law school there in 1226, held the position of 'magister decretorum' at Bologna, and was the first to improve on the methods of Johannes Bassianus by treating of judicial procedure in a more scientific spirit, namely, 'in the manner of a compilation, in which passages from the laws and canons are cited in illustration of each paragraph.' This statement is repeated by Johannes Andreæ of Bologna (d. 1348), who, however, was not personally acquainted with Richard's treatise; nor is there any authority for the statement of Dr. Arthur Duck (*De Usu Juris Civilis Romanorum*, p. 142), that Richard taught law at Oxford. His treatise entitled 'Ordo Judiciarius' was discovered by Professor A. Wunderlich of Göttingen in 1851 in the public library of Douay. It was formerly in the monastery of Anchin, and was published at Halle in 1853 by Professor Charles Witte. It is unfortunately misdated 1120 by a blunder in the legal document which is, as usual, inserted to fix the date. However, a second manuscript was discovered in 1885 by Sir T. Twiss in the Royal Library at Brussels: the manuscript (No. 131-4), which bears the stamp of the famous Burgundian Library, contains also the 'Brocarda' of Otto of Pavia, and a portion of the 'Summa' of Bassianus. This text has been transcribed and autotyped; it is considered more free from clerical errors than the Douay manuscript, and the inserted document is clearly dated 1196, which shows that Richard anticipated the method of treatment of his elder contemporary Pillius (cf. Sir T. Twiss's article; Professor M. von BETHMAN-HOLLWEG of Bonn, *Civil-Prozess des gemeinen Rechts*, Bonn, 1874, vol. vi. pt. i. 105-9; Professor J. F. VON SCHULTE, *Geschichte der Quellen des canonischen Rechts*, Stuttgart, 1875). Von Schulte assigns to the 'Ordo Judiciarius' a later date, on the

ground that it contains quotations from decretals recorded in compilations which were not in existence before 1201. Sir T. Twiss disputes this view. Ricardus Anglicus also composed glosses on the papal decretals, which were used by Bernard of Parma, and 'Distinctiones' on Gratian's 'Decretum,' which are supposed by Professor von Schulte to be extant in a manuscript at Douay. Both he and Poore must be distinguished from a contemporary physician also called Ricardus Anglicanus [see RICHARD OF WENDOVER].

[Documents and Works cited above, esp. the *Sarum Charters*, ed. Jones and Macray, and William de Wanda's narrative in the Register of St. Osmund, which, as well as Wendover, Paris, and the Monastic Annalists, are quoted from the Rolls Series. The statements of Godwin, Dugdale, Tanner, and Willis, and even the notices in Dodsworth's Salisbury, Cassan's Bishops of Salisbury, and Hatcher and Benson's Salisbury are inaccurate, and superseded by the (practically identical) memoirs by Canon W. H. Rich Jones in the Wilts Arch. Mag. 1879, xviii. 223-4, Fasti Sarisb. 1882, i. 45-50, and Introd. to Reg. of S. Osmund, vol. ii. pp. xcvi-ccxxi. Leland's inscription is clearly not contemporary. Information and suggestions have been kindly furnished by the present bishop of Salisbury, Dr. John Wordsworth.] H. E. D. B.

POOR, ROGER LE, or ROGER PAUPER (fl. 1135), judge. [See ROGER.]

POPE, ALEXANDER (1688-1744), poet, son of Alexander Pope, by his wife Edith, daughter of William Turner of York, was born in Lombard Street, London, on 21 May 1688. Pope's paternal grandfather is supposed to have been Alexander Pope, rector of Thruxton, Hampshire (instituted 1 May 1630-1; information from the Winchester bishop's register, communicated by Mr. J. C. Smith, of Somerset House), who died in 1645. The poet's father, according to his epitaph, was seventy-five at his death, 23 Oct. 1717, and therefore born in 1641 or 1642 (see also P. T.'s letter to Curll in POPE'S *Works*, by Elwin and Courthope, vi. 423, where he is said to have been a posthumous son). According to Warton, he was a merchant at Lisbon, where he was converted to catholicism. He was afterwards a linendraper in Broad Street, London. A first wife, Magdalen, was buried 12 Aug. 1679 (register of St. Benet Fink); he had by her a daughter Magdalen, afterwards Mrs. Rackett; and in the Pangbourne register, Ambrose Staveley, the rector, records the burial of 'Alexander Pope, son of my brother-in-law, Alexander Pope, merchant of London,' on 1 Sept. 1682 (informa-

tion from Mr. J. O. Smith). Pope's statement in a note in the *Epistle to Arbuthnot*, that his father belonged to the family of the earls of Downe, appears to have been a fiction (WARTON, *Essay*, ii. 255). The poet's maternal grandfather descended from a family of small landowners in Yorkshire. He had seventeen children, one of whom, Edith, the poet's mother, was baptised on 18 June 1642, though, according to her epitaph, she was ninety-three at her death on 7 June 1733. Christiana, another daughter, married the portrait-painter, Samuel Cooper (1609-1672) [q. v.], and at her death in 1693, left some china, pictures, and medals to her nephew. Three of her sons, according to Pope's statement (*Epistle to Arbuthnot*), were in the service of Charles I. Alexander Pope, the linendraper, after his second marriage, moved his business to Lombard Street. He made some money by his trade, and in or before 1700 moved to Binfield in Windsor Forest. It appears from his will (CARRIERS, *Pope*, 1857, p. 463) that he had some landed property, and he also invested money in French rentes (*Works*, vi. 189, 201). The story, first told by Ruffhead, that he put all his money in a strong-box and lived upon the principal, is therefore erroneous. As a catholic, he was exposed to various disqualifications; but he appears to have lived comfortably among the country gentry. He had many friends among the Roman catholics, several of whom lived near the forest. He was fond of gardening, and had twenty acres of land round his house at Binfield. One room of the house is said to remain, and a row of Scottish firs near it was apparently there in Pope's time.

Pope was precocious, and in his infancy healthy. He was called the 'little nightingale' from the beauty of his voice, a name still applied to him in later years by the dramatist Southern (RUFFHEAD, p. 476; ORRERY, *Swift*, p. 207). A portrait, painted when he was ten years old, showed him 'plump and pretty, and of a fresh complexion.' This is said to have been like him at the time; but a severe illness two years later, brought on by 'perpetual application,' ruined his health and distorted his figure (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, 1820, p. 26). Spence's statements, chiefly derived from Pope himself and his sister, Mrs. Rackett, give all that is known of his childhood. He was once nearly killed by a cow. He learnt to read 'from an old aunt,' and to write by imitating printed letters. He acquired a clear and good hand. When eight years old he began Latin and Greek under a priest named Banister (or Taverner).

Next year he was sent to a Roman catholic school at Twyford, near Winchester, and afterwards to a school kept by Thomas Daane [q. v.], first at Marylebone, and then at Hyde Park Corner. He was removed from Twyford because he had been whipped for satirising the master; and at the two schools he unlearned what he had learnt from Banister. He was then brought back to his father's house, and placed for a few months under a fourth priest. After this he was left to his own devices, and plunged into miscellaneous reading, studying, he says, French, Italian, Latin, and Greek, as well as English poets, 'like a boy gathering flowers' (*ib.* p. 193). His scholarship naturally was very imperfect; but he read poetry voraciously. He did nothing else but write and read, says Mrs. Rackett (*ib.* p. 267). He began very early to imitate his favourite authors. He read Ogilby's translation of Homer when he was about twelve, and formed from it a 'kind of play,' which was acted by his schoolfellows. At the same age he saw Dryden (who died 1 May 1700), and 'observed him very particularly' (*ib.* p. 332). Between the ages of thirteen and fifteen he wrote an epic poem called 'Alexander' (*ib.* p. 279), which he burnt about 1717, with the approval, perhaps at the suggestion, of Atterbury (*Works*, ix. 8). He made a translation from Statius about 1702 or 1703, according to his own account, though it was not published till 1712, and then no doubt with many corrections. Other translations from the classics and adaptations of Chaucer show his early practice in versification. He went to London in his fifteenth year to learn French and Italian (SPENCE, p. 25), and his energetic studies produced another illness. He thought himself dying, and sent farewells to his friends. One of these, the Abbé Southcote, hereupon applied to Radcliffe for advice. Radcliffe sensibly prescribed less study and daily rides in the forest. Pope regained health, and twenty years later showed his gratitude by obtaining for Southcote, through Sir Robert Walpole, an appointment to a French abbey near Avignon (*ib.* pp. 7, 8). Pope's precocious ambition led him to court the acquaintance of all the wits whom he could meet, and the homage of so promising a lad was returned by warm encouragement. One of his earliest friends was Sir William Trumbull, who had been secretary of state, and was living in retirement at Easthampstead Park. Pope rode out with him three or four days a week, and was encouraged by him in the composition of his 'Pastorals.' The first is addressed to Trumbull, and Pope, whose statements on such points are always doubt-

ful, says that they were composed when he was sixteen. A letter from George Granville (afterwards Lord Lansdowne) shows that they were in any case written before he was eighteen (LANSDOWNE, *Works*, ii. 118). The same letter mentions Walsh and Wycherley as patrons of the rising prodigy. William Walsh, then a critic and man of fashion, appears to have made his acquaintance in 1705, and gave Pope the well-known advice to aim at 'correctness'—a quality hitherto attained by none of our great poets. Tonson, who had seen a 'pastoral poem' in the hands of Walsh and Congreve, wrote to Pope, proposing to publish it, in a letter dated 20 April 1706. The manuscript, still preserved, was shown about to other eminent men, including Garth, Somers, and Halifax; and was published in Tonson's 'Miscellanies' in 1709. Pope had meanwhile become intimate with Wycherley, who first introduced him to town life. Pope, as he told Spence, followed Wycherley about 'like a dog,' and kept up a correspondence with him. Wycherley was the senior by forty-eight years. He had long ceased to write plays, and had probably been introduced to some of Pope's circle by his conversion to catholicism. He was one of Dryden's successors at Will's coffee-house. He treated Pope with condescension, and wrote in the elaborate style of an elderly wit; but some quarrel arose about 1710 which caused a breach of the friendship. Pope afterwards manipulated the letters so as to give the impression that Wycherley, after inviting criticism, took offence at the frankness of his young friend; but the genuine documents (first published from manuscripts at Longleat in the Elwin and Courthope edition of Pope's 'Works') show this to be an inversion of the truth. Another friend of Pope at this time was Henry Cromwell, a man about town, about thirty-six years Pope's senior. Their correspondence lasted from July 1707 to December 1711. Pope affects the tone popular at Will's coffee-house, then frequented by his correspondent, and does his best to show that he has the taste and morals of a wit. He afterwards became rather ashamed of the terms of equality upon which he corresponded with a man above whose head he had risen.

The publication of the 'Pastorals' first made Pope generally known; they were received with applause, although they were examples of a form of composition already effete, and can now be regarded only as experiments in versification. They show that Pope had already a remarkable command of fluent and melodious language. He had

not only practised industriously, but, as his early letters show, had reflected carefully upon the principles of his art. The result appeared in the 'Essay on Criticism,' published anonymously on 15 May 1711. The poem is an interesting exposition of the canons of taste accepted by Pope and by the leading writers of the time, and contains many of those polished epigrams which, if not very profound, have at least become proverbial. Incidents connected with this publication opened the long literary warfare in which much of his later career was passed. A contemptuous allusion to the sour critic John Dennis [q. v.] produced an angry pamphlet, 'Reflections . . . on a late Rhapsody,' from his victim. Pope had the sense to correct some of the passages attacked, and, for the moment, did not retort. Addison soon afterwards praised the 'Essay' very warmly in the 'Spectator' (20 Dec. 1711), while regretting 'some strokes' of personality. Pope wrote a letter to Steele (first printed in Miss Aikin's 'Addison,' where it is erroneously addressed to Addison) acknowledging the praise, and proposing to suppress the objectionable 'strokes.' Steele, who was already known to him, and had suggested to him the 'Ode to St. Cecilia,' promised, in return, an introduction to Addison. Pope thus became known to the Addison circle. His 'Messiah,' a fine piece of declamation, appeared in the 'Spectator' of 14 May 1712. He afterwards contributed some papers to its successor, the 'Guardian.' The 'Rape of the Lock' appeared in its first form in the 'Miscellanies' published by Lintot in 1712, which included others of Pope's minor poems. Lord Petre, a youth of twenty, had cut off a lock of hair of Miss Arabella Fermor, a beauty of the day, who was offended by this practical joke [see under PETRE, WILLIAM, fourth BARON PETRE]. They were both members of the catholic society known to Pope, and the poem was written at the suggestion of a common friend, Caryll, in order to appease the quarrel by a little pleasantry. The poem was warmly admired by Addison, who called it *merum sal*, and advised Pope not to risk spoiling it by introducing the new 'machinery' of the sylphs (WARBURTON, *Pope*, iv. 26). This, according to Warburton's story, opened Pope's eyes to the jealousy which he supposed to have dictated a very natural piece of advice. Pope altered and greatly enlarged his poem, which appeared separately in 1714. It shows extraordinary skill in the lighter kind of verse, and reflects with singular felicity, in some respects a little too faithfully, the tone of the best society of the day. It took at once the place which it has ever



since occupied as a masterpiece. The chief precedent was Boileau's 'Lutrin' (first published in 1674, and completed in 1683). The baron in the poem represents Lord Petre; 'Sir Plume' is Sir George Brown, and Thales-tris his sister. Sir George Brown, as Pope says, 'blustered,' and Miss Fermor was offended (*Works*, vi. 162). Sir Plume is clearly not a flattering portrait. The poem, however, went far to establish Pope's reputation as one of the first writers of the day.

Pope's 'Windsor Forest' appeared in March 1712-13. The first part, modelled upon Denham's 'Cooper's Hill,' had been written in his earlier period. The conclusion, with its prophecy of free trade, refers to the peace of Utrecht, which, though not finally ratified till 28 April, had been for some time a certainty. Pope's poem was thus on the side of the Tories, and brought him the friendship of Swift, who speaks of it as a 'fine poem' in the 'Journal to Stella' on 9 March 1712-1713.

Pope still preserved friendly relations with Addison, whose 'Cato' was shown to him in manuscript. He praises it enthusiastically in a letter to Caryl (February 1712-1713), though he afterwards told Spence that he had recommended Addison not to produce it on the stage. He wrote the prologue, which was much applauded, and the play, produced on 13 April 1713, had an immense success, due partly to the political interpretation fixed upon it by both parties. Pope's friendship with Addison's 'little senate' was now to be broken up. According to Dennis (*Remarks on the Dunciad*), whose story is accepted by Pope's best biographer, Mr. Courthope, Pope devised singular stratagem. He got Lintot to persuade Dennis to print some shrewd though rather brutal remarks upon 'Cato.' Pope then took revenge for Dennis's previous pamphlet upon the 'Essay on Criticism' by publishing a savage onslaught on the later pamphlet, called a 'Narrative . . . of the strange and deplorable Frenzy of Mr. J[ohn] D[ennis].' Had the humour been more successful, the personality would still have been discreditable. Dennis was abused nominally on behalf of Addison, but his criticisms were not answered. Addison was bound as a gentleman, though he has been strangely blamed for his conduct, to disavow a vulgar retort which would be naturally imputed to himself. At his desire, Steele let Dennis know, through Lintot, that he disapproved of such modes of warfare, and had declined to see the papers. Pope, if he heard of this at the time, would of course be wounded. He had meanwhile another ground of quarrel.

His prologue to 'Cato' had appeared in the 'Guardian' of 18 April 1713. Some previous papers upon pastoral poetry had appeared shortly before, in which high praise was given to Ambrose Philips, one of the whig clique whose 'Pastorals' were in the same 'Miscellany' with Pope's (1709). Pope now published a paper (27 April 1713) ostensibly in praise of Philips as contrasted with himself. Steele is said to have been deceived by this very transparent irony; but the paper, when published, provoked Philips's wrath. He is said to have hung up a rod at Button's, vowing that he would apply it to Pope's shoulders (see Broome to Fenton [1728], *Works*, viii. 147. The story is also told by Ayre and Cibber). Pope appears to deny some such story in a letter to Caryl of 8 June 1714 (*Works*, vi. 208). He says that Philips had never 'offered him any indecorum,' and that Addison had expressed a desire to remain upon friendly terms.

Pope, in any case, was naturally thrown more upon the opposite party. Swift became a warm friend, and introduced him to Arbuthnot and other distinguished men. The 'Scriblerus Club,' in which Pope, Gay, and Parnell joined Swift, Arbuthnot, Congreve, Atterbury, Oxford, and others, was apparently a kind of informal association which projected a joint-stock satire upon pedantry. It was possibly an offshoot from the 'Brothers' Club' formed in 1711, of which Swift was also a member, and which was now declining. Pope at the end of 1713 was taking lessons in painting from Charles Jervas [q. v.], but he was soon to be absorbed in the most laborious task of his life. Among his early translations was a fragment from the 'Iliad,' and his friend Trumbull upon reading it had suggested (9 April 1708) that he should continue the work. Idolatry of classical models was an essential part of the religion of men of letters of the day. Many of them, however, could not read Greek, and the old translations of Chapman, Ogilby, and Hobbes were old-fashioned or feeble in style. Many translations from the classics had been executed by Dryden and his school. Dryden had himself translated 'Virgil' and the first book of the 'Iliad.' But a Homer in modern English was still wanting. Pope's rising fame and his familiarity with the literary and social leaders made him the man for the opportunity. Addison's advice, according to Pope (Preface to the *Iliad*), first determined him to the undertaking, although a letter, in which Addison says 'I know of none of this age that is equal to the task except yourself' (*Works*, vi. 401), is of doubtful authenticity. Pope also thanks Swift, Congreve, Garth,



Rowe, and Parnell for encouragement. He issued proposals for the translation of the 'Iliad' in October 1713. Lord Oxford and other friends regretted that he should devote his powers to anything but original work; but the plan was accepted with general enthusiasm. Swift was energetically touting for him in November 1713. Supported by both the whig and the tory leaders of literature, and by all their political and noble friends, the subscription soon reached unprecedented proportions. Dryden had made about 1,200*l.* by his 'Virgil' (1697), when the plan of publishing by subscription was still a novelty. Lintot agreed to pay Pope 200*l.* a volume, and supply him gratuitously with all the copies for subscribers and presents. The book was published in six volumes, and subscribers paid a guinea apiece. There were 575 subscribers for 650 copies (list in first edition), and the names include 150 persons of title and all the great men on both sides. The total, after deducting some payment for literary help, was over 5,000*l.*, and Lintot is said to have sold 7,500 copies of a cheaper edition. Pope, who had scarcely made 150*l.* by his earlier poems (see list of Lintot's payments in D'ISRAEL'S *Quarrels of Authors*, reprinted in COURTHOPE'S *Life*, p. 151), thus made himself independent for life. The translation must be considered not as a publisher's speculation, but as a kind of national commission given by the elegant society of the time to their representative poet.

The first volume, including the first four books of the 'Iliad,' was issued in June 1715. Almost at the same time appeared a translation of the first book by Thomas Tickell, one of Addison's clients. Although Tickell, in his preface, expressly disavowed rivalry, and said that he was only 'bespeaking public favour for a projected translation of the "Odyssey,"' Pope's jealousy was aroused. His previous quarrels with the Addison circle predisposed him to suspicion, and he persuaded himself that Addison was the real author of the translation published under Tickell's name. In a later quarrel after Addison's death in 1719, Steele called Tickell 'the reputed translator' of the 'Iliad' (dedication of the 'Drommer' in ADDISON'S *Works*, 1811, vi. 319), a phrase which implies the currency of some rumours of this kind. Pope also asserted (SPENCE, p. 149) that Addison had paid Gildon ten guineas for a pamphlet about Wycherley, in which Pope and his relatives were abused. No such pamphlet is known, and the whole imputation upon Addison is completely disproved [see under ADDISON, JOSEPH]. The so-called 'quarrel,' which gave

rise to much discussion superseded by recent revelations, was only a quarrel on Pope's side. The famous lines upon Addison, which were its main fruit, first appeared in print in a collection called 'Cythereia,' published by Curll in 1723 (in NICHOLS'S *Anecdotes*, iv. 273, it is asserted that some verses by Jeremiah Markland, appended to Pope's lines given at p. 314, were in print as early as 1717. No authority is given for the statement, which must be erroneous). They are mentioned in a letter from Atterbury of 26 Feb. 1721-2, and apparently as a new composition much 'sought after.' Pope was accused of writing them after Addison's death, 1719. Both Lady Mary Wortley Montagu and Lord Oxford say that they had been previously written, though neither testimony is unequivocal (Courthope in *Works*, iii. 233); and a letter from Pope to Craggs, dated 15 July 1715, uses some of the phrases of the satire. The letter, however, is probably spurious, and it forms part of the correspondence concocted by Pope in order to give his own account of his relations to Addison. He told Spence (p. 149) that he had sent a 'first sketch' of his satire to Addison himself, who had afterwards 'used him very civilly.' The same story is told by Warburton. It is, however, quite incredible in itself, and is part of a whole system of 'mystification,' if such a word be not too gentle. It is possible, and perhaps probable, that Pope wrote the lines in his first anger at Tickell's publication, and afterwards kept them secret until the period fixed by Atterbury's letter.

The last volume of the 'Iliad,' delayed by ill-health, family troubles, and the preparation of various indexes, appeared in May 1720. A dedication was appended to Congreve, who was doubtless selected for the honour, as Macaulay observes, as a man of letters respected by both parties. Pope had not only made a competence, but had become the acknowledged head of English men of letters. The 'Homer' was long regarded as a masterpiece, and for a century was the source from which clever schoolboys like Byron learnt that Homer was not a mere instrument of torture invented by their masters. No translation of profane literature has ever occupied such a position, and the rise of new poetical ideals was marked by Cowper's attempt to supersede it by a version of his own. Cowper and the men of genius who marked the new era have made the obvious criticisms familiar. Pope was no scholar; he had to get help from Broome and Jortin to translate the notes of Eustathius, and obtained an introductory essay from Parnell. Many errors in translation

have been pointed out by Gilbert Wakefield and others, and the conventional style of Pope's day often gives an air of artificiality to his writing, while he was of course entirely without the historical sense of more recent writers. Bentley remarked that it was a 'pretty poem, but not Homer,' nor has any critic disputed the statement. It must be regarded rather as an equivalent to Homer, as reflected in the so-called classicism of the time, and the genuine rhetorical vigour of many passages shows that there was some advantage in the freedom of his treatment, and may justify the high place held by the work until the rise of the revolutionary school.

Pope had made not only a literary but a social success. At that period the more famous authors were more easily admitted than at any other to the highest social and political circles. Besides meeting Oxford, Bolingbroke, Atterbury, Swift, and Congreve in society, he was frequently making tours about the country, and staying in the country houses of Lord Harcourt—at whose place, Stanton Harcourt, he finished the fifth volume of the 'Iliad' in 1718—of Lord Bathurst, Lord Digby, and others. Gay's pleasant poem, 'Mr. Pope's Welcome from Greece,' gives a long list of the distinguished friends who applauded the successful achievement of the task. In April 1716 the Pope family left Binfield, and settled at Mawson's Buildings, Chiswick, 'under the wing of my Lord Burlington.' He was now within reach of many of the noble families who lived near the Thames, and saw much aristocratic society. Here his father died on 23 Oct. 1717, an event mentioned by the son with great tenderness. In 1718 Pope had felt himself rich enough to think of building a house in London, and the plans were prepared for him by James Gibbs (1682-1754) [q. v.] Bathurst apparently deterred him by hints as to the probable cost, and in 1719 he bought the lease of a house at Twickenham, with five acres of land. Here he lived for the rest of his life, and took great delight in laying out the grounds, which became famous, and are constantly mentioned in his poetry. Pope also invested money in the South Sea scheme. It appears that at one time he might have become a rich man by realising the amount invested. He held on, however, until the panic had set in; but he seems finally to have left off rather richer than he began (see Courthope's account in *Works*, v. 184-7). He corresponded upon the South Sea scheme with Lady Mary Wortley Montagu and with Teresa and Martha Blount, who were more or less concerned in the speculations of the

period [see MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY; BLOUNT, MARTHA].

Both women had about this time a great influence upon Pope's personal history. The only earlier mention of anything like a love affair in Pope's life occurs in his correspondence with Cromwell (18 March 1708), where he speaks of a certain 'Sappho.' She is identified with a Mrs. Nelson, who wrote a complimentary poem prefixed to his 'Pastorals' in the 'Miscellany,' but afterwards suppressed in consequence of a quarrel. Pope, however, speaks of her with levity, and in a later letter (21 Dec. 1711) compares her very unfavourably with (apparently) the Blounts. In 1717 an edition of his poems was published, including the 'lines to an unfortunate lady.' Ayre, followed by Ruffhead, constructed out of the lines themselves a legend of a lady beloved by Pope who stabbed herself for love of somebody else. Sir John Hawkins and Warton found out that she hanged herself for love of Pope. Bowles heard from a gentleman of 'high birth and character,' who heard from Voltaire, who heard from Condorcet, that the lady was in love with a French prince. The fact appears to be that a Roman catholic, Mrs. Weston, had quarrelled with her husband, and, upon his threatening to deprive her of her infant, proposed to retire into a convent. Pope took up her cause, quarrelled with Mr. and Mrs. Rackett, who took the other side, and appealed to Caryll to interfere. The purely imaginary lady was merely the embodiment of his feelings about Mrs. Weston, though he afterwards indulged in a mystification of his readers by a vague prefatory note in later editions. Caryll had in vain asked for explanations. Mrs. Weston died on 18 Oct. 1724, long after the imaginary suicide. The poems of 1717 contained also the 'Eloisa to Abelard,' which bore a similar relation to a genuine sentiment. When he forwarded the volume to Lady Mary, Pope called her attention to the closing lines (*Works*, ix. 382), and during the composition he had mentioned the same passage (apparently) in a letter to Martha Blount (*ib.* ix. 264), in each case making the application to the lady to whom he was writing. Pope's relations to Lady Mary have been considered in her life [see MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY]. He knew her before she went to Constantinople in 1716, and after her return in 1718 she lived near him for a time at Twickenham. The quarrel took place about 1722, and the extreme bitterness with which Pope ever afterwards assailed her can be explained most plausibly, and least to his discredit, upon the assumption that his extravagant expressions of gallantry

covered some real passion. If so, however, it was probably converted into antipathy by the contempt with which she received his declaration. The relation to Martha Blount [q. v.] was more enduring, though the obscure allusions in Pope's correspondence are insufficient to explain the circumstances. Teresa, born 1688, and Martha, born 15 June 1690, were daughters of Lister Blount of Mapledurham, who died in 1715. They had been educated abroad, and the date of Pope's acquaintance is uncertain. He had at any rate begun to correspond with them in 1712, when he sent the 'Rape of the Lock' to Martha, and his tone to both sisters is that of a familiar family friend, with some playful gallantry, and occasionally passages of strange indecency. On the marriage of their brother, Michael Blount, in 1715, they left Mapledurham, and afterwards lived in London, and occupied also a small house at Petersham in Pope's neighbourhood. In 1717 some difficulty arose between Pope and Teresa Blount. He wrote letters soon after his father's death (ix. 279-83), of which it is the most obvious interpretation that he had hinted at a marriage with Martha; that Teresa elicited some confession of his intentions, and then convinced Martha that Pope's offer was 'only an amusement, occasioned by [his] loss of another lady.' A month later (March 1718) he executed a deed settling upon Teresa an annuity of 40*l.* for six years, on condition of her not marrying within that time, but no explanation is given of the circumstances. He afterwards for a time kept at a greater distance. In later years Pope complained to Caryll that Teresa (apparently) had spread reports affecting the innocence of his relations to Martha (25 Dec. 1725). He indignantly denies them, and says that for the last two years he has seen less of her than ever. He subsequently to Caryll (20 July 1729) accuses Teresa of an intrigue with a married man, and of scandalous ill-treatment of her mother. The mother, however, according to his account, was so bewitched as not to resent the treatment. His suspicions appear to have been based upon mere scandalous gossip. He can hardly have been a welcome visitor at the house where the mother (until her death on 31 March 1743) still lived with her two daughters. Teresa survived till 7 Oct. 1759. Pope continued, however, to preserve affectionate relations with Martha, which became closer in later life. Pope's deformity and infirmities would have been obstacles to any project of marriage, but his relation to Martha was the nearest approach in his life to a genuine love affair.

After the final publication of the 'Iliad,'

Pope was engaged for a time on task-work. In 1722 he edited the poems of Parnell (who died in 1717), and began an edition of Shakespeare for Tonson. For this he received 217*l.* 12*s.* It appeared in 1725, and had little success. Though he recognised the importance of collating the early editions, he had neither the knowledge nor the patience necessary for a laborious editor. He made some happy conjectures, and his preface, which was generally admired, is interesting as indicating the prevalent opinion about Shakespeare. The edition, according to Johnson's report, was a commercial failure: many copies had to be sold for 16*s.* instead of six guineas. A pamphlet by L. Theobald, 'Shakespeare Restored,' 1726, pointed out 'many of Mr. Pope's errors,' and left a bitter grudge in the poet's mind. Another undertaking was at least more profitable. Pope resolved to translate the 'Odyssey;' and, to save himself labour, took for associates William Broome [q. v.], who had already helped him in the notes to the 'Iliad,' and Elijah Fenton [q. v.] (The story told by Ruffhead and Spence, that Broome and Fenton had started the project, seems to be erroneous; see the correspondence between them and Pope, first published in the Elwin and Courthope edition, viii. 30-185.) Fenton translated the 1st, 4th, 19th, and 20th books; Broome the 2nd, 6th, 8th, 11th, 12th, 16th, 18th, and 23rd books, and wrote the notes. A Mr. Lang is also reported to have translated part of two other books, for which Pope gave him a 'twenty-two guineas medal' (SPENCE, p. 330). They had caught Pope's style so well that the difference of authorship has never been detected from the internal evidence. Broome, in a note at the conclusion, said that Pope's revision of his assistant's work had brought the whole up to his own level. Mr. Elwin (*Works*, viii. 123 *n.*) states, after examining Fenton's manuscripts in the British Museum, that this is an 'outrageous exaggeration.' Lintot paid 600*l.* for the copyright, half what he had paid for the 'Iliad;' but the result was apparently less profitable. The amount received from subscribers made up the total received by the translators to 4,500*l.*, out of which Pope paid Broome 500*l.*, while Fenton probably received 200*l.* Since Pope originated the plan, and the large sale was entirely due to his reputation, his assistants had no right to complain of being paid at the rate of literary journeymen. Many jealousies and difficulties, however, arose from the alliance. Pope in his proposals, issued 10 Jan. 1724-5, stated that he was to be helped by Broome and by a friend whose name was to be con-

ceased. He exhorted Broome to be reticent in regard to his share in the work, as the public would be attracted by their belief in Pope's authorship. Broome, however, was vain and talkative, and various rumours arose from his indiscretion. Upon the publication of the first three volumes, in April 1725, Lintot threatened Pope with a lawsuit, apparently on the question whether free copies were to be delivered to Broome's subscribers as well as to Pope's. Attacks upon the 'bad paper, ill types, and journey-work poetry' appeared in the papers. To meet them, Pope induced Broome to write the postscript above mentioned, in which he asserts that he had himself translated three books and Fenton two (the real numbers being eight and four). Though Broome was weak enough to consent to this virtual falsehood, both he and Fenton resented Pope's treatment of them. Pope retaliated by insulting Broome in the 'Bathos,' published in the 'Miscellany' of 1728. The correspondence dropped for a time; but in 1730, when the accusations were revived in a satire called 'One Epistle,' Pope again applied to Broome for a statement in justification. Though Broome declined to make more than a dry statement, he resumed a friendly correspondence, and Pope tried to make some atonement. He disavowed responsibility for the 'Bathos,' altered a couplet in the 'Dunciad,' and in an appendix to the same poem claimed only twelve books of the 'Odyssey.' The 'Odyssey' brought an addition of fortune, though not much of fame. It also introduced him to the friendship of Joseph Spence [q.v.], who published a discriminative 'Essay' upon it in 1726; second part 1727. Pope had the good sense to be pleased with the criticism and make friends with the author.

Pope's domestic circle had meanwhile gone through various changes. His mother's life was in great danger at the end of 1725; his nurse, Mary Beach, died on 25 Nov. in the same year, and is commemorated by an epitaph in Twickenham church. Pope was much confined by his attendance upon his mother, his affection for whom is his least disputable virtue. His friend Atterbury was exiled in 1723. Pope had to give evidence upon his trial, and was nervous and blundering. He was alarmed, it seems, by the prospect of being cross-examined as to his religious belief, and consulted Lord Harcourt as to the proper answer (*Works*, x. 199). His anxiety was increased by complaints made against him for editing the Duke of Buckingham's works (1723), which had been seized on account of Jacobite passages. The exile of Atterbury coincided

with the return of Bolingbroke, to whom Pope had been slightly known in the 'Scriblerus Club.' Bolingbroke now renewed the acquaintance, and in 1725 settled at Dawley, within easy drive of Twickenham. Pope was a frequent visitor, and in September 1726 was upset in crossing a stream upon his return in Bolingbroke's coach. His fingers were badly cut by the glass of the window, and he nearly lost the use of them. Pope had at intervals corresponded with Swift after Swift's retirement to Ireland in 1714, and he now joined Bolingbroke in writing to their common friend. In 1725 Pope wrote to Swift, mentioning a satire which he had written, and suggesting a visit to England. Bolingbroke, Arbuthnot, Lord Oxford, and Pope would welcome him. Swift visited England in the summer of 1726, bringing 'Gulliver's Travels,' for the publication of which arrangements were made by Pope [see also LEWIS, ERASMUS]. The little circle also agreed to publish a miscellany. Swift contributed verses, which he sent to Pope with full powers to use as he pleased. Two volumes were published in June 1727. Swift had again visited England, in April 1727, and stayed for some time with Pope; but his infirmities and anxiety about Stella made him unfit for company, and he left Pope some time before his return to Ireland in September. The 'Dunciad' was by this time finished, and Swift, who had at first advised Pope not to make the bad poets immortal, was anxious for its appearance. Pope had probably withheld it with a view to one of his manoeuvres. The third volume of the 'Miscellanies,' published in March 1727-8, contained the 'Bathos,' a very lively satire, of which Pope, though he afterwards disavowed it, says that he had 'entirely methodised and in a manner written it all' (*Works*, vii. 110). It gave sarcastic descriptions of different classes of bad authors, sufficiently indicated by initials. If his purpose was, as Mr. Courthope suggests, to irritate his victims into retorts, in order to give an excuse for the 'Dunciad,' he succeeded. The 'Dunciad' appeared on 28 May 1728, and made an unprecedented stir among authors. Pope had made elaborate preparations to avoid the danger of prosecution for libel. The poem appeared anonymously; a notice from the publisher implied that it was written by a friend of Pope, in answer to the attacks of the 'last two months' (i.e. since the 'Bathos'); the names of the persons attacked were represented by initials; and the whole professed to be a reprint of a Dublin edition. On its success he published an enlarged edition, in March 1729, with

names in full and a letter to the publisher in defence, written by himself, but signed by his friend William Cleland (1674-1741) [q. v.] He assigned the property to Lord Bathurst, Lord Oxford, and Lord Burlington, from whom alone copies could be procured. When the risk of publication appeared to be over, they assigned a new edition to Pope's publisher, Gilliver (November 1729). Various indexes, 'testimonies of authors,' and so forth, were added. The poem was not acknowledged till it appeared in Pope's 'Works' in 1735. A 'Collection of Pieces' relating to the poem was published in 1732, with a preface in the name of Savage describing the first appearance.

The 'Dunciad,' though written with Pope's full power, suffers from the meanness of the warfare in which it served. It is rather a long lampoon than a satire; for a satire is supposed to strip successful vice or imposture of its mask, not merely to vituperate men already despised and defenceless. Pope's literary force was thrown away in insults to the whole series of enemies who had in various ways come into collision with him. He was stung by their retorts, however coarse, and started the 'Grub Street Journal' to carry on the war. The avowed authors were John Martyn [q. v.] and Dr. Richard Russell. Pope contributed and inspired many articles. It lasted from January 1730 till the end of 1737, and two volumes of articles, called 'Memoirs of the Society of Grub Street,' were republished (see CARPENTERS, pp. 270-82, for a good account of this).

Theobald was made the hero of the 'Dunciad,' to punish him for exposing the defects of Pope's 'Shakespeare.' Pope attacked Lintot, with whom he had quarrelled about the 'Odyssey,' and Jonathan Smedley [q. v.], dean of Clogher, who had written against the 'Miscellanies.' He attacked Aaron Hill, who forced him to equivocate and apologise [see under HILL, AARON]. One of his strongest grudges was against James Moore Smythe [q. v.], who had obtained leave to use some verses by Pope in a comedy of his own, and probably did not acknowledge them. Pope attacked him again in the 'Grub Street Journal' with singular bitterness. A squib called 'A Pop upon Pope,' telling a story of a supposed whipping by two of the 'Dunciad' victims, was attributed by Pope to Lady M. W. Montague. Young, of the 'Night Thoughts,' defended Pope in 'Two Epistles,' to which Welsted and J. Moore Smythe replied in 'One Epistle.' Pope seems to have felt this keenly, and replied vehemently in the 'Journal.' We can hardly regret that in

this miserable warfare against unfortunate hacks Pope should have had his turn of suffering. Happily, Bolingbroke's influence directed his genius into more appropriate channels. Bolingbroke had amused himself in his exile by some study of philosophy, of which, however, his writings prove that he had not acquired more than a superficial knowledge. Pope was at the still lower level from which Bolingbroke appeared to be a great authority. Bolingbroke's singular brilliancy in talking and writing and his really fine literary taste were sufficient to account for his influence over his friend. Pope expressed his feeling to Spence (p. 316) by saying that when a comet appeared he fancied that it might be a coach to take Bolingbroke home. One result of their conversation is said to have been a plan for writing a series of poems which would amount to a systematic survey of human nature (see SPENCE, pp. 16, 48, 137, 315). They were to include a book upon the nature of man; one upon 'knowledge and its limits;' a third upon government, ecclesiastical and civil; and a fourth upon morality. The second included remarks upon 'education,' part of which was afterwards embodied in the fourth book of the 'Dunciad;' and the third was to have been wrought into an epic poem called 'Brutus,' of which an elaborate plan is given in Ruffhead (pp. 410-22). It was begun in blank verse, but happily dropped. To the first and the fourth part correspond the 'Essay on Man' and the four 'Moral Essays.' The plan thus expounded was probably not Pope's original scheme so much as an afterthought, suggested in later years by Warburton (see Mr. Courthope in *Works*, iii. 45-51). 'Moral Essays' was the name suggested by Warburton for what Pope had called 'Ethic Epistles.' The first of these, written under Bolingbroke's eye, was the 'Essay on Taste,' addressed to Lord Burlington, published in 1731. It includes the description of Timon's villa, in which many touches were taken from Canons, the house of James Brydges, duke of Chandos [q. v.] Pope was accused of having accepted 500*l.* from the duke, which was no doubt false; but chose also to deny what was clearly true, that Canons had been in his mind. Pope was much vexed by the attacks thus provoked, and, besides writing to the duke, got 'his man,' Cleland, to write an exculpatory letter, published in the papers. He also delayed the publication of his next 'Moral Essay' 'On Riches' for a year (i.e. till January 1733), from fear of the abuse. This, however, which dealt with fraudulent specu-

lators, met the public taste. That upon the 'Characters of Men' appeared on 5 Feb. 1733, when the last, upon the 'Characters of Women,' was already written (*Works*, vii. 298), though it was not published till 1735. The 'Essay on Man,' the first book of which appeared in February 1733—the remainder following in the course of a year—seems also to have excited the author's apprehensions. It was anonymous, and he wrote to his friends about it without avowing himself. The main cause was no doubt his fear of charges against his orthodoxy. In fact, the poem is simply a brilliant versification of the doctrine which, when openly expressed, was called deism, and, when more or less disguised, was taught as orthodox by the latitudinarian divines of the day. Pope was probably intending only to represent the most cultivated thought of the time, and accepted Bolingbroke as its representative. Bathurst, indeed, said (BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 402-3) that Pope did no more than put Bolingbroke's prose into verse. Johnson's criticism upon this, namely, that Pope may have had the 'philosophic stamina of the essay from Bolingbroke' but added the poetical imagery, probably hits the mark. Comparison between Bolingbroke's fragment and Pope's essays shows coincidences so close as to leave no doubt of the relationship. Bolingbroke probably did not reveal his sceptical conclusions to Pope; and Pope was too little familiar with the subject to perceive the real tendency of the theories which he was adopting. It would be idle to apply any logical test to a series of superficial and generally commonplace remarks. The skill with which Pope gives point and colouring to his unsatisfactory framework of argument is the more remarkable. The many translations indicate that it was the best known of Pope's writings upon the continent. Voltaire and Wieland imitated it; Lessing ridiculed its philosophy in 'Pope ein Metaphysiker' (1755, LESSING, *Werke*, 1854, vol. v.); but it was greatly admired by Dugald Stewart (*Works*, vii. 133), and was long a stock source for ornaments to philosophical lectures. Though its rather tiresome didacticism has made it less popular than Pope's satires, many isolated passages are still familiar from the vivacity of the style. The 'Universal Prayer' was first added in 1738.

Bolingbroke, happening one day to visit Pope, took up a Horace, and suggested to his friend the suitability to his case of the first satire of the second book. Pope thereupon translated it 'in a morning or two,' and sent it to the press (SPENCE, p. 297). It appeared

in February 1733, and was the first of a series of his most felicitous writings. A couplet containing a gross insult to Lady M. W. Montagu, and another alluding to Lord Hervey, led to a bitter warfare. They retorted in 'Verses addressed to the Imitator of Horace' (ascribed to Lady Mary, Lord Hervey, and Mr. Windham, tutor to the Duke of Cambridge) and in 'A Letter from a Nobleman at Hampton Court to a Doctor of Divinity' (by Lord Hervey). Pope replied by some squibs in the 'Grub Street Journal' and by 'A Letter to a Noble Lord,' dated 30 Nov. 1733. The latter, though printed, and, according to Warburton, submitted to the queen, was suppressed during Pope's life. Johnson says that it exhibits 'nothing but tedious malignity,' and it is certainly laborious and lengthy. A far more remarkable result of this collision, however, was the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot,' published in January 1734-5. It is written for the most part in answer to Hervey and Lady Mary, though various fragments, such as the lines upon Addison, are worked in. This poem is Pope's masterpiece, and shows his command of language and metre in their highest development. It is also of the first importance as an autobiographical document, and shows curiously what was Pope's view of his own character and career.

Pope's autobiography was continued by the publication of his correspondence soon afterwards as the result of a series of elaborate manoeuvres scarcely to be paralleled in literary history. A full account of them, and of the means by which they were detected, is given by Mr. Elwin in the first volume of Pope's 'Works' (pp. xvii-cxlvii), and the story is summarised by Mr. Courthope in the 'Life' (*Works*, v. 279-300). The main facts are as follows: In 1726 Curll published Pope's correspondence with Cromwell, having obtained them from Cromwell's mistress. The correspondence excited some interest, and Pope soon afterwards began to apply to his friends to return his letters. Caryll, one of his most regular correspondents, returned the letters in 1729, but had them previously copied without Pope's knowledge. In the same year Pope obtained Lord Oxford's leave to deposit the originals of his correspondence in Oxford's library, on the ground that the publication by Theobald in 1728 of the posthumous works of Wycherley might be injurious both to Wycherley's reputation and his own. His intention seems to have been to induce Oxford to become responsible for the publication (see Elwin in *Works*, vol. i. p. xxvii).



He then published some of Wycherley's remains, including their correspondence, as a supplement to Theobald's volume. The book, however, failed. No copy is known to exist, and the sheets were used by Pope in his next performance. The Hervey and Lady Mary quarrel apparently stimulated his desire to set forth his own virtues, and it now occurred to him to make a tool of his old enemy Curll. He had in 1716 administered an emetic to Curll on behalf of Lady Mary [see CURLL, EDMUND], and, besides publishing the Cromwell letters, Curll had advertised a life of Pope. Pope's object was to secure the publication of his letters and, at the same time, to make it appear that they were published in spite of his opposition. In order to accomplish this, he employed an agent, supposed (see WARTON'S *Essay*, ii. 339, and JOHNSON) to have been a painter and low actor, named James Worsdale. Worsdale, calling himself R. Smythe, told Curll that a certain P. T., a secret enemy of Pope, had a quantity of Pope's correspondence, and was willing to dispose of the printed sheets to Curll. Curll, after some negotiations, agreed to publish them. Pope arranged that the book, as soon as published, should be seized by a warrant from the House of Lords, on the ground that it was described in an advertisement (dictated by Worsdale) as containing letters from peers. Pope had, however, contrived that no such letters should be in the sheets delivered to Curll. The books were therefore restored to Curll, and Pope had the appearance of objecting to the publication while, at the same time, he had secretly provided for the failure of his objection. Curll became unmanageable, told his story plainly, and advertised the publication of the 'initial correspondence'—i.e. the correspondence with 'R. Smythe' and 'P. T.', which accordingly came out in July. Pope, however, anticipated this by publishing in June, through a bookseller named Cooper, a 'Narrative of the Method by which Mr. Pope's Private Letters were procured by Edmund Curll.' This did not correspond to its title. No light was thrown upon the really critical question how Curll could have obtained letters which could only be in Lord Oxford's library or in the possession of Pope himself. The publication, however, seems to have thrown the public off the scent; and, though Curll's pamphlet gave sufficient indications of the truth and suspicions of Pope's complicity were current, his manoeuvres were not generally penetrated, and their nature not established till long afterwards.

Curll, however, issued a new edition of the 'P. T.' letters, and advertised a second

volume. This appeared in July 1735, but contained only three letters from Atterbury to Pope, two of which had been already printed. Pope took advantage of this to advertise that he was under a necessity of printing a genuine edition. He proposed in 1736 to publish this by subscription, at a guinea for the volume. The scheme would have fallen through but for Ralph Allen [q. v.], who was so much impressed by the benevolence exhibited in the published letters that he offered to bear the expense of printing. The book finally appeared 18 May 1737, and the copyright was bought by Dodsley. Pope's preface pointed out how he had unconsciously drawn his own portrait in letters written 'without the least thought that ever the world should be a witness to them.' Pope had, in fact, not only carefully revised them, but materially altered them. His friend Caryll died 6 April 1736, and Pope treated the letters really addressed to him as raw materials for an imaginary correspondence with Addison, Steele, and Congreve, which, for a long period, perverted the whole history of their relations. The discovery by Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.] of Caryll's letter-book, in the middle of this century, led to the final unravelling of these tortuous manoeuvres.

Pope afterwards carried on a similar intrigue of still more discreditable character. He seems to have considered Curll as outside of all morality. But he next made a victim of his old friend Swift. He had obtained his own letters from Swift in 1737, who sent them through Orrery, after long resisting the proposal. Pope had the letters printed and sent the volume to Swift, with an anonymous letter, suggesting their publication, and saying that if they fell into the hands of Pope or Bolingbroke they would be suppressed. Swift, whose mind was failing, gave the volume to his bookseller, Faulkner. Pope ventured to protest, and Faulkner thereupon offered to suppress the letters. Orrery, to whom Pope applied, also provokingly recommended their suppression as 'unworthy to be published.' Pope now had to affect to be certain that the letters would come out in any case, and they finally appeared in London in 1741, with a statement that they were a reprint from a Dublin edition. The great difficulty was to explain how the letters from Swift to Pope, which had never been out of Pope's hands, could be obtained. Pope endeavoured to pervert ambiguous statements due to Swift's failing powers into an admission that the letters on both sides were in Swift's hands. He tried to throw the blame upon Swift's kind friend, Mrs.



Whiteway, and in his letters moralised over the melancholy fact that Swift's vanity had survived his intellect. The full proofs of this transaction were only given in the last edition of Pope's 'Works,' even Mr. Caruthers still supposing (in 1857) that Pope was really pained by Swift's treachery, and not knowing that he had contrived the whole affair himself. The only apology for a disgusting transaction is that Pope did not know at starting how many and what disgraceful lies he would have to tell.

Pope's reputation as moralist and poet was meanwhile growing. He had lost some of his best friends. Gay died 4 Dec. 1732; his mother on 7 July 1733; and Arbuthnot on 27 Feb. 1734-5. Bolingbroke retired to France in the following winter. As a friend of Bolingbroke, Pope had naturally been drawn into intimacy with the opposition which was now gathering against Walpole. He received a visit from Frederick, prince of Wales, in October 1735 (Letter to Bathurst, 8 Oct. 1735); Wyndham, Marchmont, and other leaders met and talked politics at his grotto; and Pope was on intimate terms with Lyttelton and other of the young patriots whom he compliments in his poems. His sentiments appear in the 'Epistle to Augustus,' the most brilliant of his imitations of Horace (first epistle of second book), which was published in March 1737. Others of the series which appeared in the same year are of more general application. The two dialogues, called '1738,' and afterwards known as 'Epilogue to the Satires,' were mainly prompted by the attack upon the government as the source of corruption, and again show Pope at his best. They are incomparably felicitous, and incisive and dexterous in their management of language.

Pope, always under the influence of some friend of stronger fibre than his own, was now to be conquered by William Warburton. Warburton, turbulent and ambitious, had forced himself into notice by writings showing wide reading and a singular turn for paradoxes. He had ridiculed Pope in earlier years, but he now undertook to defend the 'Essay on Man' against the criticisms of Jean Pierre de Crousaz, who had published his 'Examen de l'Essay de M. Pope sur l'homme' in 1737. Warburton's reply, which appeared as a series of letters in a periodical called 'The Works of the Learned,' excited Pope's eager gratitude. He wrote to Warburton in the warmest terms. 'You,' he said, 'understand my work better than I do myself.' He met his commentator in the garden of Lord Radnor at Twickenham in April 1740. He astonished his pub-

lisher Dodsley, who was present, by the compliments which he paid to his new acquaintance. Warburton succeeded to Bolingbroke's authority. Pope confided to him his literary projects. They visited Oxford together in 1741; and the honorary degree of D.C.L. was offered by the vice-chancellor to Pope. An offer of a D.D. degree was made at the same time to Warburton; but, as this was afterwards opposed by some of the clergy, Pope refused to be 'doctored' without his friend. Pope undertook, at Warburton's instigation, to complete the 'Dunciad' by a fourth book. It was published in March 1742. A reference in it to Colley Cibber produced Pope's last literary quarrel. Pope and Arbuthnot were supposed to have had a share in the farce called 'Three Hours after Marriage,' of which Gay was the chief author. It was damned on its appearance in 1717, and Cibber soon afterwards introduced an allusion to it in the 'Rehearsal.' Pope came behind the scenes and abused Cibber for his impertinence, to which Cibber replied that he should repeat the words as long as the play was acted. Pope had made several contemptuous references to him; and upon the appearance of the new 'Dunciad' Cibber took his revenge in 'A Letter from Cibber to Pope.' Cibber was a very lively writer, and treated Pope to some home truths without losing his temper. He added an unsavoury anecdote about a youthful scrape into which Pope had fallen. 'These things,' said Pope of one of Cibber's pamphlets, 'are my diversion;' and the younger Richardson, who heard him and told Johnson, observed that his features were 'writhing with anguish.' Pope in his irritation resolved to make Cibber the hero of the 'Dunciad' in place of Theobald. Warburton, who had now undertaken to annotate Pope's whole works, was to be responsible for the notes written by Pope on the 'Dunciad,' and added 'Ricardus Aristarchus on the Hero of the Poem.' The fourth book contains some of Pope's finest verses. The book in the final form appeared in October 1742. The metaphysical parts were probably inspired by Warburton. The attack upon Bentley expressed probably antipathies of both the assailants. Bentley was sinking at the time of the first publication, and died on 14 July 1742. As the old opponent of Atterbury and all Pope's friends, as well as for his criticism of Milton and his remarks upon Pope's 'Iliad,' he was naturally regarded by Pope as the ideal pedant. He had spoken of Warburton as a man of monstrous appetite and bad digestion; and neither of them could appreciate his scholarship, though War-

burton seems to have fully repented (see *Monk, Life of Bentley*, ii. 375, 378, 404-11).

Pope was staying with Allen at Prior Park in November 1741; and invited Warburton to join him there. Warburton accepted, and to his marriage to Allen's niece in 1745 owed much of his fortune. Pope's health was declining, although he was still able to travel to his friends' country houses. Martha Blount was still intimate with him; she seems to have spent some time with him daily, although living with her mother and sister, whom he had endeavoured to persuade her to leave. She frequently accompanied him to the houses of his friends, and is mentioned in his letters as almost an inmate of his household. In the following summer Pope visited Bath, and afterwards went to Prior Park, where Miss Blount met him. For some unexplained reason a quarrel took place with the Allens. Miss Blount (as appears from her correspondence with Pope) resented some behaviour of the Allens to Pope, and begged him to leave the house. She was compelled to stay behind, and, as she says, was treated with great incivility both by the Allens and Warburton. Pope expresses great indignation at the time. He must, however, as his letters imply, have been soon reconciled to Warburton. Allen called upon him for the last time in March 1744, when Pope still showed some coldness. By this time Pope was sinking. He still occupied himself with a final revision of his works, and saw his friends. He was visited by Bolingbroke, who had returned to England in October 1743, and by Marchmont, and attended by Spence, who has recorded some of the last incidents. Pope's behaviour was affecting and simple. Warburton, a hostile witness, accuses Miss Blount of neglecting Pope in his last illness; and Johnson gives (without stating his authority) a confirmatory story. Spence, however, remarked that whenever she entered, his spirits rose. At the suggestion of Hooke he sent for a priest on the day before his death, and received absolution. He died quietly on 30 May 1744. He was buried on 5 June in Twickenham Church, by the side of his parents, and directed that the words 'et sibi' should be added to the inscription which he placed upon their monument on the east wall. In 1761 Warburton erected a monument to Pope upon the north wall, with an inscription 'to one who would not be buried in Westminster Abbey,' and a petulant verse.

By his will (dated 12 Dec. 1743) Pope left to Martha Blount 1,000*l.*, with his house-

She was also to have the income from his property for life, after

which it was to go to the Racketts. He left 150*l.* to Allen, in repayment of sums advanced 'partly for my own and partly for charitable uses.' Books and other memorials were left to Bolingbroke, Marchmont, Bathurst, Lyttelton, and other friends. An absolute power over his unpublished manuscripts was left to Bolingbroke, and the copyright of his published books to Warburton. Pope had contemplated two odes, upon the 'Mischiefs of Arbitrary Power' and the 'Folly of Ambition,' which were never executed, and had made a plan for a history of English poetry, afterwards contemplated by Gray (*RUFFHEAD*, pp. 423-5).

Mrs. Rackett threatened to attack the will, but withdrew her opposition. Allen gave his legacy to the Bath Hospital, and observed that Pope was always a bad accountant, and had probably forgotten to add a cipher. He took Pope's old servant, John Searle, into his service. Disputes soon arose, which led to one of the worst imputations upon Pope's character. In 1732-3 Pope appears to have written the lines upon the Duchess of Marlborough which, with later modifications, became the character of Atossa in the second 'Moral Essay.' The duchess was then specially detested by the opposition generally; but Pope's prudence induced him temporarily to suppress this and some other lines. In later years, however, the duchess became vehemently opposed to Walpole. She was very anxious to obtain favourable accounts of her own and her husband's career. She gave Hooke 5,000*l.* to compile the pamphlet upon her 'Conduct.' Pope took some part in negotiating with Hooke, and the duchess, he says in his last letter to Swift (28 April 1739), was 'making great court to him.' A very polite correspondence took place (published in Pope's 'Works,' v. 406-422, from 'Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 8th Rep.) From this it appears that after some protests he accepted a favour from her, and from later evidence this was in all probability a sum of 1,000*l.* Pope appears (*Works*, iii. 87) to have suppressed some lines which he had intended to add to a character of the Duke of Marlborough. Suppression, however, of polished verses was sore pain to him, and he resolved to use the 'Atossa' lines in a different way. He introduced changes which made them applicable to the Duchess of Buckingham (daughter of James II, and partly a queen of Shefffield, first duke). She doubt that her husband's works, and how have enabled him, the guardians of the monument in verse of the duchess showed him, on into which he himself, and upon his finding it have rivalled checked

a quarrel with him for five or six years before her death (*Works*, x. 217). According to several independent reports, varying in details (collected in *Works*, iii. 77, &c.), Pope read the *Atossa* to the Duchess of Marlborough, saying that it was meant for the Duchess of Buckinghamshire, and she is said to have seen through the pretence. Meanwhile the character was inserted by Pope in the edition of the 'Moral Essays' which was just printing off at the time of his death, and which he must therefore have expected to be seen by the Duchess of Marlborough. Upon his death she inquired of Bolingbroke whether Pope's manuscripts contained anything affecting her or her husband. He found the '*Atossa*' lines in the 'Moral Essays,' and communicated with Marchmont, observing that there was 'no excuse for them after the favour you and I know.' A note in the 'Marchmont Papers' (ii. 334) by Marchmont's executor states this to have been the 1,000*l*. The whole edition was suppressed, and Warburton, as proprietor of the published works, must have consented. The only copy preserved is now in the British Museum. Bolingbroke soon afterwards found that fifteen hundred copies of some of his own essays had been secretly printed by Pope. Though Pope's motive was no doubt admiration of his friend's work, Bolingbroke, who had been greatly affected at Pope's death, was furious either at the want of confidence or some alterations which had been made. He burnt the edition, but retained a copy, and had another edition published by Mallet, with a preface complaining of the conduct of 'the man' who had been guilty of the 'breach of trust.' He also printed a sheet in 1746 containing the '*Atossa*' lines, with a note stating that the duchess had paid 1,000*l*. for their suppression. Warburton, having consented to the suppression of the edition, was disqualified for directly denying the application of the lines, although he tried elsewhere to insinuate that they were meant for the other duchess (*Works*, v. 443, 446). The story was afterwards told by Warton (Mr. Courthope's discussion in *Works*, iii. 75-92, and v. 346-51 is exhaustive). The supposed bargain is disproved. What remains is a characteristic example of Pope's equivocations. Had the epistles appeared in his life, he would no doubt have declared that they applied to the calchess of Buckinghamshire.

Pope excited Pope by Reynolds, who once saw so Warburton (*Malone*, p. 429), was four feet, he said, 'undeight, and much deformed. If I do myself.' He eye and a well-formed the garden of Lord drawn, and the muscles strö April 1740. He showed traces of the

headaches from which he constantly suffered. Johnson reports some details given by a servant of Lord Oxford. He was so weak in middle life that he had to wear 'a bodice of stiff canvas;' he could not dress without help, and he wore three pairs of stockings to cover his thin legs. He was a troublesome inmate, often wanting coffee in the night, but liberal to the servants whose rest he disturbed. Johnson mentions that Pope called the servant up four times in one night in 'the dreadful winter of 1740' that he might write down thoughts which had struck him. His old servant, John Searle, lived with him many years, and received a legacy of 100*l*. under his will. He was abstemious in drink, and would set a single pint before two guests, and, having taken two small glasses, would retire, saying, 'Gentlemen, I leave you to your wine.' He is said to have injured himself by a love of 'highly seasoned dishes' and 'potted lampreys;' but, in spite of a fragile constitution, he lived to the age of fifty-six.

Pope's character is too marked in its main features to be misunderstood, though angry controversies have arisen upon the subject. Literary admirers have resolved to find in him a moral pattern, while dissentients have had no difficulty in discovering topics of reproach. There is, in fact, no more difficult subject for biography, especially in a compressed form. His better qualities, as displayed in the domestic circle, give no materials for narrative, while it is necessary to give the details of the wretched series of complex quarrels, manœuvres, and falsifications in which he was plunged from his youth. Pope's physical infirmities, his intense sensibility, and the circumstances of his life, produced a morbid development of all the weaknesses characteristic of the literary temperament. Excluded by his creed from all public careers, educated among a class which was forced to meet persecution by intrigue, feeling the slightest touch like the stroke of a bludgeon, forced into an arena of personality where rough practical joking and coarse abuse were recognised modes of warfare, he had recourse to weapons of attack and defence which were altogether inexcusable. The truest statement seems to be that he was at bottom, as he represents himself in the epistle to Arbuthnot, a man of really fine nature, affectionate, generous, and independent; unfortunately, the better nature was perverted by the morbid vanity and excessive irritability which led him into his multitudinous subterfuges. His passion for literary fame, and the keenness of his suffering under attacks, led to all his quarrels. The preceding narrative has shown suffi-

ciently how he thus was led into his worst offences. Beginning with a simple desire to give literary polish to his essays, he was gradually led to calumniate Addison. He thought himself justified in making use of the common enemy, Curll, to obtain the publication of his letters, and was gradually led on to the gross treachery to Swift. When accused of unfair satire, he was afraid to defend himself by the plain truth, and fell into unmanly equivocations. He was a politician, as Johnson reports Lady Bolingbroke to have said, 'about cabbages and turnips,' and could 'hardly drink tea without a stratagem.' But even his malignity to Lady Mary and Lord Hervey probably appeared to him as a case of the 'strong antipathy of good to bad.'

His really fine qualities, however, remained, and animated his best poetry. All judicious critics have noticed the singular beauty of his personal compliments. They were the natural expression of 'really affectionate nature.' His tenderness to his parents, his real affection for such friends as Arbuthnot, Gay, and Swift, his almost extravagant admiration of Bolingbroke and Warburton, are characteristic. He always leaned upon some stronger nature, and craved for sympathy. His success gave him a high social position, and he appears to have maintained his independence in his intercourse with great men. He declined a pension of 300*l.* out of the secret-service money offered by his friend Craggs (SPENCE, pp. 307-8), and lived upon the proceeds of 'Homer.' He seems to have been careful in money matters, but was liberal in disposing of his income. He could be actively benevolent when he thought that an injustice was being done. He subscribed generously to the support of a Mrs. Cope who had been deserted by her husband, and several other instances are given to the same effect. He helped to start Dodsley as a publisher, and contributed 20*l.* a year to Savage, until Savage's conduct made help impossible. It must be admitted, however, that Savage's services to Pope in the war with the dunces were discreditable to both. This substratum of real kindness, and even a certain magnanimity, requires to be distinctly recognised, as showing that Pope's weaknesses imply, not malignity, but the action of unfortunate conditions upon a sensitive nature. Probably the nearest parallel to the combination is to be found in his contemporary, Voltaire. His abnormal sensibility fitted Pope to give the most perfect expression of the spirit of his age. His anxiety to be on the side of enlightenment is shown by his religious and intellectual position. Though brought up in a strictly Roman catholic circle, he adopted

without hesitation the rationalism of Bolingbroke, and supposed himself to be a disciple of Locke. Atterbury and Dr. Clarke, fellow of All Souls' (not Samuel Clarke, as has been erroneously said), tried to convert him. His letter to Atterbury (*Works*, ix. 10-12) gives most clearly the opinions which he always expressed. A change of religion might be profitable, as it would qualify him for pensions; but it would vex his mother, and do no good to anybody else. Meanwhile, he held that men of all sects might be saved (see also letter to Swift, 28 Nov. 1729, *Works*, vii. 175). The 'Universal Prayer' shows the same sentiment. Pope, taking the advice attributed to Addison, professed to stand aside from political party. His connections naturally inclined him to the tory side, but he was not a Jacobite, and his sympathies were with the opposition to Walpole. He took for granted the sincerity of their zeal in denouncing the corruption of the period, and gave the keenest utterance to their commonplaces. His devotion to literature was unremitting, and his fortunate attainment of a competence enabled him to associate independently with the social leaders. If, as Johnson says, he boasts a little too much of their familiarity, and, as Johnson also remarked with more feeling, regarded poverty as a crime, he cannot be fairly accused of servility. He held his own with great men, though he shared their prejudices. The wits and nobles who formed a little circle and caressed each other were, in their way, genuine believers in enlightenment. They had finally escaped from the prison of scholasticism; they preferred wit and common sense to the 'pedantry of courts and schools;' they suspected sentimentalism when not strictly within the conventional bounds; they looked down with aristocratic contempt upon the Grub Street authors, for whom they had as little sympathy as cockfighters for their victims; and took the tone towards women natural in clubs of bachelors. Satire and didactic poetry corresponded to the taste of such an epoch. Pope's writings accurately reflect these tendencies; and his scholarly sense of niceties of language led him to polish all his work with unwearied care. Almost every fragment of his verse has gone through a series of elaborate and generally successful remodellings. Whether Pope is to be called a poet—a problem raised in following generations—is partly a question of words; but no one can doubt that he had qualities which would have enabled him to give an adequate embodiment in verse of the spirit of any generation into which he had been born. He might have rivalled Chaucer

in one century, and Wordsworth in another. As it was, his poetry is the essence of the first half of the eighteenth century. The later history of Pope's fame is the history of the process by which the canons of taste ceased to correspond to the strongest intellectual and social impulses of a new period. What was spontaneous in him became conventional and artificial in his successors. Warton first proposed to place Pope in the second, instead of the first, class of poets. Cowper's 'Homer' was another indication of the change; and, in the next century, the discussions in which Bowles, Roscoe, Campbell, and Byron took part, and the declarations of poetic faith by Wordsworth and Coleridge, corresponded to a revolution of taste, and showed, at any rate, how completely Pope's poetry represented the typical characteristics of the earlier school.

Pope enlarged his villa, and he spent much time and money on improving his garden, with the help not only of the professional gardeners, Kent and Bridgeman, but of his friends, Lords Peterborough and Bathurst. A plan, with a short description, published by his gardener, Searle, in 1745, is reproduced in Carruthers's 'Life' (pp. 445-9). The best description is in Walpole's 'Letters' (to Sir Horace Mann, 20 June 1760). His grotto was a tunnel, which still remains, under the Teddington road. He describes it in a letter to Edward Blount (2 June 1725). He ornamented it by spars and marbles, many of them sent by William Borlase [q. v.] from Cornwall. The garden included an obelisk to his mother, and the second weeping willow planted in England. The willow died in 1801, and was made into relics. After his death the house was sold to Sir William Stanhope, Lord Chesterfield's brother. In 1807 it came into the possession of the Baroness Howe, daughter of the admiral. She destroyed the house and stubbed up the trees. Thomas Young, a later proprietor, built a new house, with a 'Chinese-Gothic tower,' which still stands near the site of the old villa (THORNE, *Environ of London*, pp. 634-7; COBBETT, *Memorials of Twickenham* (1873), pp. 263-91). In 1888 the bicentenary of Pope's birth was celebrated by an exhibition at Twickenham of many interesting portraits and relics.

Pope was painted by Kneller in 1712, 1716, and 1721; by Jervas (an engraving from a portrait at Caen Wood, prefixed to vol. vi. of 'Works,' and a portrait exhibited by Mr. A. Morrison at Twickenham); by W. Hoare (exhibited by Messrs. Colnaghi at Twickenham); by Jonathan Richardson (engraving from portrait at Hagley, prefixed to vol. i. of

'Works'), who also made various drawings (three made for Horace Walpole were exhibited by the queen at Twickenham, and fifteen drawings of Pope were included in a volume containing thirty-eight of Richardson's drawings); by Van Loo in 1742; and by Arthur Pond. Most of these have been engraved. The National Portrait Gallery has a portrait by Jervas with a lady (perhaps Martha Blount), one by W. Hoare (crayons) of 1734, and one by Richardson, 1738. Mrs. Darell Blount also exhibited at Twickenham a portrait by an unknown painter, and portraits of Pope and Teresa and Martha Blount by Jervas. A 'Sketch from Life,' by G. Vertue, was exhibited at Twickenham by Sir Charles Dilke. A bust by Roubiliac, 'the original clay converted into terra-cotta,' was exhibited at Twickenham by John Murray (1808-1892) [q. v.] the publisher, and an engraving is prefixed to vol. v. of the 'Works.' A marble bust by Rysbrach was presented to the Athenæum Club in 1861 by Edward Lowth Budeley [q. v.] An engraving from a drawing of Pope's mother by Richardson is prefixed to vol. viii. of the 'Works.'

Pope's works are: 1. 'January and May,' the 'Episode of Sarpedon' from the 'Iliad,' and the 'Pastorals' in Tonson's 'Poetical Miscellanies,' pt. vi., 1709. 2. 'Essay on Criticism,' 1711 [anon.]; 2nd edit. 'by Mr. Pope,' 1713. 3. 'The First Book of Statius's Thebais,' 'Vertumnus and Pomona from the Fourth Book of Ovid's "Metamorphoses,"' 'To a Young Lady with the Works of Voiture,' 'To the Author of a Poem entitled "Successio,"' and the 'Rape of the Lock' (first draft, without author's name), in Lintot's 'Miscellany,' 1712. 4. 'Sappho to Phaon' and 'Fable of Dryope' in Tonson's 'Ovid,' 1712. 5. 'The Messiah' in 'Spectator,' 30 Nov. 1712. 6. 'Windsor Forest,' 1713. 7. 'Prologue to Cato,' with play, and in 'Guardian,' No. 33. Nos. 4, 11, 40, 61, 78, 91, 92, 173 of the 'Guardian' are also by Pope, 1713. 8. 'Narrative of Dr. Robert Norris concerning the deplorable frenzy of J[ohn] Denn . . .,' 1713. 9. 'Rape of the Lock,' with additions, 2 March 1714. The first complete edition. 10. 'Wife of Bath,' from Chaucer, the 'Arrival of Ulysses at Ithaca,' and the 'Gardens of Alcinoüs,' from the thirteenth and seventh books of the 'Odyssey,' in Steele's 'Poetical Miscellanies,' 1714. 11. 'The Temple of Fame' (imitated from Chaucer), 1715. 12. 'A Key to the Lock: or a Treatise proving beyond all Contradiction the Dangerous Tendency of a late Poem intituled the "Rape of the Lock," to Government Religion. By Esdras Barnivelt, Apoth.,' 1715. 13. 'Iliad of Homer;

translated by Mr. Pope,' first four books, 1715. The next three volumes appeared in 1716, 1717, and 1718, and the last two together in 1720, each containing four books. 13. 'A full and true Account of a horrid and barbarous Revenge by Poison on the Body of Mr. Edmund Curll, Bookseller, with a faithful copy of his last Will and Testament. Publish'd by an eye-witness,' 1716. 14. 'The Worms: a Satyr by Mr. Pope,' 1716. 15. 'A Roman Catholic Version of the First Psalm, for the use of a young Lady. By Mr. Pope,' 1716. (This and the preceding, attributed to Pope by Curll and others, were not acknowledged nor disavowed by him; see CARRUTHERS, pp. 153-4, and *Works*, vi. 438). 16. 'Epistle to Jervas,' prefixed to an edition of Fresnoy's 'Art of Painting,' 1716. 17. Pope's works in 1717 included for the first time the 'Elegy to the Memory of an Unfortunate Lady,' and the 'Eloisa to Abelard,' which were published separately in 1720, with poems by other authors, as 'Eloisa to Abelard, second edition.' The works also included the 'Ode on St. Cecilia's Day,' republished, with changes, as 'Ode for the Public Commencement at Cambridge on July 6, 1730,' with music by Maurice Green, 1730. 18. 'To Mr. Addison: occasioned by his Dialogues on Medals,' in Tickell's edition of 'Addison's Works,' 1721. 19. 'Poems on Several Occasions . . . by Dr. Thomas Parnell . . . published by Mr. Pope,' with 'Epistle to the Earl of Oxford,' 1722. 20. 'The Dramatic Works of Shakspear . . . collated and corrected by the former editions,' 6 vols. 4to, ed. Pope, 1725. 21. 'The Odyssey of Homer,' vols. i., ii., and iii. 1725, iv. and v. 1726. 22. 'Miscellanea,' including 'Familiar Letters written to Henry Cromwell, Esq., by Mr. Pope,' was published by Curll in 1720, dated 1727. 23. 'Miscellanies,' with preface signed by Swift and Pope; vols. i. and ii. in 1727; vol. iii., called 'the last volume,' in March 1727-8; a fourth volume was added in 1732. 24. 'The Dunciad: an heroic poem, in three books, Dublin printed; London reprinted for A. Dodd,' 1728, 12mo. Three more editions, with an owl on the frontispiece, were printed in London in 1728, and one with no frontispiece and with Pope's name at Dublin. 'The Dunciad Variorum, with the prolegomena of Scriblerus, London, printed for A. Dod, 1729,' 4to, was the first complete edition. It has a vignette of an ass and an owl. Four other octavo editions are dated London, 1729, with varying frontispieces of the owl and the ass. There is another edition without date (which cannot have appeared till 1733), and another dated 1730, with the ass frontispiece. In 1730

appeared also a different edition as vol. iv. of Pope's 'Works.' The ass and owl have now disappeared. 'The New Dunciad: as it was found in the year MDCXLI, with the Illustrations of Scriblerus and Notes Variorum,' 4to (i.e. the fourth book of 'The Dunciad'), appeared in 1742; another edition, with the same title, in the same year. 'The Works of Alexander Pope,' vol. iii. pt. i., contains the first three books, and vol. iii. pt. ii. the fourth book. The 'Dunciad in Four Books, printed according to the complete copy found in the year 1742 . . . to which are added several Notes now first published, the Hypercritics of Aristarchus, and his Dissertation on the Hero of the Poem,' 1743, is the poem in its final form with an 'advertisement' signed W. W[arburton]. An edition, 'with several additions now first printed,' appeared in 1749. A full account of these editions was given by Mr. Thoms in 'Notes and Queries,' Nos. 268-70, and is reprinted by Mr. Courthope in 'Works,' iv. 299-309. Mr. Courthope adds an account of four other editions printed at Dublin (1728, two in 1729, and one without a date). 25. Wycherley's 'Works,' vol. ii., with Pope's 'Letters,' 1729, has disappeared (see above). 27. 'Of Taste: an Epistle to the Rt. Honble. Richard, Earl of Burlington, occasioned by his publishing "Palladio's Designs," etc.,' 1731; afterwards called 'Of False Taste,' and finally 'Of the Use of Riches' (fourth moral essay). 27. 'Of the Use of Riches: an Epistle to the Rt. Honble. Allen, Lord Bathurst,' 1732 (third moral essay). 28. 'An Essay on Man addressed to a Friend,' 1733, fol., no date. Quarto and octavo editions were also printed. The second and third epistles appeared in 1733, and the fourth in January 1734, in the same forms. They were all anonymous. The 'Universal Prayer' was added, and also published separately, in 1738. An edition, with an excellent commentary by Mark Pattison, was published at the Clarendon Press in 1866. The 'Satires and Epistles' were edited by Pattison in the same year. 29. 'Of the Knowledge and Characters of Men: an Epistle addressed to the Rt. Honble. Lord Viscount Cobham,' 1733 (first moral essay). 30. 'The First Satire of the Second Book of Horace, imitated in a Dialogue between Alexander Pope . . . and his learned counsel,' 1733. 31. 'The Second Satire of the Second Book of Horace,' 1734. 32. 'Epistle from Mr. Pope to Dr. Arbuthnot,' 1735. 33. 'Sober Advice from Horace to the Young Gentlemen about Town: as delivered in his second sermon; imitated in the manner of A. Pope' (n.d.), 1734; (included also



in 1738 edition of 'Works,' but afterwards withdrawn). 34. 'On the Characters of Women: an Epistle to a Lady,' 1735 (second moral essay). 35. Second volume of Pope's 'Works,' adding those published since 1717, and including for the first time the 'Satires of Dr. Donne versified by the same hand,' 1735. 36. 'Letters of Mr. Pope and several Eminent Persons,' 2 vols. 8vo (always put up together). This is the original 'P. T.' edition (see above), and occurs in several forms, due to Pope's manipulations of the printing, and his use of the Wycherley volume (see No. 25). It was also printed in 12mo, with the 'Narrative of the Method by which Mr. Pope's Letters were procured.' Curll reprinted this as 'Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence for Thirty Years,' 1735; there are two octavo editions and a 12mo edition. Curll published four more volumes called 'Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence,' which really contained no letters of Pope's, but gave opportunities for annoying him. See 'Works,' vol. vi. pp. xlix-lviii for a full account. Two other editions are mentioned by Pope in his 'Catalogue of Surreptitious Editions' in 1737. Cooper published another in June 1735, with Pope's connivance, which is not mentioned in the 'Catalogue.' The first avowed edition appeared on 18 May 1737 in folio and quarto, and afterwards octavo; and the fifth and sixth volumes of the octavo edition of Pope's 'Works,' containing the 'Correspondence,' was printed at the same time. 37. 'The First Epistle of the First Book of Horace, imitated by Mr. Pope,' the sixth epistle of the first book, the first epistle of the second book, the second epistle of the second book, and the ode to Venus, appeared separately in 1737. 38. 'The Sixth Satire of the Second Book of Horace, the first part . . . by Dr. Swift. The latter part . . . now added [by Pope], 1738, fol. 39. 'One Thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty-Eight; a dialogue something like Horace,' and 'One Thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty-Eight, Dialogue II,' 1738; afterwards called 'Epilogue to the Satires.' 40. 'Selecta Poemata Italorum qui Latine scripserunt, cura cujusdam anonymi anno 1684 congesta, iterum in lucem data, una cum aliorum Italorum operibus, accurate A. Pope,' 2 vols. 1740. 41. 'Works in Prose,' vol. ii., containing the Swift correspondence (with the 'Memoirs of Scriblerus'), 1741.

A 'Supplement' to Pope's 'Works' was published in 1757, and 'Additions' in 1776. These include the 'Three Hours after Marriage,' attributed to Pope, Gay, and Arbuthnot, and the poems suppressed on account of indecency. A 'Supplemental Volume,' pub-

lished in 1825, is chiefly composed of trifling letters from the Homer MSS. in the British Museum. The first collective edition of Pope's 'Works,' 'with his last corrections, additions, and improvements, as they were delivered to the editor a little before his death; together with the commentaries and notes of Mr. Warburton,' appeared in nine vols. 8vo, in 1751. It was several times reprinted, and in 1769 published in five vols. 4to, with a life by Owen Ruffhead. In 1794 appeared the first volume (all published) of an edition by Gilbert Wakefield. The edition (9 vols. 8vo) by Joseph Warton appeared in 1797 (republished in 1822); that by William Lisle Bowles (10 vols. 8vo) in 1806; that by William Roscoe, said to be 'the worst' by Croker and Mr. Elwin (*Works*, i. xxiv) (10 vols. 8vo), in 1824. The standard edition is the edition, in 10 vols. 8vo, published by Mr. Murray (1871-89); the first four volumes contain the poetry, except the translation of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey,' the fifth the life, and the last five the correspondence and prose works. The first two volumes of poetry and the first three of correspondence were edited by the Rev. Whitwell Elwin, the remainder by Mr. W. J. Courthope, who also wrote the life.

A 'Concordance' to the works of Pope by Edwin Abbott [q.v.], with an introduction by the Rev. E. A. Abbott, D.D., appeared in 1875.

[Some catchpenny anonymous lives of Pope appeared directly upon his death. That by William Ayre (2 vols. 8vo, 1745) is also worthless. The life by Owen Ruffhead, published in 1769, with help from Warburton, is of very little value, except as incorporating a few scraps of Warburton's information. Johnson's *Life* (1781) is admirable, but requires to be modified by the later investigations. Johnson saw Spence's *Anecdotes* in manuscript. The *Anecdotes*, first published by Singer in 1820, give Pope's own account of various transactions, and are of great importance. John Warton's *Essay on Pope*, of which the first volume was published in 1752, and the second in 1782, gives various anecdotes, also contained in the notes to his edition of the *Works*. Some points were discussed in the controversy raised by Bowles's *Life* prefixed to his edition. An attack by Campbell in his *Specimens of British Poets* (1819) led to a controversy in which Hazlitt, Byron, and Bowles himself took part. A very good life is that by Robert Carruthers [q.v.], prefixed to an edition of the *Works* in 1853 (again in 1858), and published separately in 1857. It contains an interesting account of the Mapledurham MSS. and a statement of the earlier results of Dilke's inquiries. Pope's life, however, has been in great part reconstructed by more recent researches. Mr. Croker had made large collections, which were after his death placed in the hands of Mr.



**Elwin.** The researches of Mr. Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.] were first started by the discovery of the Caryl Papers in 1853. These papers have since been presented to the British Museum by the present Sir Charles W. Dilke, Mr. Dilke's grandson. Mr. Dilke published his results in the *Athenæum* and *Notes and Queries*; and they are reprinted in the first volume of his *Papers of a Critic* (1876). Mr. Dilke also gave great help to Mr. Elwin (see 'Works,' vol. i. p. cxlvi) in collecting letters and explaining difficulties. The results of the labours of Croker, Dilke, Mr. Elwin, and Mr. Courthope are given in the notes, introductions, and essays in the edition above noticed. The papers formerly in Lord Oxford's library are now at Longleat, and were placed at Mr. Elwin's disposal by the Marquis of Bath. The correspondence of Lord Orrery with Pope, communicated to Mr. Elwin by the Earl of Cork, and first published in the eighth volume of the *Works*, also throws much light upon Pope's transactions. The British Museum has a collection of the original manuscripts of Pope's translations of Homer, presented by David Mallet [q. v.] Much of it is written upon the backs of letters, most of which have been printed in the 'Supplemental Volume' of 1726, and in later editions of the correspondence.] L. S.

**POPE or PAIP, ALEXANDER** (d. 1782), minister of the church of Scotland, was the son of Hector Paip of Loth, Sutherlandshire. He was educated at the university and King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. 15 April 1725. A contribution was recommended to be made for him by the synod in 1720, to enable him to prosecute his studies with the purpose of entering the ministry of the national church. On 28 July 1730 he was elected session clerk and precenator of Dornoch, where probably he was also a schoolmaster. He is said to have in the summer of 1732 ridden on his pony from Caithness to Twickenham to visit his namesake the poet Pope, who presented him with a copy of the subscribers' edition of his 'Odyssey,' in five volumes, and a handsome snuff-box. If the date of a letter of the poet's to him, 28 April 1728 (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope), be correct, the visit took place some time before 1728, but not improbably the date should be 1738. In it the poet refers to the 'accidental advantage which you say my name has brought you,' which would seem to indicate that there was no blood relationship between them.

Pope was licensed as a preacher of the kirk of Scotland by the presbytery of Dornoch, 19 Feb. 1734, and having been unanimously called to the church of Reay, Caithness-shire, was ordained there on 5 Sept. He was remarkably successful in reforming the habits of the semi-barbarous population of the parish,

his great bodily strength being an important factor in enabling him to win their respect and deference. He is said to have enlisted some of the worst characters as elders, in order that they might be the better induced to curb their vicious tendencies; and he was accustomed to drive to church with a stick those of his parishioners whom he found playing at games on Sundays. He died on 2 March 1782. By his first wife, Mary Sutherland, he had three sons; and by his second wife he had also three sons, the youngest of whom, James, became his assistant. He translated a large part of the 'Orcades' of Torfæus, extracts from which are published in Cordiner's 'Antiquities.' He also wrote the account of Strathnaver and Sutherland in Pennant's 'Tour,' and a description of the Dune of Donadilla in vol. v. of 'Archæologia.'

[New Statistical Account of Scotland; Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scot.* iii. 367; Pope's *Works*.] T. F. II.

**POPE, ALEXANDER** (1763-1835), actor and painter, was born in Cork in 1763. His father and his elder brother, Somerville Stevens Pope, were miniature-painters, and Alexander was trained as an artist under Francis Robert West in the Dublin Art Schools. He practised for a time at Cork, taking portraits in crayons at a guinea apiece; but, after appearing at a fancy ball in the character of Norval, and subsequently taking part with much applause at private theatricals, he adopted the stage as a profession. He appeared at Cork as Oroonoko with a success which led to his engagement at Covent Garden, where he appeared in the same character on 8 Jan. 1785. On the 19th he played Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' on 4 Feb. Castalio in the 'Orphan,' on the 28th Phocylas in the 'Siege of Damascus,' on 7 March Edwin in 'Matilda,' on 12 April Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent,' and on the 23rd Othello for his benefit. He made an eminently favourable impression, and during fifteen consecutive years played the principal tragic parts at the same house. From 1801 to 1803, in which year he returned to Covent Garden, he was at Drury Lane, where he reappeared in 1812, remaining there until his retirement from the stage. He was in 1824 at the Haymarket, and made occasional appearances in the country, especially in Edinburgh, where he was a favourite. During these years he was seen at one or other house in an entire round of parts, chiefly tragic. In Shakespeare alone he played Antonio, Banquo, King Henry in 'Richard the Third,' Bassanio, Iachimo, Leontes, Romeo,

Hotspur, Wolsey, Richmond, Macduff, Lear, Hamlet, Ford, Posthumus, Tullus Aufidius, Ghost in 'Hamlet,' Henry VIII, Polixenes, Macbeth, Proteus, Antipholus of Syracuse, Antonio, Iago, John of Gaunt, King Henry VI, Hubert, Friar Lawrence, Kent, Banished Duke in 'As you like it,' and King of France in 'King John.' A list of all the pieces in which he was seen would be a simple nomenclature of the plays then in fashion. The principal actors of the Garrick period had with one or two exceptions disappeared, and, except for the Kembles, Pope had at the outset little formidable rivalry to encounter. He married in Dublin, in August 1785, Elizabeth Younge [see POPE, ELIZABETH], a lady much his senior.

The first original character assigned Pope at Covent Garden seems to have been St. Preux in Reynolds's unprinted tragedy of 'Eloisa,' 23 Dec. 1786; the second was Haswell in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Such Things are,' 10 Feb. 1787. At this period Pope was assigned a wider range of parts than was afterwards allotted him, and played Beverley in the 'Gamester,' Lord Morelove in the 'Careless Husband,' Lord Hardy in the 'Funeral,' Lord Townly in the 'Provoked Husband,' Young Belmont in the 'Foundling,' Young Bevil in the 'Conscious Lovers,' and Young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant.' On the first production at Covent Garden of 'A King and no King,' on 14 Jan. 1788, he played a part, presumably Arbaces. On 8 April he was the original Lord Ormond in 'Ton, or the Follies of Fashion,' by Lady Wallace, and on 8 May 1789 Frederic Wayward in Cumberland's 'School for Widows.' Pope's salary at the outset had risen from 8*l.* to 10*l.* a week, his wife's being twenty. At the end of 1789, on a question of terms, he left Covent Garden, to which he returned after an absence of three years. He played for the first time in Edinburgh on 15 June 1790, as Othello to the Desdemona of his wife. During Pope's absence Mrs. Pope remained at Covent Garden. Pope reappeared as Lord Townly on 21 Sept. 1792; on 1 Dec. he was the first Columbus in Morton's 'Columbus, or a World Discovered,' on 29 Jan. 1793 the original Irwin in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every one has his Fault,' and on 18 April Warford in Reynolds's 'How to grow Rich.' For his benefit, on 2 May, he made the singular selection of Falkland in the 'Rivals.' In 1793-4 Pope confined himself principally to serious parts, making his first essay in 'Hamlet' and 'Lear,' and playing the original Sir Alexander Seaton in Jerningham's dull tragedy, the 'Siege of Berwick,' 13 Nov. 1793;

Lamotte in Roaden's 'Fontainville Forest,' on 25 March 1794, and St. Pol in Pye's 'Siege of Meaux' on 19 May. In the 'Mysteries of the Castle' of Miles Peter Andrews, 31 Jan. 1795, he was Carlos; in George Watson's 'England Preserved,' 21 Feb., the Earl of Pembroke; in Pearce's 'Windsor Castle,' 6 April, the Prince of Wales; and in Holcroft's 'Deserted Daughter,' 2 May, Mordant. In the last-named piece Pope incurred some obloquy for breaking through tradition, and playing a part with four days' study instead of the four weeks then customary at the house. In Lent Pope, with John Fawcett (1768-1837) [q. v.], Charles Incedon [q. v.], and Joseph George Holman [q. v.], gave readings, accompanied with music, at the Freemasons' Hall. In Cumberland's 'Days of Yore,' 13 Jan. 1796, he created the part of Voltimar, and ten days later gave that of Captain Faulkner in Morton's 'Way to get Married.' For his benefit he played Sir Giles Overreach. On 10 Jan. 1797 he was the first Charles in Morton's 'Cure for the Heart Ache,' and 4 March Sir George Evelyn in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are.'

In March 1797 died Pope's first wife, Elizabeth, and on 24 Jan. 1798 he married his second wife, Maria Ann [q. v.], at St. George's, Hanover Square. In the meantime, continuing at Covent Garden, he was, on 11 Jan. 1798, the first Greville in Morton's 'Secrets worth Knowing,' in 'He's much to blame,' variously assigned to Fenwick and Holcroft, he was, 13 Feb., Delaval. He acted Joseph Surface, and on 30 May 1798 was cast for Hortensio in 'Disinterested Love,' altered by Hull from Massinger's 'Bashful Lover.' Owing to Pope's illness, his part was read by Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.]. On 11 Oct. 1798 Pope was the first Frederick in 'Lovers' Vows,' adapted by Mrs. Inchbald; on 12 Jan. 1799 Leonard in Holman's 'Votary of Wealth,' on 10 March Frederick in T. Dibdin's 'Five Thousand a Year,' and, 12 April, for his benefit, Henry in the 'Count of Burgundy,' translated from Kotzebue by Miss Plumptre, and adapted for the English stage by Pope himself. In Cumberland's adaptation from Kotzebue, 'A Romance of the Fourteenth Century,' 16 Jan. 1800, Pope was Albert, and in Morton's 'Speed the Plough,' 8 Feb., Sir Philip Blandford. During this season Pope was one of the eight actors who published the statement of their case against the management (see HOLMAN, JOSEPH GEORGE). Pope continued at Covent Garden during the following season, in which he played for the first time Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' and one or two other

parts, but was little seen; and the following season transferred his services to Drury Lane, appearing on 25 Jan. 1802 as Othello. He was, 2 March, the first Major Mansford in Cumberland's 'Lovers' Resolutions.' In Dimond's 'Hero of the North,' 19 Feb. 1803, he was the original Gustavus Vasa, and in Allingham's 'Marriage Promise' George Howard. He also played the Stranger for the first time. In Allingham's 'Hearts of Oak,' 19 Nov. 1803, he was the first Dorland; in Cherry's 'Soldier's Daughter,' 7 Feb. 1804, Malfort, jun.; in Cumberland's 'Sailor's Daughter,' 7 April, Captain Sentamour. On 18 June 1803 the second Mrs. Pope had died; in 1804 his son, a midshipman, also died. At the close of the season Pope was dismissed by the Drury Lane management, which had secured Master Betty (see BETTY, WILLIAM HENRY WEST). He had played very little of late, and expressed his intention of retiring and devoting himself to painting. On 3 Feb. 1806, however, he reappeared at Covent Garden as Othello; in Cumberland's 'Hint to Husbands,' 8 March 1806, he was the original Heartright; and in Manners's 'Edgar, or Caledonian Feuds,' 9 May, the Banno of Glendore. In Cherry's 'Peter the Great,' 8 May 1807, he was Count Menzikoff.

Pope married, on 25 June 1807, his third wife, the widow of Francis Wheatley, R.A. [q. v.] (see POPE, CLARA MARIA). After visiting Ireland, being robbed in Cork, and narrowly escaping shipwreck, he was, at Covent Garden, the original Count Valdestein in C. Kemble's 'Wanderer,' 12 Jan. 1808. After the burning of Covent Garden he played, at the Haymarket Opera House, the original Count Uric in Reynolds's 'Exile,' 10 Nov. 1808. At the smaller house in the Haymarket, to which the company migrated, he played Pierre in 'Venice Preserved.' Dismissed from Covent Garden, he was for three years unheard of in London, but played at times in Edinburgh. He returned to the new house at Drury Lane, 28 Nov. 1812, as Lord Townly; and was, 23 Jan. 1813, the original Marquis Valdez in Coleridge's 'Remorse.' On 11 April 1811 he had had, at the Opera House, a benefit, which produced him over 700*l.* Mrs. Siddons playing for the first time Margaret of Anjou in the 'Earl of Warwick.' On 6 Jan. 1814 he was Colonel Samoylov in Brown's 'Narensky.' In Henry Siddons's 'Policy' he was, 15 Oct., Sir Harry Dorville; in Mrs. Wilmot's 'Ina,' 22 April 1815, he was Cenulph, Kean being Egbert; and in T. Dibdin's 'Charles the Bold,' 15 June, he was the Governor of Nantz; on 12 Sept. he was

Evrard (an old man) in T. Dibdin's 'Magpie,' and on 9 May 1816 St. Aldobrand in Maturin's 'Bertram.' In 'Richard, Duke of York,' compiled from the three parts of 'King Henry VI,' he was, 22 Dec. 1817, Cardinal Beaufort. In the 'Bride of Abydos,' taken by Dimond from Byron, he played, 5 Feb. 1818, Mirza; and in an alteration of Marlowe's 'Jew of Malta,' 24 April, was Farnese. The following season his name does not appear. On 11 Oct. 1819, as Strictland in the 'Suspicious Husband,' he made what was called his 'first appearance for two years.' He was Prior Aymer, 2 March 1820, in Soanes's 'Hebrew,' a version of 'Ivanhoe.' During the season he played Minutius to Kean's Virginius in an unprinted drama entitled 'Virginius.' His popularity and his powers had diminished; and he was now assigned subordinate parts, such as Zapazaw, an Indian, in 'Pocahontas,' 15 Dec. 1820. On 18 Nov. 1823 he was Drusus to Macready's Caius Gracchus in Sheridan Knowles's 'Caius Gracchus,' and on 5 Jan. 1824 Lord Burleigh in 'Kenilworth.' At the Haymarket, 16 July, he was the first Bickerton in Poole's adaptation, 'Married or Single,' on 24 Aug. 1825 Ralph Appleton in Lunn's 'Roses and Thorns,' and 13 Sept. Witherton in 'Paul Pry.' At Drury Lane, 28 Jan. 1826, he was the first Toscar in Macfarren's 'Malvina.' On 21 May 1827 he was the original Clotaire in Grattan's 'Ben Nazir the Saracen.' This is the last time his name is traced. He was not engaged after the season. In 1828 he applied for a pension from the Covent Garden Fund, to which he had contributed forty-four years. He obtained a grant of 80*l.* a year, afterwards raised to 100*l.* On Thursday, 22 March 1835, he died at his house in Store Street, Bedford Square. He was during very many years a mainstay of one or other of the patent theatres, and was in his best days credited with more pathos than any English actor of his time. His Othello and Henry VIII were held in his day unrivalled. His person was strong and well formed, and he had much harmony of feature, but was, in spite of his pathos, deficient in expression. Leigh Hunt says that he had not one requisite of an actor except a good voice. He possessed a mellow voice and a graceful and easy deportment. Towards the close of his career he had sensibly declined in power.

Throughout his life Pope practised miniature painting, and between 1787 and 1821 he exhibited at the Royal Academy fifty-nine miniatures. A portrait by him of Michael Bryan [q. v.], the author of the 'Dictionary

of Painters and Engravers,' was engraved as a frontispiece to the original quarto edition of that work, and many other portraits by him have been engraved, including those of Henry Grattan, John Boydell, Henry Tresham, Lewis the actor, and Mrs. Crouch. He engraved a mezzotint plate from a picture by himself, entitled 'Look before you leap.'

Pope was a confirmed gourmand, and spent in good living, and, it is said, in bribing his critics, the handsome property he obtained with his wives. So early as 1811 he had fallen into straits, from which, in spite of the assistance of his brother actors—notably Edmund Kean—he never recovered. Kean, asking Pope to join him in Dublin, and promising him a great benefit, received the answer, 'I must be at Plymouth at the time; it is exactly the season for mullet.' He offended people of distinction and influence by his pretensions, refusing to sit with Catalani because she cut a fricandeau with a knife; and ordering expensive luxuries, for which he did not pay, to be sent in to houses to which he was bidden. Many of these stories are probably coloured, if not apocryphal; but there is abundant proof of his gluttonish propensities.

Portraits of Pope by Sharpe as Henry VIII., by Dupont as Hamlet, and by Stewart, are in the Mathews collection of pictures in the Garrick Club. Another, engraved by Clump, after Richardson, is given in Harding's 'Shakespeare,' 1793.

[Manager's Notebook; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dramatic Essays by Leigh Hunt, ed. Archer and Lowe; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland, p. 30; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 666; Registers of Marriages, St. George's, Hanover Square, ii. 176, 369; and information kindly supplied by F. M. O'Donoghue, esq.] J. K.

**POPE, CLARA MARIA** (d. 1838), painter, and third wife of the actor, Alexander Pope [q. v.], was a daughter of Jared Leigh [q. v.], an amateur artist, and married at an early age Francis Wheatley [q. v.], the painter, whom she served as model for all his prettiest fancy figures. In 1801 she was left a widow with a family of daughters; and on 25 June 1807 married, as his third wife, Alexander Pope [q. v.], the actor and artist. In 1796, while Mrs. Wheatley, she commenced exhibiting at the Royal Academy, her first contributions being miniatures; later she sent rustic subjects with figures of children, such as 'Little Red Riding-hood,' 'Goody Two-shoes,' and 'Children going to Market.' In 1812 Mrs. Pope exhibited a whole-length drawing of Madame Catalani,

of which she published an excellent engraving by A. Cardon. During the latter part of her life she enjoyed a great reputation for her groups of flowers, of which she was an annual exhibitor from 1816 until her death. She died at her residence, 29 Store Street, London, on 24 Dec. 1838. Two portraits of Mrs. Pope, painted by her first husband, were engraved by Stanier and Bartolozzi.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Dramatic Mag. January 1830; Royal Academy Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1839, pt. i. p. 217.] F. M. O'D.

**POPE, MRS. ELIZABETH** (1744?-1797), actress, and first wife of Alexander Pope [q. v.], the actor, was born about 1744 near Old Gravel Lane, Southwark. Her parents are said to have been named Younge. In girlhood she was apprenticed to a milliner. Furnished with a letter of introduction, she went to Garrick, who, pleased with her abilities, put her forward. As 'Miss Younge' she made accordingly, at Drury Lane on 22 Oct. 1768, her first appearance upon any stage, in the part of Imogen. She won immediate recognition, and, the death of Mrs. Hannah Pritchard [q. v.] furnishing an opening for her, was assigned many leading characters. In her first season she played Jane Shore and Perdita, and was, on 17 Dec., the original Ovis, the heroine of Dow's tragedy of 'Zingis.' The following season Garrick kept her closely occupied, exhibiting her as Juliet, Margaret (presumably) in 'A New Way to Pay Old Debts,' Almeria in the 'Mourning Bride,' Selima in 'Tamerlane,' Maria in the 'London Merchant,' Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Alcemena in 'Amphitryon,' Angelica in 'Love for Love,' Lady Dainty in the 'Double Gallant,' Lady Easy in the 'Careless Husband,' Mrs. Clerimont in the 'Tender Husband,' Leonora in the 'Double Falsehood,' Lady Charlot in the 'Funeral,' Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' Miranda in the 'Tempest,' Mrs. Kiteley in 'Every Man in his Humour,' and Lady Fanciful in the 'Provoked Wife.' She was also, on 3 March 1770, the original Miss Dorrner in Kelly's 'Word to the Wise.' Not a few of these parts were in high comedy. She also recited 'Bucks, have at you all,' altered for her by the author. In the summer of 1769 she played under Love at Richmond. On a question of terms, Garrick parted with her. Engaged by Dawson for the Crow Street Theatre, then rechristened the Capel Street Theatre, she went to Dublin, where she made her appearance as Jane Shore early in 1771. She played with con-

spicuous success many characters in tragedy and comedy, added to her repertory Charlotte Rusport in the 'West Indian' and Fatima in 'Cymon,' and was the original Lady Rodolpha in Macklin's 'True-born Scotchman,' subsequently converted into the 'Man of the World.' Returning to Garrick, one of whose chief supports and torments she was destined to become, she reappeared at Drury Lane as Imogen on 26 Sept. 1771. Here, with occasional trips to the country, she remained eight years, playing an almost exhaustive round of parts. She did not leave Drury Lane until after Garrick's retirement. In a list of her characters appear Monimia in the 'Orphan,' Zara in the 'Mourning Bride,' Aspasia, Rosalind, Desdemona, Cleopatra in 'All for Love,' Merope, Lady Macbeth, Cordelia, Portia, Fidelia in the 'Plain Dealer,' Roxana, Lady Brute, Lady Plyant, Mrs. Sullen, Bellario in 'Philaster,' Hermione in the 'Distressed Mother,' Mrs. Oakley, Lydia Languish, and innumerable others. Her original characters during this period include Lady Margaret Sinclair in O'Brien's comedy 'The Duel,' 8 Dec. 1772; Emily (the Maid of Kent) in Waldron's 'Maid of Kent,' 17 May 1773; Mrs. Belville in Kelly's 'School for Wives,' 11 Dec. 1773; Matilda in Dr. Franklin's 'Matilda,' 21 Jan. 1775; Bella in Mrs. Cowley's 'Runaway,' 15 Feb. 1776; Margaret in Jerningham's 'Margaret of Anjou,' 11 March 1777; Matilda in Cumberland's 'Battle of Hastings,' 21 Jan. 1778; Miss Boncour in Fielding's 'Fathers, or the Good-natured Man,' 30 Nov. 1778; the Princess in Jephson's 'Law of Lombardy,' 8 Feb. 1779. On 16 Oct. 1778 she played at Covent Garden, as Miss Younge from Drury Lane, Queen Katharine in 'King Henry VIII,' and on 6 May 1779, at the same house, was the original Emmelina in Hannah More's 'Fatal Falsehood.' At Covent Garden she remained during the rest of her stage career.

The entire range of tragedy and comedy remained open to her, and very numerous were the leading parts she sustained. In an alteration of Massinger's 'Duke of Milan,' attributed to Cumberland, she was, on 10 Nov. 1779, the first Marcelia, and on 22 Feb. 1780 the original Lætitia Hardy in Mrs. Cowley's 'Belle's Stratagem,' to the conspicuous success of which she largely contributed. When the censor at last permitted the representation of Macklin's 'Man of the World,' she was, on 14 April 1781, Lady Rudolpha Lumbercourt. Clara in Holcroft's 'Duplicity,' the Countess in Jephson's 'Countess of Narbonne,' Lady Bell Bloomer in Mrs. Cowley's 'Which is the Man?' were the original parts of 1781-2; Euphemia (presumably) in Bentley's 'Philo-

damus' and Lady Davenant in Cumberland's 'Mysterious Husband,' those of the following season; and Sophia in the 'Magic Picture,' altered from Massinger by the Rev. H. Bates, and Miss Archer in Mrs. Cowley's 'More Ways than One,' those of 1783-4. On 14 Dec. 1784 she was the first Susan in 'Follies of a Day,' Holcroft's translation of 'Le Mariage de Figaro' of Beaumarchais. A long succession of original characters of little interest follows. On 5 May 1786, as Mrs. Pope, late Miss Younge, she played for her husband's benefit Zenobia. Her marriage with a man so much her junior as Alexander Pope [q.v.] caused much comment, and did not contribute to her happiness (cf. *Theatrical Manager's Notebook*). Zenobia was a solitary appearance during the season in which, presumably on account of her marriage, she was not engaged. On 25 Sept. 1786 she reappeared as Mrs. Beverley in the 'Gamester,' and on 25 Oct. played for the first time Lady Fanciful in the 'Provoked Wife,' and on 15 Nov. Angelica (with a song) in 'Love for Love.' She was, on 18 Nov., the original Charlotte in Pilon's 'He would be a Soldier.' On 10 Feb. 1787 she was the first Female Prisoner in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Such Things are.' On 21 May she played Hermione to her husband's Leontes. The following season she was principally seen in tragedy, adding to her repertory Lady Randolph in 'Douglas' and the Lady in 'Comus.' On 3 Dec. 1791 she was the original Alexina in Mrs. Cowley's 'A Day in Turkey.' In the season she played for the first time Medea. In the following season she was the original Cora in Morton's 'Columbus,' Lady Eleanor Irwin in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every one has his Fault,' and Lady Henrietta in Reynolds's 'How to grow Rich,' and on 13 Nov. 1793 was the first Ethelberta in Jerningham's tragedy, 'The Siege of Berwick.' It had long been the custom to assign her the parts of ladies of title or fashion. She was accordingly assigned Lady Fancourt in Holcroft's 'Love's Frailties,' Lady Horatia Horton (a sculptor) in Mrs. Cowley's 'Town before You,' Lady Torrendel in O'Keefe's 'Life's Vagaries,' and Lady Ann in Holcroft's 'Deserted Daughter.' She also played Adeline in Boaden's 'Fontainville Forest,' 25 March 1794; Matilda in Pye's 'Siege of Meaux,' 19 May 1794; Mrs. Darnley in Reynolds's 'Rage,' 23 Oct. 1794; Adela in Cumberland's 'Days of Yore,' 18 Jan. 1796; and Ellen Vortex in Morton's 'Cure for the Heartache,' 10 Jan. 1797. This was her last original part. Her name appeared to this character on 26 Jan., being her last appearance in the bills. On the 31st Ellen Vortex was played by Miss Mansel.

Mrs. Pope died on 15 March following, in Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, and was buried on the west side of the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, near Spranger Barry [q. v.] and 'Fitty' Clive. She had twenty guineas a week from Covent Garden, and left behind her to her husband—twenty-two years her junior—over 7,000*l.* and her house in Half Moon Street.

Mrs. Pope was not only one of the brilliant stars in the constellation of which Garrick was the centre—she was one of the foremost of English actresses. She had to encounter the formidable competition of Mrs. Siddons [q. v.] in tragedy, and Miss Farren in comedy. Her Lady Macbeth, Euphrasia, Calista, and Jane Shore were inferior to those of Mrs. Siddons, who surpassed her in power, energy, conception, majesty, and expressiveness, and in all tragic and most pathetic gifts; and her Estifania, Mrs. Sullen, and Clorinda were inferior to those of Miss Farren. Her range was, however, wider than that of either. She was invariably excellent in a remarkable variety of characters, and was held on account of these things not only the most useful but the principal all-round actress of her day. In comedy she was different from, but not in the main inferior to, Miss Farren. In tragedy she was at times declamatory, though her delivery was always audible and generally judicious. In addition to ease, spirit, and vivacity, she displayed in comic characters close observation of nature; her delivery imparted life to indifferent dialogue, and deprived the dialogue of the Restoration dramatists of much of its obscenity. Her Portia was greatly praised, and in the portrayal of distressed wives and mothers, as Lady Anne Mordant, Mrs. Euston, Lady Eleanor Irwin, &c., she distanced all competitors. Lætitia Hardy was perhaps her most bewitching performance.

George III is said to have detected in the actress a close resemblance to the goddess of his early idolatry, Lady Sarah Lennox (see under LENNOX, CHARLES, second DUKE OF RICHMOND). Her features were soft, her eyes blue, and her complexion delicate. She was commanding in stature, but pliant. Her voice was powerful. She was never accused of imitation, and of all Garrick's pupils is said to have most nearly approached her master. Her private life was irreproachable, and her manners pleasing. Garrick treated her with respect, but without much affection. Playing *Lear* to her Cordelia on 8 June 1776, his last appearance but one on the stage, Garrick said with a sigh, after the performance, 'Ah, Bess! this is the last time

of my being your father; you must now look out for some one else to adopt you.' 'Then, sir,' she said, falling on her knees, 'give me a father's blessing.' Greatly moved, Garrick raised her up and said, 'God bless you!'

A portrait by Dupont, as Monimia in the 'Orphan,' is in the Garrick Club. A print of her, by Robert Laurie, as Miss Young [*sic*], was published on 1 March 1780. A portrait as Viola with Dodd as Sir Andrew, Love (Dance) as Sir Toby, and Waldron as Fabian, was painted by Francis Wheatley, and engraved by J. R. Smith. Others are mentioned by Bromley.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Monthly Mirror, vol. iii.; Theatrical Manager's Notebook; Macaroni and Theatrical Magazine; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Jesse's London; Knight's Garrick; the Garrick Correspondence; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 458; Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits; Dalbin's Hist. of the Stage; Doran's Annals (ed. Lowe).] J. K.

POPE, MISS JANE (1742-1818), actress, born in 1742, was the daughter of William Pope, who kept a hairdresser's shop in Little Russell Street, Covent Garden, adjoining the Ben Jonson's Head, and was barber in ordinary and wig-maker to the actors at Drury Lane. Garrick on 3 Dec. 1756 brought out at Drury Lane his one-act entertainment 'Lalliput,' acted, as regarded all characters except Gulliver, by children. In this Miss Pope, then fourteen years of age, played Laloon, Gulliver's housekeeper. Vanbrugh's 'Confederacy' was acted at the same house 27 Oct. 1759, when as Corinna Miss Pope, as 'a young gentlewoman,' made her first definite appearance. On 31 Dec. she was the original Dolly Snip in Garrick's 'Harlequin's Invasion.' She played admirably a part in which she was succeeded sixty years later by Madame Vestris (Mrs. Lucia Elizabeth Mathews [q. v.]). She took during the season Miss Bidly in 'Miss in her Teens,' Miss Prue in 'Love for Love,' Miss Notable in the 'Lady's Last Stake,' and Miss Jenny in the 'Provoked Husband.' Cherry in the 'Beaux' Stratagem' was allotted her next season, and she gained great applause as the original Polly Honeycombe in Colman's piece so named. Besides playing in 1761-2 Phædra in 'Amphitryon,' Sophy (an original part) in Colman's 'Musical Lady,' and Charlotte in the 'Apprentice,' she appeared, for her benefit, as Beatrice to the Benedick of Garrick in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' A full list of the very numerous characters in which she was seen is given by Genest. These are all comic, and were all given at



Drury Lane, to the management of which house during her long stage life she remained faithful. A selection from these characters would suffice. Lucetta in the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Widow Belmour in the 'Way to keep him,' Elvira in the 'Spanish Fryar,' Violante in the 'Wonder,' Phillis in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Olivia in the 'Plain Dealer,' Mrs. Oakly in the 'Jealous Wife,' Patch in the 'Busybody,' Lady Brumpton in the 'Funeral,' Lucy in the 'Guardian,' Margery in 'Love in a Village,' Catharine in 'Catharine and Petruchio,' Lætitia in the 'Old Bachelor,' Mrs. Page, Mrs. Frail in 'Love for Love,' Lucy Locket in the 'Beggars' Opera,' and Abigail in the 'Drummer,' are a few only of the parts in which, under Garrick's management or supervision, she kept up the traditions of the stage. Principal among her original parts were Lady Flutter in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Discovery,' 3 Feb. 1763; Emily in Colman's 'Deuce is in Him,' 4 Nov. 1763; Miss Sterling in the 'Clandestine Marriage' of Colman and Garrick, 20 Feb. 1766; Lucy in the 'Country Girl,' altered by Garrick from the 'Country Wife,' 25 Oct. 1766; Molly in Colman's 'English Merchant,' 21 Feb. 1767. In the 'Jubilee' of Garrick, 14 Oct. 1769, she danced in the pageant as Beatrice (she was an excellent dancer); Patty in Waldron's 'Maid of Kent,' 17 May 1773; Dorcas Zeal, the heroine in a revived version of the 'Fair Quaker,' 9 Nov. 1773; Lucy in Cumberland's 'Choleric Man,' 19 Dec. 1774; and Lady Minikin in Garrick's 'Bon Ton,' 18 March 1775.

In the season of 1775-6 she was, for pecuniary reasons, not engaged, this being the only season in which, between her first regular engagement and her retirement, she was absent from the boards. She went to Ireland, made persistent advances to Garrick, and, at the intercession of Kitty Clive, was reinstated. She reappeared, 3 Oct. 1776, as Miss Sterling in the 'Fair Penitent,' and, after playing Mrs. Frail in 'Love for Love' and Muslin in the 'Way to keep him,' was, 8 May 1777, Mrs. Candour in the immortal first performance of the 'School for Scandal.' She had by this time grown stout, and was accordingly the subject of some banter. Her success was, however, unquestioned, and for some years subsequently the name of Mrs. Candour clung to her. She lived, it may here be recorded, to play the part for her benefit, 22 May 1805, when she was the only one of the original cast still left on the stage. Many important parts were now assigned her: Ruth in the 'Committee,' Lady Fanciful in the 'Provoked Wife,' and Lady Lurewell in

the 'Constant Couple,' and, on 29 Oct. 1779, she created a second of Sheridan's popular characters, being the original Tilburina in the 'Critic.' If the original parts subsequently assigned her were of little interest, the fault was not hers. The best among them, if there is any best in the matter, are Phillis in the 'Generous Impostor,' 22 Nov. 1780, by Thomas Lewis O'Beirne [q. v.], subsequently bishop of Meath; Lady Betty Wormwood in 'Reparation,' 14 Feb. 1784; Phœbe Latimer in Cumberland's 'Natural Son,' 22 Dec.; Miss Alscrip in Burgoyne's 'Heiress,' 14 Jan. 1786; Mrs. Modely in Holcroft's 'Seduction,' 12 March 1787; Diary in 'Better late than never,' by Reynolds and Andrews, 17 Nov. 1790; while, with the Drury Lane company at the Haymarket, she was the original Mrs. Larron in Richardson's 'Fugitive,' 20 April 1792. Returning to Drury Lane, she made her first reappearance in her great part of Audrey. She was the first Lady Plinlimmon in Jerningham's 'Welch Heiress,' 17 April 1795; Lady Taunton in Holcroft's 'Man of Ten Thousand,' 23 Jan. 1796. Next season she was successful in Mrs. Malaprop, of which she was not the original exponent. In 1801-2 she played for the first time the Duenna, and essayed, at the command of George III, what was perhaps her greatest rôle, Mrs. Heidelberg in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' The king having expressed a wish to see it the previous season, she had studied the part in the summer. A very great number of important characters belong to her entire career, the most remarkable performance of her closing years being Lady Lambert in the 'Hypocrite.' Her last original part was Dowager Lady Morelove in Miss Lee's 'Assignment,' 28 Jan. 1807. Upon her retirement she chose for her benefit and last appearance, 26 May 1808, Deborah Dowlas, in the 'Heir-at-Law,' a choice that incurred some condemnation. She spoke, in the character of Audrey, a farewell address which was not regarded as very happy. After her retirement she quitted the house in Great Queen Street where she had long resided, two doors from the Freemasons' Tavern, and went to Newman Street. She then removed to 25, and afterwards to 17, St. Michael's Place, Brompton, and died there 30 July 1818.

Miss Pope's forte was in soubrettes, principally of the pert order, her greatest parts being Corinna, Dolly Scrap, Polly Honeycombe, Olivia in the 'Plain Dealer,' Phillis, Patch, Mrs. Doggerell, Foible, Flippanta, Lappet, Kitty in 'High Life below Stairs,' Mrs. Frail, Muslin, Mrs. Candour, Tilburina, Audrey, Lady Dove, and Mrs. Heidelberg.

Many of these parts she played at sixty with the sprightliness of sixteen. Churchill praised her warmly in the 'Rosciad':

With all the merry vigour of sixteen,  
Among the merry troop conspicuous seen,  
See lively Pope advance in jig and trip,  
Corinna, Cherry, Honeycomb, and Snip.  
Not without art, and yet to nature true,  
She charms the town with humour ever new.  
Cheer'd by her presence, we the less deplore  
The fatal time when Clive shall be no more.

Charles Lamb describes her as 'a gentlewoman ever, with Churchill's compliment still burnishing upon her gay honeycomb lips,' and also as 'the perfect gentlewoman as distinguished from the fine lady of comedy.' Hazlitt calls her 'the very picture of a duenna, a maiden lady, or antiquated dowager,' and Leigh Hunt 'an actress of the highest order for dry humour.' Oulton declared her without a rival in duennas, and the author of the 'Green Room,' in 1740, declares that the question for criticism is not where she is deficient, but where she most excels; and while hesitating as to her general equality with Mrs. Clive, and disputing her value in farce, the same writer attributes her excellence to natural genius, and holds her up as an example 'how infinitely a comedian can please without the least tincture of grimace or buffoonery, or the slightest opposition to nature.' Her features were naturally, he says, neither good nor flexible.

A careful and worthy woman, Miss Pope lived and died respected, and the stage presents few characters so attractive. Besides keeping her father, whom she induced to retire from his occupation, she put by money enough to enable her to retire as soon as she perceived a failure of memory. She conceived a romantic attachment to Charles Holland (1768-1849?) [q. v.] the comedian, with whom she had a misunderstanding. She was also engaged to John Pearce (1727-1797), a stockbroker, but broke off the engagement when Pearce made her retirement from the stage a condition of marriage. She always entertained a kindly feeling for Pearce, who died unmarried in 1797 (SIR R. E. PEARCE, *Family Records*, pp. 22, 43). She made at her first appearance, and retained to the end, the friendship of 'Kitty' Clive, to whom she erected a monument in Twickenham churchyard. With the single exception of 'Gentleman' Smith, she was the last survivor of Garrick's company. The stage presents few characters so attractive as this estimable woman and excellent actress.

Her picture, by Roberts, as Mrs. Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' is in the

Mathews collection in the Garrick Club, which includes a second picture by the same artist. A half-length engraving, by Robert Laurie [q. v.], is mentioned in Smith's 'Catalogue.' Miss Pope extracted out of Mrs. Sheridan's 'Discovery' a farce called 'The Young Couple,' in which, for her benefit, she appeared on 21 April 1767, presumably as Lady Flutter. It was not printed.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Manager's Notebook; Dublin's History of the Stage; Garrick Correspondence; Memoirs of James Smith by Horace Smith; Clarke Russell's Representative Actors; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present.] J. K.

POPE, MRS. MARIA ANN (1775-1803), actress, and second wife of the actor, Alexander Pope (1763-1835) [q. v.], born in 1775 in Waterford, was the daughter of 'a merchant' named Campion, a member of an old Cork family. After her father's death she was educated by a relative, and, having a strong disposition for the stage, was engaged by Hitchcock for Daley, manager of the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. Here as Monimia in the 'Orphan,' having only, it is said, seen two theatrical representations in her life, she made in 1792 a 'first appearance on any stage.' So timid was she that she had to be thrust on the boards, and immediately fainted. Recovering herself, she played with success, and was rapidly promoted to be the heroine of the Irish stage. Frederick Edward Jones [q. v.] then engaged her for his private theatre in Fishamble Street. In York she played under the name of Mrs. Spenser, and she afterwards started on a journey for America, which she abandoned, returning once more to Dublin. Here at the Theatre Royal she met William Thomas Lewis [q. v.], who, pleased with her abilities, procured her an engagement at Covent Garden, where, as Mrs. Spenser from Dublin, she made her first appearance 13 Oct. 1797, playing Monimia in the 'Orphan.' On 2 Nov. she played Juliet to the Romeo of Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.] and the Mercutio of Lewis, on the 18th Indiana in the 'Conscious Lovers,' on the 20th Cordelia to the Lear of Charles Murray [q. v.] On 26 Jan. 1798, in 'Secrets worth knowing,' she was announced as Mrs. Pope, late Mrs. Spenser. Her marriage to Pope, to whom she brought an income of 200*l.* a year, took place two days earlier at St. George's, Hanover Square. On 13 Feb. she was the original Maria in 'He's much to blame,' attributed to Holcroft, and also to John Fenwick. Jane Shore, Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats,' Yario in 'Inkle and Yario,' Lady Eleonor Irwin in 'Every one has his

Fault,' Indamora in the 'Widow of Malabar,' Arabella in 'Such Things are,' and Julia in the 'Rivals,' were played during the season, in which she had original parts in 'Curiosity' by 'the late king of Sweden' (Gustavus III), and Cumberland's 'Eccentric Lover,' and was the first Princess of Mantua in 'Disinterested Love,' taken by Hull from Massinger. On 15 Oct. 1798 she was Desdemona, and 12 Jan. 1799 the original Julia in Holman's 'Votary of Wealth.' On 16 March she was the first Lady Julia in T. Dibdin's 'Five Thousand a Year,' and, 8 April, Emma in 'Birthday,' by the same author. She probably played Elizabeth in the 'Count of Burgundy,' from Kotzebue, and was Mrs. Dervilla in 'What is she?' by a lady. For her benefit she played the Queen in 'King Henry VIII.' Next season saw her in Cordelia, 20 Oct. 1799. Two days later she was Juliana in Reynolds's 'Management.' On 16 Jan. 1800 she was the first Joanna of Montfaucon in 'Joanna, a Romance of the Fourteenth Century,' adapted by Cumberland from Kotzebue. One or two unimportant characters followed, and on 13 May 1800 she was Imogen and Amantis in the 'Child of Nature.' In 1801 she accompanied her husband to Drury Lane, where, as Juliet, she made her first appearance on 1 Feb. On 2 March she was Lady Caroline Malcolm in the first production of Cumberland's 'Serious Resolution.' She also played Mrs. Lovemore in the 'Way to keep him.' On 14 Oct. 1802 she played Mrs. Beverley, on 9 Dec. Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved,' on 29 Jan. 1803 she was the first Caroline in Holcroft's 'Hear both Sides,' and on 4 May she was Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger.' On 10 June, playing Desdemona, she was taken ill in the third act, and her place was taken by Mrs. Ansell, the Emilia. She was thought to be recovering, but on the 18th she had a fit of apoplexy, and expired in Half Moon Street, Piccadilly. She was buried on the 25th, in the same grave with her husband's first wife, Elizabeth Pope [q.v.], in Westminster Abbey. She was slender in figure and finely proportioned, had a sweet face and expression, a retentive memory, and a clear voice. She was credited in private with a good heart and engaging manners. She was an acceptable actress, but inferior in all respects to the first Mrs. Pope. The chief characteristics of her acting were tenderness and pathos. A portrait by Sir Martin Archer Shee is in the Garrick Club. A three-quarter-length portrait by Shee, engraved by William Ward, was dated 1 April 1801.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Manager's Notebook; Monthly Mirror, vol. xvi.; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Theatrical Dict.;

Smith's Cat.; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 469; Marriage Registers of St. George's, Hanover Square, ii. 76.] J. K.

POPE, SIR THOMAS (1507?-1559), founder of Trinity College, Oxford, was elder son of William Pope, a small landowner at Deddington, near Banbury, by his second wife, Margaret (d. 1557), daughter of Edmund Yate of Standlake. The Pope family, originally of Kent, had been settled in North Oxfordshire from about 1400 (E. MARSHALL, *North Oxf. Arch. Soc.* 1878, pp. 14-17). Thomas was about sixteen at the time of his father's death on 16 March 1523 (see Will and Inquis. post mortem 15 Sept. 1523, in WARTON, App. i. and ii.\*). His mother afterwards married John Bustard of Adderbury (d. 1534).

Thomas was educated at Banbury school and at Eton College (see *Statutes of Trin. Coll. c. vii.*), was subsequently articled to Mr. Croke (? Richard, comptroller of the hanaper), and by 1532 was one of the lower officials in the court of chancery. He seems to have risen by favour of Lord-chancellor Thomas Audley [q.v.], in whose house he was domiciled in 1535, and is described as his 'servant' in a letter of 28 March 1536 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.* x. 223). He and Sir Edward North were Audley's executors and residuary legatees. Pope was also on terms of intimacy with Sir Thomas More, to whom, on 5 July 1535, he brought the news that he was to be beheaded on the following day (see WARTON, pp. 33-4).

On 5 Oct. 1532 Pope received a grant of the office of clerk of briefs in the Star-chamber, and on 15 Oct. 1532 he was granted the reversion of the valuable clerkship of the crown in chancery (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.* v. 642, XIII. ii. 115). He became warden of the mint, &c., in the Tower of London on 13 Nov. 1534, and held the post till 9 Nov. 1536 (*ib.* vii. 558, xi. 564). At the same time he came to know and to correspond with Cromwell, who in 1536 procured him a nomination to be Burgess of Buckingham (*ib.* x. 384, XIII. i. 545-6, 550, 572, ii. 10, 38). Extensive landed property was reconfirmed to him by act of parliament on 4 Feb. 1536 (*ib.* x. 87). On 26 June 1535 he obtained a grant of arms (WARTON, App. ii.), and he was knighted on 18 Oct. 1537.

Meanwhile, on 24 April 1536, on the establishment of the court of augmentations of the king's revenue to deal with the property of the smaller religious houses then suppressed, Pope was created second officer and treasurer of the court, with a salary of 120*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, XIII. ii. 372) and large fees. About 1541 Pope was superseded by Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) North. In January

1547, on the reconstitution of the court, he became the fourth officer, and master of the woods of the court this side the Trent. He probably retained this office till the court was incorporated in the exchequer in 1553 (WARTON, pp. 15-19). He had been a privy councillor before 21 March 1544, and was frequently employed by the privy council on important business (*Acts of P. C.* vii. 281, viii. 328, ix. 111, 142).

Pope was not a regular commissioner for the suppression of the monasteries, but he received the surrender of St. Albans from Richard Stevenage on 5 Dec. 1538, and had exceptional facilities for obtaining grants of the abbey lands disposed of by his office. Of the thirty manors, more or less, which he eventually possessed by grant or purchase, almost all had been monastic property. There were conveyed to Pope, on 11 Feb. 1537, for a valuable consideration, the site and demesnes of Wroxton Priory, the manor or grange of Holcombe (Dorchester Priory), and other abbey lands in Oxfordshire. The manors of Bermondsey (4 March 1545) and Deptford (30 May 1544); the house and manor of Tittenhanger (23 July 1547), formerly the country seat of the abbots of St. Albans; and a town house, formerly the nunnery of Clerkenwell, ultimately fell, with much other property, into his hands. He thus became one of the richest commoners of the time.

Under Edward VI his want of sympathy with the Reformation largely withdrew him from public life (but cf. WHIGHAM, *Chron.* ii. 7, 27). On the accession of Mary he was sworn of the privy council on 4 Aug. 1553. He was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1552 and 1557, and was associated with Bonner, Thirlby, and North in a commission for the suppression of heresy on 8 Feb. 1557 (BURNET, *Ref.* ii. ii. records, No. 32). Pope may perhaps at the beginning of the reign have been attached to the Princess Elizabeth's household (WARTON, p. 80). On 8 July 1556 he was selected to reside as guardian in her house (cf. BURNET, l. c. No. 33), but that he long had charge of Elizabeth is improbable. He clearly possessed the confidence of both the sisters, and was sent by Mary on 26 April 1558 to broach to Elizabeth an offer of marriage from Eric of Sweden (*Cotton MS. Vitellius C. xvi. f. 334*, in BURNET, l. c. No. 37; WARTON, pp. 99-103). The commonly accepted accounts of the festivities given in honour of Elizabeth, mainly 'at the charges of Sir Thomas Pope,' during 1557 and 1558, rest on no trustworthy evidence. Warton says that he derived them from copies made for him by Francis Wise (cf. STYRE's transcripts) of the then unpublished 'Machyn's

Diary' in the Cottonian Library. An examination of Machyn's manuscript, after all allowance is made for the injury it sustained in the fire of 1731, proves that these passages were not derived from the source alleged, and it is probable that they were fabricated by Warton himself (cf. WARTON, pref. pp. x-xiii, and pp. 86-91; WIESNER, *La Jeunesse d'Elisabeth d'Angleterre*, 1878, Engl. transl. 1879, vol. ii. chap. xi. and xii.; an account of the forgeries in *English Historical Review* for April 1895).

Meanwhile, like Lord Rich, Sir William Petre, Audley, and others, Pope was prompted to devote some part of his vast wealth to a semi-religious purpose. On 20 Feb. 1554-5 he purchased from Dr. George Owen (*d.* 1558) q. v. and William Martyn, the grantees, the site and buildings at Oxford of Durham College, the Oxford house of the abbey of Durham. A royal charter, dated 8 March, empowered him to establish and endow a college 'of the Holy and Undivided Trinity' within the university, to consist of a president, twelve fellows, and eight scholars, and a 'Jesus schoolhouse,' at Hooknorton, for which four additional scholarships were subsequently substituted. On 28 March he executed a deed of erection, conveying the site to Thomas Slythurst and eight fellows and four scholars, who took formal possession the same day (WARTON, App. ix.-xii.). The original members of the foundation were nearly all drawn from other colleges, chiefly Exeter and Queen's.

During 1555-6 he was engaged in perfecting the details of his scheme, repairing the buildings, and supplying necessities for the chapel, hall, and library (*ib.* App. xvii.-xviii.). The members were admitted on the eve of Trinity Sunday, 30 May 1556, by Robert Morwen q. v., president of Corpus. The estates selected for the endowment were handed over as from Lady-day 1556, and comprised lands at Wroxton and Holcombe, with about the same amount in tithe, mostly in Essex, part of which he specially purchased from Lord Rich and Sir Edward Wallgrave. The statutes, dated 1 May 1556, which resemble other codes of the period, were drawn up by Pope and Slythurst with the assistance of Arthur Yeldard. Slight alterations were made by an 'additamentum' of 10 Sept. 1557. The rectory of Garsington, granted by the crown on 22 June 1557, was added to the endowment of the presidency on 1 Dec. 1557 (see *Statutes of Trin. Coll. Oxf.*, printed by the University Commissioners, 1866). Warton's quotations from a letter alleging interest on the part of Elizabeth (p. 92) and Pole (p. 230) are probably fabrications.

If Pope, as Warton alleges (p. 132), founded an obit for himself at Great Waltham on 24 Dec. 1558, it is probable that he was about that time attacked by the epidemic which proved fatal that winter to so many of the upper classes. He died at Clerkenwell on 20 Jan. 1559; and, after lying in state at the parish church for a week, was buried on 6 Feb. 1559 with great pomp (MACHYN, p. 188), according to his express directions, in St. Stephen's, Walbrook, where Stow (*London*, p. 245) saw the monument erected to him and his second wife. Their remains were removed before 1567 to a vault in the old chapel of Trinity College, over which his widow (his third wife) placed a handsome monument, with alabaster effigies of Pope and herself. It is now partly concealed by a wainscot case, put over it when the present chapel was built, but is clearly engraved by Skelton (*Pietas Oconiensis* and *Orcum Antiqua Restaurata*, vol. ii.; cf. *Wood's Life*, ed. Clark, iii. 364).

Pope was thrice married, but left no issue. From his first wife, Elizabeth Gunston, he was divorced, on 11 July 1536, by Dr. Richard Gwent, dean of arches (MSS. F. Wise in *Coll. Trin. Misc.*, vol. i.). On 17 July 1536 he married Margaret (Townsend), widow of Sir Ralph Dodmer, knt., mercer, and lord mayor of London 1529. She died on 10 Jan. 1538, leaving a daughter Alice (b. 1537), who died young. His third wife, Elizabeth, was daughter of Walter Blount of Osbaston, Leicestershire, by Mary, daughter of John Sutton. She married, first, Anthony Basford (or Beresford) of Bentley, Derbyshire, who, dying on 1 March 1538, left her with a young son, John. On 1 Jan. 1540-1 (according to Wise; but possibly later) she married Pope, with whom she is afterwards associated in various grants, settlements, &c., as also in the rights and duties of foundress of Trinity College. She carried out the founder's injunctions to complete the house at Garsington. After Pope's death she married Sir Hugh Paulet q.v. She was suspected of recusancy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Add. 1596-79 p. 551, 1581-90 p. 287), and established an almshouse at her native town of Burton. She died at Tittenhanger on 27 Oct. 1593, and was buried at Oxford on 2 Nov., both the university and the college celebrating her funeral with some pomp (WARTON, pp. 202-4, and App. xxx.) A good portrait on panel, which was in the college before 1613, is now in the hall. At Tittenhanger there is one of a later date, representing her in a widow's cap.

By his will, dated 6 Feb. 1557, with a long codicil of 12 Dec. 1558, Pope bequeathed numerous legacies to churches, charities,

prisons, and hospitals; his wife, her brother, William Blount, and (Sir) Nicholas Bacon, to whom, as his 'most derely beloved frend', he leaves his dragon whistle, were executors. The will was proved on 6 May 1559. By the settlement of 1 April 1555 nearly the whole of his Oxfordshire estates passed to the family of John Pope of Wroxton, and some of these remain with the latter's representatives, Viscount Dillon and Lord North (see POPE, THOMAS, second EARL OF DOWNE). The Tittenhanger, Clerkenwell, and Derbyshire properties seem to have been settled on his third wife with remainder to her son, who died young, and were thus inherited by Sir T. Pope Blount (son of Pope's niece, Alice Love), whose representative, the Earl of Caledon, still owns Tittenhanger.

Portraits of Pope, differing slightly in details, are at Wroxton and Tittenhanger; both are plausibly attributed to Holbein. Two early copies of the latter are now in the president's lodgings at Trinity; they were acquired before 1596 and 1634 respectively. Later copies are in the hall, common room, and Bodleian Gallery. The Wroxton portrait was engraved in line by J. Skelton in 1821; there is a mezzotint, by J. Faber, from the copy at Oxford. Of the Tittenhanger portrait there is a small scarce mezzotint by W. Robins. Both in the portraits and on the tomb Pope is represented as a middle-aged man, with sensible and not unpleasant, but rather characterless, features. For his motto he used the phrase 'Quod tacitum velis, nemini dixeris.'

[Authorities cited above, especially the Calendars of State Papers and other records from which it is possible to correct the minor inaccuracies of dates, &c., in Warton's *Life of Sir Thomas Pope* (1st edit. 1772; 2nd, 1780), which is expanded from an article in the *Biogr. Brit.* 1760. It is a most laborious work, and contains a vast amount of information on a great variety of cognate subjects derived from papers then unprinted. It is, however, full of serious, and in some cases intentional, inaccuracies. The remarkable series of fabricated extracts from Machyn is mentioned above (see *Engl. Hist. Rev.* April 1895). No fact which Warton states on his own authority or on that of 'MSS. F. Wise,' or 'the late Sir Harry Pope Blount,' can be accepted where not verifiable. Modern memoirs (Skelton, Clutterbuck, Chalmers, &c.) are derived entirely and uncritically from Warton. Mr. F. G. Kenyon, of the British Museum, has kindly examined the manuscripts of Machyn for the purposes of this article. All registers and original papers in the college archives, where fourteen of Pope's letters and others of his papers are still extant, have been carefully examined.]

**POPE, SIR THOMAS**, second **EARL OF DOWNE** (1622-1680), baptised at Cogges, near Witney, 16 Dec. 1622, was the eldest of the three sons of Sir William Pope, knt. (1598-1624), by Elizabeth, sole heiress of Sir Thomas Watson, knt., of Halstead, Kent. His mother married, after his father's death, Sir Thomas Peneystone of Cornwall, Oxfordshire. His grandfather, Sir William Pope (1573-1631) of Wroxton Abbey, near Banbury, was made knight of the Bath in 1603, and a baronet in 1611; on 16 Oct. 1628 he was created Baron Belturbet and Earl of Downe in the kingdom of Ireland, and died on 2 July 1631. Thomas, his grandson, thereupon succeeded to his title, and to the large estates in north-west Oxfordshire which had been settled on the family in 1555 by his great-granduncle, Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.], founder of Trinity College. Wroxton, however, remained in the occupation of his father's younger brother, Sir Thomas Pope (see below). The young earl was brought up in a good 'school of morality,' at the house of his guardian, John Dutton of Sherborne (BESLEY, *Soul's Conflict*, 1658, ded.). On 26 Nov. 1638 he married his guardian's daughter Lucy, and on 21 June 1639 matriculated as a nobleman at Christ Church, Oxford; but he offended against academic discipline, and before 13 March 1640-1 he left the university (LAUD, *Chancellorship*, pp. 190 seq.)

When the civil war broke out, Downe raised a troop of horse, and was in Oxford with the king in 1643. Charles I. slept at his wife's house at Cubberley, Gloucestershire, on 6 Sept. 1643 and 12 July 1644 ('*Iter Carolinum*,' in GURCH, *Coll. Cur.* ii. 431, 433). In 1645 (*Cal. State Papers*, Com. Comp. ii. 934-5), his estate being valued at 2,202*l.* per annum, he was fined 5,000*l.* by the committee for compounding. He took the oath and covenant before 24 Oct. 1645, but had great difficulty in raising money for his fine, and in 1648 his other debts amounted to 11,000*l.* The sequestration was finally discharged on 18 April 1651, after he had sold, under powers obtained by a private act in 1650, all his lands, except the manors of Cogges and Wilcote, Cubberley, which he held in right of his wife, and Enstone, with the adjacent townships (*Ditchley Papers*). The earl, who was steadied by his misfortunes, soon left England, and travelled in France and Italy. He died at Oxford, at the 'coffee house' of Arthur Tiliard, a 'great royalist' and apothecary in St. Mary's parish, 28 Dec. 1680. His body was buried among his ancestors at Wroxton 11 Jan. 1691, and there is a floor-slab, with a long inscription to his me-

mory, in the chancel (WOOD, *Life*, ed. Clark, i. 350-1). The countess had died 6 April 1686, and was buried at Cubberley (HIGHLAND, *Gloucestershire*, i. 407). Just before Downe's death his only child, Elizabeth (born at Cogges 15 April 1645), married Sir Francis Henry Lee, fourth baronet of Ditchley, Oxfordshire [see under LEE, GEORGE HENRY, third **EARL OF LICHFIELD**]. Her second husband was Robert Bertie, earl of Lindsey; and the Enstone property still remains with her representative, Viscount Dillon.

The peerage passed to his uncle, SIR THOMAS POPE OF WROXTON, third **EARL OF DOWNE** (1598-1668), who was knighted at Woodstock in 1625, and suffered severely from both sides in the civil war. He was imprisoned by the king at Oxford for six weeks, and was arrested in 1656 on suspicion of complicity in the 'cavalier' plot (*Cal. State Papers*, Com. for Compounding, ii. 1612; cf. BESLEY, *Banbury*, 618). He married, in 1636, Beata, daughter of Sir Henry Poole, of Saperton, Gloucestershire, and died 11 Jan. 1668. His portrait was painted by W. Dobson. His only surviving son, Thomas, died 18 May 1668, when the titles became extinct. The succession to the Wroxton lease and estates was contested between the three daughters of the third earl and their cousin, Lady Elizabeth Lee, who claimed as heir general on failure of heirs male, 'furiously protesting' that she would have at least half. A compromise was effected by the lawyers, one of whom, Francis North, afterwards lord Guilford [q. v.], subsequently, in 1671, married Frances Pope, one of the co-heiresses, bought out the others in 1680-1, and settled at Wroxton, where his descendants, the Earls of Guilford and Lords North, have since remained (NORTH, *Life of the Norths*, i. 163-4).

There is a fine head of the second earl at the age of about twenty-one, attributed to Isaac Oliver, in the possession of Lord North at Wroxton, together with portraits of his father, mother, grandparents, and other members of the Pope family. Lord Dillon has another good head, attributed to Janssen, of a much later date, and a companion portrait of his wife. A third portrait which bears his name probably represents his father.

[Authorities cited: Warton's *Life of Sir T. Pope*, App. xvi (inaccurate in its account of the family); Baker's *Northamptonshire*; G. E. C.'s *Peerage*; Jordan's *Enstone*; Besley's *Banbury*; Croke's *Croke Family*; personal inspection of papers and portraits at Wroxton, Ditchley, and Claydon.] H. E. D. B.

**POPE, WALTER** (d. 1714), astronomer, was a native of Fawsley in Northamptonshire. His mother was a daughter of the



paritan divine, John Dod [q. v.], and John Wilkins (afterwards bishop of Chester) was his half-brother. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1645, was appointed scholar of Wadham College, Oxford, by the parliamentary visitors in 1648, and graduated thence B.A. on 6 July 1649, M.A. on 10 July 1651. Admitted to a fellowship on 9 July 1651, he held various offices in his college, was nominated a visitor on 16 Oct. 1654, and, as junior proctor of the university, successfully resisted, in 1658, an attempt to abolish the wearing of caps and hoods. Later in the same year he went abroad, and wrote to Robert Boyle from Paris on 10 Sept. 1659, that he spent his time reading Corneille's plays and romances, 'which we hire like horses' (BOYLE, *Works*, v. 631, 1744). He succeeded Sir Christopher Wren [q. v.] as professor of astronomy in Gresham College in 1660, was elected dean of Wadham College for 1660-1, and had a degree of M.D. conferred upon him at Oxford on 12 Sept. 1661. He obtained license to travel in 1664, and spent two years in Italy, Barrow and Hooke taking his lectures. Four letters written by him to Wilkins during this tour are in the archives of the Royal Society. Pope had a reputation for wit as well as for learning; he acquired French and Italian abroad, and taught them to Wilkins, and was besides conversant with Spanish. An original member of the Royal Society, he sat on the council in 1667 and 1669. Dr. Wilkins made him registrar of the diocese on his elevation to the see of Chester in 1668, and he held the post till his death.

At Salisbury in 1686 he suffered severely from an inflammation of the eyes, but was eventually cured by Dr. Daubency Turberville [q. v.], whose epitaph he gratefully wrote. It was probably this infirmity which induced him on 21 Sept. 1687 to resign his professorship and withdraw to Epsom. On 16 Nov. 1693 he lost all his books through a fire in Lombard Street. He was also annoyed by a protracted lawsuit. His later years were passed at Bunhill Fields, London, where he died, at a very advanced age, on 25 June 1714; he was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate. Wood, who was very bitter against him, accused him of having led 'a heathenish and epicurean life;' but Ward regarded his close intimacy with Dr. Seth Ward [q. v.] as alone sufficient to refute the charge. Pope lived much in Ward's house, had from him a pension of 100*l.* a year, and in a 'life' of the bishop published by him in 1697 says that he 'made it his business to delight him and divert his melancholy' (p. 95). The little book was criticised by Thomas Wood, in an ap-

pendent 'Letter to the Author,' for its 'coarse and bantering style, full of dry scraps of Latin, puns, proverbs, senseless digressions.'

Pope's other compositions were designated by Anthony à Wood as 'frivolous things, rather fit to be buried in oblivion with the author than to be remembered.' Their titles are as follows: 1. 'Memoirs of M. Du Vall,' London, 1670; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' iii. 308, 1809. 2. 'To the Memory of the most Renowned Du Vall, a Pindaric Ode,' 1671. The person ironically celebrated was Claude Duval [q. v.]. 3. 'Select Novels from Cervantes and Petrarch,' 1694. 4. 'The Old Man's Wish,' 1697; 3rd ed. 1710; latinised by Vincent Bourne in 1728. This is the 'wishing song' sung by Benjamin Franklin (as he told George Whately) 'a thousand times when I was young, and now find at fourscore that the three contraries have befallen me.' 5. 'Moral and Political Fables,' 1698; dedicated to Chief-justice Holt. The first volume of the 'Philosophical Transactions' includes (at p. 21) Pope's account of the mines of Mercury in Friuli, and his joint observations with Hooke and others (p. 295) of the partial solar eclipse of 22 June 1666, when Boyle's sixty-foot telescope showed traces of the corona in the visibility of the part of the moon off the sun.

[Ward's *Lives of the Gresham Professors*, i. 111; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 724, Fasti, ii. 122 (Bliss); Gardiner's *Registers of Wadham College*, p. 177; Burrows's *Register of Visitors to the University of Oxford*, p. 562; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Allibone's *Crit. Dict. of English Literature*; Sherburn's *Sphere of Manilius*, p. 113; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*]

A. M. C.

**POPE-HENNESSY, SIR JOHN** (1834-1891), colonial governor, the son of John Hennessy of Ballyhennessy, co. Kerry, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Casey of Cork, was born in Cork in 1834 and educated at Queen's College, whence he went to the Inner Temple. He entered parliament in 1859, two years prior to his call to the bar, as member for King's County. In his election address he expressed confidence in Mr. Disraeli's foreign policy, but maintained an independent attitude on Irish questions. He was the first Roman catholic conservative who sat in parliament.

In parliament Pope-Hennessy proved zealous and hard-working, and made some reputation. In regard to Ireland he obtained the amendment of the poor law (1861-2), urged the amendment of the land laws and the reclamation of bogs as a means of staying the emigration of the Irish population (1862), and opposed the government system of educa-

tion on the ground that it was 'anti-national.' The select committee which recommended the system of open competition for admission to the public service was largely due to his exertions; for promoting the passage through parliament of the Prison Ministers Act (1863), he was publicly thanked by the Roman Catholics of England; and for amendments in the Mines Regulation Acts by the miners of Great Britain.

On 21 Nov. 1867 Pope-Hennessy was appointed governor of Labuan. The post was of small value, and his administration was hardly successful. On 2 Oct. 1871 he returned to England. From 27 Feb. 1872 to 16 Feb. 1873 he acted as governor of the Gold Coast, in which capacity he took over from the Dutch the sovereignty of Fort Elmina, receiving from the Dutch governor, in the presence of the native chiefs, the ancient gold and ivory baton of De Ruyter (*Colonial Office List*, 1881). He made an impression on the native races, who still keep 'Pope-Hennessy's day' once a year. On 27 May 1873 he was made governor of the Bahamas, came home on leave on 22 June 1874, and never returned.

In 1875 he received the more important government of the Windward Islands, the seat of which at that time was Barbados. In January 1876 he laid before the legislature his first proposals for an amended administration, tending in the direction of 'federation' of the Windward Islands. The Barbadians, always fearful of any tampering with their ancient constitution, formed the Barbados Defence Association, and the planters were soon avowedly hostile to Pope-Hennessy. He was accused of employing secret emissaries to influence the negro labourers against the planters; riots were common, special constables were sworn in, and the military were called out. On 17 May a motion was passed to address the queen for his recall. Despite this opposition, he proceeded steadily with projects of reform. He further exasperated the planters by condemning the financial administration of the assembly and the severe treatment of native labourers. He strove to promote emigration of the negroes to other West India islands; he put an end to flogging as a punishment, and introduced tickets of leave. Prison reform was a favourite subject with him, but he dealt with it somewhat recklessly, releasing on one occasion as many as thirty-nine prisoners in one day. The provision of medical aid to the poor and extension of educational facilities also occupied his attention. His popularity with the negroes was exceptional; but in November 1876 the home government removed him to Hongkong.

He visited the United Kingdom in 1877 on his way to the east, and was presented with the freedom of Cork (8 March). He arrived at Hongkong on 23 April 1877. There his policy resembled that which he had adopted in Barbados, and his general administration soon raised feelings of 'the profoundest dissatisfaction.' He quarrelled with the commander-in-chief, embroiled himself with the governor of Macao, and was censured by the colonial office, while no private persons of any standing would go to government house. On 7 March 1882 he relinquished the government.

Pope-Hennessy's holidays from Hongkong had been spent in Japan, and for most of 1882 he remained resting in England. In September he acted as chairman of the repression of crime section at the Social Science Congress at Nottingham, and read a paper on crime which was based on his experience as a colonial governor. On 26 Dec. he was gazetted to the government of the Mauritius.

Arriving in the Mauritius on 1 June 1883, Pope-Hennessy, with characteristic vigour, espoused the cause of the French creoles, who seemed to him an oppressed nationality. The hitherto dominant English party bitterly resented his attitude. In 1884 an elective element was, owing to his efforts, introduced into the constitution. The governor was hailed as a benefactor by the creole population, who raised the cry of 'Mauritius for the Mauritians.' Charles Dalton Clifford Lloyd [q. v.] arrived in February 1886 as colonial secretary and lieutenant-governor, and his leanings towards the English party embittered the situation. In May the governor and lieutenant-governor were openly quarrelling, and four unofficial members of council prayed for the appointment of a royal commission to inquire into Pope-Hennessy's administration; at the same time an address of confidence in the governor was sent to Downing Street by his friends. In September 1886 a royal commission was issued to Sir Hercules Robinson, governor of Cape Colony, directing him to proceed to Mauritius and hold an inquiry into the governor's administration. Sir Hercules arrived early in November 1886, and on 16 Dec. suspended Pope-Hennessy from office. On 1 Jan. 1887 the secretary of state (Lord Knutsford) telegraphed to the latter to come to England and explain his action. On 12 July 1887, after a long inquiry, Lord Knutsford decided that sufficient cause had not been shown for the removal of Pope-Hennessy, though he had been guilty of 'want of temper and judgment,' of 'vexatious and unjustifiable inter-

ference' with the magistrates, and undue partisanship. Accordingly Pope-Hennessy returned to the colony and served out his time, retiring on pension on 16 Dec. 1889.

On his return home, Pope-Hennessy brought a successful action against the 'Times' for libel in connection with his administration at Mauritius. During 1890 he bought Rostellan Castle, the home of Sir Walter Raleigh, near Cork, and turned his attention once more to Irish politics. In a letter to Lord Beauchamp of 12 Jan. 1891, resigning the membership of the Carlton Club, he wrote: 'Though a conservative in principle, I am still in favour of the policy of the Irish party.' After the split occurred between Parnell and the bulk of the home rule party [see PARSELL, CHARLES STEWART], Pope-Hennessy contested North Kilkenny as an anti-Parnellite home ruler in December 1890, and, despite Parnell's personal efforts against him, carried the seat by a majority of 1171 votes after a violent contest. Pope-Hennessy's health suffered greatly from his electoral exertions, and he died at Rostellan on 7 Oct. 1891, within a few hours of Parnell himself. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Hugh Low, resident at Perak.

Pope-Hennessy was 'an able and typical Irishman, quick of wit and repartee,' of humane and sympathetic but impulsive temperament. His failure as a colonial governor was due to his want of tact and judgment, and his faculty of 'irritating where he might conciliate.' Unhappily, too, his mind worked tortuously, and he never acquired the habit of making definite and accurate statements.

Pope-Hennessy published in 1883 'Raleigh in Ireland: he wrote articles at different times in magazines, and contributed papers to the 'Transactions' of the British Association, of the mathematical section of which he was for a time secretary.

[Times, 8 Oct. 1891; Official Records; various colonial newspapers; private information.]

C. A. H.

**POPHAM, ALEXANDER (1729-1810)**, author of the bill for the prevention of the gaol distemper in 1774, the son of Alexander Popham, rector of West Monckton, Somerset, was born in 1729. His family was closely allied to the Pophams of Littlecote [see POPHAM, SIR JOHN, 1631?-1607]. He matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College on 11 Nov. 1746, but migrated to All Souls', whence he graduated B.A. in 1751, and M.A. in 1755. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1755, becoming a bencher of his inn in 1785; he was a master of the court of chancery from 1786 to 1802, and was made an auditor of the

duchy of Lancaster in 1802. Popham was elected M.P. for Taunton in 1768; in 1774 he was last upon the poll, but was returned upon a petition; he lost his seat in 1780, but was returned in 1784, and held the seat until 1790. As chairman of quarter sessions, Popham acquired an insight into the state of the county gaols, and during his first parliament an outbreak of gaol fever killed eight out of nineteen prisoners in Taunton gaol. In 1774 Popham brought forward a bill with a view to mitigating the evil. It was framed in accordance with the disclosures and recommendations of John Howard (1726?-1790) [q. v.], who, at Popham's instance, gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on 4 March 1774, and was afterwards called to the bar to receive the public thanks. Popham's bill was ultimately formed into two separate measures. The first of these abolished the fees demanded by gaolers from acquitted prisoners (14 Geo. III c. 20). The second provided for a more efficient control of the prisons by the magistrates; proper ventilation was to be provided; rooms were to be allotted for the immediate treatment and separation of the sick; arrangements were to be made for bathing; finally 'an experienced surgeon or apothecary,' at a stated salary, was to be appointed to each gaol, and to report to the justices at quarter sessions (14 Geo. III, c. 59).

The provisions of this last bill were very largely evaded, and little real progress was made until 1784, when the sale of alcoholic drinks in prisons by gaolers was prohibited, and gaolers were paid a fixed salary.

Popham died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 13 Oct. 1810, and was buried in the Temple church.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1888; Gent. Mag. 1810, ii. 397; Toulmin's History of Taunton, 1822, pp. 330, 340; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Journals of the House of Commons, xxxiv. 534 sq.; The Gaol Distemper, by A. D. Willcocks, esq., an address to the West Somerset branch of the Brit. Med. Assoc. in June 1894.]

T. S.

**POPHAM, EDWARD (1610?-1651)**, admiral and general at sea, fifth and youngest son of Sir Francis Popham [q. v.], was probably born about 1610, his brother Alexander, the second son, having been born in 1606. In 1627 Edward and Alexander Popham were outlawed for debt, their property being assigned to their creditors (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 23 March, 15 Aug. 1627); but the age of even the elder of the brothers suggests that the debtors must have been other men of the same name, the Edward being possibly the man who represented Bridgwater in parlia-

ment from 1620 to 1626 (*Returns of Members of Parliament*). In 1636 Edward Popham was serving as lieutenant of the Henrietta Maria in the fleet under the Earl of Northumberland (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles I. cccxliii. 72), and in March 1637 was promoted to be captain of the Fifth Whelp (*ib.* cccxlix. 38, 66, ccc. 49). The Whelps were by this time old and barely seaworthy: most of them had already disappeared, and in a fresh breeze off the coast of Holland, on 28 June 1637, this one, having sprung a leak, went down in the open sea, giving Popham with the ship's company barely time to save themselves in the boat. Seventeen men went down in her. After rowing for about fifty miles, they got on board an English ship which landed them at Rotterdam: thence they found their way to Helvoetsluys, where an English squadron of ships of war was lying (*ib.* Popham to Earl of Northumberland, 4 July 1637, cccxliii. 29). In 1639 Popham commanded a ship, possibly the Rainbow, in the fleet with Sir John Penington [q.v.] in the Downs, and was one of those who signed the narrative of occurrences sent to the Earl of Northumberland (*ib.* cccxxx. 74).

In the civil war he threw in his lot with the parliament, of which his father and brother Alexander were members. On the death of his father he succeeded him as member for Minhead. In 1642 Edward and his brother Hugh were with Alexander, then a deputy-lieutenant of Somerset, raising men for the parliament. In May 1643 Colonel Popham commanded 'a good strength of horse and foot' in Dorset, and relieved Dorchester, then threatened by Prince Maurice (Sir Walter Erle to Lenthall, 3 June, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. (Welbeck Papers), i. 711). This was probably Edward, as Alexander appears to have been then in Bristol (PRYNNE and WALKER, *Trial of Fiennes*, App. p. 1). In June 1644 both Pophams were, with Ludlow and some others, detached by Waller into Somersetshire, in order to raise recruits. It proved a service of some danger, as, with a body of about two hundred horse, they had to pass through a country held by the enemy (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. Firth, i. 91-3). On 11 June 1645 Edward was desired to repair to Romsey, take command of the troops assembling there for the relief of Taunton, and follow the orders of Colonel Massey [see MASSEY, SIR EDWARD]; and on 17 June Alexander was directed to command a party of horse to Romsey, there to receive orders from Edward. It would seem that at this time Edward was considered the superior officer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) It is thus certain that he was not at Naseby, but

probable that he took part in the western campaign of July, and fought at Ilminster, Langport, and Bridgwater. It is, however, curious that as a colonel, second in command to Massey, his name is not mentioned. On 17 July 1648 he had instructions to accompany the lord admiral to sea, the Prince of Wales having a squadron on the coast [see RICH, ROBERT, EARL OF WARWICK]; but three days later they were countermanded, and Walter Strickland was sent in his stead. On 24 Feb. 1648-9 an act of parliament appointed Popham, Blake, and Deane commissioners for the immediate ordering of the fleet, and on the 26th their relative precedence was settled as here given, the seniority being assigned to Popham on account, it may be presumed, of his rank and experience in the navy, independent of the fact that his brother Alexander was a member of the council of state. Blake, too, had already served under one of the Pophams, apparently Edward, as lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and it would seem not improbable that he was now appointed one of the commissioners for the fleet on Popham's suggestion [see BLAKE, ROBERT].

During 1649 Popham commanded in the Downs and North Sea, where privateers of all nations, with letters of marque from the Prince of Wales, were preying on the east-coast merchant ships. On 23 Aug. the corporation of Yarmouth ordered three good sheep to be sent on board his ship then in the roads as a present from the town in recognition of his good service in convoying Yarmouth ships (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. i. 320 b). Early in 1650 he was under orders to join Blake at Lisbon with a strong reinforcement. An intercepted royalist letter of date 20 Feb. has 'Blake has gone to sea with fourteen sail. . . . A second fleet is preparing under Ned Popham. His brother Alexander undertakes to raise one regiment of horse, one of dragoons, and two of foot in the west; but good conditions, authentically offered, might persuade them both to do righteous things' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) With eight ships Popham put to sea in the last days of April, and having joined Blake, the two were together on board the *Resolution* when, on 26 July, Rupert tried to escape out of the Tagus. The close watch kept by the parliamentary squadron compelled him to anchor under the guns of the castle, where, by reason of a strong easterly wind, the others could not come; and two days later, finding the attempt hopeless, he went back off Lisbon (Popham and Blake to council of state, 15 Aug.; *Welbeck Papers*, i. 531).

In November Popham returned to England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14 Nov.), and shortly afterwards resumed his station in the Downs in command of the ships in the North Sea. He died of fever at Dover, and in actual command if not on board his ship, on 19 Aug. 1651. The news reached London on the 22nd, and was reported to the house by Whitelocke, and at the same time Sir H. Vane was ordered 'to go to Mrs. Popham from the council and condole with her on the loss of her husband, and to let her know what a memory they have of his services, and that they will upon all occasions be ready to show respect to his relations' (*ib.* 22 Aug.) A year's salary was granted to the widow, Anne, daughter of William Carr, groom of the bedchamber. By her Popham had two children: a daughter, Letitia, and a son, Alexander, whose daughter Anne married her second cousin Francis, a grandson of Popham's brother Alexander, from whom the present Littlecote family is descended. Popham was buried at the expense of the state in Westminster Abbey in Henry VII's chapel, where a monument in black and white marble was erected to his memory. At the Restoration the body and the monument were removed, but, as Alexander Popham was still living and a member of parliament, the body was allowed to be taken away privately, and the monument to be placed in the chapel of St. John the Baptist, the inscription being, however, effaced, as may still be seen. A portrait by Cooper, belonging to Mr. F. Leyborne-Popham, was on loan at South Kensington in 1868.

[References in the text: Chester's Westminster Registers; Burke's Landed Gentry. The writer has to acknowledge valuable help from Mr. C. H. Firth.] J. K. L.

**POPHAM, SIR FRANCIS (1573-1644)**, soldier and politician, born in 1573, only son of Sir John Popham (1531?-1607) [q. v.] of Littlecote, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 17 May 1588, being then fifteen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*), but does not seem to have taken a degree (CLARK, *Oxford Registers*). In 1589 he was entered as a student of the Middle Temple. He was knighted by the Earl of Essex at Cadiz in 1596. Between 1597 and his death in 1644 he successively represented in parliament Somerset, Wiltshire, Marlborough, Great Bedwin in Wiltshire, Chippenham, and Minehead, sitting in every parliament except the Short parliament. He would appear to have inherited his father's grasping disposition, without his legal ability or training, and to have been constantly involved in lawsuits, which he was charged with con-

ducting in a vexatious manner. Like his father, he took an active interest in the settlement of Virginia and New England, and was a member of council of both countries. He was buried at Stoke Newington on 15 Aug. 1644, but in March 1647 was moved to Bristol. He married Ann (b. 1575), daughter of John Dudley of Stoke Newington, and by her had five sons and eight daughters.

His eldest son, John, married, in 1621, Mary, daughter of Sir St. Sebastian Harvey, was a member for Bath in the parliament of 1627-8, and died (without issue) in or about January 1638 at Littlecote, where he was buried with much pomp (*cf. Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 20 Jan. 1638).

Popham's second son, Alexander, born in 1605, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 16 July 1621, being then sixteen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon*). In 1627 an Alexander Popham was outlawed as a debtor and his property assigned to his creditors (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 23 March, 15 Aug.), but the identification seems doubtful. From 1640 he sat continuously in parliament as member for Bath. On the death of his father in 1644 he succeeded to the estates of Littlecote. He took an active part on the side of the parliament in the civil war; on the death of Charles I he was at once appointed a member of the council of state, and was one of Cromwell's lords in 1657, which did not interfere with his sitting in the Cavalier parliament of 1661, entertaining Charles II at Littlecote on his way to Bath in 1663, or, as a deputy-lieutenant of Wiltshire, taking energetic measures 'to secure dangerous persons' (*ib.* 2 Sept., 14 Oct. 1663). He died in November 1669. Popham's youngest son, Edward, is separately noticed.

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.; Burke's Landed Gentry.] J. K. L.

**POPHAM, SIR HOME RIGGS (1762-1820)**, rear-admiral, born on 12 Oct. 1762 at Tetuan, where his father, Stephen Popham, was consul, was the twenty-first child of his mother, who died in giving him birth. He was educated at Westminster, and, for a year, at Cambridge. In February 1778 he entered the navy on board the *Hyæna*, with Captain Edward Thompson [q. v.], attached to the Channel fleet in 1779, with Rodney in the action off Cape St. Vincent on 16 Jan. 1780, and afterwards in the West Indies. In April 1781 he was transferred to the *Sheilah-nagig* (Sile na guig = Irish female sprite). On 16 June 1783 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and was employed in the survey of the coast of Kaffraria. In March 1787

he obtained leave from the admiralty, and went to Ostend, whence he sailed for India in command of a merchant ship under the imperial flag. At Calcutta he was favourably received by Lord Cornwallis, at whose request he made a survey of New Harbour in the Hooghley, with a view to the establishment of a dockyard. Having returned to Ostend, he made a second voyage in 1790, with a cargo belonging wholly or in great part to an English house at Ostend. At Calcutta he undertook to carry a cargo of rice to the Malabar coast for the use of the company's army, but was driven to the eastward by the strength of the monsoon, and forced to bear up for Pulo Penang. There, while the ship was refitting, he made an exact survey of the island, and discovered a new channel to the southward, through which, in the spring of 1792, he piloted the company's fleet to China. For this piece of work he was presented with a gold cup by the governor-general in council, who also wrote very strongly in his favour to the court of directors, requesting them to represent Popham's services to the admiralty 'in the terms they merit.' He was at this time on terms of intimacy with the deputy-governor and several members of the council; and with their knowledge in December 1791 he purchased and fitted out, at a cost of about 20,000*l.*, an American ship, the *President Washington*, whose name he changed to *Etrusco*. In her he went to China, took on board a cargo to the value of near 50,000*l.*, the joint property of himself and two merchants, apparently French, the freight of which, to the amount of 40,000*l.*, was entirely his own. On arriving at Ostend in July 1793 the *Etrusco* was seized by the English frigate *Brilliant*, brought into the Thames, claimed as a prize for having French property on board, and condemned as a droit of admiralty, apparently for illegal trading in contravention of the charter of the English East India Company. Popham's contention was virtually that he had rendered important services to the company, and that his voyage was sanctioned by the governor-general in council. The case was the subject of prolonged litigation. It was not till 1805 that Popham received a grant of 25,000*l.* as a compensation for the loss of about 70,000*l.*, the value of his stake in the *Etrusco*, not including the heavy costs of the lawsuit (*Parl. Papers*, 1808, vol. x.; *Parl. Hist.* 11 Feb. 1808; *Nac. Chron.* xix. 151, 312, 406; *Edin. Rec.* May 1820, pp. 482-3).

Meantime, and immediately on his return to England in 1793, Popham, under the immediate orders of Captain Thompson, was

attached to the army in Flanders under the Duke of York, who on 27 July 1794 forwarded to the admiralty a strong commendation of the conduct and services of Popham as superintendent of the inland navigation. 'His unremitting zeal and active talents have been successfully exerted in saving much public property on the leaving of Tournay, Ghent, and Antwerp.' He therefore requested that Popham might 'be promoted in the line of his profession, and still be continued in his present employment, where his service is essentially necessary' (*Nac. Chron.* xix. 407). The recommendation was not attended to till after a second letter from his royal highness, when the commission as commander was dated 26 Nov. 1794. When the campaign was ended the duke wrote again, on 19 March 1795, and this time personally to the first lord of the admiralty, commending Popham's exertions, and concluding with a request that he might 'be promoted to the rank of post captain.' This was accordingly done on 4 April 1795.

In the years immediately following Popham drew up a plan for the establishment and organisation of the sea-fencibles, and in 1798 he was appointed to command the district from Deal to Beachy Head. In May he had command of the naval part of the expedition to Ostend to destroy the sluices of the Bruges Canal (see COOTE, SIR EYRE, 1762-1824?), and in 1799 was sent to Cronstadt in the Nile lugger to make arrangements for the embarkation of a body of Russian troops for service in Holland. The emperor, with the empress and court, visited him on board the lugger, presented him with a gold snuff-box set with diamonds, and constituted him a knight of Malta, an honour which was afterwards sanctioned by his own sovereign. The empress, too, gave him a diamond ring. After inspecting several of the Russian ports and making the necessary arrangements, Popham returned to England. In the following winter he had command of a small squadron of gunboats on the Alkmaar Canal, and was able to render efficient support to the army in its first encounter with the enemy. The expedition, however, ended in disaster, and the troops returned ingloriously. Popham's services were rewarded with a pension of 500*l.* a year.

In 1800 he was appointed to the *Romney* of 50 guns, in command of a small squadron ordered to convoy troops from the Cape of Good Hope and from India up the Red Sea, to co-operate with the army in Egypt under Sir Ralph Abercromby, and to conclude a commercial treaty with the Arabs in the neighbourhood of Jeddah. When this had



been done he went to Calcutta, and, while the Romney was refitting, was up country in attendance on the governor-general, the Marquis Wellesley. He afterwards joined the commander-in-chief, Vice-admiral Raignier, at Penang, was sent to Madras, and again into the Red Sea. At Suez he had charge of the embarkation of the troops for India; at Jeddah he brought the negotiations with the Arabs to a satisfactory end; and sailed for England, where he arrived early in 1803. There had been already some objections made to the expenditure on the repairs of the Romney at Calcutta; and though the bills drawn by Popham had been paid, the amount was charged as an impost against him. A strict investigation was now ordered, and on 20 Feb. 1804 the navy board reported, with many details, that the expenditure had been 'enormous and extraordinary.' The admiralty handed the papers over to the commissioners of naval inquiry, saying that they had neither power nor time to investigate an expenditure which 'appeared to have been of the most enormous and profligate nature.'

It was not till 13 Sept. 1804 that Popham could obtain a copy of the report, and then without the papers on which it was based. In the following February they were laid on the table of the House of Commons. As early as August 1803 Popham had had printed, and circulated privately, 'A Concise Statement of Facts relative to the Treatment experienced by Sir Home Popham since his return from the Red Sea.' This was now published, and appeared to show that further investigation was necessary. On 7 May 1805 the House of Commons appointed a select committee to examine into the business; but the navy board had already been desired to reconsider their report, and had been obliged to admit that it was inaccurate. Their revised report, dated 1 April 1805, showed that evidence had been taken irregularly and improperly; the testimony of commissioned officers had been refused; Popham himself had not been heard. Sums of money had been counted twice over, and the whole expenditure had been exaggerated from a little over 7,000*l.* to something more than ten times that amount. The commissioners of the navy feebly explained that they had placed implicit reliance on the accuracy and industry of Benjamin Tucker [q. v.], and that their confidence had been misplaced. The select committee of the House of Commons reported in a sense equally conclusive; and Popham's innocence of a charge which should never have been made was established. Lord St. Vincent appears to have had a strong

prejudice against Popham, and it is not improbable that Tucker believed that Popham's ruin would not be displeasing to his patron, who had no personal knowledge of the matter.

In the summer of 1804, while the charges were still pending, the lords of the admiralty had appointed Popham to the 50-gun ship *Antelope*, one of the squadron on the Downs station, under the command of Lord Keith. In December they moved him to the *Diadem* of 64 guns in the Channel, and, after the report of the select committee had been delivered, directed him to hoist a broad pennant as commodore and commander-in-chief of an expedition against the Cape of Good Hope, in co-operation with a land force under Sir David Baird [q. v.] On 4 Jan. 1806 the squadron, with the transports, anchored near Robben Island; but the landing was not completed till the morning of the 7th, and after a feeble resistance Cape Town and the whole colony surrendered on the 10th. In April Popham was informed by the master of an American merchant-ship that the inhabitants of Monte Video, and Buenos Ayres were groaning under the tyranny of their government, and would welcome a British force as liberators. In consultation with Baird he resolved to take advantage of what seemed a favourable opportunity of gaining possession of certain places, and with some twelve hundred men, under the command of Major-General William Carr Beresford (of which Viscount Beresford) [q. v.], sailed in the Bay a few days afterwards. In the middle of June the expedition arrived in the Rio de la Plata; on the 25th the troops, which, including a marine battalion, numbered about sixteen hundred men, were landed near Buenos Ayres. The resistance of the Spanish troops was merely nominal, the governor fled to Cordova, and on 2 July the town surrendered and was taken possession of by Beresford. A few days later, however, the inhabitants, who had discovered the smallness of the English force, rose in their thousands and overwhelmed Beresford, who, with the garrison of about thirteen hundred men, became prisoners. Popham could do nothing beyond blockading the river, till the arrival of reinforcements in October permitted him to take the offensive and to occupy the harbour of Maldonado. On 5 Jan. 1807 he was superseded by Rear-admiral Charles Stirling, and ordered to return to England, where, on his arrival in the middle of February, he was put under arrest preparatory to being tried by court-martial on a charge of having withdrawn the squadron from the Cape of

Good Hope without orders, thereby exposing the colony to great danger. On this charge he was tried at Portsmouth on 6 March and following days. He argued with much ability that, the work at Cape Town having been accomplished and the safety of the town assured, it was his duty to seize any opportunity of distressing the enemy. But he was unable to convince the court, and was accordingly 'severely reprimanded.' The judgment was strictly in accordance with established usage.

The city of London, on the other hand, considering Popham's action as a gallant attempt to open out new markets, presented him with a sword of honour (*Nar. Chron.* (xix. 33). But even in the navy the reprimand had no serious consequences. In the following July, notwithstanding a remonstrance from Sir Samuel Hood [q. v.], Sir Richard Goodwin Keats [q. v.], and Robert Stopford [q. v.] (*ib.* pp. 68-71), Popham was appointed captain of the fleet with Admiral James Gambier (afterwards Lord Gambier) [q. v.], in the expedition against Copenhagen, and—in conjunction with Sir Arthur Wellesley, afterwards duke of Wellington, and Lieutenant-General George Murray—was a commissioner for settling the terms of the capitulation by which the Danish ships of war were surrendered. In 1809 he commanded the *Princess* of 74 guns in the expedition to Washington, and under Sir Richard John Strachan, and by his local knowledge rendered valuable service in piloting the fleet. Still more venerable in 1812, he had command of a small squadron on the north coast of Spain, co-operating with the guerillas. On 4 June 1813 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and on the reconstitution of the order of the Bath, in 1815, was nominated a K.C.B. From 1817 to 1820 he was commander-in-chief on the Jamaica station, and, returning to England in broken health in July, died at Cheltenham on 10 Sept. 1820. He married, in 1788, Betty, daughter of Captain Prince of the East India Company's military service, and by her had a large family.

Popham's services were distinguished, but, being for the most part ancillary to military operations, they did not win for him much popular recognition. He was well versed in the more scientific branches of his profession, and was known as an excellent surveyor and astronomical observer. When in the Red Sea, in the *Romney*, he determined many longitudes by chronometer (*Nar. Chron.* x. 202), a method at that time but rarely employed. He was also the inventor, or rather the adapter, of a code of signals which was adopted by the admiralty in 1803, and continued in use

for many years. He was elected F.R.S. in 1799, but contributed nothing to the Society's 'Transactions.'

An anonymous portrait, which has been engraved, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Sir Home Popham: a memoir privately printed in 1807, ending with the court-martial; in the account of public matters it is very inaccurate. The Memoir (with a portrait) in the *Naval Chronicle*, xvi. 265, 353, is based on this, adding a few more errors. *Genl. Mag.* 1820, ii. 274; *Parliamentary Papers*, 1805 vols. iv. and x., 1816 xviii. 115; *Minutes of the Court-martial* (printed 1807, 8vo); *James's Naval History*; *Navy Lists*; information from the family. Several pamphlets relating to the repairs of the *Romney* were published in 1805, among which, in addition to Popham's own 'Concise Statement of Facts' already referred to, may be mentioned 'Observations on a Pamphlet which has been privately circulated, said to be "A Concise Statement of Facts . . ." to which is added a copy of the Report made by the Navy Board to the Admiralty . . . 'anonymous, but admitted to be by Benjamin Tucker; 'A few brief remarks on a pamphlet published by some individuals supposed to be connected with the late Board of Admiralty, entitled "Observations, &c." (as above), in which the calumnies of those writers are examined and exposed,' by 'Æschines,' who disclaims any personal acquaintance with Popham, but is overflowing with venom against Tucker and St. Vincent; and 'Chronological arrangement of the accounts and papers printed by Order of the House of Commons in February, March, and April 1805, respecting the repairs of the *Romney* . . . with their material contents and some few cursory remarks in elucidation.' The complete vindication of Popham is, however, to be sought rather in the *Parliamentary Papers* already referred to.] J. K. L.

POPHAM, SIR JOHN (d. 1463?), military commander and speaker-elect of the House of Commons, was son of Sir John Popham, a younger son of the ancient Hampshire family of Popham of Popham between Basingstoke and Winchester. His mother's name seems to have been Mathilda (*Ancient Deeds*, i. 217; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 322). His uncle, Henry Popham, the head of the family, inherited, through an heiress, the estates of the Saint Martins at Grinstead in Wiltshire, Dean in Hampshire, and Alverstoke in the Isle of Wight; served as knight of the shire for Hampshire in various parliaments, from 1383 to 1404, and died in 1418 or 1419 (*ib.* pp. 194, 252; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iv. 36; the family tree in *BERRY's Pedigrees of Hamts.*, p. 181, cannot be reconciled with the documentary evidence). From a collateral branch, settled at Huntworth, near Bridgwater, Sir John Popham [q. v.], the chief justice, was descended.

In 1415 Popham was constable of Southampton Castle, and in that capacity had the custody of the Earl of Cambridge and the others engaged in the conspiracy discovered there just before the king set sail for France (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 66; cf. *Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 33). He took part in that expedition at the head of thirty men-at-arms and ninety archers. Two years later he was one of Henry's most prominent followers in the conquest of Normandy, became bailli of Caen, and received a grant of the seigniorship of Thorigny sur Vire, forfeited by Hervé de Mauny. Henry also gave him the constableness of the castle of Smith for life (*ib.* v. 179). Continuing in the French wars under the Duke of Bedford, Popham became chancellor of Anjou and Maine, and captain of St. Susanne in the latter county. He is sometimes described as 'chancellor of the regent' (*Paris pendant la Domination Anglaise*, p. 208). After Bedford's death he was appointed to serve on the Duke of York's council in Normandy, but showed some reluctance, and stipulated for the payment of his arrears, and for his return at the end of the year. In 1437 he was appointed treasurer of the household, but before the year closed French affairs again demanded his presence, and he acted as ambassador in the peace negotiations of 1438-9. The Duke of York, on being reappointed lieutenant-governor of France in 1440, requested his assistance as a member of his council (*STEVENS*, ii. 586). In the parliament of November 1449, in which he sat for Hampshire, his native county, he was chosen speaker. He begged the king to excuse him, on the ground of the infirmities of an old soldier and the burden of advancing age; his request was acceded to, and William Tresham accepted in his stead (*Rot. Parl.* v. 171). The Yorkists in 1455 reduced his pension, and he seems to have been deprived of his post at court (*ib.* v. 312). He died, apparently, in 1463 or 1464 (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, iv. 320, 338, cf. p. 375). There is no satisfactory evidence that he married, and his lands ultimately passed to the four coheiresses of his cousin, Sir Stephen Popham (son of Henry Popham), who had died in 1445 or 1446 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 322; cf. *BERRY*, p. 21). One of them married Thomas Hampden of Buckinghamshire. The male line of the Pophams thus died out in its original seat.

[*Rotuli Parliamentorum*; Rymer's *Fœdera*, original edition; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Harris Nicolas; Stevenson's Wars in France, Rolls Ser.; Returns of Names of Members of Parliament (1878); *Cal. Inq. post mortem* and *Cal. Rot. Pat.* publ. by

Record Commission; Calendar of Ancient Deeds, publ. by the Master of the Rolls; *Paris pendant la Domination Anglaise*, ed. Longnon for Soc. de l'Histoire de Paris; Warner's Hampshire; Berry's Pedigrees of Hants (1833).] J. T.-r.

**POPHAM, SIR JOHN** (1531?-1607), chief-justice of the king's bench, born at Huntworth in Somerset about 1531, was the second son of Alexander Popham by Jane, daughter of Sir Edward Stradling of St. Donat's Castle, Glamorganshire (*Visitation of Somerset*, Harl. Soc. xi. 125; *CLARK, Limbus Patrum*, p. 437). It is stated (*CAMPBELL, Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 209) that while quite a child he was stolen by a band of gipsies; but the story is probably no more than a gloss upon a statement made by Aubrey (*Letters by Eminent Persons*, ii. 492), and repeated in more detail by Lloyd (*State Worthies*), to the effect 'that in his youthful days he was a stout and skilful man at sword and buckler as any in that age, and wild enough in his recreations, consorting with profligate companions, and even at times went to take a purse with them.' It is more certain that he was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, and subsequently entered the Middle Temple, becoming reader in the autumn of 1568, and treasurer twelve years later. A certain John Popham is mentioned (*Official List of Members of Parliament*) as representing Lyme Regis in Queen Mary's last parliament, but his identity is uncertain. Popham, however, represented Bristol, of which city he was recorder, in the third or fourth parliament of Queen Elizabeth—i.e. in 1571—and from 1572 to 1583 (*BARRETT, History of Bristol*, p. 156). He was created a privy councillor in 1571, and in the following session (1576) assisted in drafting bills for a subsidy, for abolishing promoters and for preventing idleness by setting the poor to work.

Meanwhile he had acquired considerable reputation as a lawyer, and on 28 Jan. 1578-9 he was specially called to the degree of the coif. In the same year he accepted the post of solicitor-general, considering that, though inferior in rank to that of a serjeant-at-law, it more certainly led to judicial honours (*DUGDALE, Orig. Jurid.* p. 127; *Chron. Ser.* p. 95). The death of Sir Robert Bell [q. v.] in 1579 having rendered the speakership vacant, Popham was elected to the chair on 20 Jan. 1580. On taking his seat he desired the members to 'see their servants, pages, and lackies attending on them kept in good order' (*D'EWEES, Journal*, p. 262). A few days later he was sharply reprimanded by the queen for allowing the house to infringe her prerogative by appointing a day of public fasting and humiliation. He confessed his fault—

and it is said (BACON, *Apophthegms*) that on being asked by the queen shortly before the prorogation of parliament what had passed in the house, he wittily replied, 'If it please your Majesty, seven weeks.' On 1 June 1581 he succeeded Sir Gilbert Gerard [q. v.], created master of the rolls, as attorney-general. He held the post for eleven years, and took a prominent part as crown prosecutor in many state trials (HOWELL, *State Trials*, i. 1050-1329). Popham endeavoured to discharge his difficult office with humanity.

In 1586 he was induced to offer himself as an undertaker in the plantation of Munster in conjunction with his sons-in-law, Edward Rogers and Roger Warre, and lands were accordingly assigned to him in co. Cork; but after he spent £2,000 in transporting labourers thither, the difficulties he encountered led him to desist from the enterprise (*Cal. State Papers*, *Irel.* Eliz. iii. 77, 449, 508). He was, however, appointed to assist Chief-justice Anderson and Baron Gent in examining and compounding all claims to escheated lands in Munster in 1588. He landed at Waterford on 22 Aug., returning to England, apparently, in the autumn of the following year. He succeeded Sir Christopher Wray [q. v.] as lord chief justice on 2 June 1592, and at the same time was knighted. He presided over the court of king's bench for the remaining fifteen years of his life. On the occasion of the Earl of Essex's insurrection, he went, with other high officers of state, to Essex House on 8 Feb. 1601 for the purpose of remonstrating with him, and was, with them, confined in a 'back chamber' in the house for several hours. He refused an offer of release for himself alone (DEVEREUX, *Lives of the Earls of Essex*, ii. 143). At the trials arising out of the rebellion he combined somewhat incongruously the characters of witness and judge (HOWELL, *State Trials*, i. 1429).

Shortly after the accession of James I. Popham presided at the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh, and very feebly interposed to mitigate the violence of the attorney-general, Sir Edward Coke. His decision that the evidence of one person, whom it was not necessary to produce in open court, was sufficient in cases of treason, was not—as is sometimes supposed—an attempt to twist the law against the prisoner, but the interpretation universally placed upon the law of treason, as it was supposed to have been modified by the statute 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, cap. 10 (cf. GARDINER, *Hist. of Engl.* i. 130). Though apparently convinced of Raleigh's guilt, he sympathised sincerely with him. As a member of parliament Popham had sat on several

committees to devise means for effectually punishing rogues and vagabonds by setting them to work, and as lord chief justice he had assisted in drafting the Act 39 Eliz. cap. 4, whereby banishment 'into such parts beyond the seas as shall be at any time hereafter for that purpose assigned,' was for the first time appointed as the punishment for vagrancy. Taken in connection with his exertions in 1606 in procuring patents for the London and Plymouth companies for the colonisation of Virginia, it is perhaps not difficult to see what meaning is to be attached to Aubrey's statement that he 'first sett afoot the Plantations, e.g. Virginia, which he stocked and planted out of all the gaoles of England.' Whether the Popham colony was really composed of the offscourings of English gaols is a moot-point which has been discussed at considerable length, and with no little acrimony, in America (WINSTON's *Hist. of America*, iii. 175, 200). Popham presided at the trial of Guy Fawkes and the other conspirators in the 'gunpowder plot' in 1606. He sat on the bench till Easter term, 1607.

He died on 10 June 1607, and was buried at Wellington in Somerset in the chapel on the south side of the parish church. His wife lies beside him, and a noble monument was erected over them, with effigies of him and his wife. On the outskirts of the town stood Popham's house, a large and stately mansion, which was destroyed during the civil wars. In accordance with his will, dated 21 Sept. 1604, a hospital was erected at the west end of the town for the maintenance of twelve poor and aged people, whereof six were to be men and six women, and for two poor men's children. During his lifetime he acquired by purchase several considerable estates in Somerset, Wiltshire, and Devonshire. According to an improbable story recorded by Aubrey, and alluded to by Sir Walter Scott in his notes to 'Rokeby,' Littlecote in Wiltshire was the price paid to him by Darell, its previous owner, a distant kinsman, for corruptly allowing him to escape the legal consequences of a most atrocious murder. Popham doubtless acquired the property by purchase. Aubrey adds that Popham 'first brought in [i.e. revived] brick-building in London (sc. after Lincoln's Inn and St. James's).'

Popham was a sound lawyer and a severe judge. Shortly after his death Lord Ellesmere alluded to him as 'a man of great wisdom and of singular learning and judgement in the law' (HOWELL, *State Trials*, ii. 689), and Coke spoke of him with like admiration (6th Rep. p. 75).

According to Fuller (*Worthies*, ii. 284),

he is said to have advised James to be more sparing of his pardons to highwaymen and cutpurses. His severity towards thieves was proverbial, and it is referred to by Dr. Donne in his poetical epistle to Ben Jonson (1603). According to Aubrey 'he was a huge, heave, ugly man.' His portrait and a chair belonging to him are at Littlecote (BRITTON, *Beauties of Wiltshire*, iii. 259). Another, by an unknown hand, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; and a third (also anonymous) belonged in 1866 to the Duke of Manchester.

Popham was the author of 'Reports and Cases adjudged in the Time of Queen Elizabeth, written with his own hand in French,' translated and published posthumously in 1656; but the book is not regarded as an authority. A number of legal opinions expressed by him are preserved in the Lansdowne collection of manuscripts in the British Museum (l. 26-8, 39, 64, 70, lvii. 50, 72, lxi. 78, lxxiii. 18). His opinion on Sir Walter Raleigh's case touching the entail of the manor of Sherborne is in Additional MS. 6177, f. 393.

Popham married Amy, daughter and heiress of Robert Games of Castleton in St. Tathan's, Glamorganshire (or by other accounts, Ann, daughter and heiress of Howell ap Adam of Castleton). Her portrait, by an unknown hand, belonged in 1866 to Mr. F. L. Popham. Sir John was succeeded by his son, Sir Francis Popham [q. v.]. According to Aubrey, Popham 'left a vast estate to his son, Sir Francis (I thinke ten thousand pounds per annum): 'the latter lived like a hog, but his son John was a great waster, and dyed in his father's time.'

[Foss's Judges, vi. 179, 85; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 20; Collinson's Hist. of Somerset, ii. 483, iii. 71; Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Men in Letters from the Bodleian Library, ii. 492-5; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 218; Somersetshire Archaeol. Soc. Proceedings, xi. 40-1; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons. A number of letters and documents written by or relating to Popham will be found in Harl. MSS. 286, 6995-7; Egerton MSS. 1693 f. 122, 2618 f. 11, 2644 f. 78, 2651 f. 1, 2714 f. 32; Addit. MSS. 548, f. 212, 5753 f. 250, 5756 f. 106, 6178 ff. 613, 653, 705, 803, 15561 f. 99, 19398 f. 97, 27959 f. 21, 27961 ff. 9, 10, 28223 f. 13, 28607 f. 32, 32092 f. 145, 33271 f. 186; Lansd. MSS. xlv. 34, lxi. 63, lxxviii. 90, lxxvii. 50.] R. D.

**POPPLÉ, WILLIAM** (1701-1764), dramatist, born in 1701, was the only son of William Popple of St. Margaret's, Westminster, who died in 1722, and was buried at Hampstead, by his wife Anne.

His grandfather, also **WILLIAM POPPLE** (d.

1708), was son of Edmund Popple, sheriff of Hull in 1638, who married Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Andrew Marvell, and sister of Andrew Marvell [q. v.] the poet; he was, accordingly, the nephew of Marvell, under whose guidance he was educated, and with whom he corresponded. He became a London merchant, and in 1676 was residing at Bordeaux, whence, ten years later, he dated a small expository work, entitled 'A Rational Catechism' (London, 1687, 12mo). He was appointed secretary to the board of trade in 1696, and became intimate with John Locke (a commissioner of the board from 1696 to 1700), whose 'Letter on Toleration' he was the first to translate from the Latin (London, 1689, 8vo and 12mo). Some manuscript translations in his hand are in the British Museum (Add. MS. 8888). He died in 1708, in the parish of St. Clement Danes; his widow Mary was living in Holborn in 1709.

The dramatist entered the cofferer's office about 1730, and in June 1737 was promoted solicitor and clerk of the reports to the commissioners of trade and plantations. He was appointed governor of the Bermudas in March 1745, 'in the room of his relative, Alured Popple' (1699-1744), and held that post until shortly before his death at Hampstead on 8 Feb. 1764 (*Miscellanea Geneal. et Heraldica*, new ser. iii. 364). He was buried on 13 Feb. in Hampstead churchyard, where there is an inscribed stone in his memory.

Some of Popple's juvenile poems were included in the 'Collection of Miscellaneous Poems' issued by Richard Savage [q. v.] in 1726. The encouragement of Aaron Hill [q. v.] was largely responsible for his independent production of two comedies, to both of which Hill wrote prologues. The first of these, 'The Lady's Revenge, or the Rover reclaim'd' (London and Dublin, 1734, 8vo), was dedicated to the Prince of Wales, and produced on four occasions at Covent Garden in January 1734. 'Dull in parts, but a pretty good play,' is Genest's verdict upon it. The second, entitled 'The Double Deceit, or a Cure for Jealousy' (London, 1736, 8vo), dedicated to Edward Walpole, was produced on 25 April 1735, also at Covent Garden. It is the better play of the two, and, according to Genest, deserved more success than it met with. About this same time (1735) Popple collaborated with Hill in his 'Prompter,' and incurred a share of Pope's resentment, which took the usual shape of a line in the 'Dunciad':

Lo P—p—le's brow tremendous to the town.

Warburton elucidates by defining Popple as 'author of some vile plays and pamphlets.'

The dramatist was not deterred from publishing, in 1753, a smooth but diffuse translation of the 'Ars Poetica' of Horace (London, 4to), which he dedicated to the Earl of Halifax.

[Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vol. iii.; Sheehan's Hist. of Hull, 1864, p. 461; Manchester School Reg. (Chetham Soc.), i. 131-2; Howitt's Northern Heights of London, 1869, pp. 148, 233; Marvell's Works, 1776, vols. i. iii. passim; Gent. Mag. 1764, p. 197; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 198, 222, 6th ser. iv. 30, 7th ser. ix. 485; Brit. Mus. Cat. (where, however, the dramatist is confused with his grandfather, the nephew of Marvell).] T. S.

**PORCHESTER, VISCOUNT.** (See HERBERT, HENRY JOHN GEORGE, third EARL OF CARNARVON, 1800-1849.)

**PORDAGE, JOHN** (1607-1681), astrologer and mystic, eldest son of Samuel Pordage (d. 1626), grocer, by his wife Elizabeth (Taylor), was born in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, and baptised on 21 April 1607. He was curate in charge of St. Lawrence's, Reading, in 1644, the vicar being Thomas Gilbert (1613-1691) [q. v.]. Pordage is later described as vicar, but erroneously. By 1647 (after 9 Nov. 1646) he was rector of Bradfield, Berkshire, a living in the gift of Elias Ashmole [q. v.], who thought highly of his astrological knowledge. Baxter, who describes him as chief of the 'Behmenists,' or English followers of Jacob Boehme, knew of him through a young man, probably Abiezer Cope [q. v.], who in 1649 was living under Pordage's roof in a 'family communion,' the members 'aspiring after the highest spiritual state' through 'visible communion with angels.' Baxter thought they tried to carry too far 'the perfection of a monastical life.' Among themselves this family went by scripture names; Pordage was 'Father Abraham,' his wife was 'Deborah.'

He was charged before the committee for plundered ministers with heresies comprised in nine articles, accusing him of a sort of mystical pantheism. But on 27 March 1651 the committee acquitted him on all counts. On 18 Sept. 1654 he was summoned to appear on 5 Oct. before the county commissioners (known as 'expurgators') at the Bear Inn, Speenhamland, Berkshire. The nine articles were revived against him at the instances of John Tickle [q. v.], a presbyterian divine at Abingdon, Berkshire. The inquiry was successively adjourned to 19 Oct., 2 Nov., 22 Nov., and 30 Nov., fresh articles being from time to time brought forward against him, to the number of fifty-six, in addition to

the original nine. Most of them dealt with unsubstantial matters of personal gossip; the accusation of intercourse with spirits was pressed (from 19 Oct.) by Christopher Fowler [q. v.]. It was made a charge against him that he had sheltered Robert Everard [q. v.] and Thomas Tany [q. v.]. One of his maid-servants, while attesting some of the stories about spirits, bore witness to the purity and piety of the family life. By 30 Nov. Pordage was too ill to appear; the inquiry was adjourned to 7 Dec. at the Bear Inn, Reading. On 8 Dec. the commissioners ejected him as 'ignorant and very insufficient for the work of the ministry.' He was to leave the rectory by 2 Feb. and clear out his barns by 25 March 1655.

At the Restoration Pordage was reinstated. In 1663 he became acquainted with Jane Lead or Leade [q. v.], and assisted her in the study of Jacob Boehme. In August 1673 or 1674 (there is a doubt about the year) Pordage and Mrs. Lead 'first agreed to wait together in prayer and pure dedication.' Francis Lee [q. v.], Jane Lead's son-in-law, speaks warmly of Pordage's devoutness and sincerity, maintaining that 'his conversation was such as malice itself can hardly except against.' He was not, however, a man of robust intellect; his insight into Boehme's writings was feeble, and his philosophy was of the emotional order. In his will he describes himself as 'doctor in physick.' It does not appear that he held the degree of M.D., though it was assigned to him by others, and he was commonly called Dr. Pordage.

He died in 1681, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 11 Dec. His will, made on 28 Nov. 1681, and proved 17 Jan. 1682, was witnessed by Jane Lead. His portrait was engraved by Faithorne. His first wife, Mary (Lane), of Tenbury, Worcestershire, was buried at Bradfield on 25 Aug. 1668. His second wife was Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Faldo of London. His son Samuel is separately noticed; he had other sons: John, William, and Benjamin. His daughter Elizabeth was buried at Bradfield on 23 Dec. 1663; other daughters were Mary, Sarah (married Stistead), and Abigail. His brother Francis, who survived him, was rector of Stanford-Dingley, Berkshire.

He published: 1. 'Truth appearing through the Clouds of undeserved Scandal,' &c., 1655, 4to (published on 22 Dec. 1654, according to Thomason's note on the British Museum copy). 2. 'Innocency appearing through the dark Mists of pretended Guilt,' &c., 1655, fol. (15 March). 3. 'A just Narrative of the Proceedings of the Com-



missioners of Berks . . . against John Pordage,' &c., 1655, 4to; reprinted in 'State Trials' (Cobbett), 1810, v. 639 sq. 4. 'The Fruitful Wonder . . . By J. P., Student in Physic,' &c., 1674, 4to (account of four children at a birth, at Kingston-on-Thames, probably by Pordage). Posthumous were: 6. 'Theologia Mystica, or the Mystic Divinitie of the Aeternal Indivisible . . . By a Person of Qualitie, J. P., M.D.' &c., 1683, 8vo (prefaced by Jane Lead, and edited by Dr. Edward Hooker; Francis Lee had a 'much larger' treatise of similar title 'under the Doctor's own hand'; subjoined, with the second title-page, is 'A Treatise of Eternal Nature'). 6. 'Ein gründlich philosophisches Sendschreiben,' &c., Amsterdam, 1698, 8vo; reprinted (1727) in F. Roth-Scholz's 'Deutsches Theatrum Chemicum,' 1728, 8vo, vol. i. 7. 'Vier Tractatlein,' &c., Amsterdam, 1701, 8vo. A two-page advertisement in Jane Lead's 'Fountain of Gardens,' 1697, 8vo, gives full titles of the following works of Pordage, unpublished in English: 8. 'Philosophia Mystica,' &c. 9. 'The Angelical World,' &c. 10. 'The Dark Fire World,' &c. 11. 'The Incarnation of Jesus Christ,' &c. 12. 'The Spirit of Eternity,' &c. 13. 'Sophia,' &c. 14. 'Experimental Discoveries,' &c. The 'Vita J. Crellii Franci,' by J. P., M.D., prefixed to Crell's 'Ethica Aristotelica,' Cosmopoli (Amsterdam), 1681, 4to, has been assigned to Pordage, but is by Joachim Pastorius, M.D., and was originally published in Dutch, 1663, 4to (see SAND, *Bibliotheca Antitrinitariorum*, 1684, p. 149).

[Pordage's Narrative, 1655, and other tracts (most of the Narrative is reprinted in Cobbett's *State Trials*, vol. v. and in earlier collections); Fowler's *Demonium Meridianum*, 1655-6; Wood's *Athena Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1098, iv. 405, 715; *Reliquiae Baxterianae*, 1696, i. 77 sq.; Poiret's *Bibliotheca Mystica*, 1708; Calamy's *Account*, 1714, p. 96; Granger's *Biographical Hist. of England*, 1779, iii. 55 sq.; Lysons's *Magna Britannia* (Berkshire), 1813, p. 246; Walton's *Memorial of William Law*, 1854, pp. 148, 192, 203, 240; *Notes and Queries*, 15 Feb. 1862, p. 136; *Cheshire Registers of St. Dionis Backchurch* (Mælian Soc.), 1878, p. 93; Foster's *Marriage Licenses*, 1887, p. 469; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. pp. 189, 192; *Harleian MS.* 1530, f. 34 (pedigree); Pordage's will in the *Prerogative Court of Canterbury* (8 Cottle); information from the rectors of Bradfield and St. Andrew's, Holborn.] A. G.

**PORDAGE, SAMUEL** (1633-1691 P), poet, eldest son of John Pordage [q.v.] by his first wife, was baptised at St. Dionis Backchurch, London, on 29 Dec. 1633 (*Register*, published by Harleian Society, 1878). He

entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1644, and at the trial of his father ten years later he appears to have been one of the witnesses. In his title-pages he variously described himself as 'of Lincoln's Inn' and 'a student of physick.' He was at one time chief steward to Philip Herbert, fifth earl of Pembroke [see under HERBERT, PHILIP, fourth EARL], but he chiefly devoted himself to literary work (Cobbett, *State Trials*, vol. v.) While residing with his father at the parsonage of Bradfield, Berkshire, in 1660 he published a translation from Seneca, with notes, called 'Troades Englished.' About the same time he published 'Poems upon Several Occasions, by S. P., gent.,' a little volume which included panegyrics upon Charles II and General Monck, but which consisted for the most part of amatory poems, full of conceits, yet containing among them a few graceful touches, after the fashion of Herrick.

In 1661 a volume appeared called 'Mundorum Explicatio, or the explanation of an Hieroglyphical Figure. . . . Being a Sacred Poem, written by S. P., Armig.' This book, which was reissued in 1663, is attributed to Samuel Pordage by Lowndes and others; but its contents are entirely unlike anything else which he wrote. The writer of the unsigned preface to this curious work of over three hundred pages says that the hieroglyphic 'came into my hands, another being the author;' and there is a poetical 'Encomium on J. Behmen' and his interpreter J. Sparrow, Esq.' It has been suggested that the real author was Pordage's father, a professed Behmenist. Mr. Crossley argues that there is no proof that the work is by either John or Samuel Pordage. Bishop Kennett, however, writing in 1728, attributed the work to Samuel. Possibly both John and Samuel Pordage had a share in the authorship of this 'sacred poem.'

In 1661 Samuel Pordage published a folio pamphlet, 'Heroick Stanzas on his Majesties Coronation.' In 1673 his 'Herod and Mariamne,' a tragedy, was acted at the Duke's Theatre, and was published anonymously. Elkanah Settle, who signed the dedication to the Duchess of Albemarle, said that the play, which was 'little indebted to poet or painter,' did not miss honours, in spite of its disadvantages, thanks to her grace's patronage. The principal parts in this rhymed tragedy, the plot of which was borrowed from Josephus and the romance of 'Cleopatra,' were taken by Lee, Smith, and Norris (GIBBERT, *Account of the English Stage*, i. 171). Langbaine says that the play had been given by Pordage to Settle, to use and form as he pleased. In 1678 appeared 'The Siege of

Babylon, by Samuel Pordage of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., author of the tragedy of 'Herod and Mariamne.' This play had been licensed by L'Estrange on 2 Nov. 1677, and acted at the Duke's Theatre not long after the production at the Theatre Royal of Nathaniel Lee's 'Rival Queens;' and Statira and Roxana, the 'rival queens,' were principal characters in Pordage's stupid rhymed tragedy, in which Betterton, Norris, and Mrs. Gwyn appeared. The story is based upon 'Cassandra' and other romances of the day (*ib.* i. 213). In the dedication to the Duchess of York, Pordage said that 'Herod and Mariamne' had hitherto passed under the name of another, while he was out of England; but, as her royal highness was so pleased with it, Pordage could not forbear to own it.

Pordage brought out in 1679 the sixth edition of John Reynolds's 'Triumphs of God's Revenge against the sin of Murther;' he prefixed to it a dedication to Shaftesbury. In 1681 he wrote a single folio sheet, 'A new Apparition of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey's Ghost to the E. of D----- in the Tower,' and the printer was obliged to make a public apology for the reflections on Danby which it contained (*Benskin's Domestic Intelligence*, 21 July 1681). Between 1681 and 1684 he issued 'The Remaining Medical Works of . . . Dr. Thomas Willis . . . Englished by S. P. Esq.' There is a general dedication to Sir Theophilus Biddulph, bart., signed by Pordage; and verses 'On the author's Medicophilosophical Discourses,' in all probability by him, precede the first part.

Dryden's 'Absalom and Achitophel' appeared in November 1681, and among the answers which it called forth was Pordage's 'Azaria and Hushai, a Poem,' 1682, published on 17 Jan., according to a contemporary note. In this piece Azaria was the Duke of Monmouth, Amazia the king, Hushai Shaftesbury, and Shimei Dryden; and the poem, so far from being, as it is sometimes called, a malignant attack on Dryden, is comparatively free from personalities. 'As to truth, who hath the better hold let the world judge; and it is no new thing for the same persons to be ill or well represented by several parties.' Some lines, too, were devoted to L'Estrange, who was called Bibbui. On 15 March 1682 Dryden brought out 'The Medal, a Satire against Sedition,' an attack on Shaftesbury, and on 31 March Pordage published 'The Medal revers'd, a Satyre against Persecution,' with an epistle, addressed, in imitation of Dryden, to his enemies, the tories. Pordage said he did not believe that the authors of 'Absalom and

Achitophel' and 'The Medal' were the same, yet, as they desired to be thought so, each must bear the reproaches of the other.

L'Estrange attacked Pordage in the 'Observator' for 5 April 1682 on account of 'A brief History of all the Papiasts' bloody Persecutions,' calling him 'limping Pordage, a son of the famous Familist about Reading, and the author of several libels,' one against L'Estrange. Dryden, in the second part of 'Absalom and Achitophel,' published in November, described Pordage as

Lame Mephibosheth, the wizard's son.

In May John Oldham, in his 'Imitation of the Third Satire of Juvenal,' had ridiculed Pordage, and in another 'Satire' mentioned Pordage among the authors who had 'grown contemptible, and slighted since.' Besides the pieces already mentioned, Pordage is stated to have written a romance called 'Ehana,' but the date is not given, and no copy seems known.

Writing in 1691, Langbaine spoke of Pordage as lately, if not still, a member of Lincoln's Inn. The exact date of his death has not been ascertained. A Samuel Pordage, a stranger, who, like the poet, was born in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch in 1633, was buried there in 1668. Pordage married about 1660 Dorcas, youngest daughter of William Langhorne, by whom he had a son, Charles, born in 1661, and other issue. When his father died in 1681 he left silver spoons to two of Samuel's children (*Hart. MS.* 1530, f. 34; will of John Pordage, P.C.C. 8 Cottle).

[Authorities cited: Foster's Marriage Licenses; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Register; Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 495; Censura Literaria, by Haslewood, viii. 247-51; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 443; Biogr. Dramatica; Scott's Dryden, ix. 372; Professor H. Morley's First Sketch of English Literature, pp. 716-19; Jacob, i. 204; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 149, 150, iii. 1098-1100.] G. A. A.

**PORDEN, ELEANOR ANNE** (1797?-1825), poetess. [See FRANKLIN.]

**PORDEN, WILLIAM** (1755-1822), architect, born in 1755 at Hull, was grandson of Roger Porden, an architect of York. His early taste for the arts procured him the notice of the poet Mason, who introduced him to James Wyatt [q.v.]. After studying architecture in Wyatt's office, he became the pupil of Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q.v.]. On leaving the latter he was made secretary to Lord Sheffield, and by him appointed paymaster to the 22nd dragoons; but, on the reduction of this regiment soon afterwards, he resumed his former studies. In 1778 he

exhibited designs for a Gothic church at the Royal Academy, where his work continued to be seen at intervals. In 1785-6 Porden was chosen to make the necessary fittings in Westminster Abbey for the Handel festival. He was also employed by the parish of St. George's, Hanover Square, and was surveyor of Lord Grosvenor's London estates. From 1790 onwards he designed a number of churches and mansions in various parts of England.

In 1804 Porden began his most important work, Eaton Hall in Cheshire for Lord Grosvenor—a palace of celebrated, if somewhat too florid, magnificence. This work occupied him till 1812. He was assisted, first by his son-in-law, Joseph Kay, and later, by H. Gummow, who built the wings in 1823-5. Besides the superintendence of the works at Eaton, he was busy with several other buildings, chiefly at Brighton, where he erected, in 1805, stables, riding-house, and tennis-court for the Prince of Wales's Pavilion; adding, during the two following years, the west front and entrance hall. In 1808 he designed Broom Hall, Fifeshire, and Eccleston church, near Chester, in 1809 and 1813. He died on 14 Sept. 1822, and was buried in St. John's Wood chapel. According to Redgrave, his end was hastened by annoyance at being superseded two years before in his employment as architect to Lord Grosvenor, to whom his work did not give entire satisfaction. Extensive alterations and additions have been made to Eaton Hall since his time.

Porden had a numerous family, all of whom died young, except two daughters: the elder of these married, in 1807, Joseph Kay (1775-1847), the architect of the new post office in Edinburgh and surveyor to Greenwich Hospital; the younger, Eleanor Anne (1797?-1825), the first wife of Sir John Franklin, is separately noticed.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hicklin's Guide to Eaton Hall; private information.] L. B.

**PORRETT, ROBERT** (1783-1868), chemist, son of Robert Porrett, was born in London on 22 Sept. 1783. When he was eleven years of age he 'amused himself by drawing up and writing out official papers for his father,' who was ordnance storekeeper at the Tower of London. These productions led the war office officials to offer to keep him in the department as an assistant. He was appointed in 1795, promoted later to be chief of his department, and retired on a pension in 1850, when his services received official acknowledgment. He died on 25 Nov.

1868, unmarried. Robert Porrett Collier, lord Monkswell [q. v.], was his nephew.

Porrett was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 9 Jan. 1840 and of the Royal Society in 1848. He was an original fellow of the Chemical Society, and also a fellow of the Astronomical Society. His position and residence in the Tower led him to take an interest in antiquities. He was a recognised authority on armour, on which he contributed several papers to 'Archæologia' and the 'Proceedings' of the Society of Antiquaries.

Although he was not a professional chemist, Porrett did valuable work in experimental science. Towards the end of 1808 he found that by treating prussic acid with sulphuretted hydrogen a new acid was formed, which he termed prussous acid. For this investigation he was awarded a medal by the Society of Arts. In 1814 he discovered the qualitative composition of the acid, and showed that it was formed by the union of prussic acid and sulphur, and termed it sulphuretted chyzic acid. Its present name of sulpho-cyanic acid was given by Thomas Thomson (1773-1852) [q. v.] (*Thomson's Annals of Philosophy*, xii. 216), and its quantitative composition was determined in 1820 by Berzelius. In 1814 Porrett also made the important discovery of ferrocyanic acid, which he termed ferruretted chyzic acid. He showed by the electrolysis of the salts, then known as triple prussiates, and by the isolation of the acid itself, that the iron contained in the salts must be regarded as forming part of the acid, thus confirming a suggestion previously put forward by Berthollet (Kopp, *Geschichte der Chemie*, iv. 377). He examined the properties of the acid carefully, and showed that it can easily be oxidised by the air, Prussian blue being formed at the same time: this observation has been utilised in dyeing (Porrett in *Philosophical Transactions*, 1814, p. 530, and WATTS, *Dict. of Chemistry*, ii. 227). Porrett attempted to determine the quantitative composition of prussic acid, and showed that when it is oxidised the volume of carbonic acid formed is exactly twice that of the nitrogen. But his other data are erroneous, and the problem was completely solved by Gay-Lussac shortly after. Porrett in 1813 made some interesting experiments in conjunction with Rupert Kirk and William Wilson on the extremely dangerous substance, chloride of nitrogen.

His 'Observations on the Flame of a Candle,' a paper written in 1816, contain important and hitherto neglected confirmation of Davy's then just published view of

the structure of luminous flame, recently defended by Smithells (*Chem. Soc. Trans.* 1892, p. 217). According to Porrett, the light is mainly due to free carbon formed in the flame owing to the decomposition by heat of gaseous hydrocarbons. His ingenious experiments deserve repetition, and the observation that the luminous portion of the flame is surrounded completely by an almost invisible mantle, and that a spirit-lamp flame, though more transparent than glass, casts a shadow when placed in front of a candle flame, are of much importance. His chemical investigations on gun-cotton, published in 1846, are not of great value.

Porrett's sole contribution to physics was the discovery of electric endosmosis in 1816 (*Thomson, Annals of Philosophy*, viii. 74). The phenomenon had, according to Wiedemann (*Galvanismus und Elektrizität*, 1st ed. i. 376), been observed previously by Reuss, but Porrett's discovery was independent, and the phenomenon for long went in Germany by his name.

Porrett's style is clear and unpretentious, his exposition methodical and workmanlike. Probably owing to lack of time, he did not attain the technical skill necessary to complete the investigations he began so brilliantly. It is unfortunate for science that a man of such marked capacity should have given to it only his leisure.

The following is a list of his scientific papers: 1. In the 'Transactions' of the Society of Arts: 'A Memoir on the Prussic Acid' (1809, xxvii. 89-103). In Nicholson's 'Journal': 2. 'On the Prussic and Prussous Acids' (1810, xxv. 344). 3. 'On the Combination of Chlorine with Oil of Turpentine' (1812, xxviii. 194). 4. 'On the Explosive Compound of Chlorine and Azote' (in conjunction with R. Kirk and W. Wilson) (1813, xxxiv. 276). In the 'Philosophical Transactions': 5. 'On the Nature of the Salt termed Triple Prussiate, and on Acids formed by the Union of certain Bodies with the Elements of Prussic Acid' (6 June 1814, p. 527). 6. 'Further Analytical Data on the Constitution of Ferruretted Chyazic and Sulphuretted Chyazic Acids' &c. (22 Feb. 1815). In Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy': 7. 'Curious Galvanic Experiments' (1816, viii. 74). 8. 'Observations on the Flame of a Candle' (viii. 337). 9. 'On the Triple Prussiate of Potash' (1818, xii. 214). 10. 'On the Anthrazothion of Von Grotthuss, and on Sulphuretted Chyazic Acid' (1819, xiii. 356). 11. 'On Ferrochyazate of Potash and the Atomic Weight of Iron' (1819, xiv. 295). In the Chemical Society's 'Memoirs': 12. 'On the Chemical Composition of Gun-

Cotton' (in conjunction with E. Teschemacher) (1846, iii. 258). 13. 'On the Existence of a new Alkali in Gun-Cotton' (iii. 287).

[Besides the sources mentioned above, obituaries in *Chem. Soc. Journ.* 1869, p. vii; *Proc. Roy. Soc.* vol. xviii. p. iv.; *Proc. Soc. of Antiquaries*, 2nd ser. iv. 305; *Poggendorff's Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch zur Gesch. der exakten Wissenschaften*; Porrett's own papers.] P. J. H.

**PORSON, RICHARD** (1759-1808), Greek scholar, was born on 25 Dec. 1759 at East Ruston, near North Walsham, Norfolk, where his father, Huggin Porson, a worsted-weaver by trade, was parish clerk; his mother, Anne, was the daughter of a shoemaker named Palmer in the neighbouring village of Bacton. Richard was the eldest of four children, having two brothers and a sister. He was sent first to the village school of Bacton, and thence, after a short stay, to the village school of Happisburgh, where the master, Summers—to whom Porson was always grateful—grounded him in Latin and mathematics. The boy showed an extraordinary memory, and was especially remarkable for his rapid proficiency in arithmetic. His father meant to put him to the loom, and meanwhile took a keen interest in his education, making him say over every evening the lessons learned during the day. When Porson had been three years with Summers, and was eleven years old, his rare promise attracted the notice of the Rev. T. Hewitt (curate of the parish which included East Ruston and Bacton), who undertook to educate him along with his own sons, keeping him at his house at Bacton during the week, and sending him home for Sundays. For nearly two years Porson was taught by Hewitt, continuing his Latin and mathematical studies, and beginning Greek. In 1773, when the boy was thirteen, Mr. Norris of Wotton Park, moved by Hewitt, sent him to be examined at Cambridge, with a view to deciding whether he ought to be prepared for the university. The examiners were James Lambert [q. v.], the regius professor of Greek; Thomas Postlethwaite [q. v.] and William Collier, tutors of Trinity College; and George Atwood [q. v.], the mathematician. Their report determined Mr. Norris to send Porson to some great public school. It was desired to place him on the foundation of the Charterhouse, but the governors, to whom application was made, had promised their nominations for the next vacancies; and, eventually, in August 1774, he was entered on the foundation of Eton College. At

Eton he stayed about four years. The chief source of information concerning his school-life there is the evidence given, after his death, by one of his former schoolfellows, Dr. Joseph Goodall, provost of Eton, who was examined before a committee of the House of Commons on the state of education in the country, and was asked, among other things, why 'the late Professor Porson' was not elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge. The answer to that question was, in brief, that he had entered the school too late. When he came to Eton he knew but little of Latin prosody, and had not made much progress in Greek. His compositions, though correct, 'fell far short of excellence.' 'He always undervalued school exercises, and generally wrote his exercises fair at once, without study.' 'Still, we all looked up to him,' says Goodall, 'in consequence of his great abilities and variety of information.' It is said that once in school he construed Horace from memory, a mischievous boy having thrust some other book into his hand. He wrote two plays to be acted in the Long Chamber, one of which, called 'Out of the Frying-pan into the Fire,' exists in manuscript in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge; it is full of rollicking fun, but nowhere rises above schoolboy level. While at Eton he had a serious illness, due to the formation of an imposthume in the lungs, which permanently affected his health, and caused him to be frequently troubled by asthma. In 1777 his benefactor, Mr. Norris, died. This loss threatened to mar Porson's career: but Sir George Baker, then president of the College of Physicians, generously started a fund to provide for his maintenance at the university, and, as Dr. Goodall tells us, 'contributions were readily supplied by Etonians.'

Porson was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 28 March 1778, and commenced residence there in the following October. He was then eighteen. Thus far he had been distinguished rather by great natural gifts than by special excellence in scholarship. While he was at Eton the head-master, Dr. Jonathan Lavies [q. v.], had given him as a prize the edition of Longinus by Jonathan Toup [q. v.]. This book is said to have been the first which excited his interest in critical studies. His systematic pursuit of those studies began in his undergraduate days at Cambridge. He had a distinguished career there. In 1780 he was elected a scholar of Trinity College. In December 1781 he gained the Craven University scholarship. A copy of seventeen Greek iambs which he wrote on that occasion is extant; it is

without accents, and is curious as exhibiting, besides some other defects, three breaches of the canon respecting the 'pause' which Porson afterwards enunciated. In 1782 he took his degree of B.A. with mathematical honours, being third 'senior optime' (i.e. third in the second class of the tripos), and shortly afterwards won the first of the two chancellor's medals for classics. In the same year he was elected a fellow of Trinity College, while still a junior bachelor, though, under the rule which then existed, men of that standing were not ordinarily allowed to be candidates. He took the degree of M.A. in 1785.

The story of the great scholar's life is mainly that of his studies, but clearness will be served by postponing a survey of his writings to a sketch of the external facts of his career.

From 1783 onwards Porson contributed articles on classical subjects to several periodicals, but the work which first made his name widely known was the series of 'Letters to Travis' (1788-9). These 'Letters' were the outcome of theological studies in which he had engaged for the purpose of determining whether he should take holy orders. He decided in the negative, on grounds which he thus stated to his intimate friend, William Maltby [q. v.]: 'I found that I should require about fifty years' reading to make myself thoroughly acquainted with divinity -- to satisfy my mind on all points.' The decision was a momentous one for him. He had no regular source of income except his fellowship (then about 100*l.* a year), and, under the statutes of Trinity College, a fellow was then required to be in priest's orders within seven years from his M.A. degree, unless he held one of the two fellowships reserved for laymen. Porson, having become M.A. in 1785, reached that limit in 1792. A lay fellowship was then vacant, and would, according to custom, have been given to Porson, the senior lay fellow, but the nomination rested with Dr. Postlethwaite, the master. Porson formally applied for it; but the master, in reply, wrote advising him to take orders, and gave the lay fellowship to John Heys, a nephew of his own. The appointment of Heys is recorded in the 'Conclusion Book' of Trinity College, under the date of 4 July 1792. In the summer of 1792 Porson, who was then living in London, called on Dr. Postlethwaite at Westminster, where he was staying with the dean (Dr. Vincent), for the purpose of examining for the Westminster scholarships. The interview was a painful one. Porson said that he came to announce the approaching vacancy in his

fellowship, since he could not take orders. Dr. Postlethwaite expressed surprise at that resolve. Porson indignantly rejoined that, if he had intended to take orders, he would not have applied for a lay fellowship. To the end of his days Porson believed that in this matter he had suffered a cruel wrong; and the belief was shared by several of his friends. Dr. Charles Burney, writing in December 1792 to Dr. Samuel Parr, mentions that Porson (referring to his studies) had been saying how hard it was, 'when a man's spirit had once been broken, to renovate it.' Having lost his fellowship, Porson was now (to use his own phrase) 'a gentleman in London with sixpence in his pocket.' At this time, as he afterwards told his nephew, Hawes, he was indeed in the greatest straits, and was compelled, by stinting himself of food, to make a guinea last a month. Meanwhile some of his friends and admirers privately raised a fund for the purpose of buying him an annuity. A letter from Dr. Matthew Raine (of Charterhouse) to Dr. Parr shows the good feeling of the subscribers. Porson was given to understand that 'this was a tribute of literary men to literature,' and a protest against such treatment as he had recently experienced. The amount eventually secured to him was about 100*l.* a year. He accepted it on condition that the principal sum of which he was to receive the interest should be vested in trustees, and returned, at his death, to the donors. After his decease, the donors, or their representatives, having declined to receive back their gifts, the residue of the fund was applied to establishing the Porson prize and the Porson scholarship in the university of Cambridge.

Porson had now taken rooms at Essex Court in the Temple. His fellowship was vacated in July 1792. Shortly afterwards William Cooke (see under COOKE, WILLIAM, *d.* 1780), regius professor of Greek at Cambridge, resigned that post. Dr. Postlethwaite (the master of Trinity) wrote to Porson urging him to become a candidate. Porson was under the impression that he would be required to sign the Thirty-nine Articles, and wrote to Postlethwaite, 6 Oct. 1792: 'The same reason which hindered me from keeping my fellowship by the method you obligingly pointed out to me would, I am greatly afraid, prevent me from being Greek professor.' On learning, however, that no such test was exacted, he resolved to stand. He delivered before the seven electors a Latin prelection on Euripides (which he had written in two days), and, having been unanimously elected, was admitted professor on 2 Nov. 1792. The only

stipend then attached to the office was the 40*l.* a year with which Henry VIII had endowed it in 1540. The distinction conferred on the chair by its first occupant, Sir John Cheke, had been maintained by several of his successors, such as James Duport, Isaac Barrow, and Walter Taylor. But latterly the Greek professors had ceased to lecture. Porson, at the time of his election, certainly intended to become an active teacher. But he never fulfilled his intention. It has been said that he could not obtain rooms in his college for the purpose. This is improbable, though some temporary difficulty on that score may have discouraged him. When his friend Maltby asked him why he had not lectured, he said, 'Because I have thought better on it; whatever originality my lectures might have had, people would have cried out, "We knew all this before." Some such feeling was, no doubt, one cause; another, probably, was the indolence which grew upon him (in regard to everything except private study). And in those days there was no stimulus at the universities to spur a reluctant man into lecturing. But if he did nothing in that way, at any rate he served the true purpose of his chair, as few have served it, by writings which advanced the knowledge of his subject.'

After his election to the professorship, Porson continued to live in London at the Temple, making occasional visits to Cambridge, where it was his duty to take part in certain classical examinations. He also went sometimes to Eton or to Norfolk; but he disliked travelling. In his chambers at the Temple he must have worked very hard, though probably by fits and starts rather than continuously. 'One morning,' says Maltby, 'I went to call upon him there, and, having inquired at his barber's close by if Mr. Porson was at home, was answered, "Yes; but he has seen no one for two days." I, however, proceeded to his chamber, and knocked at the door more than once. He would not open it, and I came downstairs. As I was recessing the court, Porson, who had perceived that I was the visitor, opened the window and stopped me.' The work in which Porson was then absorbed was the collation of the Harleian manuscript of the *Odyssey* for the Grenville Homer, published in 1801. His society was much sought by men of letters, and somewhat by lion-hunters; but to the latter, however distinguished they might be, he had a strong aversion. Among his intimate friends was James Perry (*q. v.*), the editor of the 'Morning Chronicle.' In November 1790 Porson married Perry's sister, Mrs. Lunan; their union seems to have been a happy one, but



it was brief, for Mrs. Porson died of a decline on 12 April 1797. [The year of the marriage is given as 1795 by some authorities, but H. R. LUARD, *Cambridge Essays*, 1857, p. 154, is apparently right in giving 1790.] It is not recorded where Porson lived in London during the few months of his married life. After his wife's death he went back to his chambers at the Temple in Essex Court. The six years 1797-1802 were busy; they saw the publication of the four plays of Euripides which he edited. About 1802 a London firm of publishers offered him a large sum for an edition of Aristophanes. A letter preserved among the Porson MSS. in the library of Trinity College proves that even as late as 1805 such a work was still expected from him. Dean Gaisford had found in the Bodleian Library 'a very complete and full index verborum to Aristophanes,' and on 29 Oct. 1805 he writes to Porson offering to send him the book, 'that if it should suit your purpose, it might be subjoined to your edition, which we look for with much eagerness and solicitude.' But, during the last five or six years of his life, Porson's health was not such as to admit of close or sustained application to study. He now suffered severely from his old trouble of asthma, and habits had grown upon him which were wholly incompatible with steady labour. In 1806 the London Institution was founded; it was then in the Old Jewry, whence it was afterwards removed to Finsbury Circus. The managers elected Porson to the post of principal librarian, with a salary of 200*l.* a year and a set of rooms, an appointment which was notified to him on 23 April by Richard Sharp ('Conversation Sharp'), one of the electors. 'I am sincerely rejoiced,' Sharp writes, 'in the prospect of those benefits which the institution is likely to derive from your reputation and talents, and of the comforts which I hope that you will find in your connection with us.' The managers afterwards complained (and justly in the opinion of some of Porson's friends) that his attendance was irregular, and that he did nothing to enlarge the library; but in one respect, at least, he made a good librarian: he was always ready to give information to the numerous callers at his rooms in the Institution who came to consult him on matters of ancient or modern literature.

Early in 1808 his wonderful memory began to show signs of failure, and later in the year he suffered from intermittent fever. In September he complained of feeling thoroughly ill, with sensations like those of ague. On Monday morning, 19 Sept., he called at the house of his brother-in-law, Perry, in Lancaster

Court, Strand, and, not finding him at home, went on towards Charing Cross. At the corner of Northumberland Street he was seized with apoplexy, and was taken to the workhouse in St. Martin's Lane. He could not speak, and the people there had no clue to his identity; they therefore sent an advertisement to the 'British Press,' which described him as 'a tall man, apparently about forty-five years of age, dressed in a blue coat and black breeches, and having in his pocket a gold watch, a trifling quantity of silver, and a memorandum-book, the leaves of which were filled chiefly with Greek lines written in pencil, and partly effaced; two or three lines of Latin, and an algebraical calculation; the Greek extracts being principally from ancient medical works.' Next morning (20 Sept.) this was seen by James Savage, the under-librarian of the London Institution, who went to St. Martin's Lane and brought Porson home. As they drove from Charing Cross to the Old Jewry, Porson chatted with his usual animation, showing much concern about the great fire which had destroyed Covent Garden Theatre the day before. On reaching the Institution, he breakfasted on green tea (his favourite kind) and toast, and was well enough to have a long talk with Dr. Adam Clarke in the library, about a stone with a Greek inscription which had just been found in the kitchen of a London house. Later in the day he went to Cole's Coffee-house in St. Michael's Alley, Cornhill. There he had another fit, and was brought back to the Old Jewry and put to bed. This was on Tuesday afternoon, 20 Sept. His brother-in-law Perry was sent for, and showed him the greatest kindness to the end. He sank gradually during the week, and died at midnight on Sunday, 25 Sept. 1808, in the forty-ninth year of his age. On 4 Oct. he was buried in the chapel of Trinity College, Cambridge, the funeral service being read by the master, Dr. Mansel. Many Trinity men have heard the veteran geologist, Professor Adam Sedgwick, tell how he chanced to come into Cambridge from the country on that day, without knowing that it had been fixed for the funeral, and how, anxious to join in honouring the memory of the great scholar, he borrowed a black coat from a friend, and took his place in the long procession which followed the coffin from the college hall through the great court. Porson's tomb is at the foot of Newton's statue in the ante-chapel, near the place where two other scholars who, like him, died prematurely—Dobree and John Wordsworth—were afterwards laid. Bentley rests at the eastern end of the same chapel.

Celebrity and eccentricity combined to make Porson the subject of countless stories, many of which were exaggerated or apocryphal; but there remains enough of trustworthy testimony to supply a tolerably clear picture of the man. His personal appearance is described in Pryse Lockhart (Gordon's 'Personal Memoirs' (i. 288)). He was tall—nearly six feet in stature; the head was a very fine one, with an expansive forehead, over which 'his shining brown hair' was sometimes combed straight forward; the nose was Roman, and rather long; the eyes 'keen and penetrating,' and shaded with long lashes. 'His mouth was full of expression; and altogether his countenance indicated deep thought.' There are two portraits of him at Cambridge; one by Hoppner (in the university library), the original of a well-known engraving; another, by Kirkby, in the master's lodge at Trinity College. Two busts of him also exist: one by Chantrey, which, in the opinion of his nephew, Sidney Hawes (the writer of the article 'Porson' in Knight's 'English Encyclopædia'), was not a good likeness; and another—which the same authority commends as excellent—by Ganganelli, from a cast of the head and face taken after death. The engraving prefixed to Porson's 'Adversaria' (1812) is from Ganganelli's bust. His 'gala costume,' according to Mr. Gordon, was 'a smart blue coat, white vest, black satin nether garments and silk stockings, with a shirt ruffled at the wrists.' But, according to Maltby, 'he was generally ill-dressed and dirty.' Dr. Raine, indeed, said that he had known Porson to be refused admittance by servants at the houses of his friends. Dr. Davis, a physician at Bath, once took Porson to a ball at the assembly rooms there, and introduced him to the Rev. R. Warner, who has described the horror felt by the master of the ceremonies at the strange figure 'with lank, uncombed locks, a loose neckcloth, and wrinkled stockings.' It was in vain that Warner tried to explain what a great man was there (WARNER, *Literary Recollections*, ii. 6).

As a companion, Porson seems to have been delightful when he felt at home and liked the people to whom he was talking. 'In company,' says Thomas Kidd, 'R. P. was the gentlest being I ever met with; his conversation was engaging and delightful; it was at once animated by force of reasoning, and adorned with all the graces and embellishments of wit.' Gilbert Wakefield, on the other hand—who, at least after 1797, disliked Porson—assigns three reasons why their intercourse had not been more frequent: viz. Porson's 'in-

attention to times and seasons,' which made him an inconvenient guest; his 'immoderate drinking;' and 'the uninteresting insipidity of his conversation.' The last charge means, probably, that Porson stubbornly refused to be communicative in Wakefield's company. A less prejudiced witness, William Beloe [q. v.], says of Porson that, 'except where he was exceedingly intimate, his elocution was perplexed and embarrassed.' But Dr. John Johnstone, the biographer of Dr. Parr, has described what Porson's talk could be like when he felt no such restraint. They met at Parr's house in the winter of 1790-1. Porson was rather gloomy in the morning, more genial after dinner, and 'in his glory' at night. 'The charms of his society were then irresistible. Many a midnight hour did I spend with him, listening with delight while he poured out torrents of various literature, the best sentences of the best writers, and sometimes the ludicrous beyond the gay; pages of Barrow, whole letters of Richardson, whole scenes of Foote, favourite pieces from the periodical press.' His memory was marvellous, not only for its tenacity, but also for its readiness; whatever it contained he could produce at the right moment. He was once at a party given by Dr. Charles Burney at Hammersmith, when the guests were examining some old newspapers which gave a detailed account of the execution of Charles I. One of the company remarked that some of the particulars there given had not been mentioned, he thought, by Hume or Rapin. Porson forthwith repeated a long passage from Rapin in which these circumstances were duly recorded. Rogers once took him to an evening party, where he was introduced 'to several women of fashion,' 'who were very anxious to see the great Grecian. How do you suppose he entertained them? Chiefly by reciting an immense quantity of old forgotten Vauxhall songs.' As a rule, Porson declined invitations of this nature. 'They invite me merely out of curiosity,' he once said, 'and, after they have satisfied it, would like to kick me downstairs.' One day Sir James Mackintosh, with whom he was dining, asked him to go with him the next day to dinner at Holland House, to meet Fox, who wished to be introduced to him. Porson seemed to assent, but the next morning made some excuse for not going. He was a proud man, of high spirit, who resented the faintest suspicion of patronage; and he also disliked the restraints of formal society. With regard to his too frequent intemperance, the facts appear to be as follows. It was not believed by his friends that he drank to excess when he was

alone. He could, and often did (even in his later years), observe abstinence for a longer or shorter period. But from boyhood he had been subject to insomnia; this often drove him to seek society at night, and to sit up late; and in those days that easily led to drinking. A craving was gradually developed in him, which at last became essentially a disease. His best friends did their utmost to protect him from it, and some of them could succeed; but he was not always with them, and, in less judicious company, he would sometimes prolong his carouse through a whole night. Byron's account of him is to the effect that his demeanour in public was sober and decorous, but that in the evenings, in college rooms, it was sometimes the reverse. It should be remembered that these recollections refer to the years 1805-8 (in which Byron was an undergraduate), when Porson's health was broken, and when his infirmity was seen at its worst (cf. LUARD, *Correspondence of Porson*, p. 133). That the baneful habit limited Porson's work and shortened his days is unhappily as little doubtful as are the splendour of his gifts and the rare vigour of constitution with which he must have been originally endowed.

The most salient feature of Porson's character is well marked by Bishop Turton in his 'Vindication' (1815). 'There is one quality of mind in which it may be confidently maintained that Mr. Porson had no superior—I mean the most pure and inflexible love of truth. Under the influence of this principle he was cautious, and patient, and persevering in his researches, and scrupulously accurate in stating facts as he found them. All who were intimate with him bear witness to this noble part of his character, and his works confirm the testimony of his friends.' It might be added that the irony which pervades so much of Porson's writings, and the fierce satire which he could occasionally wield, were intimately connected with this love of accuracy and of candour. They were the weapons which he employed where he discovered the absence of those qualities. He was a man of warm and keen feelings, a staunch friend, and also a good hater. In the course of life he had suffered, or believed himself to have suffered, some wrongs and many slights. These, acting on his sensitive temperament, tinged it with cynicism, or even with bitterness. He once described himself (in 1807) as a man who had become 'a misanthrope from a morbid excess of sensibility.' In this, however, he was less than just to himself. He was, indeed, easily estranged, even from old acquaintances, by words or acts which offended

him. But his native disposition was most benevolent. To those who consulted him on matters of scholarship he was liberal of his aid. Stephen Weston says 'he told you all you wanted to know in a plain and direct manner, without any attempt to display his own superiority, but merely to inform you.' Nor was his liberality confined to the imparting of his knowledge. Small though his means were, the strict economy which he practised enabled him to spare something for the needs of others: he was 'most generous (as his nephew, Mr. Hawes, testifies) to the three orphan children of his brother Henry.' There is a letter of his extant—written in 1802—when his own income was something under 140*l.* to his great friend Dr. Martin Davy (master of Caius)—asking him to help in a subscription on behalf of some one whom he calls 'the poor poet.' He was free from vanity. 'I have made myself what I am,' he once said, 'by intense labour; sometimes, in order to impress a thing upon my memory, I have read it a dozen times, and transcribed it six.' And, though he could be rough at times, he was not arrogant; never sought to impose his own authority, but always anticipated the demand for proof. His capacity for great bursts of industry was combined with chronic indolence in certain directions. He had a rooted dislike to composition: and though, under pressure, he could write with fair rapidity, he seldom wrote with ease—unless, perhaps, in some of his lighter effusions. This reluctance was extended to letter-writing; even his nearest relatives had cause to complain of his silence. In the case of some distinguished scholars, his failure to answer letters was inexcusable. Gail, of the Collège de France, sends him books, with a most courteous letter, in 1799, and a year later writes again, expressing a fear that the parcel must have miscarried, and sending other copies. Eichstadt, of Jena, had a precisely similar experience in 1801-2, aggravated by the fact that the book which he sent (vol. i. of his 'Diodorus') was actually dedicated to Porson, in conjunction with Koraës, Wolff, and Wyttenbach. The same kind of indolence unfitted him for routine duties of any sort. In his later life he was also averse to travelling. 'He hated moving,' says Maltby, 'and would not even accompany me to Paris.' Long years passed without his once going from London to Norfolk to see his relatives: though he was a good son and a good brother, and, when his father became seriously ill, hastened down to stay with his sister. The sluggish elements which were thus mingled with the strenuous in his nature indisposed him for any exertion be-

yond the range of his chosen and favourite pursuits. As he cared nothing for money, so he cared little for reputation, at least in the popular sense; the only applause which he valued was that of scholars who satisfied his fastidious judgment. He worked with a clear consciousness of the limits within which he could work best. Rogers mentions that some one asked Porson why he did not produce more original work, and he replied, 'I doubt if I could produce any original work which would command the attention of posterity. I can be known only by my notes; and I am quite satisfied if, three hundred years hence, it shall be said that one Porson lived towards the close of the eighteenth century, who did a good deal for the text of Euripides.'

All Porson's principal writings are comprised in the short period from his twenty-fourth to his forty-fourth year (1763-1808). The last five years of his life (1804-8), when his health was failing, are represented only by a very few private letters; though some of the notes in his books may be of that time. His earliest work appeared in a publication called '*Maty's Review*' (see MATY, PAUL HENRY), which existed from 1782 to 1787. To this review he contributed, in 1783, a short paper on Schutz's *Æschylus*, and a more elaborate one on Brunck's *Aristophanes*; in 1784 a notice of the book in which Stephen Weston dealt with the fragments of the elegiac poet *Hermesianax*, and a few pages on G. I. Huntingford's defence of his *Greek verses* ('Apology for the Monostrophics'). Comparatively slight though these articles are, they give glimpses of his critical power; one fragment of *Hermesianax*, in particular, (*ap. Athen.* p. 590a, vv. 90 ff.) is brilliantly restored. In 1786, when Hutchinson's edition of the '*Anabasis*' was being reprinted, he added some notes to it (pp. xli-lix), with a short preface. During these early years, Porson's thoughts were turned especially towards *Æschylus*. It had already been announced in '*Maty's Review*' (for March and October 1783) that 'a scholar of Cambridge was preparing a new edition of Stanley's *Æschylus*, to which he proposed to add his own notes, and would be glad of any communications on the subject, either from Englishmen or foreigners.' The syndics of the Cambridge University Press were then contemplating a new edition of *Æschylus*, and offered the editorship to Porson; who, however, declined it, on finding that Stanley's text was to be followed, and that all Pauw's notes were to be included. He was anxious to be sent to Florence to collate the Medicean (or '*Laurentian*') manuscript of *Æschylus*—

the oldest and best—and offered to perform the mission at small cost; but the proposal was rejected, one of the syndics remarking that Porson might 'collect' his manuscripts at home. It was always characteristic of Porson to vary his graver studies by occasional writings of a light or humorous kind. One of the earliest examples, and perhaps the best, is a series of three letters to the '*Gentleman's Magazine*' (August, September, October 1787) on the '*Life*' of Johnson by Sir John Hawkins—an ironical panegyric, in which Hawkins's pompous style is parodied. The '*Fragment*'—in which Sir John is supposed to relate what passed between himself and Johnson's negro servant about the deceased Doctor's watch—is equal to anything in Thackeray. It was in the '*Gentleman's Magazine*,' too, for 1788 and 1789, that Porson published his first important work, the '*Letters to Travis*,' Archdeacon George Travis, in his '*Letters to Gibbon*,' had defended the genuineness of the text 1 St. John v. 7 (the three heavenly witnesses), to which Gibbon (*ch.* 37, note 120) had referred as being an interpolation. The best critics, from Erasmus to Bentley, had been of Gibbon's opinion. Porson, in his '*Letters to Travis*,' reviews the history of the disputed text in detail, and proves its spuriousness with conclusive force. His merit here is not originality, but critical thoroughness, luminous method, and sound reasoning. Travis receives no mercy; but his book deserved none. Porson was an admirer of Swift and of '*Junius*.' In these '*Letters*' he occasionally reminds us of both. 'To peruse such a mass of sophistry,' he said, 'without sometimes giving way to laughter, and sometimes to indignation, was, to me at least, impossible.' The collected '*Letters to Travis*' were published in 1790. In the preface is Porson's well-known estimate of Gibbon, whose style he criticises, while fully appreciating the monumental greatness of his work. One of the results of Porson's labours was that an old lady, who had meant to leave him a large sum, on being informed that he had 'attacked Christianity,' cut down the legacy. In 1789, while the '*Letters to Travis*' were in progress, Porson found leisure to write an article in the '*Monthly Review*,' defending the genuineness of the '*Parian Chronicle*' against certain objections raised by the Rev. J. Robertson. A new edition of Toup's '*Emendationes in Suidam*' came forth from the Oxford Press in 1790, with notes and a preface by Porson (which he had written in 1787). This was the work which first made his powers widely known among scholars. The three years 1788-90 may thus be said to be those in which his high repu-

tation—to be raised still higher afterwards—was definitely established.

In 1793 he wrote for the 'Monthly Review' a notice of an edition, by Dr. T. Edwards, of the Plutarchic tract on education; and in 1794 a notice of an essay on the Greek alphabet, by R. Payne Knight. The London edition of Heyne's Virgil (4 vols. 1793) appeared with a short preface by Porson, who had undertaken to correct the press. He was blamed for the numerous misprints; but a writer in the 'Museum Criticum' (i. 395) says, 'he has been heard to declare that the booksellers, after they had obtained permission to use his name, never paid the slightest attention to his corrections.' In 1795 a folio *Æschylus* was issued from the Foulis Press at Glasgow, with some corrections in the text. These were Porson's; but the book appeared without his name, and without his knowledge. He had sent a text, thus far corrected, to Glasgow, in order that an edition of *Æschylus* for a London firm might be printed from it; and this edition (in 2 vols. 8vo) was actually printed in 1794, though published only in 1806, still without his name. This partly corrected text was the first step towards the edition of *Æschylus* which he had meditated, but which he never completed.

In 1796 Samuel Ireland (q. v.) was publishing the Shakespearean papers forged by his son, W. H. Ireland; Kemble acted for Sheridan at Drury Lane in 'Vortigern and Rowena,' and shortly afterwards Malone exposed the fraud. Porson wrote a letter to the 'Morning Chronicle,' signed 'S. England,' setting forth how a learned friend of his had found 'some of the lost tragedies of Sophocles' in an old trunk. As a specimen he gives twelve Greek iambic verses (a translation of 'Three children sliding on the ice'). Among his other contributions to the 'Morning Chronicle' at this period, the best are 'The Imitations of Horace' (1797), political satires of much caustic humour, on the war with France, the panic as to the spread of revolutionary principles, &c., couched in the form of free translations from the Odes, introduced by letters in prose. In 1797 his edition of the 'Hecuba' of Euripides was published in London, without his name. The preface (of sixteen pages) states that the book is meant chiefly for young students, and then deals with certain points as to the mode of writing Greek words, and as to metre. The notes are short, and all 'critical.' Gilbert Wakefield, angry at not finding himself mentioned, attacked the book in a scabrous pamphlet ('Diatriba Extemporalis'). Godfrey Hermann was then a young man of twenty-

five. In 1796 (the year in which he brought out the first edition of his treatise on Greek metres) he had written to Porson, asking for help in obtaining access to the manuscripts of Plautus in England; a request which Heyne supported by a letter from Göttingen. Nothing could be more courteous or appreciative than the terms in which young Hermann wrote to Porson (the letter is in the library of Trinity College); but he was now nettled by Porson's differences from him on some metrical points; and when, after editing the 'Nubes' in 1799, he brought out a 'Hecuba' of his own in 1800, he criticised the English edition with a severity and in a tone which were quite unwarrantable. There are tacit allusions to Hermann (as to some other critics) in Porson's subsequent writings, and once at least (on 'Medea,' v. 675) he censures him by name. As Blomfield observed, traces of the variance between these two great scholars may be seen in the attitude of Hermann's pupils, such as Seidler and Reisig, towards Porson. The 'Hecuba' was followed in the next year (1798) by the 'Orestes,' and in 1799 by the 'Phœnisæ.' Both these plays, like the first, were published in London, and anonymously. But the fourth and last play which Porson edited—the 'Medea'—came out at the Cambridge Press, and with his name, in 1801. The 'Grenville' Homer, published in the same year at the Clarendon Press, had appended to it Porson's collation of the Harleian manuscript of the *Odyssey* (Harl. MS. 5674 in the British Museum). In 1802 he published a second edition of the 'Hecuba,' with many additions to the notes, and with the famous 'Supplement' to the preface, in which he states and illustrates certain rules of iambic and trochaic verse, including the rule respecting the 'pause' ('canon Porsonianus'). This 'Supplement' may be regarded as, on the whole, his finest single piece of criticism. Here his published work on Euripides ended. A transcript by Porson of the 'Hippolytus,' vv. 176-266, with corrections of the text, was in J. H. Monk's hands when he edited that play (1811). As appears from the notes on Euripides in Porson's 'Adversaria' (pp. 217 ff.), the 'Supplies' was another piece on which he had done a good deal of work; but there is no reason to think that, after publishing the four plays, he had brought any fifth near to readiness for the press. His original purpose, no doubt, had been to give a complete Euripides (preface to the 'Hecuba,' p. xiii); but after 1802 his health was unequal to such a task. The 'Monthly Review' for October 1802 contained a curious letter, so characteristic of Porson as to deserve mention. Having discovered an over-

sight in one of his own notes (on 'Hecuba' 782), he wrote to the 'Review,' signing himself 'John Nic. Dawes,' and instructively correcting 'Mr. Porson's' blunder. His choice of the pseudonym was suggested by the fact that the eminent critic Richard Dawes had once pointed out the similar oversight of another scholar (DAWES, *Misc. Crit.* p. 216). On 13 Jan. 1803 Porson presented to the Society of Antiquaries his restoration of the last twenty-six lines of the Greek inscription on the Rosetta stone, with a Latin translation. It is printed in the transactions of the society (*Archæologia*, vol. xvi. art. xxvii.)

After Porson's death his literary remains were published in the following works: 1. 'Ricardi Porsoni Adversaria,' 1812. His notes and emendations on Athenæus and various Greek poets, edited by Monk and Blomfield. 2. His 'Tracts and Miscellaneous Criticisms,' 1815, collected by Thomas Kidd. 3. 'Aristophanica,' 1820. His notes and emendations on Aristophanes, edited by Peter Paul Dobree. 4. His notes on Pausanias, printed at the end of Gaisford's 'Lectiones Platonice,' 1820. 5. 'The Lexicon of Photius,' printed from Porson's transcript of a manuscript presented to Trinity College by Roger Gale ('Codex Galeanus'), edited by P. P. Dobree, 1822, 2 vols. 6. Porson's Notes on Suidas, in the appendix to Gaisford's edition, 1834. 7. 'Porson's Correspondence,' edited for the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, by H. R. Luard, fellow of Trinity College and registry of the university, 1867. A collection of sixty-eight letters written or received by Porson (1753-1808), including letters from eminent scholars at home and abroad. Few men, probably, have ever had so distinguished a series of literary executors.

Porson's papers in the library of Trinity College were arranged in 1859 by Dr. Luard, and are bound in several volumes, to each of which a table of contents is prefixed. The collection includes: (1) The originals of many of the letters printed in the 'Correspondence.' (2) Porson's transcript of the Lexicon of Photius, from the Gale MS. This was the second copy which he made, the first having been destroyed in a fire at Perry's house in 1797. It consists of 108 leaves, written on one side only, in double columns. (3) Porson's transcripts of the 'Medea' and the 'Phœniæ.' These, with the Photius, are truly marvels of calligraphy. The so-called 'Porson' type was cut from this manuscript of the 'Medea.' 4. Scattered notes on various ancient authors, written in copy-books, in a hand so minute that forty or fifty notes, on miscellaneous subjects, are

sometimes crowded into one small page. A collation of the Aldine Æschylus is especially remarkable as an example of his smallest writing: it might be compared to diamond type. Besides Porson's papers, the college library possesses also about 274 of his books, almost all of which contain short notes or memoranda written by him in the margins or on blank leaves. The notes, edited by Monk, Blomfield, and Dobree, were taken mainly from the papers, but partly also from the books.

Textual criticism was the work to which Porson's genius was mainly devoted. His success in it was due primarily to native acumen, aided—in a degree perhaps unequalled—by a marvellous memory, richly stored, accurate, and prompt. His emendations are found to rest both on a wide and exact knowledge of classical Greek, and on a wonderful command of passages which illustrate his point. He relied comparatively little on mere 'divination,' and usually abstained from conjecture where he felt that the remedy must remain purely conjectural. His lifelong love of mathematics has left a clear impress on his criticism: we see it in his precision and in his close reasoning. Very many of his emendations are such as at once appear certain or highly probable. Bentley's cogent logic sometimes (as in his Horace) renders a textual change plausible, while our instinct rebels; Porson, as a rule, merely states his correction, briefly gives his proofs, and convinces. His famous note on the 'Medea,' vv. 139 f., where he disengages a series of poetical fragments from prose texts, is a striking example of his method, and has been said also to give some idea of the way in which his talk on such subjects used to flow. Athenæus, so rich in quotations from the poets, afforded a field in which Porson did more, perhaps, than all former critics put together. He definitely advanced Greek scholarship in three principal respects: (1) by remarks on countless points of Greek idiom and usage; (2) by adding to the knowledge of metre, and especially of the iambic trimeter; (3) by emendation of texts. Then, as a master of precise and lucid phrase, alike in Latin and in English, he supplied models of compact and pointed criticism. A racy vigour and humour often animate his treatment of technical details. He could be trenchantly severe, when he saw cause; but his habitual weapon was irony, sometimes veiled, sometimes frankly keen, always polished, and usually genial. Regarding the correction of texts as the most valuable office of the critic, he lamented that, in popular estimation, it



stood below 'literary' criticism, which he very unduly depreciated (KIDD, *Tracts*, p. 108). He admitted the utility of explanatory and illustrative comment (*Præf. ad Hec.*), but he never wrote it. Textual criticism can seldom, however, neglect interpretation without incurring a nemesis. Porson (speaking of Heyne) once said, 'An eagle does not catch flies, and the higher criticism is sometimes so intent on subject-matter [*rebus*] that it neglects words'—which is true; but there is the converse danger; and, in cases where Porson's emendations do not command assent, it is sometimes because the larger context condemns them. He had much humour, but little imagination. In all that concerns diction, he was an acute judge of style, for prose and verse alike; but it may be doubted whether his taste in poetry was equally sure; in his Latin discourse on Euripides, he is far less than just to Sophocles; and a passage in the 'Tempest' ('The cloud-capped towers,' &c.) was ranked by him beneath similar but very inferior lines in 'Darius,' a tragedy by Sir William Alexander, lord Stirling (q. v.). His range of reading was a wide one. Among his favourite English authors were Barrow, Swift, Richardson, Smollett, and Foote; Shakespeare, whom he knew thoroughly; Milton, whom he wished to vindicate from Johnson's injustice; Dryden, and (in a special degree) Pope. He had read many French writers, and some Italian. From almost every book that he loved he could quote pages.

Porson's place in the history of scholarship may be concisely indicated. Bentley had been a brilliant textual critic, and also (as in his 'Phalaris') a pioneer of the higher criticism. The emendation of texts was the line in which he was followed by our chief classical scholars of the eighteenth century, such as John Taylor, Markland, Dawes, Toup, Tyrwhitt, Heath, Musgrave. Now, Porson's work in this field had a finish, an exactness, and a convincing power which tended to raise the general estimate of all such work as a discipline for the mind. Porson did much to create that ideal of scholarship which prevailed at Cambridge, and widely in England, for more than fifty years after his death; an ideal which owed its influence largely to the belief in its educational value. On the other hand, he lived before the study of manuscripts and of their relations to each other had become systematic. Hence his work necessarily lacked one element of scientific value, viz. a constant regard to the relative weight of different witnesses for a text. A time came, therefore, when the type of criticism which

he represents was felt to be, though excellent in itself, yet, from the scientific point of view, incomplete; while its limitation to the linguistic side of scholarship made it appear, from the educational point of view, less satisfactory than it had once been deemed. There was a reaction—one-sided at first—against the Porsonian school; but already the forces of a larger and maturer view are reacting against the reaction. And no vicissitudes in the tendencies of classical study can ever obscure the fame of Porson. He brought extraordinary gifts and absolute fidelity to his chosen province, leaving work most important in its positive and permanent result, but remarkable above all for its quality—the quality given to it by his individual genius, by that powerful and penetrating mind, at once brilliant and patient, serious and sportive by turns, but in every mood devoted, with a scrupulous loyalty, to the search for truth.

MEMOIRS AND CORRESPONDENCE, for September and October, 1808; Narrative of the last illness and Death of R. Porson, by Dr. Adam Clarke, London, 1808 (there is also an account by James Savage, the under-librarian of the London Institution, to whom Clarke owed several particulars); A Short Account of the late Mr. Porson, London, 1808; reissued in 1814 with a new preface and a piece entitled Τελευτή, &c., or Scraps from Porson's Rich Feast, by Stephen Weston (of little value); Imperfect Outline of the Life of R. Porson, by T. Kidd (prefixed to the *Tracts*, &c., London, 1815); The Sexagenarian, by the Rev. W. Beloe, London, 1817, vol. i. (not always trustworthy); A Vindication of the Literary Character of the late Professor Porson, by Crito Cantabrigiensis (Dr. T. Turton, bishop of Ely), Cambridge, 1829; Parriana, by E. H. Barker, vol. ii., London, 1829; Porsoniana (by Barker), including several articles from periodicals of Porson's day, with Dr. Young's memoir of him (from a former edition of the *Encycl. Brit.*), London, 1852; Maltby's *Porsoniana* in Dyce's *Recollections of the Table-Talk of Samuel Rogers*, London, 1856; a short article on Porson in *Knight's English Encyclopedia* (1857) which is of interest, especially in regard to matters concerning his family, as being the work of his nephew, Mr. Siday Hawes; Porson, in *Cambridge Essays*, London, 1857, by H. R. Luard (excellent); Life of Porson, by the Rev. John Selby Watson, London, 1861; Porson's Correspondence, edited for the *Cambr. Antiq. Soc.* by H. R. Luard, Cambridge, 1867; Porson in *Encycl. Brit.* 9th edit., Edinburgh, 1885, by H. R. Luard.]

R. C. J.

PORT or PORZ, ADAM DE (d. 1213), 1st baron, eldest son of John de Port and M.P. his wife, was grandson of Henry de lord of Basing in Hampshire, and a j), dra- itinerant in 1130. Henry founded the 10 may number

of West Sherborne in that county, a cell of St. Vigor's Abbey at Cerisy, and took his name from the Norman fief of his house in the Hessin. Adam reported to the exchequer in 1164, his father John being then alive, for about twenty-four knights' fees in Herefordshire (*Liber Niger de Scaccario*, i. 151), said to be the fief of Sibilla, daughter and heiress of Bernard of Neufmarché (*A.* 1093) [q. v.], and widow of Miles, earl of Hereford (see GLOUCESTER, MILES DE) (STAPLETON, *Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normannie*, i. Observations clxi). During her lifetime he gave a charter to the priory of West Sherborne relating to an exchange (*Monasticon*, vi. 1014), and also in the reign of Henry II granted Littleton in Hampshire to the abbey of St. Peter, Gloucester, the manor being claimed by the convent (*Historia S. Petri Gloucestria*, ii. 388).

He was in 1172 accused of treason and of plotting the death of the king; he was summoned to appear before the king, but, disobeying the summons, fled from England, and was outlawed (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 25). During the barons' rebellion in 1174 he joined William, king of Scotland, with a body of knights, marched with him against Carlisle, shared in his defeat before Alnwick, and fled in company with Roger de Mowbray [q. v.], probably taking refuge with him in Scotland (JORDAN FANTOSME, II. 1310, 1320, 1346). He seems to have been in England in 1176, when he was fined three hundred marks for trespassing in the royal forests (DUGDALE, *Baronage*). He made his peace with the king in 1180, submitting to a fine of a thousand marks, and receiving back his paternal lands, together with those that he held in Normandy in right of his second wife, Mabil; the lands that he had held in Herefordshire remained forfeited, and were described as 'feodum Adæ de Port fugitivi'; they appear to have passed to William de Broose in right of his mother Bertha, a daughter of Sibilla by Miles of Gloucester, for in 1194 he paid 22*l.* 13*s.* for Adam's fee. Of Adam's fine two hundred and fifty-one marks remained unpaid at the accession of Richard I (*Pipe Roll*, 1189-90, p. 190). He is said to have served the king in Normandy in 1194 (DUGDALE, *Baronage*).

Dugdale has a story that early in John's reign he was accused of causing the death of Henry II, and fled the country. This strange story, derived by Dugdale from a Cottonian manuscript, to which no reference is given, means to have arisen from a misunderstanding of the passage relating his outlawry in copy ('calumniatus de morte . . . regis'; *Gesta Henrici II* which is in two Cottonian manu-

scripts), and from the description of the lands in Herefordshire that he had lost (see above). At the time in question, 1201, he still owed the same amount in respect of the fine of 1180 as in 1180, together with 8*l.* 10*s.* in respect of the scutage of Wales. In 1202 he fined ten marks and a palfrey in respect of a division of land in Hampshire with the abbot of Abingdon (*Rotuli de Oblatis*, p. 183). In 1203 he was twice employed to convey the king's prisoners from Normandy to England (STAPLETON u.s. Observations, vol. i. p. clxi, vol. ii. p. cxxvi). In 1208 he received from the king the custody of Sherborne Priory. He acted as a justiciar in 1208-9, fines being acknowledged before him at Carlisle. He was warden of Southampton Castle in 1213, and died in or about that year, when his eldest son had livery of his lands in Hampshire and Berkshire (*Rotuli de Oblatis*, p. 477). He is said to have rebuilt the church of Warnford, Hampshire (WILKS). Jordan Fantosme (u.s.) speaks of him as a valiant baron, one of the best warriors of his time.

His first wife is said by Stapleton (u.s.) accepted by Bishop Stubbs in his edition of *Gesta Henrici II*, u.s., and by Foss, *Judges of England*, ii. 108, to have been Sibilla, widow of Miles, earl of Hereford, and this is borne out by Adam's charter of Sherborne Priory (u.s.), where, among his witnesses, is written 'Sibilla comitissa uxore mea.' Sibilla was married to Miles in 1121 (ROUXD, *Ancient Charters*, p. 8), and it is extraordinary to find her married again to a husband who died 92 years after her first marriage, and about 108 after the latest date that can well be assigned to her own birth. There was an older Adam de Port, the brother of Henry de Port, and therefore great-uncle of this Adam, whose name occurs in several charters of the reign of Henry I (*Historia S. Petri Gloucestria*, i. 93, 230, ii. 220; M. PARIS, vi. Additamenta, p. 38; *Genealogist*, new ser. iv. 135; ROUXD, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 233); but the husband of Sibilla was, he himself states in the Sherborne charter, the grandson of Henry. By 1180 Adam married Mabil, daughter of Reginald d'Orval or Aurevalle, and his wife Muriel, daughter of Roger St. John, to whom Mabil appears eventually to have become heiress, and in her right he in that year held the honour of Lithaire and Orval in the vicomté of Coutances (STAPLETON); by her he had issue, his son and heir being William, who assumed the name of St. John (*Monasticon*, u.s.) Later he married a sister of William de Broose (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, p. 416). Dugdale and Nicolas make two Adams de

Port, one of Basing and the other of Herefordshire.

[Gesta Hen. II, i. 35, Jordan Fantosme's Chronique ap. Chron. Stephen to Ric. I, iii. 314, 317, 356, Hist. S. Petri Glouc. i. 93, 236, ii. 220, 388 (all Rolls Ser.); Stapleton's Magni Rot. Seacc. Norm. i. Obs. clxi, ii. Obs. cxxvi (Soc. Antiq.); Liber Niger de Seacc. i. 151, ed. Hearne; Madox's Hist. of Excheq. i. 473 (2nd edit.); Pipe Roll, 1189-90, p. 199, ed. Hunter, Rot. Curie Regis, ii. 177, 225, ed. Palgrave, Rot. de Oblatis, pp. 145, 183, 477, ed. Hardy (these three Record publ.); Foss's Judges of England, ii. 107-9; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1014, and Baronage, i. 416, 463-5; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 387, ed. Courthope; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville, pp. 233, 428, and Ancient Charters, p. 8 (Pipe Roll Soc.); Wilks's Hist. of Hampshire, ii. 62, iii. 238, Norgate's Angevin Kings, ii. 162.] W. H.

PORT, SIR JOHN (1480?-1541), judge, was born about 1480 at Chester, where his ancestors had been merchants for some generations; his father, Henry, was mayor of Chester in 1486, and his mother was a daughter of Robert Barrow, also a mayor of Chester. John studied law in the Middle Temple, where he was reader in 1509, Lent reader and treasurer in 1515, and governor in 1520. In 1504 he was one of the commissioners appointed to raise a subsidy in Derbyshire; on 2 June 1509 he was made king's solicitor, and on 26 Nov. signed a proclamation as member of the privy council (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.* 1509-1514, No. 702); in the same year he was 'keeper of the king's books' (*ib.*), and in 1511 clerk of the wardrobe. Before 1512 he was appointed attorney to the earldom of Chester, and in that year appears as one of the commissioners selected to inquire into the extortions of the masters of the mint. In 1515 and most succeeding years he served on the commission for the peace in Derbyshire. In 1517 he was 'clerk of exchange in the Tower,' and in 1522 was made serjeant-at-law. He acquired an extensive practice as an advocate, and early in 1525 was raised to a judgeship in the king's bench and knighted; in February of that year he was on the commission for gaol delivery at York, and in June went on the northern circuit as justice of assize; he was also a member of Princess Mary's council. In 1535 he was placed on the commission of oyer and terminer for Middlesex to try Fisher and More, and in the following year was similarly employed with regard to Anne Boleyn. He died before November 1541, having been twice married; his two wives were Margery, daughter of Sir Edward Trafford of Trafford, Lancashire, and Joan,

daughter and coheir of John Fitzherbert, uncle of Sir Anthony Fitzherbert [q.v.], and widow of John Pole of Radburn. By his latter marriage he acquired the manor of Etwall, Derbyshire, and had a son, Sir John.

Port took a prominent part in the transactions relating to the foundation of Brasenose College, Oxford; he gave to it a garden lying on the south side of the college, and completed John Williamson's bequest of 200*l.* 'to provide stipends for two sufficient and able persons to read and teach openly in the hall, the one philosophy, the other humanity; the stipend was 4*l.* a year, but the limitation to the descendants of Williamson and Port was abolished by the university commission of 1854.

The son, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1557), with whom the father has been confused, was educated at Brasenose, where he was the first lecturer or scholar on his father's foundation. He was knighted at the coronation of Edward VI, sat in the first parliament of Mary as knight of the shire for Derbyshire, and served as sheriff for that county in 1554. He died on 6 June 1557, having married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Gifford, and secondly, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Anthony Fitzherbert. By his first wife he had three daughters, who married respectively Sir Thomas Gerard of Bryn, Shropshire, ancestor of the baronets of that name, George Hastings, fourth earl of Huntingdon, and Sir Thomas Stanhope, ancestor of the earls of Chesterfield. By his will he left bequests for the foundation of a hospital at Etwall and a school at Repton, which has since become one of the great public schools of England; he also confirmed and augmented his father's grants to Brasenose College, Oxford.

[*Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII.* ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Rot. Parl. vi. 539; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1745; Dugdale's Origin. Jurid. pp. 163, 170, and Chronica Series, pp. 79, 81, 82; Foss's Judges of England, v. 228-30; Churton's Lives of the Founders of Brasenose, p. 271, 283, 412, 446-50; Notitia Cestriensis, ii. 262, 349, and Lanc. and Ches. Wills, i. 28 (Chetham Soc.); Strype's Works, Index; Nichols's Leicestershire, p. 853; Sandford's Genealogical Hist. p. 442; Collins's Peerage, iii. 96, 309; Bigsby's Repton, pp. xii, 103, 106, 160, where the younger Sir John's will is printed in full; Statutes of the Colleges of Oxford, 1853; Miscell. Genealog. et Herald. 2nd ser. ii. 54; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 302-3; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Albert Watson, formerly principal of Brasenose.] A. F. P.

PORTAL, ABRAHAM (*d.* 1790), dramatist, was the son of a clergyman, who may be identified with Andrew Portal, a member

of West.

St. Vi ancient family of Huguenot origin, name which migrated to England in 1686 (cf. the *Annals*, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1888; *Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 447). Andrew Portal matriculated at Oxford from Exeter College in 1748, became vicar of St. Helen's, Abingdon, in 1769, proceeded M.A. in 1761, and died on 13 Sept. 1768. The dramatist started in life as a goldsmith and jeweller on Ludgate Hill, but lost money both in this trade and that of bookselling, and finished his career as a box-keeper at Drury Lane Theatre. It appears from his 'Poems' that Portal was a close friend of Dr. John Langhorne (q. v.), the translator of Plutarch. Portal's writings include: 1. 'Olindo and Sophronia: a Tragedy,' the story taken from Tasso, two editions, 1758, London, 8vo. 2. 'The Indiscreet Lover: a Comedy,' performed at the Haymarket for the benefit of the British Lying-in Hospital in Brownlow Street; dedicated to the Duke of Portland; two editions, London, 1768, 8vo. Baker remarks of this piece that 'charity covereth a multitude of failings.' Genest, however, finds two of the characters, Old and Young Reynard, 'excellent.' To the printed copies is appended a list of 'errata,' in which the reader is requested to substitute polite periphrases for coarse expressions in the text. 3. 'Songs, Duets, and Finale,' from Portal's comic opera 'The Cady of Bagdad,' London, 1778, 8vo. The opera, which was given at Drury Lane on 19 Feb. 1778, was not printed. 4. 'Poems,' 1781, 8vo. The volume includes dedicatory verses to R. B. Sheridan, and two bombastic poems, 'War: an Ode,' and 'Innocence: a Poetical Essay,' which had previously been issued separately. 5. 'Vortimer, or the True Patriot: a Tragedy,' London, 1796, 8vo. Among the dramatis personæ are Vortimer's father, Vortigern, his mother Rowena, Hengist, and Horsa. Ireland's 'Vortigern' had appeared in March 1795. Neither 'Vortimer' nor 'Olindo and Sophronia' was acted. In the spring of 1796 Portal seems to have been living in Castle Street, Holborn, but the date of his death is not known.

[Baker's Biogr. Dramaticæ, 1812, i. 577; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, v. 212; Portal's Works in Brit. Mus. Library.] T. S.

**PORTAL, Sir GERALD HERBERT** (1858-1894), diplomatist, second son of Melville Portal of Laverstoke, Hampshire, and Lady Charlotte Mary Elliot, daughter of the second Earl of Minto, was born at Laverstoke on 13 March 1858, and educated at Eton, where he played in the school cricket team. He entered the diplomatic service on 12 July 1879, and, after the usual period of proba-

tion in the foreign office, was sent to Rome on 29 June 1880. He became third secretary of legation on 22 July 1881.

In June 1882 Portal had the good fortune to be temporarily attached to the consulate-general at Cairo, at a critical period in the history of British relations with Egypt. He was present at the bombardment of Alexandria, and for his services on that occasion received a medal with clasp and the khedive's star. He became a favourite with Sir Evelyn Baring (afterwards Lord Cromer), the British representative, and in April 1884 was confirmed as third secretary at Cairo. On 1 April 1885 he was promoted second secretary. For some weeks in the summers of 1886 and 1887 he took charge of the residency during Lord Cromer's absence, and conducted its affairs with credit.

On 17 Oct. 1887 Portal was ordered to attempt a reconciliation between the king of Abyssinia and the Italian government. On 21 Oct. he left for Massowah. To succeed in such a mission was almost impossible, but he made every effort, and showed rare judgment and coolness in travelling through a disturbed country. He returned on 31 Dec., without effecting his purpose, but with a considerably enhanced reputation. He was made C.B., and in 'My Mission to Abyssinia' (1888) he gave an account of the expedition.

Returning to his duties at the Cairo agency, Portal was chargé d'affaires in the autumn of 1888. From 30 April to 14 Nov. 1889 he acted as consul-general at Zanzibar, and on 10 March 1891 was permanently appointed to the agency there, under the scheme of the British protectorate, which was then inaugurated. To these duties he added those of consul-general for German East Africa on 2 June 1891, and for the British sphere on 11 Feb. 1892. He vigorously entered upon the duties of his new post, and reformed the administration. He was made K.C.M.G. on 4 Aug. 1892.

On 10 Dec. 1892 Portal was directed to visit Uganda, and to report whether that part of Africa should be retained by the British or evacuated. The journey was attended by great difficulty and hardship. In the course of it Portal lost, on 27 May 1893, his elder brother, Capt. Melville Raymond Portal (b. 1856), North Lancashire regiment, who was with him as chief military officer. Portal arrived at the coast again on 21 Oct. 1893, and reached London in November. He had sent in his reports on the country, and had completed the greater part of a book relating his experiences, when he was struck down by fever, the result of his hardships, and died

at 5B Mount Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 25 Jan. 1894. His book on 'The British Mission to Uganda' was published a few months later. His recommendation that Uganda should be retained by the British government was ultimately adopted.

Porten was a man of handsome presence and athletic mould, and possessed tact, firmness, and daring. He married, on 1 Feb. 1890, Lady Alice Josephine Bertie, daughter of the seventh Earl of Abingdon.

[Times, 26 Jan. 1894; Foreign Office List, 1893; Memoir prefixed to British Mission to Uganda.] C. A. H.

**PORTEN.** SIR STANIER (*d.* 1789), government official, was the only son of James Porten, merchant of London, of Huguenot descent, who lived in an old red-brick house adjoining Putney Bridge, which he was obliged, through his failure in business, to vacate at Christmas 1748. The son entered the diplomatic service, and for some years before 1760 he was British resident at the court of Naples. He was transferred in April 1760 to the post of consul at Madrid (*Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 203; CLARK, *Letters on Spain*, pp. 346-54). In July 1766 he was appointed secretary to the extraordinary embassy of Lord Rochford to the court of France (*Home Office Papers*, 1766-9, p. 135; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 138). Several reports were made by Porten in 1766-7 on the terms 'of liquidating the Canada paper in France' (*ib.* pp. 130-9; *Home Office Papers*, 1766-9, p. 176). Porten was appointed in November 1768 as under-secretary to Lord Rochford, then secretary of state for the northern department, and in December 1770 he followed that nobleman to the southern branch (*ib.* 1766-68), remaining under-secretary until 1782. He was knighted on 5 June 1772, appointed keeper of the state papers at Whitehall in 1774, and from 1782 until November 1786 was a commissioner of the customs. He was characterised as the 'man of business' in his department, and as possessing a gravity of demeanour which was exaggerated by his long official residence at Naples and Madrid (HAWKINS, *Memoirs*, 1824, ii. 7-11). After 'long infirmities and gradual decay,' he died at Kensington Palace on 7 June 1789.

Porten's youngest sister, Judith, married, on 3 June 1736, Edward Gibbon of Buriton, Hampshire, and was mother of Edward Gibbon, the historian, who spent in his grandfather's house at Putney the greater part of his holidays and the months between his mother's death in 1747 and the break-up of that establishment. He was tenderly

cared for by his eldest aunt, Catherine Porten, who, after her father's ruin, established a boarding-house for Westminster School, in which Gibbon lived, and which proved very successful. She died in April 1786. The third sister married Mr. Darrel of Richmond in Surrey.

Gibbon wrote on 24 May 1774 that Porten was 'seriously in love' with Miss W., 'an agreeable woman,' and that he was 'seriously uneasy that his precarious situation precludes him from happiness. We shall soon see which will get the better, love or reason. I bet three to two on love.' Gibbon's prophecy proved correct. The lady's name was Miss Mary Wibault of Titchfield Street, London, and the marriage took place at the close of that year (*Gent. Mag.* 1774, p. 598). They had two surviving children: a son, Stanier James Porten, B.A., of Brasenose College, Oxford, 1801, and rector of Charlwood, Surrey, who died in November 1854; and a daughter Charlotte, who married, on 7 Feb. 1798, the Rev. Henry Wise, rector of Charlwood. At Porten's death, the widow, a very lively woman, who long survived him, was left with a moderate pension for her subsistence. Gibbon thereupon proposed adopting the eldest child, Charlotte, 'a most amiable, sensible young creature,' and rewarding 'her care and tenderness with a decent fortune,' but the mother would not, at that time, listen to the proposition. By his will, dated 1 Oct. 1791, Gibbon left his money to these two children, his nearest relatives on his mother's side.

Numerous letters to and from Porten are in the Marquis of Abergavenny's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. vi.), and in the official papers of Lord Grantham, Sir Robert Gunning, and others, at the British Museum. Archdeacon Cox, in the preface to his 'Memoirs of the Kings of Spain of the House of Bourbon, 1700-1788' (1813 ed. pp. xviii-xix), acknowledges

Porten.

A picture of the Porten family, painted by Hogarth and the property of the Rev. Thomas Burningham, was on view at the exhibition of the old masters in 1888. Stanier Porten was depicted as handing a letter to his father (*Catalogue*, p. 13).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1775 p. 550, 1782 p. 207, 1789 pt. i. p. 577, 1798 pt. i. p. 169; Townsend's *Knights from 1760*, p. 47; Chatham's *Correspondence*, ii. 31-40; *Miscell. Works of Gibbon* (1814), i. 24, 33-4, 36-8, 296, 316, 426, ii. 125, 132, 392-3, 429-30; *Old Houses of Putney*, p. 11; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* i. 152; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*] W. P. C.

**PORTEOUS.** [See also **PORTER.**]

**PORTEOUS, JOHN** (d. 1736), captain of the Edinburgh city guard, was the son of Stephen Porteous, a tailor in the Canongate, Edinburgh, and was bred to his father's business; but his unsteady habits and violent temper led to serious quarrels with his parents, and he enlisted in the army. After serving for some time in Holland he returned home, and ultimately obtained, or assumed, the management of his father's business, treating his father so badly that he was reduced to poverty, and had to become an inmate of Trinity Hospital.

On account of his military experiences, Porteous in 1715 was employed to train the city guard to assist in the defence of the city in view of the expected rising; and as he had married a young woman who had previously been housekeeper to the provost of the city, he was, through the provost's influence, subsequently promoted to be captain of the force. Dr. Alexander Carlyle of Inveresk mentions 'his skill in manly exercises, particularly the golf' (*Autobiography*, p. 35); and in April 1721 he played a match at golf for twenty guineas with an Edinburgh gentleman on Leith links. (*Curmures, Domestic Annals of Scotland*, iii. 506). The stories of his licentious adventures, his profanity, and his inconsiderate severities are probably exaggerated. Dr. Carlyle, however, states that his admission (through his skill in athletics) to 'the companionship of his superiors' 'elated his mind, and added insolence to his native roughness, so that he was hated and feared by the mob of Edinburgh' (*Autobiography*, p. 35). This mutual ill-will no doubt in part explains the tragic incidents that occurred in connection with the execution, 11 April 1736, of Andrew Wilson, an Edinburgh merchant, who, in retaliation for the severe measures put in force by the government against smuggling, had, with the assistance of a youth named Robertson, robbed the custom-house of Pittenweem. The sympathy of the bulk of the Edinburgh citizens was with the smugglers; and the remarkable feat of Wilson in accomplishing the escape of his companion, by seizing three of the keepers as he and his fellow-prisoner were leaving the Tolbooth church, excited general admiration. A rumour arose that an attempt would be made to rescue Wilson on the scaffold, and on this account unusual precautions were taken. As the corpse of Wilson was being cut down, the mob 'threw, as usual, some dirt and stones, which falling among the city guard, Captain Porteous fired, and ordered his men to fire,

whereupon 30 persons were wounded, 6 or 7 killed, one shot through the head at a window up two pair of stairs' (account in *Genl. Mag.* 1736, p. 230). Dr. Alexander Carlyle, who was a spectator from an upper widow, affirms that 'there was no attempt to break through the guard and cut down the prisoner,' and that it was 'generally said that there was very little, if any, more violence than had usually happened on such occasions' (*Autobiography*, p. 37).

Porteous was subsequently apprehended and brought to trial. In his indictment it was charged that he had fired himself, and that when, on ordering his men to fire, he saw them hold their pieces so as to fire over the heads of the multitude, he called out to them to 'level their pieces and be damned to them,' or words to that effect. This accusation was supported by a large number of witnesses, and is corroborated by Dr. Alexander Carlyle, who states that when 'the soldiers, city guard, showed reluctance' to fire, he saw Porteous 'turn to them with threatening gesture and an inflamed countenance' (*ib.*). The defence of Porteous was that he did not fire himself, but that several of his men, without orders from him, 'unfortunately fired upon the multitude.' On being found guilty and sentenced to death, he presented a petition to the government for pardon, in which he repeated the plea urged in his defence. When a reprieve was sent the indignation of the community was roused to a high pitch, and certain unknown persons resolved that he should not escape the doom prepared upon him. About ten o'clock on the night of 7 Sept. a body of men in disguise entered the city, seized all the firearms, battle-axes, and drums belonging to the city guard, and locked and secured all the city gates. They then proceeded to the prison, and, after attempting in vain to break down the door, set fire to it and burnt it out. On entering the prison they compelled the under-warden to open the double locks of the apartment where Porteous was confined, and, hurrying him away, proceeded with lighted torches to the place where the gallows was usually erected. Having procured a rope from a shop which they opened, they threw one end of it over a signpost about twenty feet high, belonging to a dyer. They then pulled him up in the dress in which they found him—viz. a nightgown and cap. He having his hands loose, fixed them betwixt his neck and the rope, whereupon one with a battle-axe struck towards the hands. They then let him down, and (he) having on two shirts, they wrapped one of them about his face, and



held his arms with his night-gown; they pulled him up again, where he hung next morning till daylight' (*Method taken by the Mob*, London, 1786). Notwithstanding the most rigorous investigation, no clue was ever found to the perpetrators of the murder. Several persons were seized and imprisoned on suspicion; but of these only two—one of them a coachman to the Countess of Wemyss, who was in a state of hopeless intoxication when he followed the mob—were brought to trial, and they were found not guilty. Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe was accustomed to express full belief in statements made to him by 'very old persons' that several of high rank were concerned in the affair, many of them disguised as women (Wilson, *Memorials of Edinburgh*, ed. 1891, i. 144); and Horne Tooke, in defending himself before Lord Mansfield in 1777, significantly asserted that 'at this moment there are people of reputation, living in credit, making fortunes under the crown, who were concerned in that very fact' (*ib.*).

The outrage led to the introduction of a bill in the House of Lords for the punishment of the provost of Edinburgh, the exaction of a fine from the city, the removal of the Netherbow Port—in token of the leveling of its defences as a rebellious city—and the abolition of the city guard; but, as modified by the House of Commons, the bill merely disqualified the provost from holding any other office throughout the empire, and levied a fine of 2,000*l.* on the city for the widow of Porteous. Another act was also passed denouncing the murderers of Porteous, offering rewards for their capture, and threatening punishment to all who aided or harboured them. It was further decreed that this proclamation should be read from every pulpit in Scotland on the first Sunday of each month for a year. According to Dr. Alexander Carlyle, one half of the clergy declined to read the proclamation (*Autobiography*, p. 41); but the idea of inflicting a fine on them for the neglect was dropped. Porteous is described as having been 'of the middle size, broad-shouldered, strong-limbed, short-necked, his face a little pitted with the small-pox, and round; his looks mild and gentle, his face having nothing of the fierce and brutal; his eyes languid, not quick and sprightly, and his complexion upon the brown' (*Life and Death of Captain Porteous*, p. 7).

The plot of Sir Walter Scott's 'Heart of Midlothian' turns upon the incidents of the Porteous riot, and many interesting particulars were collected by Scott in his notes to that novel.

[Information for her Majesty's Advocate, &c., with a full and particular Account of the Method taken by the Mob, &c., London, 1786; Account of the Cruel Massacre committed by Captain John Porteous, 1736; Genuine Trial of Captain John Porteous, London, 1736; Life and Death of Captain John Porteous, with an Account of the two Bills as they were reasoned on in both Houses of Parliament, and the Speeches of the Great Men on both, London, 1737; Copy of the Porteous Roll sent to the Ministers of Scotland to be read from the Pulpits of each of them, 1738. These and various other pamphlets on the Porteous occurrences are bound together in two volumes in the library of the British Museum. Gent. Mag. for 1736 and 1737, *passim*; Mahon's History of England; State Trials, vol. xvii.; Criminal Trials illustrative of Scott's novel, 'The Heart of Midlothian'; Dr. Alexander Carlyle's Autobiography; Memoirs of Duncan Forbes of Culloden; Wilson's Memorials of Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

**PORTEOUS, WILLIAM** (1735-1812), Scottish divine, was the son of James Porteous, minister of Monivaird, Perthshire, by his wife, Marjory Faircluey. He was born at Monivaird in 1735, and educated for the ministry. Receiving a licence from the presbytery of Auchtermurder on 13 Sept. 1757, he was presented by Lady Mary Cunningham to the parish of Whithorn, Linlithgowshire, in November 1759. He was transferred on 27 April 1770 to the ministry of the Wynd Church, Glasgow. A man of strong character and an able preacher, he filled this important post with success. His congregation increased so rapidly that he had to abandon the parish church, which had been rebuilt in 1764, for the new St. George's Church in 1807. Porteous took a leading part for many years in the proceedings of the Glasgow presbytery, and of the church in the west generally. Strongly orthodox in his views, he resisted the smallest innovations. He defended his position with his pen, and did not spare his adversaries. He resolutely opposed the introduction of organs in 1807-8 (*cf. The Organ Question: Statements by Dr. Ritchie and Dr. Porteous, for and against the use of the Organ in Public Worship, in the Proceedings of the Presbytery of Glasgow, 1807-8*, with an introductory notice by Robert S. Candlish, Edinburgh, 1856). His attack on the associate synod, in his 'New Light examined,' provoked the withering sarcasm of James Peddie's 'Defence.' In the general assembly he took no prominent position. In November 1784 he was granted the degree of D.D. by Princetown College, New Jersey. He died on 12 Jan. 1812.

He married first, 26 June 1760, Grizel Lindsay (*d.* 1774), by whom he had two

sons, James and George, and a daughter Elizabeth, afterwards wife of Robert Spears, merchant, of Glasgow. On 8 Aug. 1785 Porteous married Marion, daughter of the Rev. Charles Moore of Stirling. She died, without issue, on 4 March 1817.

[Hew Scott's *Fasts Ecclesie Scotice*; Cleland's *Annals of Glasgow*, 1817; Story's *Church of Scotland Past and Present*; Canliff's *Preface to The Organ Question*, &c.] E. G. H.

**PORTER, ANNA MARIA** (1780-1832), novelist, born at Durham in 1780 after her father's death, was the younger sister of Jane Porter (q. v.), and of Sir Robert Ker Porter (q. v.), in whose memoir an account of the family is given. Educated at Edinburgh with her sister Jane, she not only shared the latter's studious tastes, but was attracted by music and art. She resolved, like Jane, to devote herself to literature, and at thirteen years of age began a series of 'Artless Tales,' which was completed in two anonymous volumes in 1795. Other tales, entitled 'Walsh Colville' and 'Octavia' (3 vols.), appeared anonymously in 1797 and 1798 respectively. After settling with her family in London before 1803, she attempted dramatic composition, and in May 1803 the 'Fair Fugitives,' a musical entertainment, was acted at Covent Garden, with music by Dr. Busby. It met with no success, and was not printed (BAKER, *Biogr. Dramatica*, ii. 211; GIBBERT, *Hist. of the Stage*, vii. 5-5).

In 1807, when she was living with her mother and sister in a cottage at Esher, Surrey, she published her chief work, and the first to which she put her name, 'The Hungarian Brothers.' It is a novel in three volumes, dealing with the French revolutionary war. She feared that her heroes might be viewed as women masquerading as men (cf. *Addit. MS.* 18204, f. 150), and subsequently excused the admiration of 'martial glory,' of which the book is full, on the score of her youth (pref. 1831). But the vivacity and enthusiasm of the writer atone for most of the book's defects. It was popular at home and abroad. General Moreau placed it in his travelling library, and in 1818 it was translated into French. Later English editions are dated 1808, 1831, 1847, 1856, and 1872.

In 1809 appeared 'Don Sebastian, or the House of Braganza,' a novel in four volumes. A second edition, in three volumes, soon followed, and the latest edition came out in 1855. It lacks the verve of its predecessor. Among others of her novels, 'The Knight of St. John,' a romance in three volumes, published in 1817, was the last book read aloud by Prince Leopold to Princess Charlotte the

day before her death [see CHARLOTTE AUSTRALIA].

In May 1832 the sisters, who had removed from Esher to London on their mother's death in 1831, visited their brother, Dr. William Ogilvie Porter, at Bristol. Anna was seized with typhus fever there, and died on 21 Sept. 1832, at the house of Mrs. Colonel Booth, Montpellier, near Bristol. She was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul's Church in that city.

Jane Porter said of Anna that 'the quickness of her perceptions gave her almost an intuitive knowledge of everything she wished to learn.' S. C. Hall described her as a blonde, handsome and gay, and dubbed her 'L'Allegro,' in contrast to Jane, a brunette, whom he named 'Il Penseroso' (*Retrospect of a Long Life*, ii. 143-5).

Her portrait was engraved by Woolnoth from a drawing by Harlowe, and is reproduced in Jordan's 'National Portrait Gallery,' vol. v. Her brother Robert, when designing an altar-piece which he presented to St. John's College, Cambridge, made a study of her for Hope.

Anna Maria Porter wrote, besides the works noticed: 1. 'Tales of Pity,' 2. 'The Lake of Killarney,' 3 vols. 1801; the last edition, 1856, was entitled 'Rose de Blaquiere,' 3. 'A Soldier's Friendship,' 4. 'A Soldier's Love,' 2 vols. 1806. 5. 'Ballads and Romances and Other Poems,' 1811. 6. 'The Recluse of Norway,' 4 vols. 1811; last edit. 1852. 7. 'The Fast of St. Magdalen,' 3 vols. 1818, 1819, 1822. 8. 'The Village of Mariendorp,' 4 vols. 1821. 9. 'Roche Blanche, or the Hunter of the Pyrenees,' 3 vols. 1822. 10. 'Honor O'Hara,' 3 vols. 1826. 11. 'Coming Out,' 2 vols. 1828. 12. 'The Baron,' 3 vols. 1830. She contributed in 1826 three stories, 'Glenowan,' 'Lord Howth,' and 'Jennie Halliday,' to 'Tales round a Winter's Hearth,' and in 1828 a poem to S. C. Hall's 'Amulet.' Nearly all her books were translated into French, and some were published in America.

[*Elwood's Literary Ladies of England*, ii. 276-303; Jordan's *National Portrait Gallery*, vol. v.; *Alibone's Dict. of English Lit.* i. 1780.]

E. L.

**PORTER, SIR CHARLES** (d. 1000), Irish lord chancellor, was a son of Edmund Porter, prebendary of Norwich. According to Roger North, who professed to speak entirely from his own knowledge or 'from Porter's own mouth in very serious conversation,' he was engaged in the London riots in April 1048, being then an apprentice in the city. He escaped on board a Yarmouth

boat to Holland, where he trailed a pike as a common soldier, and was in several actions. He kept an eating-house; but his cavalier customers generally forgot to pay, and he made his way back to England. 'Being a genteel youth, he was taken in among the chancery clerks.' He was admitted at the Middle Temple on 25 Oct. 1656, and called to the bar in 1660. Porter was immoderately addicted both to wine and women, but was nevertheless industrious, quick, and well acquainted with all the forms of the court, and his 'speech was prompt and articulate.' He began with drawing pleas, then practised at the bar, and soon had a great deal of business. Lord-keeper Guilford took notice of him; but his good fortune had a hard struggle with his dissipated habits, and he was always in debt.

On 7 and 30 March 1668-9 Pepsys had interviews with Porter, who was acting as counsel for certain creditors of the navy. The 'State Trials' give full details as to his part in the violent contentions between the two houses in *Shirley v. Fagg* and other cases. In 1675 he was junior counsel with Peck, Pemberton, and Sir John Churchill [q. v.] for Sir Nicholas Crispe against Mr. Dalmahoy, M.P., when the case was argued at the bar of the lords. The House of Commons resented Dalmahoy's trial by the lords as a breach of their privileges, and ordered all the parties into the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, while the House of Lords granted them a protection against all arrest. Porter was seized in the middle of an argument. He managed to read out the lords' protection audibly, but was nevertheless lodged in the Tower on 4 June; the imprisonment was put an end to by a prorogation five days later. So far as Porter was concerned, the chief result of the dispute was to bring him into prominent notice, and he was knighted soon afterwards.

Porter spent money as fast as he made it; and at the accession of James II he was known to be a needy man. 'His character,' says North, 'for fidelity, loyalty, and factitious conversation were without exception. He had the good fortune to be loved by everybody.' It was hoped that he would prove a useful tool; and he was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland on 22 March 1686, displacing the primate Michael Boyle [q. v.] The lord-lieutenant Clarendon did not like the change. He warned Porter that he would make no fortune in Ireland; for the salary was only 1,000*l.* a year, and it turned out that other sources of income scarcely yielded 400*l.* Porter took the oaths on 15 April, dined with the lord lieutenant, and was careful to show himself in friendly companionship with his

aged predecessor. He told every one he met that the king had resolved not to have the acts of settlement shaken, and that he knew nothing of any intention to remodel the judicial bench; but Clarendon was better informed. The first patent sealed by Porter was one for Colonel William Legge, Lord Dartmouth's brother, as governor of Kinsale.

In May 1686 Porter's salary was increased to 1,500*l.*, and that was the last mark of favour he received from James II. He advocated a commission of grace to confirm defective titles, and the raising of a revenue in this way while adding to the general security. Tyrconnell's policy was entirely different; he accused Porter of taking bribes from the whigs, and Justin McCarthy [q. v.] fixed the sum at 10,000*l.* The charge, Clarendon wrote on 1 May, was as true as if he had been said to have taken the money from the Grand Turk. The struggle went on for the rest of the year, Porter, Chief-justice Keating, and Sir John Temple, the solicitor-general, contending for moderate courses, while Tyrconnell, Nugent, and Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.] combined to secure the supremacy of the king's religion. On 4 Jan. 1686-7 Clarendon dined with Porter, and within a week they both received their letters of recall. Porter was generally regretted in Ireland, and on reaching London he sought an interview with James, which was very unwillingly granted. He asked what he had done to deserve removal, and the king said it was his own fault. Further audience was refused, and no information was ever given of the reasons for his dismissal. Porter returned to his practice at the English bar, and on 18 Jan. 1688-9 Clarendon notes that he was 'at the Temple with Mr. Roger North and Sir Charles Porter, who are the only two honest lawyers I have met with.'

Porter was known as an active adherent of William as early as December 1688 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii.). He returned to Ireland in December 1690, and was sworn in lord chancellor and lord justice, with Coningsby as a colleague in the latter office. In October 1691 he signed the articles of Limerick in the court there, and these were enrolled in chancery on 24 Feb. 1691-2. Like William, he was in favour of keeping faith with the Irish. In 1692 Porter attended Sidney, the lord lieutenant, when he went to open parliament. At the beginning of the session, on 10 Oct., he made a short speech in answer to that of Sir Richard Levinge [q. v.], the speaker. On 3 Nov. Porter spoke again, at Sidney's request, against the claim of the Irish House of Commons to originate money-bills, contrary to Poyning's act and

to the practice of two centuries. On Sidney's departure, in July 1603, Porter again became a lord justice, but for less than a month. Having been dismissed by James because he was a protestant, he was now threatened with vengeance because he was not protestant enough. Articles of impeachment were exhibited against him in the English House of Commons by Richard Coote, earl of Bellamont [q. v.], himself an Irish protestant; but the matter soon dropped. Lord Capel also urged the king to remove Porter, but William refused, and Porter continued to lead the more tolerant party.

On 30 Sept. 1625 Colonel Ponsonby presented articles to the Irish House of Commons, in which Porter was accused of favouring papists and refusing to discharge magistrates 'who have imbrued their hands in protestant blood, of corruption in his office, and of various irregularities. On 25 Oct. Porter was heard in person, a chair being set for him within the bar of the House of Commons. The speech is unfortunately lost; but the house voted his explanation satisfactory by 121 to 77. That night he overtook the carriage of his enemy, Speaker Rochfort (see ROCHFORD, ROBERT), in a narrow lane. Porter's coachman tried to pass the other, but Rochfort lost his temper, produced the mace, and declared that he would not be driven. Porter complained to the lords that his servant had been assaulted and himself insulted, and a communication was made to the other house. The commons declared that the whole thing was pure accident, and the matter dropped. There were no street lamps in Dublin until after the act 9 Will. III, cap. 17, was passed.

Capel died in May 1606, and Porter was elected lord justice by the council immediately afterwards. Lord Dartmouth arrived in Dublin the night after Capel died, and found the whole town 'mad with joy' (note to BURNET, ii. 159). Porter remained a lord justice until his sudden death, from apoplexy, at his own house in Chancery Lane, Dublin, on 8 Dec. 1602. He died insolvent, or very nearly so.

Whigs and Tories formed different estimates of Porter. Lord Somers, on the part of the whigs (*ib.*), wrote to Shrewsbury after Porter's death that it was 'a great good fortune to the king's affairs in Ireland to be rid of a man who had formed so troublesome a party in that kingdom.' Dartmouth thought him a wise man, not actuated, as Burnet said, by 'a very humour,' but bent upon uniting all protestants without distinction of party. And his friend Roger North says 'he had that magnanimity and command of himself

that no surprise or affliction, by arrest or otherwise, could be discerned either in his countenance or society, which is very exemplary; and in cases of the persecuting kind, as injustices and the malice of powers, heroic in perfection.'

[Le Neve's *Fasti Ecclesie Anglicane*; Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence, ed. Singer; Howell's *State Trials*, vol. vi.; Roger North's *Life of Guilford*; Pepys's *Diary*, ed. Mynors Bright; Burnet's *Hist. of his Own Time*, ed. 1823; *Liber Munerum Publicorum Hibernie*; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*; O'Flanagan's *Lives of the Irish Chancellors*; Oliver Burke's *Hist. of the Irish Chancellors*; Froude's *English in Ireland*, vol. i.; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*.]

R. B. L.

**PORTER, ENDYMION** (1587-1610), royalist, descended from William Porter, sergeant-at-arms to Henry VII, was the son of Edmund Porter of Aston-sub-Edge, Gloucestershire, by his cousin Angela, daughter of Giles Porter of Mickleton in the same county. Giles Porter married Juana de Figueroa y Mont Salvo, said to have been a relative of the Count of Feria, who was Spanish ambassador in England at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign. On Lord Nottingham's mission to Spain in 1605, Giles Porter was employed as interpreter (BURNET, *Commons*, iii. 577; WISWOOD, *Memoirs*, ii. 76). Endymion Porter was brought up in Spain, and was sometime a page in the household of Olivares (WILSON, *Life of James I.*, p. 225; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iv. 28). On his return to England he entered the service of Edward Villiers, and passed thence into that of his brother, then Marquis of Buckingham. Through Buckingham's influence he obtained the post of groom of the bed-chamber to Prince Charles, which he continued to hold after the accession of Charles to the throne (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, iv. 370). On 20 Nov. 1610 the manor of Aston-sub-Edge was conveyed to Porter by his cousin Richard Catesby (note communicated by Mr. S. G. Hamilton). About the same time, or in 1620, he married Olivia, daughter of John Butler (afterwards Lord Butler of Bramfield) and of Elizabeth Villiers, sister of Buckingham.

Porter's knowledge of Spain and of the Spanish language opened his way to diplomatic employments. Buckingham used him to conduct his Spanish correspondence, and in October 1622 he was sent to Spain to carry the demand for Spanish aid in the recovery of the Palatinate, and to prepare the way for the intended journey of Prince Charles. In December he returned with the amended marriage articles, and with a secret message accepting the intended visit from

the prince (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, iv. 370, 374, 383, 398). Porter accompanied Prince Charles and Buckingham to Spain in 1623, and sometimes acted as their interpreter. His letters to his wife contain an interesting account of their reception (FOXBLANQUE, *Lives of the Lords Strangford*, p. 20; NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, iv. 808, 818, 912). In 1626, when the Earl of Bristol attacked Buckingham's conduct of the marriage negotiations, he involved Porter in his charges (GARDINER, vi. 96; *Hardwicke State Papers*, i. 501). Porter was again sent to Spain in 1628 to propose negotiations for peace between that country and England (*ib.* vi. 333, 373; *Report on the MSS. of Mr. Skrine*, pp. 156-96; FOXBLANQUE, p. 51). In 1634 he was employed on a mission to the Cardinal Infante Ferdinand of Spain, then governor of the Low Countries, which ended in nothing but a dispute about questions of etiquette (*ib.* p. 59; *Cal. State Papers*, 1634-5, p. 461). Charles also commissioned him in October 1630 to warn Cardenas of the danger of the Spanish fleet at Dover and the king's inability to protect it from the Dutch (GARDINER, ix. 95; FOXBLANQUE, p. 67).

Porter's rewards more than kept pace with his services. In May 1625 he was given a pension of 500*l.* a year as groom of the bed-chamber, which was converted three years later into an annuity of the same amount for himself and his wife. On 9 July 1628 he was granted the office of collector of the fines in the Star-chamber, estimated to be worth 750*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625-6 p. 23, 1628-9 pp. 199, 210). In addition to this, he purchased the post of surveyor of the petty customs in the port of London, and had an interest in the soap monopoly. He also frequently obtained smaller pecuniary favours, such as leases of land at low rentals, shares in debts due to the king, and he was liberally paid for his diplomatic missions (*ib.* 1635, p. 65; FOXBLANQUE, p. 65). He was granted one thousand acres of land in Lincolnshire which he undertook to drain (1632), but the speculation was not very successful. More profitable, probably, were his trading speculations. He was one of the association of East Indian traders, founded by Sir William Courten, which so seriously diminished the profits of the old East India Company, and he had shares in other maritime ventures (BRUCE, *Annals of the East India Company*, vol. i.; *Stratford Letters*, ii. 87; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 96). The wealth thus acquired was liberally spent.

Porter's memory owes its celebrity chiefly to his taste for literature and art. He wrote

verses himself, and was the friend and patron of poets. Some lines, prefixed to Davenant's 'Madagascar,' and an elegy on Dr. Donne's death, afford specimens of his poetic skill which scarcely justify Randolph's unstinted praise ('A Parenneticon to the truly noble gentleman Master Endymion Porter,' *Works*, ed. Hazlitt, p. 639). Dekker dedicated his 'Dream' to Porter, Gervase Warmstrete his 'England's Wound and Cure' (1628), and May his 'Antigone' (1631); Edmund Bolton addressed to him his 'Historical Parallel' (1627), and he was one of the eighty-four 'Essentials' in Bolton's intended 'Academy Royal.' Porter's influence with Charles I saved Davenant's play of 'The Wits' from the excessive expurgations of the master of the revels. 'Your goodness,' said Davenant's dedication, 'first preserved life in the author, then rescued his work from a cruel faction' (COLLIER, *English Dramatic Poetry*, i. 484; DAVENANT, *Works*, ed. 1673, ii. 165). Davenant, who addresses Porter as 'lord of my muse and heart,' and frequently refers to gifts of wine received from him, was poet in ordinary to the Porter family. Among his works there are poems to Olivia Porter, to her son George, copies of verse on Endymion's illness, an 'address to all poets' upon his recovery, and dialogues in verse between Olivia and Endymion and Endymion and Arrigo. Herrick also was among Porter's friends, and appeals to him not to leave the delights of the country for the ambition and state of the court ('The Country Life: an Eclogue or Pastoral between Endymion Porter and Lycidas,' HERRICK, *Poems*, ed. Hazlitt, i. 196, 246). Elsewhere he declares that poets will never be wanting so long as there are patrons like Porter,

who dost give  
Not only subject-matter for our wit,  
But also oil of maintenance to it.

(*ib.* p. 40). Porter's generosity also extended to Robert Dyer [q.v.], whose Olympic games upon the Cotswold Hills he encouraged by 'giving him some of the king's old clothes, with a hat and feather and ruff, purposely to grace him, and consequently the solemnity' (WOOL, *Athena Oxon.* iv. 222).

Porter had also a taste for art; he bought pictures himself, and was one of the agents employed by Charles I in forming his great collection. He procured for Daniel Mytens [q.v.] the office of 'one of his Majesty's picture-drawers in ordinary' (WALPOLE, *Anecdotes of Painting in England*, ed. Wornum, 1849, i. 216, 274). Much of the correspondence with the foreign agents who bought pictures and statues for the king in Italy and

the Levant passed through his hands, and he was on friendly terms with Rubens, Gentileschi, and other painters employed by the king. He also helped to procure the Earl of Arundel pictures from Spain (SAINSBURY, *Original Papers relating to Rubens*, 1830, pp. 140, 203, 203, 324, 353).

During the two Scottish wars Porter was in constant attendance on the king. In the Long parliament he represented Droitwich, and was one of the fifty-nine members who voted against Strafford's attainder, and were posted up as 'Straffordians' and 'traitors' (RUSHWORTH, iv. 218). In August 1641 he accompanied the king on his visit to Scotland. What he witnessed there filled him with the gloomiest anticipations, and he told Nicholas that he feared this island would before long be a theatre of distractions (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 10, 45). When Charles left Whitehall, Porter still followed his master. 'Whither we go and what we are to do I know not, for I am none of the council; my duty and loyalty have taught me to follow my king, and, by the grace of God, nothing shall divert me from it' (FOX-BLANQUE, p. 75). On 15 Feb. 1642, however, the House of Commons voted him 'one that is conceived to give dangerous counsel,' and on 4 Oct. following included him among the eleven great delinquents who were to be excepted from pardon. In the subsequent treaties of peace he was consistently named among the exceptions, and on 10 March 1643 he was disabled from sitting in parliament (*Commons Journals*, ii. 433, 907; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 98). The reasons for this animosity against a man who was not a minister of state or a public official were partly the great confidence which Charles reposed in Porter, and partly the supposition that he was one of the chief instruments in the 'popish plot' against the liberties and religion of England. He had been the favourite and the agent of Buckingham. His wife Olivia was a declared catholic, and has been described as 'the soul of the proselytising movement' in the queen's court. She had converted her father, Lord Boteler, and attempted to convert her kinswoman, the Marchioness of Hamilton (GARDNER, viii. 238). A denunciation of the supposed plotters, sent to Laud by Sir William Boswell, the English ambassador in the Netherlands, made the following assertions: 'Master Porter of the King's Bedchamber, most addicted to the Popish religion, is a bitter enemy of the King. He reveals all his greatest secrets to the Pope's legate; although he very rarely meets with him, yet his wife meets him so much the oftener, who,

being informed by her husband, conveys secrets to the legate. In all his actions he is nothing inferior to Toby Matthew; it cannot be uttered how diligently he watcheth on the business. His sons are secretly instructed in the popish religion; openly they profess the reformed. The eldest is now to receive his father's office under the king which shall be. A cardinal's hat is provided for the other if the design succeed well' (PRYNNE, *Rome's Master-Piece*, 1644, p. 231). Wild though these accusations were, they gained some credence. What helped to make them believed was that Porter was undoubtedly implicated in the army plot, and was suspected of a share in instigating the Irish rebellion. On 1 Oct. 1641 the great seal of Scotland had been in his custody, and it was asserted that he had used it to seal the commission produced by Sir Phelim O'Neill, q.v. (*The Mystery of Iniquity yet Working*, 1643, p. 37; *Rome's Master-Piece*, p. 23; BROOME, *Hist. of the British Empire*, ii. 378). The charge was probably untrue, but it is noteworthy that Porter subsequently assisted Glamorgan in the illegitimate affixing of the great seal to his commission to treat with the Irish (1 April 1644). He was not a man to stick at legal formalities in anything which would serve his master's (*English Historical Review*, ii. 531, 602).

In the list of the king's army in 1642, Porter appears as colonel of a regiment of foot, but his command was purely nominal, and when he made his composition with the parliament he could assert that he had never borne arms against it (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, p. 14). Porter followed the king to Oxford and sat in the anti-parliament summoned there in December 1643 (*Old Parliamentary History*, xii. 75). He left England about the close of 1645, stayed some time in France, and then proceeded to Brussels. 'I am in so much necessity,' he wrote to Nicholas in January 1647, 'that were it not for an Irish barber, that was once my servant, I might have starved for want of bread. He hath lent me some monies, which will last me a fortnight longer, and then I shall be as much subject to misery as I was before. Here, in our court, no man looks on me, and the Queen thinks I lost my estate rather for want of wit than for my loyalty to my master; but, God be thanked, I know my own heart and am satisfied in my own conscience, and were it to do again I would as freely sacrifice all without hopes of reward as I have done this' (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 70). In the Netherlands, thanks doubtless to his Spanish friends, Porter found it easier to



live, and his letters from Brussels are more cheerful (FONBLANQUE, p. 80; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 30). On 23 Nov. 1648 he was given leave to come over to England to compound for his estate, and did so in the following spring. His fine was fixed, on 21 June 1649, at 222l. 10s., the smallness of the sum being probably due to the fact that his landed property was encumbered, while all his movables had long since been confiscated (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1804; cf. DIXON, *Catalogue of Compounders*, p. 87, ed. 1733). He died a few weeks later, and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 20 Aug. 1649.

In his will, dated 26 March 1639, Porter inserted a tribute to the patron to whom he owed his rise to fortune. 'I charge all my sons, upon my blessing, that they, leaving the like charges to their posterity, do all of them observe and respect the children and family of my Lord Duke of Buckingham, deceased, to whom I owe all the happiness I had in the world' (FONBLANQUE, p. 82; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 373).

Olivia Porter survived her husband fourteen years; she died in 1663, and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 13 Dec.

Porter's oldest son, George (b. 1622-1683), and his fourth son, Thomas, are separately noticed. His second son, Charles (b. 1623), was killed at the battle of Newburn in 1640 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 231; *Buckworth*, iii. 1238). Philip, the third (b. 1628), was imprisoned in 1654 for complicity in a plot against the Protector (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 274). Otherwise he is only heard of as a swashbuckler of the worst type (*Middlesex Records*, iii. 210).

James Porter, the fifth son (b. 1638), entered the army after the Restoration, and was probably the captain of that name who held commissions in Lord Falkland's regiment in 1661, and in the Duke of Buckingham's in 1672. He was also captain of a volunteer troop of horse, raised at the time of Monmouth's rebellion, and was then described as Colonel Porter (CHARLES DALTON, *Army Lists*, i. 20, ii. 16). During the reign of Charles II he was occasionally employed on complimentary missions to France and the Netherlands (*Sarille Correspondence*, p. 116; *Secret-service Money of Charles II and James II*, p. 130). On 8 March 1686-7 he was appointed vice-chamberlain of the household to James II, having previously held the post of groom of the bedchamber (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 305; *Sarille Correspondence*, p. 167). He has been identified with the Porter who held the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of Colonel Henry FitzJames in the

Irish army of James II (JAMES D'ALTON, *King James's Irish Army List*, ii. 85). In February 1689 James sent Porter as envoy to Innocent XI (MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 302). On his return he continued to occupy the post of chamberlain in the court at St. Germain, and furnished materials for a funeral panegyric on his master ('A Funeral Oration on the late King James, composed from Memoirs furnished by Mr. Porter, his Great Chamberlain; dedicated to the French King,' translated into English, 1702).

A picture, representing Endymion Porter and his family, by Vandyck, was in the possession of Lord Strangford. Two other portraits of Porter, by the same artist, are in the possession of the Earl of Hardwick and the Earl of Mexborough. The latter was No. 31 in the Vandyck exhibition of 1886. Another is in Mr. Fenwick's collection at Middlehill. There is in the National Gallery a likeness of Porter, by Dobson, which was engraved by Faithorne (FAGAN, *Catalogue of Faithorne's Works*, 1888, p. 54). Another portrait by Dobson is in the National Portrait Gallery. A medal, representing Porter, was executed by Warin in 1635, the inscription on which states that he was then 'æt. 48.'

[The best life of Porter is that contained in E. B. de Fonblanque's *Lives of the Lords Strangford*, 1877. A pedigree of the Porter family is given by Waters in *The Chesters of Chichele*, i. 144-5. The Domestic State Papers contain a large number of letters from Porter to his wife, many of which are printed in full by Fonblanque; notes and copies of other letters kindly supplied by Mrs. R. B. Townshend.] C. H. F.

**PORTER, FRANCIS** (d. 1702), Irish Franciscan, a native of co. Meath, joined the Franciscans, and passed most of his life at Rome. He became professor and lecturer, and was ultimately president, of the Irish College of St. Idore in that city. He described himself in 1693 as 'divine and historian to his most Serene Majesty of Great Britain,' viz. James II. He died in Rome on 7 April 1702.

Porter was author of the following very rare Latin works: 1. 'Securis Evangelica ad Hæresis radices posita, ad Congregationem Propagandæ Fidei,' Rome, 1674, 'editio secunda novis additionibus aucta et recognita,' dedicated to Roger Palmer, lord Castlemaine. 2. 'Palinodia religionis prætenso Reformator,' &c., Rome, 1679; dedicated to Cardinal Cybo. 3. 'Compendium Annalium Ecclesiasticorum Regni Hiberniæ, exhibens brevem illius descriptionem et succinetam Historiam,' 1690, 4to; dedicated to Alexander VIII. It contains an epistle to the

author, by Francis Echinard, a jesuit, on errors in maps of Ireland. Porter has drawn largely on Usher and Ware. The last section of the Appendix contains contemporary history down to the end of 1689, with an account of the siege of Derry (taken from letters written in May, July, and September 1689), and of the Jacobite parliament at Dublin. Porter concludes with an invective against Luther, as the author of all the evils of Ireland. 4. *Systema Decretorum Dogmaticorum . . . in quo insuper recensentur præcipui cujuslibet sæculi errores, adversi Impugnatores orthodoxi; item Recursus et Appellationes hæcenus ad sedem Apostolicam habitæ, cum notis historicis et copiosis indicibus.* Avignon, 1683, fol.; dedicated to Cardinal Spada. This work is very rare: was unknown to Ware, and was wrongly described by Harris in his edition of Ware's Irish writers. 5. *Opusculum contra vulgares quasdam Prophetias de Electionum &c. Summorum Pontificum, S. Mulachie . . . hæcenus falso attributas, Gallicæ primùm editum, nunc novis supplementis auctum et in Latinum idioma translatum: adjunctis celeberrimorum Authorum &c. reflectionibus et judiciis de Abbatis Joachimi Vaticinii, ejusque Spiritu Prophetico.* Rome, 1688, 8vo.

[Ware's Works concerning Ireland, ed. Walter Harris, 1761, ii. 262; Webb's Compend. Irish Biography: Brit. Mus. Cat.; Porter's Works; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Hall's Bibliographical Collections, 3rd ser. p. 126.] G. LE G. N.

**PORTER, GEORGE** (1622? 1683), royalist, was the eldest son of Endymion Porter [q. v.]. On 19 June 1641 Charles I recommended him to the Earl of Ormonde to be allowed to transport a regiment of a thousand of the disbanded soldiers of the Irish army for the service of Spain (COXE, *Hibernia Anglicana*, iii. 71, App. p. 210). At the commencement of the civil war he appears to have served under Prince Rupert, and then became commissary-general of horse in the army of the Earl of Newcastle (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, i. 307; *Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. 1886, p. 165). In March 1644 Porter was engaged in fortifying Lincoln, and at the battle of Marston Moor, where he was wounded, he held the rank of major-general of Newcastle's foot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 435; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 271). The parliament sent him to the Tower, but, after lengthy negotiations, allowed him to be exchanged (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 658, 700, 711; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 192-6). On his release Porter became lieutenant-general and commander of the horse in the army of Lord Goring, in the

west of England. Over Goring he exercised an influence which was very harmful to the king's cause; he 'fed his wild humour and debauch, and turned his wantonness into riot.' At Ilminster on 9 July 1645 he suffered Goring's cavalry to be surprised and routed by Massey. Goring indignantly declared that he deserved 'to be pistolled for his negligence or cowardice,' and a few weeks later told Hyde that he suspected Porter of treachery as well as negligence, and was resolved to be quit of him (CARTE, *Original Letters*, i. 131; BULSTRODE, *Memoirs*, pp. 135, 137, 141). His final verdict was that 'his brother-in-law was the best company, but the worst officer that ever served the king.' Though Goring took no steps to deprive Porter of his command, the character of the latter was utterly discredited by a quarrel between him and Colonel Tuke, arising out of an intrigue about promotion (*ib.* pp. 137, 141-7). In November 1645 Porter obtained a pass from Fairfax, abandoned the king's cause, and went to London (FOXBLAKE, *Lives of the Lords Strangford*, p. 77). He made his peace by this treacherous desertion to the parliamentary cause, for the House of Commons at once remitted the fine of 1,000*l.* which the committee for compounding had imposed upon him, and passed an ordinance for his pardon (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 486, 522; *Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, p. 1097).

Porter was extremely quarrelsome, although his courage was not above suspicion, and in 1646 and 1654 his intended duels were prevented by official intervention (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 318, 338; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 437). In 1659 he was engaged in the plots for the restoration of Charles II, but was not trusted by the royalists (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 583). Nevertheless, after the king's return, he succeeded in obtaining the office of gentleman of the privy chamber to the queen-consort (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, p. 381; ADY, *Life of Henrietta of Orleans*, p. 215). He died in 1683.

Porter married Diana, daughter of George Goring, first earl of Norwich, and widow of Thomas Covert of Slaughtam, Sussex, by whom he had three sons and five daughters. His daughter Mary married Philip Smyth, fourth viscount Strangford.

[See authorities for PORTER, ENDYMION.]

C. H. F.

**PORTER, GEORGE** (fl. 1605), conspirator, is described in all contemporary accounts as a Roman catholic, a man of pleasure, and a haunter of Jacobite taverns.

He may be identical with George, son of Thomas Porter [q. v.]. On 10 Dec. 1684 a true bill of manslaughter was brought in against him for causing the death of Sir James Halkett during a fracas at a theatre, but he escaped punishment (cf. *Middlesex County Records*, iv. 253). In 1688 he was a captain in Colonel Slingsby's regiment of horse (DALTON, *Army Lists*, ii. 185). In May 1692 he was mentioned in the proclamation as a dangerous Jacobite, but he soon felt it safe to return to his old haunts, and in June 1695 he was temporarily taken into custody for rioting in a Drury Lane tavern and drinking King James's health. After the death of Queen Mary, Porter associated himself more closely with Sir George Barclay, Robert Charnock, and other Jacobite conspirators; and in December 1695 the intention to secure the person of William III, alive or dead, was communicated to him by Charnock. Porter brought his servant Keyes into the plot, and it was he who, with much ingenuity, organised the details of the plan, by which William was to be surprised in his coach in a miry lane between Chiswick and Turnham Green, while his guard was straggling after the passage of Queensferry. It was arranged that Porter should be one of the three leaders of the attack upon the guards. On the eve of the intended assassination, 21 Feb. 1696, the conspirators assembled in the lodging that Porter shared with Charnock in Norfolk Street, Strand. The plot having been revealed, Porter and Keyes were pursued by the hue and cry and captured at Leatherhead. Fortunately for Porter, Sir Thomas Prendergast [q. v.], the informer, who was under great obligation to him, stipulated for his friend's life. Porter barely turned king's evidence, and thus procured his pardon and a grant from the exchequer (1 Aug. 1696). His testimony greatly facilitated the conviction of Charnock, King, Friend, Parkyns, Bookwood, Cranbourne, and Lowicke. More abominable was Porter's betrayal of his servant Keyes, whom he had inveigled into the plot.

In November 1696 Sir John Fenwick was so alarmed at the amount of information possessed by Porter as to the ramifications of this and previous plots, that he made a strenuous effort to get him out of the country. On condition that he forthwith transported himself to France, he promised Porter three hundred guineas down, a handsome annuity, and a free pardon from James. The negotiations were conducted through a barber named Clancy. Porter reported the intrigue to the authorities at Whitehall. On the day proposed for his departure to France

he met Clancy by arrangement at a tavern in Covent Garden. At a given signal Clancy was arrested, and subsequently convicted and pilloried. Later in the month Porter gave evidence against Fenwick (LUTTRELL, iv. 140 sq.). He probably retired at the end of the year upon substantial earnings. In June 1697 a woman was suborned to bring a scandalous charge against him. His successes doubtless excited the envy of the confraternity of professional scoundrels to which he belonged.

[Luttrell's *Diary*, vols. i. ii. iii. and iv. *passim*; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*, chap. xxi.; Boyer's *William III*, pp. 418-56; Burnet's *Own Time*, 1766, iii. 232-6; *Life of James II*, ii. 548; *Ranke's Hist. of England*, v. 125; *Howell's State Trials*, xiii. See also *ARTS. BARCLAY, SIR GEORGE; CHARNOCK, ROBERT; PARKYNS, SIR WILLIAM.*] T. S.

**PORTER, SIR GEORGE HORNIDGE** (1822-1895), surgeon, born in Kildare Street, Dublin, on 24 Nov. 1822, was the only son of WILLIAM HENRY PORTER (1790-1861), by his wife Jane (Hornidge) of Blessington, co. Wicklow. The father, son of William Porter of Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, was president of the Irish College of Surgeons in 1838, and professor of surgery in the College of Surgeons school of medicine in Dublin. He was a very popular teacher in the times when the old system was in vogue by which apprenticeship to a well-known surgeon was one of the portals to the profession of surgery. He was also a good anatomist, and made occasional contributions to surgical literature, some of which were of distinct merit. An operation on the femoral artery called Porter's, now, however, rarely practised, owes its name to him. A brother, Frank Thorpe Porter, stipendiary magistrate at Dublin and raconteur, wrote 'Grand Juries in Ireland,' Dublin, 1840, and a well-known book of anecdotes, 'The Recollections of an Irish Police Magistrate' (2nd edit. 1875).

George Hornidge Porter studied at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated M.D. at the College of Surgeons, Ireland. In 1844 he became a fellow of the latter body, and in 1849 was elected surgeon to the Meath Hospital, Dublin, to which institution his father was attached in the same capacity. He early attained the reputation of a bold and successful operator. He contributed to the medical papers, chiefly to the Dublin 'Journal of Medical Science,' many records of surgical cases and operations. He was a man of popular manner, and ambitious of social distinction, and was for many years one of the best known men in his native city. He was president of the College of Surgeons of Ireland

during 1808-9, and for a long time a member of the council of that college, where he exercised great personal influence. In 1809 he was appointed surgeon-in-ordinary to the queen in Ireland. He was knighted in 1833, and received a baronetcy in 1880 in recognition of his distinguished professional position. The university of Dublin conferred upon him in 1873 the honorary degree of master of surgery, and in 1891 the post of regius professor of surgery. The university of Glasgow gave him in 1888 the honorary degree of LL.D. In his earlier years he frequently gave expert evidence in the coroner's court, and in 1852 he was one of those who were called upon to examine the bodies of Lord Frederick Cavendish and Thomas Henry Burke, who were murdered in the Phoenix Park. Sir George Porter was attached to many of the Dublin hospitals in an honorary or consulting capacity, and was an active member of numerous charitable and other boards. He acquired by purchase landed property in co. Wexford, and was proud of his position as a country gentleman, and especially of being high sheriff of the county. He died of heart-disease at his residence, Merrion Square, Dublin, on 15 June 1895.

He married Julia, daughter of Isaac Bond of Flimby, Cumberland, by whom he had one son.

[*Cameron's Hist. of the College of Surgeons in Ireland*; *Crembsy's Hist. of the Meath Hospital*; obituary notices in *British Medical Journal* and *Lancet*, June 1895.] C. N.

**PORTER, GEORGE RICHARDSON** (1792-1852), statistician, the son of a London merchant, was born in London in 1792. Failing in business as a sugar-broker, he devoted himself to economics and statistics, and in 1831 contributed an essay on life assurance to Charles Knight's 'Companion to the Almanac.' When, in 1832, Knight declined Lord Auckland's invitation to digest for the board of trade the information contained in the parliamentary reports and papers, he recommended Porter for the task. Porter now had scope for the exercise of his powers as a statistician, and in 1834 the statistical department of the board of trade was permanently established under his supervision. In 1840 he was appointed senior member of the railway department of the same board, and in 1841 Lord Clarendon obtained for him the position of joint secretary of the board in succession to John Macgregor [q. v.] Porter's remuneration was at first inadequate, but he ultimately received 1,000*l.* a year as chief of the statistical department, 1,200*l.* as senior member of the railway department, and 1,500*l.* as joint secretary of the board of

trade. He was one of the promoters, in 1834, of the Statistical Society, of which he became vice-president and treasurer in 1841; and he took an active interest in the proceedings of section F of the British Association. He was also an honorary member of the Statistical Society of Ulster, corresponding member of the Institute of France, and fellow of the Royal Society. He died on 3 Sept. 1852 at Tunbridge Wells, and was buried there. The immediate cause of his death was a goat's sting on the knee, which caused mortification. There is an engraved portrait of him in the rooms of the Statistical Society, Adelphi Terrace, London, W.C.

Porter was a liberal in politics, a zealous free-trader, and an able official. His best-known work, 'The Progress of the Nation in its various Social and Economical Relations, from the beginning of the Nineteenth Century to the present time' (3 vols. London, 1836-43, cr. 8vo; 1 vol. London, 1848, 8vo; 1847, 8vo; 1851, 8vo), is an invaluable record of the half of the nineteenth century. It is remarkable for the accuracy and the variety of its information, and for the skill with which the results of statistical inquiry are presented. Besides tracts and papers on statistical subjects in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' the 'Journal of the Statistical Society,' and the 'Proceedings of the British Association,' Porter published: 1. 'The Effect of Restrictions on the Importation of Corn, considered with reference to Landowners, Farmers, and Labourers,' London, 1839, 8vo. 2. 'The Nature and Properties of the Sugar Cane . . . 2nd edition, with an additional chapter on the manufacture of sugar from beetroot,' London, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'The Tropical Agriculturist: a Practical Treatise on the Cultivation and Management of various Productions suited to Tropical Climates.' 4. 'Popular Fallacies regarding General Interests: being a Translation of the "Sophismes Économiques" of F. Bastiat,' &c., 1846, 16mo; 1849, 16mo. 5. 'A Manual of Statistics' (Section 15 of the 'Admiralty Manual of Scientific Inquiry,' edited by Sir John Frederick William Herschel, 1849, 12mo; 1851, 8vo); another edition, revised by William Newmarch, 1850, 8vo.

**PORTER, SARAH** (1791-1862), writer on education, wife of the above, was the daughter of Abraham Ricardo, and sister of David Ricardo [q. v.] She died on 13 Sept. 1862 at West Hill, Wandsworth, aged 71. She published: 1. 'Conversations on Arithmetic,' London, 1835, 12mo; new edition, with the title 'Rational Arithmetic,' &c., London, 1852, 12mo. 2. 'On Infant Schools for the

Upper and Middle Classes' (Central Society of Education, second publication, 1838, 12mo). 3. 'The Expediency and the Means of elevating the Profession of the Educator in public estimation,' 1839, 12mo.

[Gent. Mag. 1852 ii. 427-9, 1862 ii. 509; Annual Register, 1852, p. 305; Journal of the Statistical Society, 1853, pp. 97, 98; Athenæum; Waller's Imperial Dictionary, iii. 594; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, pp. 80, 220, 222.] W. A. S. H.

**PORTER, HENRY** (fl. 1590), dramatist, is frequently referred to in Henslowe's 'Diary' between 16 Dec. 1596 and 26 May 1599. On 30 May 1596 Henslowe paid 4*l.* to Thomas Downton and Mr. Porter for the play called 'Love Prevented.' On 18 Aug. 1598 Henslowe bought the play called 'Hot Anger soon Cold,' by Porter, Chettle, and Jonson. On 22 Dec. 1598 he bought the second part of Porter's 'Two Angry Women of Abington.' On 28 Feb. 1599 Porter promised Henslowe all his compositions, whether written alone or in collaboration, for a loan of 40*s.*, being earnest-money for his 'Two Merry Women of Abington.' On 4 March 1599 Henslowe paid for 'The Spencers' by Porter and Chettle. Many small money advances followed. Francis Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), mentions Porter as a leading dramatist. One of Weever's epigrams (1598), addressed 'ad Henricum Porter,' describes a man of mature age, but he is probably addressing another Henry Porter who graduated bachelor of music from Christ Church, Oxford, in July 1600, and was father of Walter Porter (q. v.).

Of the five plays mentioned above, the only one extant is 'The Pleasant Historie of the two Angrie Women of Abington.' With the humorous mirth of Dick Coomes and Nicholas Proverbs, two Serving men. As it was lately playde by the Right Honorable the Earle of Nottingham, Lord High Admirall, his servants. By Henry Porter, Gent., London, 1599, 4to. A second edition, in quarto, was issued in the same year. The play has been edited by Alexander Dyce for the Percy Society in 1841, by William Carew Hazlitt, in vol. vii. of Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (4th edit. 18<sup>th</sup> ed.), and by Mr. Havelock Ellis in 'Nero and other Plays,' Mermaid Series, 1888. Charles Lamb gave extracts from it among his selections from the 'Garrick Plays' (Bohn's edit. 1854, p. 432), and judged it 'no whit inferior to either the "Comedy of Errors" or the "Taming of the Shrew." . . . Its night scenes are peculiarly sprightly and wakeful, the versification unencumbered, and rich with compound epithets.'

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, ii. 302 (Addit. MS. 24488); Fleay's Biographical Chron. of the Eng-

lish Drama, 1559-1642, ii. 162; Fleay's Hist. of the Stage, p. 107; and editions of Dyce, Hazlitt, and Ellis quoted above.] R. B.

**PORTER, SIR JAMES** (1710-1780), diplomatist, was born in Dublin in 1710. His father, whose original name was La Roche, was captain of a troop of horse under James II. His mother was the eldest daughter of Isaye d'Aubus or Daubuz, a French protestant refugee, and sister of the Rev. Charles Daubuz, vicar of Brotherton in the West Riding of Yorkshire. She died on 7 Jan. 1753. On the failure of James II's campaign in Ireland La Roche assumed the name of Porter. After a slight education young Porter was placed in a house of business in the city of London. During his leisure hours he 'assiduously studied mathematics, and to a moderate knowledge of Latin added a perfect acquaintance with the French and Italian languages' (*Memoir*, p. 4). He also joined a debating society, called the 'Robin Hood,' where he distinguished himself as a speaker. Through his friend Richard Adams, who afterwards became recorder of the city of London and a baron of the exchequer, Porter was introduced to Lord Carteret, by whom he was employed on several confidential missions in matters connected with continental commerce. While in Germany in 1736 Porter paid a visit to Count Zinzendorf's Moravian settlement near Leipzig, of which he has left an interesting account (*Turkey, its History and Progress*, vol. i. App. pp. 365-71). In 1741 he was employed at the court of Vienna, and assisted Sir Thomas Robinson (1693-1770) (q. v.) in the negotiations between Austria and Prussia. In the following year he was again sent out to Vienna on a special mission to Maria Theresa (*ib.* vol. i. App. pp. 406-97). On 22 Sept. 1746 he was appointed ambassador at Constantinople (*London Gazette*, 1746, No. 8573), where he remained until May 1762. On 7 May 1763 he was appointed minister-plenipotentiary at the court of Brussels (*ib.* 1763, No. 10310). He was knighted on 21 Sept. following (*ib.* 1763, No. 10350), having refused, it is said, the offer of a baronetcy. Finding the expenses of his position at Brussels beyond his means, he resigned his post in 1765 and returned to England, where he divided his time between London and Ham, and devoted himself to the cultivation of science and literature. Porter, who was a fellow of the Royal Society, declined to be nominated president in 1768, 'not feeling himself of sufficient consequence or rich enough to live in such a style as he conceived that the president of such a society should maintain' (*Memoir*, p. 11). In the same year he pub-

lished anonymously his 'Observations on the Religion, Law, Government, and Manners of the Turks,' London, 8vo, 2 vols. ('Second Edition . . . To which is added the State of the Turkish Trade from its Origin to the Present Time,' London, 1771, 8vo). Porter died in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 9 Dec. 1776, aged 66.

He married, in 1755, Clarissa Catherine, eldest daughter of Elbert, second baron de Hocchepied (of the kingdom of Hungary), the Dutch ambassador at Constantinople, by whom he had five children, viz.: (1) John Elbert, who died an infant at Pera in 1756. (2) Anna Margaretta, born at Pera on 4 April 1758, who became the second wife of John Larpent (q. v.), and died on 4 March 1832. (3) George, born at Pera on 23 April 1760, a lieutenant-general in the army, who succeeded as sixth Baron de Hocchepied in February 1819, and by royal license dated the 6th day of May following assumed the surname and arms of De Hocchepied in lieu of Porter (*London Gazette*, 1819, pt. i. p. 842); by a further license, dated 5 Oct. 1819, he obtained permission for himself and his two nephews, John James and George Gerard, sons of his sister Anna Margaretta, to bear the title in England (*ib.* 1819, pt. ii. p. 1709). He represented Stockbridge in the House of Commons from February 1793 to February 1820. He married, on 1 Sept. 1802, Henrietta, widow of Richard, first earl Grosvenor, and daughter of Henry Vernon of Hilton Park, Staffordshire, and died on 25 March 1828, without leaving issue. (4) Sophia Albertini, who died unmarried. (5) Clarissa Catherine, born at Brussels in December 1764; she married, on 15 Jan. 1798, the Right Hon. James Trail, secretary of state for Ireland, and died at Clifton on 7 April 1833.

Sir William Jones speaks of Porter in the highest terms, and asserts that during his embassy at Constantinople 'the interests of our mercantile body were never better secured, nor the honour of our nation better supported' (*Works*, 1799, 4to, iv. 5). Three of Porter's letter-books are in the possession of Mr. George A. Aitken (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. ix. pp. 334-42), and a number of his despatches are preserved in the Record Office (*State Papers*, Turkey, Bundles 35 to 43). He is said to have written a pamphlet against the partition of Poland, which was suppressed at the request of the government (*Memoir*, p. 11). He was the author of the following three papers, which were printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society: 1. 'On the several Earthquakes felt at Constantinople' (xlix.

115). 2. 'New Astronomical and Physical Observations made in Asia,' &c. (xlix. 251). 3. 'Observations on the Transit of Venus made at Constantinople' (lii. 226). His grandson, Sir George Gerard de Hocchepied Larpent (q. v.), published in 1854 (2 vols.) 'Turkey: its History and Progress, from the Journals and Correspondence of Sir James Porter . . . continued to the present time, with a Memoir.' A portrait of Porter forms the frontispiece to the first volume.

[Authorities quoted in the text: *Athenaeum*, 21 Oct. 1851, pp. 1259-60; *Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France*, 1886, i. 339-40, 394-5; *Burke's Peerage*, &c., 1894, pp. 830, 1558; *Foster's Baronetage*, 1881, p. 374; *Gent. Mag.* 1776 p. 579, 1798 pt. i. p. 83, 1802 pt. ii. p. 876, 1828 pt. i. pp. 188-9, 364, 1832 pt. i. p. 286, 1833, pt. i. p. 380; *Ann. Reg.* 1776, p. 230; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ii. 67, 114, vii. 128, 313, 8th ser. v. 387; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

G. F. R. B.

**PORTER, JAMES** (1753-1798), author of 'Billy Bluff,' son of Alexander Porter, was born in 1753 at Tamna Wood, near Ballindrait, co. Donegal. His father was a farmer and owner of a flax-scutching mill. James was the eldest of eight children. On his father's death (about 1773) he gave up the farm and mill to a younger brother, and engaged himself as a schoolmaster at Dromore, co. Down. In 1780 he married, and removed to a school at Dagheda. Desiring to enter the presbyterian ministry, he went to Glasgow as a divinity student (apparently in 1781); and, having finished a two years' course, was licensed, in 1786 or 1787, by Bangor presbytery. After being an unsuccessful candidate for the presbyterian congregation of Ballindrait, he received, through the good offices of Robert Black, D.D. (q. v.), a call to Greyabbey (local pronunciation, Gryba), co. Down, where he was ordained by Bangor presbytery on 31 July 1787. No subscription was required of him, and the test questions, drawn up by Andrew Craig, were Arian in complexion. His professional income did not exceed £60; hence he supplemented his resources by farming. Having mechanical tastes, he fitted up a workshop, and constructed models of improved farming implements. By this and other means he did much to promote the physical wellbeing of his flock, to whom he was in all respects an assiduous pastor. He is said to have been an Arian, but there seems no evidence of his attachment to a special school of theology.

Porter had joined the volunteer movement which began in 1779, but took no prominent part in connection with it. He was not a United Irishman, nor was he publicly known



as a politician till after the suppression of the volunteer movement by the Convention Act of 1793. One effect of this arbitrary measure was to throw into alliance with the secret society of United Irishmen those who, like Porter, were in favour of parliamentary reform and catholic emancipation, but were now debarred from the holding of open meetings for the agitation of constitutional reforms. Porter in 1794 became a contributor to the 'Northern Star,' founded in 1792 by Samuel Neilson (q. v.). For this paper he wrote anonymously a number of patriotic songs, which were afterwards reprinted in 'Paddy's Resource.' In 1796 he contributed a famous series of seven letters by 'A Presbyterian.' The first, dated 21 May, was published in the number for 27-30 May. They were at once reprinted, with the title 'Billy Bluff and Squire Firebrand,' Belfast, 1796, 8vo (of numerous later editions the best is Belfast, 1816, 12mo, containing also the songs). This admirable satire deserves the popularity which it still enjoys in Ulster. The characters are broadly drawn, with a rollicking humour which is exceedingly effective without being malicious; the system of feudal tyranny and local espionage is drawn from the life. Witherow well says that 'in these pages of a small pamphlet there is, on the whole, a truer picture of country life in Ireland in the last decade of the eighteenth century than in many volumes, each ten times its size.' The good Witherow laments that the exigencies of realism compelled a divine to represent a County Down dialogue (of that date) as 'interlarded with oaths,' which fail to please 'a grave and sober reader.' The original of 'Billy Bluff' was William Lowry, bailiff on the Greyabbey estate; 'Lord Mountmumble' was Robert Stewart, then baron Stewart of Mountstewart, afterwards first marquis of Londonderry (q. v.); 'Squire Firebrand' was Hugh Montgomery of Rosemount, proprietor of the Greyabbey estate (so, correctly, Clackson Porter and Kullen; Madden and Witherow erroneously identify 'Squire Firebrand' with John Cleland, rector (1789-1800) of Newtownards, co. Down, and agent of the Mountstewart estate).

Later in 1796 Porter, whose name was now a household word in Ulster, went through the province on a lecturing tour. His subject was natural philosophy; he showed experiments with an electric battery and model balloons. He had previously given similar lectures in his own neighbourhood, and there is no reason for supposing that he now had any object in view apart from the advancement of popular culture, though the authori-

ties suspected that his lectures were the pretext for a political mission. He had written for the 'Northern Star' with the signature 'A Man of Ulster,' and he began another series of letters on 23 Dec. 1796, addressed, with the signature of 'Sydney,' to Arthur Hill, second marquis of Downshire. In these he attacked the policy of Pitt with extraordinary vehemence, and the publication of the paper was for some time suspended by the authorities. Meanwhile, on Thursday, 16 Feb., the government fast-day of thanksgiving for 'the late providential storm which dispersed the French fleet off Bantry Bay,' Porter preached at Greyabbey a sermon, which was published with the title 'Wind and Weather,' Belfast, 1797, 8vo. This, which was perhaps the most remarkable discourse ever printed by an Irish divine, is a sustained effort of irony, suggested by the text, 'Ye walked according to . . . the prince of the power of the air' (Eph. ii. 2). Its literary merit is considerable.

On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1798 Porter was a marked man; a large reward was offered for his apprehension. There is no evidence of any knowledge on his part of the plans of the insurgents; it is certain that he committed no overt act of rebellion, and all his published counsels were for peaceable measures of constitutional redress. He withdrew for safety to the house of Johnson of Ballydoonan, two miles from Greyabbey, and afterwards sought concealment in a cottage among the Mourne mountains, on the verge of his parish. Here he was arrested in June 1798, and taken to Belfast, but removed to Newtownards for trial by court-martial. The charge against him was that he had been present with a party of insurgents who, between 9 and 11 June, having intercepted the mail between Belfast and Saintfield, co. Down, had read a despatch from the commanding officer at Belfast to a subordinate at Portaferry, co. Down. The postboy from whom the despatch had been taken could not identify him; but a United Irishman, who had turned informer, swore to his guilt. Porter's cross-examination of this infamous witness was interrupted. He made an impressive appeal to the court, affirming his innocence, and referring to his own character as that of a man 'who, in the course of a laborious and active life, never concealed his sentiments.' He was sentenced to be hanged and quartered. His wife was told by the military authorities that Londonderry could suspend the execution. With her seven children, the youngest eight months old, she made her way to Mountstewart. London-

derry's daughters had attended Porter's scientific lectures; and one of them, Lady Elizabeth Mary (d. 1798), an invalid, who was expecting her own death, undertook to intercede with her father. Londonderry could not forgive the satire of 'Lord Mountmumble.' Tradition has it that Mrs. Porter waylaid his lordship's carriage, in a vain hope of prevailing by personal entreaty, but Londonderry bade the coachman 'drive on.' The sentence, however, was mitigated by remission of the order for quartering. 'Then,' said Porter to his wife, 'I shall lie at home to-night.' He was executed on 2 July 1798, on a green knoll, close to the road which led from his meeting-house to his dwelling, and in full view of both. At the gallows he sang the 53rd Psalm and prayed; his wife was with him to the last. He was buried in the abbey churchyard at Greyabbey; a flat tombstone gives his age '45 years.' He is described as one of the handsomest men of his time. Henry Montgomery, LL.D. [q.v.], who as a boy had seen him, speaks of him as 'distinguished for an agreeable address.' He was a collector of books, and his scientific apparatus was unrivalled in the north of Ireland in his day. He married, in 1780, Anna Knox of Dromore, who died in Belfast on 3 Nov. 1823. Her right to an annuity from the widows' fund was for some time in doubt; it was paid (with arrears) from 1800. Of his five daughters, the eldest, Ellen Anne, married John Cochrane Wightman, Presbyterian minister of Holywood, co. Down; the second, Matilda, married Andrew Goudy, Presbyterian minister of Ballywalter, co. Down, and was the mother of Alexander Porter Goudy, D.D. [q.v.]; the fourth, Isabella, married James Templeton, Presbyterian minister of Ballywalter; the fifth, Sophia, married William D. Henderson, esq., Belfast.

Porter's eldest son, Alexander, is stated by a questionable local tradition to have carried a stand of colours at the battle of Ballynahinch (12 June 1798), being then fourteen years of age; and the story runs that he fled to Tamna Wood, and was there recognised (but not betrayed) by a soldier of the Armagh militia. He migrated to Louisiana, of which state he became a senator, and he died there on 13 Jan. 1844. Another son, James, became attorney-general of Louisiana (see APPLETON, *Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.*)

[The best account of Porter is to be found in *Classon Porter's Irish Presbyterian Biographical Sketches*, 1863, pp. 16 et seq. See also Montgomery's *Outlines of the History of Presbyterianism in Ireland*, in the *Irish Unitarian Magazine*, 1847, pp. 331 et seq.; Madden's *United Irishmen*, 3rd ser. i. 369 et seq., 4th ser.

1860, p. 20; Reid's *Hist. Presb. Church in 1886, Ireland* (Killen), 1867, iii. 396; Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*, 1878, p. 443; Witherow's *Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland*, 1880, ii. 293 et seq.; Killeen's *Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland*, 1886, p. 157; Appleton's *Cyclopædia of American Biography*, 1888, v. 71; file of the Northern Star in Lincenhall Library, Belfast; manuscript ordination service for Porter, in Craig's autograph, in the possession of Miss McAlester, Holywood, co. Down; information from Miss Matilda Goudy, per Henry Herdman, esq.]

A. G.

**PORTER, JANE** (1776-1850), novelist, was sister of Anna Maria Porter [q.v.] and of Sir Robert Ker Porter [q.v.]. Their mother, left a widow in 1779, removed with her children from Durham to Edinburgh. The little girls were sent to a school there kept by George Fulton. Their progress was rapid. Walter Scott, then a boy, was a frequent visitor at their house, and he and a poor woman of unusual intelligence, named Luckie Forbes, delighted them with fairy tales or stories of the borders. Jane's love of study often led her to rise at 4 A.M., and, while still a girl, she read the 'Faerie Queene,' Sidney's 'Arcadia,' and many tales of chivalry. Northcote made a sketch of her, her sister, and brother Robert, while children, reading and drawing in a Gothic chamber (cf. *Gent. Mag.* No. 192, pt. ii. p. 578). In 1797 she and Anna Maria aided Thomas Frignall Doblin in the conduct of a short-lived periodical called 'The Quiz.'

Before 1803 the family removed to London, where they occupied a house, 16 Great Newport Street, once tenanted by Sir Joshua Reynolds. They came to know, through their brother Robert, the artists West, Flaxman, and Northcote, Hannah More, and Mrs. Barbauld, besides many naval and military veterans, friends of their father. In London Jane wrote her first romance, an exciting but carefully written story of a Polish exile, 'Thaddeus of Warsaw.' In it she incorporated some reminiscences of the early struggles of John Sell Cotman [q.v.], to whom her brother Robert had introduced her (*Monr., 'Old Water-colour' Society*, i. 101), and free use was made of the characters of others of their friends. When the manuscript was shown to an old acquaintance, Owen Rees (of the firm of Longman & Co.), he at once offered to publish it. It appeared in four volumes in 1803, with a dedication to Sir Sidney Smith, and had a rapid success. While it was winning its reputation, Jane Porter and her sister were invited to visit the eccentric John James Hamilton, first marquis of Abercorn; and, when Jane re-

could not afford the expense of travelling, a cheque was sent. Although Miss Porter was of prepossessing appearance, Lord Abercorn had anticipated greater personal charms in his visitors, and being disappointed by a secret view he took of them on their arrival, he ungallantly left his wife to receive them without his aid (TAYLOR, *Haydon*, iii. 17-18). Maginn considered 'Thaddeus' the best and most enduring of Miss Porter's works. By 1810 it had reached a ninth edition. Translated into German, it fell into the hands of Kosciuszko, the Polish patriot, who sent Miss Porter expressions of approval. A relative of Kosciuszko presented her with a gold ring containing the general's portrait; and the tenth edition, 1819, was inscribed to his memory. In recognition of her literary power Miss Porter was made a lady of the chapter of St. Joachim by the king of Wurtemberg. Later editions appeared in 1831 (with a new and valuable preface), 1840, 1860, and 1868.

Jane Porter's second and most notable novel, 'The Scottish Chiefs,' was composed within a year, and was published in five volumes in 1810. Its subject is the fortunes of William Wallace, the Scottish patriot, of whom she had heard stories in her childhood from Luckie Forbes. In preparing the romance she sought information in all directions. The old poem on the subject, by Henry the Minstrel (Blind Harry), was doubtless known to her. Campbell the poet sent her a sketch of Wallace's life, and recommended books for her to read. Miss Porter dedicated to him the third edition (1816). He first met her in 1833, and spoke of her as 'a pleasing woman' (BEATTIE, *Life of Campbell*, iii. 146). 'The Scottish Chiefs' had an immense success in Scotland. Translated into German and Russian, it won European fame, was proscribed by Napoleon (postscript to 3rd edit. 1816), and penetrated to India. Maginn considered the hero, Wallace, 'a sort of sentimental dandy who faints upon occasion, and is revived by lavender-water, and throughout the book is tenderly in love;' but Miss Mitford, who commended Miss Porter's 'brilliant colouring,' declared that she scarcely knew 'one héros de roman whom it is possible to admire, except Wallace' in Miss Porter's story (L'ESTRANGON, *Life of Miss Mitford*, i. 217). Joanna Bailie acknowledged her indebtedness to Miss Porter, 'the able and popular writer,' when writing her poem on Wallace in 'Metrical Legends' (1821), and quoted in a note a passage of 'terrific sublimity' from 'The Scottish Chiefs.' The tradition that Scott acknowledged in conversation with George IV

that this book was the begetter of the Waverley novels must be regarded as apocryphal. The book has retained its popularity (it was reprinted nine times between 1816 and 1882), and is one of the few historical novels prior to 'Waverley' that have lived.

In 1815 appeared, in three volumes, 'The Pastor's Fireside,' a novel dealing with the later Stuarts; a second edition was published in 1817, and later ones in 1832 (2 vols.), 1856, and 1880.

Miss Porter now turned to the stage and wrote a play, 'Egmont, or the Eve of St. Alyn.' It was submitted to Kean, who praised it, but his fellow-actors thought less well of it; and it seems never to have been either acted or printed. On 5 Feb. 1819 a tragedy by her called 'Switzerland' was acted at Drury Lane with Kean in the principal, and Henry Kemble in a subordinate, part. It was so heartily condemned that the manager had to come forward and announce its withdrawal (*Blackwood's Mag.* iv. 714; GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, viii. 683). 'Miss Porter is sick too,' wrote Miss Mitford on 5 July 1820, 'of her condemned play. I have not much pity for her. Her disease is wounded vanity.' Macready mentions a new tragedy in which Kean played at Drury Lane on 28 Jan. 1822, 'Owen, Prince of Powys,' 'written, I believe, by Miss Jane Porter—a sad failure' (*Reminiscences*, i. 233).

Through Dr. Adam Clarke [q. v.], the king's librarian, who was among Miss Porter's acquaintances, George IV suggested the subject of her next work, 'Duke Christian of Luneburg, or Traditions of the Harz.' Clarke supplied Miss Porter with authorities; it was published in three volumes in 1824, and dedicated to the king, who expressed satisfaction with it.

In 1831 was published, in three volumes, 'Sir Edward Seaward's Narrative of his Shipwreck and consequent Discovery of certain Islands in the Caribbean Sea: with a detail of many extraordinary and highly interesting Events of his Life from 1733 to 1749 as written in his own Diary, edited by Jane Porter.' The book made a great sensation, but is doubtless largely, if not wholly, fictitious. Miss Porter asserted that the diary was genuine, and had been placed in her hands by the writer's family (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 10, 86). When pressed on the matter, she said, 'Sir Walter Scott had his great secret: I must be allowed to keep my little one.' In the preface to the edition of 1841 she refers to a report of the Royal Geographical Society to prove that the islands were not imaginary. Many accepted her statements literally (cf. HALL, *Re-*

*troop of a Long Life*). But the 'Quarterly' (No. 48, pp. 501 et seq.), while commending the literary ability of the work, characterised it as unmingled fiction. According to an inscription in Bristol Cathedral to the memory of her eldest brother, Dr. William Ogilvie Porter, he was the real author; but the inscription, doubtless written by Jane, is not to be wholly trusted (*Notes and Queries*, 16.). The book was reissued in 1832, 1852, 1856, 1878, 1879, and 1883.

After the publication of 'Thaddeus' in 1803, and until her mother's death on 21 June 1831, Miss Porter resided chiefly at Thame Ditton and Esher in Surrey. In May 1812 Crabb Robinson met her, noted her fine figure and interesting face, and was pleased by her conversation (*Diary*, i. 200, 201). In March 1832 she and her sister settled in London, frequently visiting Bristol, where their eldest brother, William Ogilvie Porter, was in medical practice. While living in London, Miss Porter went much into society, and met or corresponded with most of the literary and artistic celebrities of her day. Maginn notes her fondness for evening parties, 'where she generally contrives to be seen patronising some sucking lion or lioness.' In 1835 Lady Morgan met her at Lady Steyne's, and describes her as 'tall, lank, lean, and lackadaisical . . . and an air of a regular Melpomene' (*Memoirs*, ii. 306). In the same year N. P. Willis visited Kenilworth in Miss Porter's company, and wrote to Miss Mitford of 'her tall and striking figure, her noble face . . . still possessing the remains of uncommon beauty' (L'ESTRANGE, *Friendships of M. R. Mitford*, i. 205). In 1842 Miss Porter went to St. Petersburg to visit her brother Robert, who died suddenly very shortly after her arrival. She returned to London, and the business of her brother's estate, of which she was executrix, occupied her until 1844. Judging from unpublished diaries, she seems to have suffered great pecuniary difficulty. At the beginning of 1842, however, she received from Mr. Virtue 210*l.* for 'The Scottish Chiefs,' and in November 1842 50*l.* was granted to her from the Literary Fund. Her books had a wide circulation in America. In 1844 a number of authors, publishers, and booksellers of the United States sent her a rose-wood armchair, as a token of their admiration (*Genl. Mag.* 1845, i. 173).

She retained her intellectual faculties and serene disposition, and died on 24 May 1850 at the house of her eldest brother, Dr. Porter, in Portland Square, Bristol. In the cathedral is a tablet to her memory, and to that of her brothers and sister.

Jane Porter, like her sister, regarded her

work very seriously, and believed the exercise of her literary gifts to be a religious duty. She was of somewhat sombre temperament, and S. C. Hall called her 'Il Penseroso.' She was generally admitted to be very handsome. Miss Mitford considered her the only literary lady she had seen who was not fit 'for a scarecrow' (L'ESTRANGE, *Life of Miss Mitford*, ii. 152). A fine portrait of her as a canoness was painted by Harlowe, and was engraved by Thomson; it is reproduced in Jordan's 'National Portrait Gallery' (vol. v.) Another portrait by the same painter and the same engraver appears in Burke's 'Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Females' (ii. 71). West painted her as Jephthah's daughter in a picture that was at Frogmore in 1834. Maclise drew her in outline for 'Fraser's Magazine,' and she there appears among Regina's maids of honour, stirring a cup of coffee (cf. MACLISE, *Portrait Gallery*, p. 356). Dublin mentions a portrait by Kearsley (*Reminiscences*, pt. i. p. 175). In an altar-piece presented by R. K. Porter to St. John's College, Cambridge, Jane is painted as Faith.

Besides the works noticed, Miss Porter published 'Sketch of the Campaign of Count A. Suwarow Ryminski,' 1804, and a proface to 'Young Hearts,' by a Recluse, 1834. She also took part with her sister Anna Maria in 'Tales round a Winter Hearth,' 2 vols., 1826, and 'The Field of Forty Footsteps,' 3 vols., 1828, and contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' Mr. S. C. Hall's 'Amulet,' and other periodicals. Several unpublished works by both the sisters were sold in 1852, and cannot now be traced.

[No satisfactory biography of Jane Porter exists. Brief accounts occur in Elwood's *Literary Ladies of England*, vol. ii.; Adibon's *Dict. of Engl. Lit.* ii. 1645; Hall's *Book of Memories*. The *Ker Porter Correspondence*, sold by Sotheby in 1852 (cf. Catalogue in the British Museum), contained materials for a biography, and was purchased by Sir Thomas Phillips of Middle Hill.]

E. L.

PORTER or NELSON, JEROME (d. 1632), Benedictine monk, was professed at Paris for St. Gregory's, Douay, on 8 Dec. 1622, and died at Douay on 17 Nov. 1632 (SSnow, *Acrology*, p. 30).

He wrote: 1. 'The Flowers of the Lives of the most renowned Saints of the Three Kingdoms, England, Scotland, and Ireland. Written and collected out of the best Authours and Manuscripts of our Nation, and distributed according to their Feasts in the Calendar,' vol. i. containing the calendar to the end of June, Douay, 1632, 4to. Dedi-

ated to Thomas, second and last lord Windsor. The second volume, prepared for the press by Francis Hull, O.S.B., seems never to have been published. 2. 'The Life of St. Edward, King and Confessor,' *sine loco*, 1710, 8vo. A new edition, 'revised and corrected by a priest' (i.e. C. J. Bowen), appeared at London, 1868, 12mo.

[Downside Review, iii. 252, vi. 133; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 521; Weldon's Chronological Notes, p. 168.] T. C.

**PORTER, JOHN SCOTT** (1801-1880), Irish biblical scholar and unitarian divine, eldest son of William Porter (1774-1843), by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Charles Scott, was born at Newtownlimavady, co. Derry, on 31 Dec. 1801. His father, who was presbyterian minister of Newtownlimavady from 1790 till his death, held the clerkship of the general synod of Ulster from 6 Nov. 1816 to 20 June 1830; he joined the remonstrants under Henry Montgomery, LL.D. [q. v.], was elected the first moderator of the remonstrant synod of Ulster on 25 May 1830, and held its clerkship from 6 Sept. 1831 till his death. Scott Porter, after passing through schools at Dirlagh and Londonderry, was admitted as a student for the ministry under the care of Strabane presbytery. He took his arts course at the Belfast 'academical institution' in 1817-19 and 1821-3, acting in the interim as tutor in a private family in co. Kilkenny. He received silver medals for mathematics, natural philosophy, and for 'speaking Greek extempore.' In 1823-5 he studied Hebrew and divinity under Thomas Dix Huckle, LL.D. [q. v.], and Samuel Hanna, D.D. [q. v.]. He was licensed in October 1825 by Bangor presbytery without subscription. On 1 Jan. 1826 he received a unanimous call from the presbyterian congregation in Carter Lane, Doctors' Commons, London, and was ordained there on 2 March, in succession to John Hoppus [q. v.]. His views were Arian, and he became the editor (1826-8) of an Arian monthly, the 'Christian Moderator,' but he was in friendly relations with Thomas Belsham [q. v.], the leader of the Priestley school of opinion, and acted as a pall-bearer at Belsham's funeral in 1829. He kept a school at Rosoman House, Islington, in conjunction with David Davidson, minister at the Old Jewry; his scholars called him 'the lion'; among his pupils was Dion Boucicault the dramatist (who then spelled his name Boursiquot). In January 1830 he declined a call to the second presbyterian church of Belfast, to which his cousin, John Porter (1800-1874), was appointed. He accepted a call (11 Sept. 1831) to the first

presbyterian church of Belfast, and was installed on 2 Feb. 1832 by Antrim presbytery as successor to William Bruce (1757-1841) [q. v.], and colleague to William Bruce (1790-1838) [q. v.]. His ministry at Belfast was one of high reputation and success, both as a pastor and a polemic. His pulpit and platform appeals were marked by a masculine eloquence, and, though very uncompromising in his opinions, his straightforward advocacy of them won the respect and even the friendship of opponents. He had not been long in Belfast when he engaged in a public discussion (14-17 April 1834) on the unitarian controversy with Daniel Bagot (*d.* 9 June 1891), afterwards dean of Dromore; the arguments on both sides were issued in a joint publication; Porter's friends made him a presentation of nearly 1,000*l.*

From 1832 he had lectured on biblical subjects to divinity students, and on 10 July 1838 he was appointed, in conjunction with Henry Montgomery, professor of theology to the 'association of Irish non-subscribing presbyterians,' his departments being biblical criticism and dogmatics. The chair was endowed by government in 1847 with a salary of 150*l.* On 16 July 1851 he was appointed in addition (without increase of salary) professor of Hebrew and cognate languages. For many years he taught classics to private pupils. In 1848 he published his contribution to textual criticism, on the lines of Griesbach and Hug; noted by Gregory and Abbot (*Prolegomena to Tischendorf's Nov. Test.*, 1884, p. 260) as the indication of an improved era in British textual studies. A useful feature of the work was its series of coloured plates, draughted by Porter himself, and exhibiting specimens of codices in facsimile. He contributed revised translations of Kings, Chronicles, Ezekiel, and Daniel to an edition of 'The Holy Scriptures of the Old Covenant' issued by Longmans, 1859-1862, 8vo. A later fruit of his academic work was his defence (1876) of the authenticity of St. John's Gospel.

Among public measures he was an early and consistent supporter of the Irish system of 'national' education, and an organiser of the 'Ulster national education association.' Though a recipient of 'regium donum,' he welcomed the policy of disestablishment. In politics, as such, he took no part, but was always to the front in local schemes of philanthropy and culture. He had collected an enormous library, and was well read in a wide range of literature. His linguistic attainments were both extensive and accurate; he was greatly interested in efforts to preserve the Irish language.

Of the liberal theology advocated by Henry Montgomery, Scott Porter was the ablest exponent. His later theological controversies were internal to his own denomination. He led a secession from the Antrim presbytery (of which he had been clerk from 7 May 1834), and founded (21 Feb. 1862) the northern presbytery of Antrim, with the purpose of emphasising a recognition of the authority of Christ and of divine revelation (the two presbyteries were reunited on 7 Nov. 1894). On the same grounds he withdrew, with a large majority, from the local 'unitarian society,' and formed (December 1876) the 'Ulster unitarian christian association.' Yet in biblical science he was by no means conservative; the publications of Colenso he welcomed as sound in principle, and followed Priestley in maintaining the presence of an unhistorical element in the initial chapters of St. Matthew and St. Luke.

Personally he was a man of broad and genial nature, of strong feelings easily roused, capable of passion, but incapable of malice; in society a most genial and warm-hearted companion, rich in anecdote, fond of music, and capable of singing a good song. His somewhat gaunt figure was dignified by a striking countenance, mellowed in old age, and graced with a profusion of snow-white hair and beard. He preached for the last time (at Larne, co. Antrim) on 18 Aug. 1878, and died, after long illness, at his residence, Lennox Vale, Belfast, on 5 July 1880; he was buried on 8 July in the Borough cemetery, Belfast, where an Irish cross of black marble is erected to his memory. A memorial tablet is in his church. His portrait, painted (1873) by Ebenezer Crawford, has been engraved (1880); there are two earlier engraved likenesses of him. He married, on 8 Oct. 1833, Margaret (d. 7 April 1879, aged 66), eldest daughter of Andrew Marshall, M.D.; his eldest son is the Right Hon. Andrew Marshall Porter, master of the rolls in Ireland.

A list of his thirty-eight publications, including single sermons, is appended to his 'Memorial.' Of these the most important are: 1. 'Authentic Report of the Discussion on the Unitarian Controversy,' &c., Belfast, 1834, 8vo; reached a fourth edition. 2. 'Twelve Lectures in Illustration . . . of Unitarianism,' &c., Belfast, 1841, 8vo; 2nd edit., London, 1853, 8vo. 3. 'Principles of Textual Criticism, with their application to the Old and New Testaments,' &c., 1848, 8vo. 4. 'Servetus and Calvin: Three Lectures,' &c., 1854, 8vo (contains the best historical account of Servetus, to date). 5. 'Bible Revision: Three Lectures,' &c., 1857, 8vo. 6. 'Lectures on the Doctrine of Atonement,' &c., 1860, 8vo.

7. 'The National System and the National Board,' &c., 1864, 8vo (anon.) 8. 'Is the "National" or the "Denominational" System of Education the best?' &c., 1868, 8vo. 9. 'The Fourth Gospel is the Gospel according to John,' &c., 1876, 8vo. He contributed to the 'Bible Christian' (which for a time he edited), 'Irish Unitarian Magazine,' 'Christian Reformer,' 'Christian Unitarian,' 'Ulster Journal of Archaeology,' and other periodicals.

WILLIAM PORTER (1805-1880), younger brother of the above, was born at Artikelly, near Newtownlimavady, on 15 Sept. 1805. He served his time with John Claxson, iron-founder and timber merchant of Dublin, brother of his father's second wife, but subsequently studied law in Dublin and London, and was called to the Irish bar at Michaelmas 1831. In January 1839 he was appointed attorney-general at the Cape of Good Hope, an office which he filled with great distinction till 31 Aug. 1865. On his retirement full salary for life was voted to him by special resolution of the house of assembly; he devoted the larger half of it to the endowment of the university of the Cape of Good Hope, of which he was elected the first chancellor in 1873. On 30 Nov. 1872 he was made companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George. He declined a knighthood, and refused several judgeships, including a chief-justiceship at the Cape; he declined also the post of prime minister at the Cape. Returning to Ireland in 1873, he lived with his elder brother, and died, unmarried, at Lennox Vale, Belfast, on 13 July 1880; he was buried at the Borough cemetery, Belfast, on 16 July. Among his literary contributions are twelve remarkable articles on 'preachers and preaching' in the 'Bible Christian,' 1834-1835. His published speeches were often of singular beauty; an extract from one of them is given in Sir Theodore Martin's 'Life of the Prince Consort,' v. 234.

CLAXSON EMMETT PORTER (1814-1885), half-brother of the above, born at Artikelly in 1814, was the eldest son of William Porter by his second wife, Eliza, daughter of John Claxson of Dublin. He was educated (1828-1834) at Manchester College, York, and ordained (2 July 1834) by Antrim presbytery as minister of the first presbyterian church, Larne, co. Antrim, a charge which he held till his death, though he retired from active duty in July 1875. He died at his residence, Ballygally Castle, co. Antrim, on 27 May 1885, and was buried in the parish churchyard of Cairncastle, co. Antrim. He left a widow and several sons. Latterly he disowned his second name. His contributions to Irish



presbyterian church history and biography were numerous and important, but have not been collected; they appeared at intervals in the 'Northern Whig,' 'Larne Reporter,' 'Christian Unitarian,' and 'Disciple;' a few were reprinted for private circulation, and a volume of 'Irish Presbyterian Biographical Sketches,' Belfast, 1883, 4to, was reprinted from the 'Northern Whig.' His younger brother, James Nixon Porter, educated (1833-1838) at Manchester College, York, was minister at Carrickfergus, co. Antrim (1838-62), and Warrington, Lancashire (1862-72), and died in 1875. He married a sister of the Right Hon. Sir James Stansfeld, G.C.B., and left issue. His youngest brother, Francis, died at Capetown on 28 Feb. 1886.

[Memorial of Rev. John Scott Porter and the Hon. William Porter, 1880; Christian Life, 30 May and 6 June 1885, pp. 266, 278; Historical Sketch of First Presb. Congr., Larne, 1889, pp. 20 seq.; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity (1892), iv. 225; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868.] A. G.

**PORTER, JOSIAS LESLIE** (1823-1880), traveller and promoter of Irish education, born on 4 Oct. 1823, was youngest son of William Porter of Carrowan, parish of Burt, co. Donegal, and Margaret, daughter of Andrew Leslie of Drumgowan in the same parish. The father farmed several hundred acres of land. Noted for his great stature and immense bodily strength, he raised, during the Irish rebellion of 1798, a troop of yeomanry in Burt, and kept a large district in order, services for which he received the thanks of parliament and an honorary commission in the army.

The son, Josias, after being educated privately, between 1835 and 1838, by Samuel Craig, presbyterian minister of Crossroads, co. Derry, and afterwards at a school in Londonderry, matriculated in the university of Glasgow in 1839, with a view to entering the ministry of the Irish presbyterian church. He graduated B.A. in 1841, and M.A. in 1842. In November 1842 he proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where, after afterwards in the New College, he studied theology under Chalmers. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Derry on 20 Nov. 1844. He was ordained on 25 Feb. 1846, and until 1849 was minister of the presbyterian congregation of High Bridge, Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was then sent to Damascus as a missionary to the Jews by the board of missions of the Irish presbyterian church. He reached Syria in December 1849, and remained there for ten years. While discharging his duty as a missionary,

he acquired, by frequent and extensive journeys through all parts of Syria and Palestine, an intimate knowledge of the Holy Land, which he turned to good literary account. In 1855 he published his first book on the East, 'Five Years in Damascus,' in which he tells most graphically the story of his life there, and of adventurous journeys to Palmyra, the Hauran, Lebanon, and other places. The map appended to the work was constructed by himself, almost entirely from his own observations and surveys, and the plans and woodcuts were engraved from his drawings. In 1858 he published his 'Handbook for Travellers in Syria and Palestine,' in Murray's series. A second edition, largely rewritten, appeared in 1875, Porter having in the interval revisited the country and made an extensive tour on both sides of the Jordan and along the borderland between Egypt and Sinai. Many of his letters, addressed to the Rev. David Hamilton, honorary secretary of the Irish Presbyterian Jewish Mission, were printed in the pages of the 'Missionary Herald.'

In 1859 Porter returned home on furlough, and in July 1860 was appointed professor of biblical criticism in the presbyterian college, Belfast, in succession to Robert Wilson [q. v.] In 1864 he received the degrees of LL.D. from Glasgow and D.D. from Edinburgh. In 1867, on the death of Professor William Gibson (1808-1867) [q. v.], he became secretary of the college faculty at Belfast. Through him Mr. Adam Findlater of Dublin in 1878 gave 10,000*l.* for additions to the buildings, and this gift proved the means of raising 11,000*l.* more for the professorial endowment fund. Porter, from the time of his appointment as professor, took a leading part in the work of the church courts, and in 1875 was elected moderator of the general assembly. During his tenure of this office he initiated a fund which provided manses for many congregations.

In 1878 Porter was appointed by government one of the two assistant-commissioners of the newly established board of intermediate education for Ireland. He thereupon resigned his professorship, and, removing to Dublin, helped to organise the new scheme. In 1879 he was nominated president of Queen's College, Belfast. In virtue of his office he became a member of the senate of the newly created Royal University of Ireland, which in 1881 conferred on him the degree of D. Lit., and he took a leading part in formulating its plans. He died at Belfast on 18 March 1880, and was buried in Malone cemetery, near that city.

In addition to the works mentioned above,

Porter wrote: 1. 'The Pentateuch and the Gospels,' which appeared in 1864 during the Colenso controversy. 2. 'The Giant Cities of Bashan and Syria's Holy Places,' 1865, which has been several times republished. In this work he maintains that the massive buildings, the ruins of which are plentifully found in Bashan, are the work of the aboriginal inhabitants of the country long before its occupation by the Jews. 3. 'The Life and Times of Dr. Cooke' (his father-in-law), 1871; four editions were published. 4. 'Jerusalem, Bethlehem, and Bethany,' 1887. 5. 'Galilee and the Jordan,' 1885.

He also published a 'Pew and Study Bible' in 1870. He contributed extensively to the edition of Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature,' which was commenced in 1862. Nearly all the geographical articles on localities in Palestine are from his pen. He also wrote for Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and Kitto's 'Pictorial Bible;' and contributed many papers, principally on subjects connected with the Holy Land, to the 'Bibliotheca Sacra' (New York), when it was edited by Dr. Robinson, to Kitto's 'Journal of Sacred Literature,' and to other magazines and reviews.

Porter married, in 1849, just before going to Damascus, Margaret Rainer, youngest daughter of the Rev. Dr. Henry Cooke (1788-1868) (q. v. of Belfast, by whom he had several children; two sons and two daughters survived him).

A portrait of Porter, by Hooke, hangs in the examination hall of Queen's College, Belfast.

[Personal knowledge and manuscripts in the possession of the writer; information kindly supplied by Mr. William Haldane Porter, Porter's youngest son; Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, *passim*; Calendars and Annual Reports of Queen's College, Belfast; Minutes of Senate of Royal University of Ireland; obituary notices in the Belfast News-letter, Witness, and Northern Whig.] T. H.

**PORTER, MARY** (d. 1765), actress, is said to have been the child of a private marriage between Samuel Porter and a daughter of Nicholas Kaufmann Mercator. After the early death of her father she was brought up by her uncle, David Mercator, a clerk in the office of ordinance in the Tower. Sent by her mother to act at Bartholomew Fair, where she played the Fairy Queen, she was seen by Mrs. Barry and Mrs. Bracegirdle, and recommended by them to Betterton, who engaged her and lodged her with Mrs. Smith, sister to the treasurer of the theatre. Upon

Mrs. Barry, whose successor she was afterwards to become, she was for a time an attendant. She made her first recorded appearance at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1699 as Orythia in Hopkins's tragedy of 'Friendship Improved, or the Female Warrior.' In 1701 she was the original Jessica in the 'Jew of Venice,' altered by George Granville (Lord Lansdowne) from Shakespeare; Tyrelus, a boy of twelve or thirteen, in 'Love's Victim,' or the Queen of Wales, attributed to Gildon, and Lettice, an original part in Burnaby's 'Ladies' Visiting Day.' About the same time she was the original Emilia in the 'Beau's Duel' of Mrs. Carroll (Centlivre). She was also Philadelphia in Betterton's 'Amorous Widow' (4to, 1703), revived about 1702 or 1703. Lady Loveman in 'Different Widows' (anonymous); Amaryllis in the 'Fickle Shepherdess,' extracted from Randolph's 'Amyntas,' and played by women, ascribed to 1703; Zaida in Trapp's 'Abra Mulé' to January 1704; Okima in Dennis's 'Liberty Asserted,' to 24 Feb. The name Mrs. Potter (Porter?) also appears to Fidelia in 'Love at First Sight.' At the new theatre (Opera House) in the Haymarket she was on 30 Oct. 1705 the original Araminta in Vanbrugh's 'Confederacy,' on 27 Dec. Isabella in the 'Mistake' of the same dramatist, and on 21 Feb. 1706 Corianna and Granville's 'British Enchanters.' At the Haymarket, 1706-7, she played, besides many other parts, Lady Gravenurs in the 'Careless Husband,' Melinda in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Fairlove in the 'Tender Husband,' Eugenia in 'London Cuckolds,' Cydaria in the 'Indian Emperor,' Porcia in the 'Adventures of Five Hours,' Isabella in 'Wit without Money,' Sophoniba in Lee's play of that name, Mrs. Welborn in 'Bartholomew Fair,' Bellamira in 'Cæsar Borgia,' and the Duchess of Malfi. Tragic parts were, it is thus seen, already assigned her.

The Haymarket being temporarily surrendered to opera, Mrs. Porter migrated to Drury Lane Theatre, where, under Rich and Brett, on 9 Feb. 1708, she made a successful appearance as the original Zaida in Goring's 'Irene, or the Fair Greek,' Melisinda in 'Aureng-Zebe,' Leonora in the 'Mourning Bride,' Morena in the 'Empress of Morocco,' the Queen in 'Don Carlos,' Maria in the 'Libertine,' Lady Toss-up in D'Urfey's 'Fine Lady's Airs,' Silvia in the 'Old Batchelor,' Mrs. Frail in 'Love for Love,' Roxana, Morayma in 'Don Sebastian' are a few only of the characters, original or other, in which she was seen before reappearing at the Haymarket, to which house, with Wilks, Dogget, Cibber, and Mrs. Oldfield, she seceded, on 22 Sept. 1709, reappearing as Melinda in the 'Recruiting Officer.' Here she

added to her repertory, among other characters, first Constantia in the 'Chances,' Elvira in 'Love makes a Man,' Isabinda in the 'Busybody,' Nottingham in the 'Unhappy Favourite,' Amanda in 'Love's Last Shift,' Angelica in the 'Constant Couple,' the Queen in 'Hamlet,' Dorinda in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' the Queen in 'King Richard III,' Charlotte in the 'Villain,' Hillaria in the 'Yeoman of Kent,' and the Silent Woman in 'Epicoene.' After playing at the Haymarket, in the season of 1710-11, the Queen in Dryden's 'Spanish Fryar,' Lady Macduff, and other characters, she reappeared at Drury Lane, where she was on 5 Dec. 1710 Hortensia in 'Æsop,' and played Lady Charlotte in Steele's 'Funeral,' Aspasia in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' and was the original Isabinda in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Marplot,' a continuation of the 'Busybody,' and on 17 March 1712 the original Hermione in the 'Distrest Mother' of Ambrose Philips. In Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army,' 29 Jan. 1713, she was the original Leonora, and in Addison's 'Cat' on 14 April the original Marcia. Myrtila in Gay's 'Wife of Bath,' on 12 May, was an original part, as was Alicia in 'Jane Shore' on 2 Feb. 1714. In the following season she played Monimia in the 'Orphan,' Desdemona, Portia in 'Julius Cæsar,' Lavinia in 'Caius Marius,' Lady Elizabeth Blunt in 'Virtue Betrayed,' Belinda in the 'Man of the Mode,' and was the original Duchess of Suffolk in Rowe's 'Lady Jane Grey.' Roxana, in the 'Sultanness,' on 25 Feb. 1717, adapted by Charles Johnson from Racine, was also an original part, as was Lady Woodvil in Cibber's 'Non-juror' on 6 Dec. 1717. Other important parts in which she was seen at Drury Lane were Amanda in the 'Relapse,' Lady Wronglove in the 'Lady's last Stake,' Angelica in the 'Rover,' Evadne, Elizabeth in the 'Unhappy Favourite,' Isabella in the 'Fatal Marriage,' Lady Macbeth, Belvidera, Zara in the 'Mourning Bride,' Octavia in 'All for Love,' and Mrs. Marwood. When Dennis produced, 11 Nov. 1719, his 'Invader of the Country, or the Fatal Repentment,' a mangled version of 'Coriolanus,' Mrs. Porter was the Volumnia. In Southerne's 'Spartan Dame' she was the first Thelamía, in Hughes's 'Siege of Damascus' the first Eudocia, and in Young's 'Revenge' on 18 April 1721 the first Leonora. Queen Katharine in 'Henry VIII,' Desdemona, and Athannis in 'Theodosius' were assigned her the following season, in which, on 19 Feb. 1722, she was the original Cartimand in Ambrose Philips's 'Briton.' In 'Humfrey, Duke of Gloucester,' taken by Philips from Shakespeare, she was the

Duchess of Gloucester, and in Jacob's 'Fatal Constancy' she was the first Hesione. In Cibber's 'Cæsar in Egypt' on 9 Dec. 1724 Mrs. Porter was the first Cornelia. In the following February she was the heroine of West's 'Hecuba,' and on 13 Dec. 1727 the original Leonora in the 'Double Falsehood,' assigned by Theobald to Shakespeare, but credited to himself or Shirley. In the 'Provoked Husband,' by Cibber and Vanbrugh, on 10 Jan. 1728, she was the original Lady Grace. In James Miller's 'Humours of Oxford' on 9 Jan. 1730 she was the first Lady Science; she was also the first Eunesia in the anonymous tragedy of 'Timoleon.'

Mrs. Oldfield having now (1730) left the stage—Mrs. Bracegirdle and Mrs. Barry had retired long before—Mrs. Porter had little rivalry to fear. But her career was soon threatened by a sad accident. She played the original Medea in Johnson's 'Medea' on 11 Dec. 1730, and Eurydice in Mallet's play so named, on 22 Feb. 1731. At the time she occupied, says Davies's 'Dramatic Miscellanies' (iii. 465), a house at Heywood Hill (Highwood Hill), near Hendon, and was in the habit of going home after the performance in a one-horse chaise, carrying always with her a book and a pair of pistols. Being stopped by a robber, she presented a pistol at him, and cowed him into confessing he was not a highwayman, but a man desperate through affliction. After giving him 10*l.*, she struck suddenly her horse, which, bolting, overthrew the chaise, and her thigh-bone was dislocated. This accident compelled a retirement of nearly two years, and subsequently she always supported herself on the stage with a stick. She reappeared at Drury Lane at a benefit by 'their majesties' commands, playing Queen Elizabeth in the 'Unhappy Favourite.' On 19 Nov. 1735 she played Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved' at Covent Garden, and the following season reappeared at Drury Lane. On 6 April 1738 she was the first Clytemnestra in Thomson's 'Agamemnon,' being, Genest thinks, specially engaged for the part; she repeated, however, the characters of Hermione in the 'Distrest Mother' for her benefit, and Portia in 'Julius Cæsar' for the fund for erecting a statue to Shakespeare. From 1736 to 1741, in which last year she had a benefit at Covent Garden, playing Isabella in the 'Fatal Marriage,' she was not engaged. She played a few familiar parts in 1741-2. On 14 Feb. 1743, for her benefit, she was seen at Covent Garden by command of the Prince and Princess of Wales, enacting Queen Elizabeth in 'Albion Queens,' being 'the last time of her appearance on the stage.' The stage was enclosed

and formed into an amphitheatre, where servants were allowed to keep places, and no person was admitted without a ticket. In this representation she struck the ground with her stick when signing the warrant for the death of Mary Stuart, and her vehemence and spirit elicited loud applause.

Mrs. Porter was eminently popular with all classes. Lord Cornbury [see HYDE, HENRY, VISCOUNT CORNBURY] gave her his unacted comedy, 'The Mistakes,' which in 1758, or some five years after his death, she published by subscription at £s. a copy. The Countess Cowper subscribed for eighty copies, and many fashionable folk took from twenty copies up, it is said, to a hundred, so that a large sum was realised. In the advertisement to the book she speaks of herself as 'an old and favoured servant of the public, whose powers of contributing to its amusement are no more.' She became great friends with Mrs. Oldfield, as she had been with Mrs. Barry and Mrs. Bracegirdle. Jesting her on her gravity, Mrs. Oldfield often called her 'mother.' Though far from handsome, she was tall, well formed, and of a fair complexion; her voice, tender at first and wanting in volume, acquired power by cultivation. She had exquisite judgment. Somewhat cold in comedy, in those parts of tragedy in which the passions predominate she was another person. She had 'noble and enthusiastic ardour, great dignity, and most affecting softness and tenderness.' She was held the legitimate successor of Mrs. Barry. In *Hermione* and *Belvidera* she was equally effective. In the latter part Booth preferred her to Mrs. Oldfield. She excelled particularly in her agony when forced from Jaffier in the second act, and in her madness. Dr. Johnson, with whose friends the Cotters she lived for a time on terms of great intimacy, said, 'Mrs. Porter in the vehemence of rage, and Mrs. Clive in the sprightliness of humour, I have never seen equalled;' and Walpole declared that she surpassed Garrick in passionate tragedy. No breath of scandal is heard concerning her. She outlived an annuity on which she depended, and probably outlived her friends also; she died at an advanced age and in straitened circumstances on 24 Feb. 1765 (*Gent. Mag.* 1765, p. 146). No portrait of her has been traced.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Betterton's Hist. of the English Stage; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Victor's Hist. of the Theatre; Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Giblin's Dramatic Mirror; Theatrical Dict.; Dibdin's Hist. of the Stage; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; Clark Russell's Representative Actors, &c.] J. K.

**PORTER, ROBERT** (d. 1690), ejected divine, was born in Nottinghamshire, and educated at Cambridge, but the college is not specified. He became vicar of Pentrich, Derbyshire, in 1650, succeeding John Chapman (d. 1 Nov. 1652), who had been sequestered by the parliamentary commissioners. The living yielded an income of but 15*l.*, which was brought up to 'near fifty' by the parishioners. Porter refused other preferment, and devoted himself to parish work. In his principles he was a very moderate nonconformist of the school of John Ball (1565-1640) (q. v.). He became a member of the Wirksworth presbyterian classis, and was moderator at its first recorded meeting on 16 Dec. 1651. Great deference was paid to his judgment, especially in cases of conscience. He was ejected from Pentrich by the Uniformity Act of 1662; his farewell sermon is in 'England's Remembrancer,' 1663. He remained in the parish, preaching privately in his own house. On the coming into force (25 March 1666) of the Five Mile Act, he retired to Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, but still ministered occasionally to his old flock preaching by night at 'an obscure house' in Longcroft Fields. After the indulgence of 1672 he established a congregation at Mansfield, but he always attended the services of the parish church, and held his own meetings out of church hours. Hence he was never molested. He died at Mansfield on 22 Jan. 1690. His sister Ann married John Oldfield or Otefield (q. v.).

Posthumous was his 'Life of Mr. John Hieron, with . . . Memorials of ten other worthy Ministers,' &c. 1691, 4to, a valuable collection of Derbyshire nonconformist biographies used by Calamy (four copies in Brit. Mus.)

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 180 sq.; Cox's Notes on the Churches of Derbyshire, 1879, iv. 267 sq.; Minutes of Wirksworth Classis in Derbyshire Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc. 1880, pp. 150 sq.] A. G.

**PORTER, SIR ROBERT KER** (1777-1842), painter and traveller, was one of the five children of William Porter, who was born in 1735, and was buried at St. Oswald, Durham, in September 1779, after twenty-three years' service as surgeon to the 6th (Inniskilling) dragons. He was descended from an old Irish family which claimed among its ancestors Sir William Porter, who fought at Agincourt, and Endymion Porter. His mother was Jane, daughter of Robert Blenkinsop of Durham. She died at Esher in 1831, aged 86. Robert's brothers, both older than himself, were William Ogilvie Porter,

M.D., a naval surgeon, who after his retirement practised over forty years in Bristol, and died in that city on 15 Aug. 1850, aged 76; and Colonel John Porter, who died in the Isle of Man, aged 88, in 1810. His sisters, Jane and Anna Maria, are separately noticed.

Robert was born at Durham in 1777, but spent his boyhood in Edinburgh, whither his mother, who was very poor, and depended largely upon the support of her husband's patrons in the army, had removed in 1780. While at Edinburgh he attracted the notice of Flora Macdonald, and, in consequence of his admiration for a battle-piece in her possession representing some action in the rising of 1745, he determined to become a painter of battles. In 1790 his mother took him to Benjamin West, who was so struck by the vigour and spirit of some of his sketches that he procured his admission as an academy student at Somerset House. His progress was remarkably rapid. In 1792 he received a silver palette from the Society of Arts for an historical drawing, 'The Witch of Endor.' In 1793 he was commissioned to paint an altar-piece for Shoreditch church; in 1794 he painted 'Christ allaying the Storm' for the Roman catholic chapel at Portsea; and in 1798 'St. John Preaching' for St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1799, when he was living with his sisters Jane and Anna Maria, at 16 Great Newport Street, Leicester Square, he was a member of a small confraternity of young artists, including Girtin and Cotman, who lived in the immediate neighbourhood, and were members of a society founded by Louis Francia for the cultivation of historic landscape. The artistic precocity of 'Bob Porter' and the skill with which he wielded the 'big brush' were already fully recognised, and in 1800 he obtained congenial work as a scene-painter of 'antres vast and deserts wild' at the Lyceum Theatre; but in 1800 he astonished the public by his 'Storming of Seringapatam,' a sensational panorama, which was 120 feet in length, and is stated on the good authority of Jane Porter to have been painted in six weeks. This huge picture, borne on rollers and carried round three-quarters of a circle, was one of the first of a species which has since become extremely popular, especially in France. After its exhibition at the Lyceum it was rolled up, and was subsequently destroyed by fire; but the original sketches and the engravings of Vendramini preserve some evidence of its merits. Other successful works in the same genre were the 'Battle of Lodi' (1803), also exhibited at the Lyceum, and the 'Defeat of

the French at the Devil's Bridge, Mont St. Gothard, by Suwarrow in 1804, to both of which explanatory handbooks were issued. Other battle-pieces, in which he displayed qualities of vigour that bordered upon the crude and a daring compared by some to that of Salvator Rosa, were 'Agincourt' (executed for the city of London), the 'Battle of Alexandria,' the 'Siege of Acre,' and the 'Death of Sir Ralph Abercrombie,' all of which were painted about the same time. Porter also produced easel-pictures; and in 1801 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a successful portrait of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Johnston as Hamlet and Ophelia. In all, between 1792 and 1832 he exhibited thirty-eight pictures, the majority being either historical pieces or landscapes. In 1797 he had started, with the aid of his sisters, an illustrated periodical called 'The Quiz,' for which he enlisted the support of Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], but this had a very brief existence.

Porter was in 1803 appointed a captain in the Westminster militia; but from the career of a regular soldier, which had a stronger attraction for him than any other, he was deterred by the urgent solicitations of his family. In 1804, however, his restless and energetic nature obtained some satisfaction by his appointment as historical painter to the czar of Russia. He immediately started for Russia, and was employed upon some vast historical paintings, with which he decorated the Admiralty Hall at St. Petersburg. During his residence in the capital he won the affections of a Russian princess, Mary, daughter of Prince Theodor von Scherbatoff, but some hitch in the courtship necessitated his leaving Russia, whereupon he travelled in Finland and Sweden, and he was knighted by the eccentric king Gustavus IV in 1806. He then visited several of the German courts, was in 1807 created a knight of St. Joachim of Würtemberg, and subsequently accompanied Sir John Moore (whom he had met and captivated while in Sweden) to Spain. He was with the expedition throughout, was present at Coruña and at the death of the general, and took home many sketches of the campaign. In the meantime, in 1809, had appeared his 'Travelling Sketches in Russia and Sweden during the years 1805-1808,' in two sumptuous quarto volumes, elaborately illustrated by the author, but showing neither remarkable literary faculty nor any special powers of observation. It was followed at a brief interval by 'Letters from Portugal and Spain,' written during the march of the troops under Sir John Moore, 1809, 8vo.

In 1811 he visited Russia, and on 7 Feb. 1812 he triumphantly married his Russian princess. He was subsequently received in Russian military and diplomatic circles, and became well acquainted with the Russian version of the events of 1812-13, of which he gave a graphic account in his 'Narrative of the Campaign in Russia during 1812.' He had returned to England previous to the appearance of his book, and was on 2 April 1813 knighted by the prince-regent. He was soon abroad again, and in August 1817 he started from St. Petersburg upon an extended course of travel, proceeding through the Caucasus to Teheran, thence southwards by Ispahan to the site of the ancient Persepolis, where he made many valuable drawings and transcribed a number of cuneiform inscriptions. After some stay at Shiraz, he retraced his steps to Ispahan, and proceeded to Ecbatana and Bagdad: and then, following the course of Xenophon's Katabasis, to Scutari. He published the records of this long journey in his 'Travels in Georgia, Persia, Armenia, Ancient Babylonia, 1817-1820,' 2 vols. 4to, 1821. This huge book, which is full of interest and is a great advance upon his previous volumes of travel, was illustrated by bold drawings of mountain scenery, of works of art, and antiquities. A large number of Porter's original sketches are now preserved in the British Museum, to which they were presented by the author's sister Jane. At Teheran Porter had an interview with the Persian monarch Futtch Ali Shah, whose portrait he drew, and from whose hands in 1819 he received the insignia of the order of the Lion and the Sun. After returning to England, he soon left again for Russia, but in 1826 he was appointed British consul in Venezuela. During the fifteen years that he held that position he resided at Caracas, where he kept up an extensive hospitality, and became well known and popular. He continued to employ his pencil, and painted several large sacred pieces, including 'Christ instituting the Eucharist,' 'Christ healing a Little Child,' 'Ecce Homo,' and 'St. John writing the Apocalypse.' He also painted a portrait of Simon Bolivar, the founder of the republic of Colombia.

In 1832, in recognition of the benefits he had conferred upon the protestant community of Caracas, he was created a knight-commander of the order of Hanover. He returned to England in 1841. His wife had died at St. Petersburg, of typhus fever, on 27 Sept. 1826; but his only daughter was still living in the Russian capital, having in 1837 become the wife of M. Kikine, an officer in the Russian army. After a short stay

with his brother, Dr. William Ogilvie Porter, at Bristol, he went on a visit to Madame Kikine. On 3 May 1842 he wrote from St. Petersburg to his brother that he was on the eve of sailing for England; but he died suddenly of apoplexy as he was returning in his drosky from a farewell visit to the czar Alexander I on the following day. He was buried in St. Petersburg, a monument being also erected to his memory in Bristol Cathedral. Owing to his large expenditure his affairs were left in some disorder, but his estate was finally wound up in August 1844 by his executrix, Jane Porter, who speaks of him with the greatest affection as her 'beloved and protecting brother.' His books, engravings, and antiquities were sold at Christie's on 30 March 1843. His drawings included twenty-six illustrations to the odes of Anacreon, a large panoramic view of Caracas, and a very interesting sketch-book (forty-two drawings) of Sir John Moore's campaigns, which was presented by his sister to the British Museum. In the print-room there are several other drawings by Porter, and two fine portraits—a mezzotint by W. O. Burgess, after G. Harlowe, in which is depicted a handsome man in a Russian diplomatic uniform lined with fur; and an engraving by Anthony Carden, after J. Wright.

A man of the most varied attainments, Porter was justly described as 'distinguished alike in arts, in diplomacy, in war, and in literature.' He was a splendid horseman, excelled in field sports, and possessed the art of ingratiating himself with people of every rank in life. Unlike some popular favourites, he was the idol of his own domestic circle.

[Porter's Works in the British Museum Library, where are also the descriptive sketches of several of his pictures, including 'Serangapatam,' the 'Siege of Acre,' and the 'Battle of Alexandria,' *Geogr. Mag.* 1842, ii. 98-9; *Annual Register*, 1842, p. 267; *Times*, 28 May 1842; *Bristol Mercury*, 21 May 1842; *Athenæum*, 1850, p. 355; *Art Journal*, 1850, p. 276; *Disslin's Reminiscences of a Literary Life*, ii. 143 sq.; *Hall's Memories*, p. 128; *Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society*; *Chambers's Book of Days*; *Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 281; *the Pantheon of the Age*; *Michael's Biographie Universelle*; *Hodgkiss's Dict. of English Artists*; *Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers*; *Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Literature*; *Journal of the Society of Arts*, 2 Aug. 1896; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 195, viii. 354, 526, 576, 4th ser. xi. 177, 5th ser. iv. 370, v. 16; *Memorial to the Porter Family in Bristol Cathedral*; *Ker Porter Correspondence in the library of Sir Thomas Phillipps at Thirlestane House, Cheltenham.*]



**PORTER, THOMAS (1636-1680)**, dramatist, born in 1636, fourth son of Endymion Porter [q. v.], began his career by abducting, on 24 Feb. 1655, Anne Blount, daughter of Mountjoy Blount, earl of Newport [q. v.]. For this he was for a short time imprisoned, and the contract of marriage between Porter and the lady was declared null and void by the quarter sessions of Middlesex on 17 July following (*Middlesex Records*, iii. 237; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 74, 577; *Mercurius Politicus*, p. 5164). Nevertheless, a valid marriage subsequently took place, as Porter had a son George by her (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 123). On 26 March of the same year Porter killed a soldier named Thomas Salkeld in Covent Garden, probably in a duel, and was consequently tried for murder. He pleaded guilty of manslaughter, was allowed benefit of clergy, and was sentenced to be burned in the hand (*Mercurius Politicus*, 22-9 March, 1655, p. 5228; *Middlesex Records*, iii. 233). On 28 July 1667 Porter had a duel with his friend, Sir Henry Bellasis, 'worth remembering,' says Pepys, who relates it at length, for 'the silliness of the quarrel. Bellasis was mortally wounded, and Porter, who was also hurt, had to fly the kingdom' (PEPYS, *Diary*, 29 July 1667; *Report on the MSS. of M. le Fleming*, p. 52). Porter subsequently married Roberta Anne Colepeper, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepeper, knt., and died in 1680 (FONBLANQUE, *Lives of the Lords Strangford*, pp. 15, 83; *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*, p. 172).

He was the author of the following plays: 1. 'The Villain,' a tragedy, 4to, 1663, 1670, 1694. This play was acted at the Duke's Theatre in October 1662 for ten nights in succession to crowded houses (GENEST, *English Stage*, i. 42, x. 246; DOWNES, *Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 23). Young Killigrew commended the play to Pepys 'as if there never had been any such play come upon the stage,' but Pepys was dissatisfied when he saw it, finding 'though there was good singing and dancing, yet no fancy in the play' (*Diary*, 20 Oct. 1662). Its success was chiefly owing to Sandford's performance of the part of Maligni (*ib.*; LANGRISH, p. 407). The epilogue to this play was written by Sir William Parnell, and is printed in his works (ed. 1678, p. 440). 2. 'The Carnival,' a comedy, 4to, 1664; acted at the Theatre Royal (GENEST, x. 248). 3. 'A Witty Combat, or the Female Victor, written by T. P. Gent.,' 4to, 1668. It is said on the title-page to have been 'acted by persons of quality' in the Whitsun week with great applause. Genest (i. 51) identifies it with the 'German Princess' which Pepys saw performed on 15 April 1664. 4. 'The French

Conjuror: a Comedy by T. P., acted at the Duke of York's Theatre,' 4to, 1678. This was licensed on 2 Aug. 1677. The plot of the play is derived from two stories in the Spanish Rogue, or the Life of Guzman de Alfarache' (GENEST, i. 210). The similarity of the initials is the only reason for attributing the last two plays to Porter.

[Biographia Dramatica, ed. 1782, i. 348; other authorities mentioned in this article.] C. H. F.

**PORTER, WALTER (1593?-1659)**, composer, was son of Henry Porter, who in 1600 graduated Bac. Mus. at Oxford, and in 1603 was musician of the sackbuts to James I. Walter, born about 1595 (BAPTIE), was on 5 Jan. 1616 sworn gentleman of the Chapel Royal, to await a vacancy among the tenor singers. On 1 Feb. 1617 he succeeded Peter Wright. In 1639 he was appointed master of the choristers of Westminster Abbey, Richard Portman being organist at the time. Among his patrons were John, lord Digby, first earl of Bristol, to whom he dedicated his 'Ayres,' and Sir Edward Spencer. Dismissed from his post during the rebellion, Porter was relieved by Edward Laurence, esq. (WOOD). He was buried at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, on 30 Nov. 1659 (GROVE).

Porter's printed works are: 1. 'Madrigales and Ayres of two, three, foure, and five voyces, with the continued bass, with Toccatos, Sinfonias, and Ritornelles to them after the manner of consort musique. To be performed with the Harpsechord, Lutes, Theorboes, Basse-viol, two Viols or two Viols,' 4to, printed by Wm. Stansby, 1632. The book contains twenty-six pieces, and is recommended to the 'practitioner' in these terms: 'Before you censure, which I know you will, and they that understand least most sharply; let me intreate you to play and sing them true according to my meaning, or heare them done so; not, instead of singing, to howle or bawle them, and scrape, instead of playing, and perform them falsely, and say they are nought.' A copy is in the Music School, Oxford. 2. 'Ayres and Madrigals . . . with a thorough-bass base for the Organ or Theorbo-lute in the Italian way,' 1639. Psalms and Anthems for two voices to the organ, first set, 1639 (Playford advertisement). 3. Second set, or 'Mottets of two voices for treble or tenor and bass, to be performed to an Organ, Harpsecon, Lute, or Bass-viol,' small folio, 1657 (*Sacred Harmonie Cat.*). Burney found the words of some of these were taken from George Sandys's 'Paraphrase.' 4. 'Divine Hymns by W. Porter,' advertised by Playford, 1664, perhaps the same as 5. 'Psalms of Sir George

Sands, translation for two voices by Walter Porter, three books, fol., advertised 1671. The following words of anthems set by Porter are in British Museum Harleian MS. 6346: Full anthems, 'Brethren,' 'Consider mine enemies,' and a collect; single anthems, 'O praise the Lord,' 'Ponder my words,' 'Awake thou lute,' 'He taketh the simple,' 'Praise the Lord,' 'O give thanks,' 'O Lord, thou hast searched.'

[Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 21 June 1603; Nichols's Progresses of James I. i. 598; Grove's Dict. iii. 19; Rimbault's *Cheque-Book* of the Chapel Royal, pp. 8, 9, 47, 76, 123, 205; Baptie's *Handbook*; Wood's *Fasti*, p. 284; Rimbault's *Bibliotheca Madrigaliana*; Burney's *Hist. of Music*, iii. 403.] L. M. M.

**PORTER, WHITWORTH (1827-1892)**, major-general royal engineers, second son of Henry Porter, of Winslade House, South Devon, was born at Winslade, near Exeter, on 25 Sept. 1827. His mother was the daughter of Sir Henry Russell, bart., judge of the supreme court of India. Porter entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 14 Nov. 1842, obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 18 Dec. 1845, and was promoted first lieutenant on 1 April 1846. After passing through the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, he embarked for Dominica in the West Indies on 13 Dec. 1847, having married in the preceding October. He returned home from Dominica in March 1850, and was stationed at Limerick. He was promoted second captain on 3 Jan. 1855. On 20 Dec. 1853 he embarked for Malta, but in February 1855 was sent on active service to the Crimea. He served in the trenches at the siege of Sebastopol until June. For his services he received the war medal, with clasp for Sebastopol, the Turkish medal, and the fifth class of the Medjidie, and on 2 Nov. 1855 he was promoted brevet-major. After serving at home for eighteen months, during which he published '*Life in the Trenches before Sebastopol*' (London, 8vo, 1856), he returned to Malta in December 1856. It was during his service in the fortress on this occasion that he made a study of the history of the island, and especially of its rulers, the knights of Malta. The result of this study was a work in two volumes, entitled '*A History of the Knights of Malta*' (2 vols. 8vo, London, 1858). On 2 April 1859 Porter was promoted first captain in the royal engineers, and returned to England.

Porter was employed at the war office under the inspector-general of fortifications from April 1859 until September 1862 in connection with the defence of the United

Kingdom. He served on the jury for the military division of the international exhibition held in London in 1862. He was instructor in fortification at the Royal Military College at Sandhurst from 1862 to 1866, was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 23 Aug. 1866, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 14 Dec. 1868.

In March 1870 Porter was again sent to Malta, where, as executive officer under the commanding royal engineer, he supervised the construction of the defences of the new dockyard. While at Malta he was employed in connection with the eclipse expedition to Sicily in 1872, and he designed and erected observatories at Catania and Syracuse. He was promoted brevet-colonel on 14 Dec. 1873.

In February 1874 Porter was appointed commanding royal engineer at Barbados in the West Indies. He remained there for two years, returning to England in April 1876, and was stationed for a time at Chatham. He was commanding royal engineer of the western district, and stationed at Plymouth from 1877 till 1 Oct. 1881, when he retired from the service on a pension, with the honorary rank of major-general.

After his retirement he interested himself in various charitable works connected with the order of St. John of Jerusalem. He was chairman of the metropolitan district of the St. John's Ambulance Association. He also occupied himself with a revision of the '*History of the Knights of Malta*' (which appeared in 1883), and with an abridged edition of the work. But the work which principally engaged his attention during the later years of his life was an elaborate '*History of the Corps of Royal Engineers*,' which was published in two volumes in 1889. One of his last acts was to present the copyright of this work to the corps to which he belonged. Porter died on 27 May 1892, and was buried at St. Michael's Church, York Town, Surrey, of which he had been churchwarden for many years. He had contributed liberally towards its enlargement, and had with his own hands carved the ornamental foliage on the chancel screen.

Porter married in London, on 25 Oct. 1847, Annie Shirley da Costa, by whom he had two children: Catherine, who married Captain Crosse; and Reginald da Costa, to whose memory he erected a handsome reredos at St. Michael's Church, York Town. The son, a lieutenant in the royal engineers, won the gold medal of the Royal Engineers' Institute for a prize essay on '*Warfare against Uncivilised Races, or How to Fight greatly superior Forces of an uncivilised and badly armed Enemy*;' he saw service in South

Africa, and having passed first into the staff college at the examination in 1880, was on his way out to Egypt, where he had volunteered for service, when he was accidentally killed by the falling of a spar during a gale of wind in 1882.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, No. 261, August 1892, obituary notice.]

R. H. V.

**PORTEUS, BEILBY (1731-1808)**, bishop of London, born at York on 8 May 1731, was youngest but one of the nineteen children of Robert Porteus. Both his parents were natives of Virginia, and lived on their own estate in that colony. His mother was daughter of Colonel Jennings, who was superintendent of Indian affairs for the province, and for some time acted as deputy governor; she is said to have been distantly related to Sarah Jennings, duchess of Marlborough. In order to procure a better education for his children, and on account of ill-health, the father left America for England in 1720, and settled at York. Beilby was educated at York until 1744 and at Ripon, whence he was admitted on 1 June 1748 as a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge. He became a scholar on 19 Nov. 1748, graduating B.A. in 1752 as tenth wrangler. He also won the second chancellor's medal for classics on the first occasion on which it was awarded. On 26 May 1752 he was elected fellow of his college, and shortly afterwards was appointed esquire bedel. That office he held for a little more than two years, resigning it in order to devote himself to private tuition. In 1757 he was ordained deacon and priest. In 1759 he won the Seatonian prize for an English poem on 'Death.' He wrote feelingly, for he had recently lost both his parents; but his extravagant eulogy of George II caused him to be gibbeted by Thackeray in a well-known passage in 'The Four Georges.' He was brought into further notice by preaching in 1761 an able university sermon on the character of King David, in reply to the notorious pamphlet, 'History of the Man after God's own Heart' (1761), attributed to the deist, Peter Annet [q. v.]. In 1762, on his appointment as domestic chaplain to the archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Secker), he quitted Cambridge for Lambeth. In 1765 he was presented by the archbishop to the two small livings of Rucking and Wittersham in Kent; but he soon resigned them for the rectory of Hunton in the same county. On 25 Sept. 1764 he received a prebend at Peterborough. In 1767 he was appointed rector of Lambeth, and proceeded D.D. at Cambridge, when he preached on the instruction of youth, especially in the principles of

revealed religion. Some extracts from this sermon fell into the hands of John Norris (1734-1777) [q. v.], who was thereby moved to found the Norrisian professorship of divinity. In 1769 he was appointed chaplain to the king, and shortly afterwards master of the hospital of St. Cross at Winchester. In 1773 he joined in an abortive petition to the bench of bishops to promote a reform of the Liturgy and Articles. In 1776 Porteus was promoted to the bishopric of Chester. Thereupon he resigned Lambeth, but retained the valuable living of Hunton, and was held to have shown a praiseworthy self-denial in not keeping both. As bishop of Chester, Porteus was very energetic. He encouraged the activity of the rising evangelical school; he instituted a fund for the relief of the poorer clergy in the diocese; and he warmly encouraged the establishment of the new scheme of Sunday-schools in every parish. Acting for Dr. Lowth, bishop of London, who was incapacitated by ill-health, he carried through the House of Lords in 1777 a measure putting a stop to the evil custom of incumbents giving general bonds of resignation (that is, bonds to resign whenever the patrons required them), and he fought successfully a long contest, which ended in 1800, against a species of simony which was gaining ground in the purchase of the advowson of a living (*Life*, p. 153). He took the deepest interest in the welfare of the negro slaves in the West Indies, and vainly endeavoured, first by a sermon preached in 1783, and then by a pamphlet written in 1784, to persuade the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to set an example to slave-owners on its own trust estate in Barbados.

Meanwhile, on the death of Bishop Lowth in 1787, Porteus was translated to London. There he at once avowed himself a warm supporter of the schemes of piety and benevolence originated by the evangelical party, though he did not identify himself with all their views, being decidedly anti-calvinistic. Hannah More, in especial, found in him a staunch and powerful friend in her various beneficent enterprises. One of his first acts as bishop of London was to throw himself heart and soul into the work of the newly formed 'Society for Enforcing the King's Proclamation against Immorality and Profaneness.' His position enabled him to do yeoman service to the cause of the abolition of slavery. He took great but unsuccessful pains to get passed through the lords Sir William Dolben's 'Slave-Carrying Bill' (1788). He succeeded in transferring to a new 'Society for the Conversion and Religious Instruction of the Negroes in the West

Indies,' which was formed under his auspices, a bequest of the Hon. Robert Boyle, made in 1691 for missionary work in America, but, owing to the altered state of affairs in America, no longer available for that purpose. He was an early patron of the Church Missionary Society; and it was at his suggestion that Dr. Claudius Buchanan [q. v.] wrote those works which mainly led to the foundation of the Indian episcopate. He joined the British and Foreign Bible Society, and suggested the name of John Shore, lord Teignmouth [q. v.], as its first president, while he himself accepted the post of vice-president. He had at all times the courage of his opinions, took on all subjects an independent line, and identified himself with no one party in the church. Though he was sometimes called 'a Methodist,' he was strict in enforcing the discipline, as well as the doctrine, of the church; and he incurred considerable odium by excluding from the parish churches of his diocese a clergyman (Dr. Draper) who had accepted the presidency of a college in Lady Huntingdon's connexion, and had preached in a chapel belonging to that lady. In 1779 he was in favour of the relief of the Roman Catholics from penal laws, but he strongly opposed 'Catholic Emancipation,' especially the bill of 1805, on the ground that it is one thing to grant perfect toleration, quite another to confer political power. As diocesan for the church abroad, he maintained his right of veto upon the appointment of chaplains by the East India Company.

One of Porteus's chief aims was to secure the due observance of religious holidays. A letter which he addressed to his parishioners at Lambeth in 1776, on the neglect of Good Friday, led to a stricter observance of that day throughout London (see BRIDGES, *Relituta*, iv. 417). The letter was subsequently published as a tract by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. In 1780 he had taken a leading part in putting down two Sunday practices in London—viz. the Sunday debating societies, which were, in fact, assemblies for ventilating and propagating sceptical views; and the Sunday promenades, which had degenerated into meetings for assignations. When bishop of London he waged war against the custom of having Sunday concerts at private houses by professional performers, writing a letter to three ladies of rank who had helped to introduce them; and not long before his death he sought an interview with the prince regent (afterwards George IV), whom he persuaded to alter the day of meeting of a Sunday club which the prince had patronised in London.

Pamphleteers bitterly attacked him, but he was indifferent to their onslaughts (*Life*, p. 272). At the same time he vigorously resisted the spread of French revolution principles, which he regarded with alarm. Paine's 'Age of Reason' he described as 'rendering irreligion easy to the meanest capacity;' and he warmly encouraged by way of antidote the dissemination of Hannah More's popular tracts. To counteract the spread of infidelity and the 'growing relaxation of public manners,' he delivered in St. James's, Piccadilly, Friday-evening lectures during four successive Lenten, beginning in 1798. They were attended by crowds.

Porteus had ample means, and made a liberal use of them. He was generous to the poorer clergy, and attempted to raise the status and the stipends of assistant curates. In 1807 he built and endowed a chapel of ease, with a residence for the minister, in the parish of Sundridge, to which he loved to retire of a summer. On 28 May of the same year he gave 1,200*l.* to his old college (Christ's) for the endowment of three medals—one for a Latin dissertation on some evidences of Christianity; another for an English essay on some precept of the Gospel; and the third for the best reader of the lessons in the college chapel. He died at Fulham on 8 May 1808, and, according to his own desire, was buried at Sundridge. On 13 May 1765 he married Margaret, eldest daughter of Bryan Hodgson, landlord of the George Inn, St. Martin's, Stamford, afterwards of Ashbourne in Derbyshire; she survived him. There is a good portrait of the bishop, drawn by H. Edridge and engraved by C. Picart, of which both full-length and half-length copies were taken. The half-length copy forms the frontispiece of his 'Life.' Another portrait, which is anonymous, belongs to the bishop of London.

Porteus was a pleasing and effective preacher and writer. Besides several charges, volumes of collected sermons, and hortatory letters already noticed, he published: 1. 'A Review of the Life and Character of Dr. Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1770, which went through twelve editions. 2. 'The Beneficial Effects of Christianity on the Temporal Concerns of Mankind proved from History and Facts,' about 1801; 9th edit. 1833. 3. 'A Summary of the Principal Evidences for the Truth and Divine Origin of the Christian Revelation,' 1800; 15th edit. 1835. Many of his works were collected in 'Tracts upon Various Subjects' (1790). His 'Complete [Prose] Works' were published in 6 vols. 8vo; a new edition was published in 1816.

[The first volume of Porteus's collected works contains a 'Life,' written shortly after the Bishop's death, by a former chaplain, Robert Hodgson. See also Abley's *Engl. Church and its Bishops* (1700-1800); Overton's *English Church in the Nineteenth Century* (1803-1833); *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. v. 494; private information through Canon H. Leigh-Bennett.] J. H. O.

**PORTLAND, DUKES OF.** [See BENTINCK, WILLIAM HENRY CAVENDISH, third DUKE, 1738-1809; BENTINCK-SCOTT, WILLIAM JOHN CAVENDISH, fifth DUKE, 1800-1879.]

**PORTLAND, EARLS OF.** [See WESTON, RICHARD, first EARL, 1577-1634; WESTON, JEROME, second EARL, 1505-1664; BENTINCK, WILLIAM, first EARL of the Bentinck line, 1649-1709.]

**PORTLAND, titular EARL OF.** [See HERBERT, SIR EDWARD, 1648?-1698.]

**PORTLESTER, LORD.** [See EUSTACE, ROLAND FITZ, d. 1496.]

**PORTLOCK, JOSEPH ELLISON** (1794-1864), major-general royal engineers and geologist, only son of Captain Nathaniel Portlock [q. v.], was born at Gosport, Hampshire, on 30 Sept. 1794. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the corps of royal engineers on 20 July 1813. He served for a short time at Portsmouth and Chatham, and was promoted first lieutenant on 13 Dec. 1813. In April 1814 he embarked to join the army in Canada. He took part in the siege of Fort Erie (August 1814), and for the greater part of it was the only engineer officer in the trenches. When the army retired he constructed the lines and tête de pont of Chippewa at which Lieutenant-general Sir Gordon Drummond made his successful stand and saved Upper Canada. For his services on this occasion Portlock was thanked in general orders. He was afterwards employed on numerous exploratory expeditions. Portlock Harbour in Lake Huron was named by Sir Gordon Drummond in memory of Portlock's services.

On Portlock's return to England in October 1822 the ordnance survey was about to be extended to Ireland, and in 1824 he was selected by Colonel Thomas Frederick Colby [q. v.] for employment there. In the organisation of the Irish survey Portlock was the confidential assistant and companion of Colby, and he was retained at headquarters at the Tower of London while Thomas Drummond (1797-1840) [q. v.] and others were occupied with the construction of the new base apparatus and other instruments and details.

In 1825 Portlock accompanied Colby to

Ireland, and remained attached to the trigonometrical branch of the work, of which he soon became the senior and ultimately the sole officer. In 1826 he was employed in the observations at Slievedonard, co. Down, 2,800 feet above the sea. This was a very exposed station. The camp was frequently blown down and the instruments with difficulty preserved. Conjointly with the observations and calculations of the horizontal triangulation, Portlock had to undertake a system of vertical observations and calculations for altitudes. He carried a line of levelling from the coast of Down to the coast of Donegal, and caused similar lines to be observed in other places crossing Ireland in every direction, and terminating at stations on the coast, where tidal observations were simultaneously made. These operations, in addition to their immediate and practical object, furnished the material for the admirable paper on tides, by the astronomer-royal, published in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of London* in 1845.

On 22 June 1830 Portlock was promoted second captain. In 1832 it was arranged to compile a descriptive memoir of the survey. Portlock, having completed the great triangulation, undertook the portions of the memoir relating to geology and productive economy. In 1837 he formed a geological and statistical office, a museum for geological and zoological specimens, and a laboratory for the examination of soils. Unfortunately, for financial reasons, the preparation of the memoir was suspended in 1838, and was not resumed, although a commission, appointed in 1843 by Sir Robert Peel, recommended its resumption and continuance. Portlock published the volume, which bears his name, on the *Geology of Londonderry, Tyrone, and Fermanagh, with Portions of Adjacent Counties* (with maps and plates, Dublin, 8vo, 1843).

While employed on the Irish survey, Portlock assisted in the advance of various scientific institutions in Ireland. In 1831 the Geological Society was formed, and the Zoological and other scientific societies rapidly followed. Portlock was one of the early presidents of both the Geological and Zoological Societies, and contributed to the former twenty papers, including presidential addresses, in 1838 and 1839. He was again president of the Geological Society in 1851 and 1852. In 1835 the British Association met in Dublin, and Portlock was a member of the local committee and secretary of the section of geology and geography. He was president of the geological section at Belfast in 1852. In the *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy* for 1837 his name appears in a



communication on the occurrence of the *Anatifa vitrea* on the coast of Ireland, and in one on ornithology (*Otus Brachiotus*), and also in a communication relative to the red sandstone of Tyrone.

Portlock was promoted first captain in September 1839. In 1843 his labours on the Irish survey ceased, and he returned to the ordinary duties of the corps of royal engineers, and in May embarked for Corfu. At Corfu he took part in remodelling the fortresses. At the meeting of the British Association at Cork in 1843, a letter from Portlock to Professor Phillips was read on the geology of Corfu, and a grant was made the same year to him by the council for the exploration of the marine zoology of the island. In 1845 and 1846 Portlock made communications on this subject to the association.

On 9 Nov. 1846 Portlock was promoted brevet-major, and on 13 Dec. 1847 regimental lieutenant-colonel. He returned to England in 1847, and while stationed at Portsmouth pursued in his leisure scientific researches. In the 'Transactions of the British Association' in 1848 there is a communication on evidences he had observed, at Fort Cumberland and at Blockhouse Fort, of changes of level on both sides of Portsmouth Harbour. In the same year is a notice of sounds emitted by mollusca, which he had observed in the *Helix aspersa*, as well as in the *Helix aspersa*.

In 1849 Portlock was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Cork district in Ireland. While he was at Cork the employment of convicts on military public works began in Ireland. Portlock lent his aid, and the unfinished Fort Westmoreland on Spike Island in Cork Harbour was selected for the experiment. In 1851 he was appointed inspector of studies at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. He was an ardent advocate for education in the army and especially in the scientific corps. He considered that Woolwich should be reserved for the advanced stages of professional education, and that all general and elementary education should be previously acquired. He also instituted many valuable reforms in the system of education at the Royal Military Academy. He was promoted to be regimental full colonel on 28 Nov. 1854. In 1856 he resigned the appointment of inspector of studies at Woolwich, and received a warm letter of acknowledgment of his services from Lord Panmure, then secretary of state for war. He was appointed commanding royal engineer of the south-eastern district in November 1856, and was stationed at Dover. In May 1857 he joined the newly formed

council of military education, and showed himself a most forward advocate of education. He looked upon competition, and especially open competition, as the great principle upon which public appointments should be made. He retired from active service on 25 Nov. 1857 with the honorary rank of major-general, but remained till 1862 a member of the council of military education. In 1857 and 1858 he was elected president of the Geological Society of London, and delivered the annual addresses. Of his work in geology and natural history, Sir Roderick Impey Murchison [q.v.] observed that 'his energy and powers of critical research enabled him to enter with success the field of professed naturalists. . . . He was a geologist after my own heart.' In 1857 he attended the meeting of the British Association in Dublin as a member of the council, and he received from Trinity College the honorary degree of doctor of laws. Portlock was a fellow of the Royal Society, a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and of numerous other learned societies. In 1862 he settled at Blackrock, near Dublin, where he died on 14 Feb. 1864.

Portlock married, first, on 24 Feb. 1831, at Kilmaine, co. Mayo, Julia Browne; and, secondly, on 11 Dec. 1849, at Cork, Fanny, daughter of Major-general Charles Turner, K.H., commanding the Cork district. There was no issue of either marriage. Portlock was the author of: 1. 'A Rudimentary Treatise on Geology,' London, 12mo, 1848; 2nd edit. 1852. 2. 'Memoir of the Life of Major-general T. Colby, together with a Sketch of the Origin and Progress of the Ordnance Survey of Great Britain and Ireland,' London, 8vo, 1860.

He was also a frequent contributor to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' to the 'Annals of Natural History' (vols. xv. and xviii.), to the 'Quarterly Journal of the London Geological Society,' to the 'Aide-Memoire to the Military Sciences,' to the 'Transactions of the Dublin Geological Society,' and to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit. : arts. 'Cannon,' 'Fortification,' 'Gunnery,' and 'War.')

[Memoir by Major-general Sir T. Larcom, R.E. in vol. xiii. new series Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers; War Office Records; also Royal Society Transactions; Royal Engineer Records; War Office Records.]

R. H. V.

**PORTLOCK, NATHANIEL** (1748?-1817), captain in the navy, and author, born about 1748, entered the navy in 1772 as an 'able seaman' on board the *St. Albans*, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Douglas [q.v.] He had probably been previously mate,



or perhaps master, of a merchantman, and Douglas, recognising his worth, placed him on the quarterdeck as a midshipman. He afterwards served in the *Ardent* and in the *Ramillies*, guardships in the Medway, and in 1776 was entered on board the *Discovery*, where he was rated as master's mate by Captain Charles Clerke [q. v.] He continued in her during the celebrated voyage of circumnavigation [see COOK, JAMES, 1728-1779], till, in August 1779, he was moved into the *Resolution*. On returning to England he passed his examination on 7 Sept. 1780, when he was officially stated to be 'more than 32' (*Passing Certificate*). On 14 Sept. 1780 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Firebrand*, attached to the Channel fleet. In May 1785 he was appointed by the King George's Sound Company to command the *King George*, a vessel of 320 tons, and an expedition to the north-west coast of North America. She sailed from Gravesend on 20 Aug. 1785, in company with the smaller ship *Queen Charlotte*, commanded by George Dixon [q. v.] On 19 July 1786 they arrived at Cook's River, and, after some stay there, ranged along the coast, sighted Mount St. Elias, and on 29 Sept. sailed for the Sandwich Islands. There they wintered, returning to the American coast in the spring. When winter approached they again sought the Sandwich Islands, and, after having refitted there and refreshed the men, sailed for Macao and England. They anchored in Margate roads on 24 Aug. 1788. In the following year he published '*A Voyage round the World, but more particularly to the North-West Coast of America* . . . 4to, 1789. Though rich in geographical results, the voyage was primarily intended to open out the fur trade, in which object it was fully successful.

In 1791 Portlock was appointed to command the *Assistant* brig, going out as tender to the *Providence*, which had been ordered to the Pacific to bring bread-fruit plants to the West Indies [see BLIGH, WILLIAM]. The ships returned to England in August 1793, and on 4 Nov. Portlock was promoted to the rank of commander. In 1799 he commanded the *Arrow* sloop, with the tremendous armament of twenty-eight 32-pounder carronades, fitted on the non-recoil principle suggested by Sir Samuel Bentham [q. v.] (JAMES, *Naval Hist.* i. 456), and on 9 Sept. captured the Dutch ship *Drnak*, at anchor in the narrow passage between Vlio and Harlingen (*ib.* ii. 388). On 28 Sept. Portlock was advanced to post rank, but he does not seem to have had any further service afloat. During his later years his health was much

broken. In 1816 he was admitted to Greenwich Hospital, where he died on 12 Sept. 1817. A portrait, engraved by Mazell after Dodd, is prefixed to his '*Voyage round the World*.' His son, Joseph Ellison Portlock, is noticed separately.

[Marshall's *Royal Naval Biogr.* iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.), 630, and vi. (Suppl. pt. ii.) 386-7; his *Voyage round the World*; *Paybook of Resolution* and other documents in the Public Record Office; *Gent. Mag.* 1817, ii. 379.] J. K. L.

**PORTMAN, EDWARD BERKELEY**, **VISCOUNT PORTMAN** (1799-1888), born on 9 July 1799, was son of Edward Berkeley Portman (d. 1823) of Bryanston and Orchard Portman, Dorset, by his first wife, Lucy, elder daughter of the Rev. Thomas Whitby of Cresswell Hall, Staffordshire. He was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated with first-class honours, B.A. 1821, M.A. 1826. As a liberal he sat for Dorset from 1823 to 1832, and for Marylebone from 12 Dec. 1832 to March 1833, being the first member to represent that constituency after the Reform Act. On 27 Jan. 1837 he was created Baron Portman of Orchard Portman, and raised to be Viscount Portman of Bryanston on 28 March 1873. For some time he was a prominent speaker in the House of Lords. He was lord lieutenant of the county of Somerset from 22 May 1839 to June 1864, a commissioner and councillor of the duchy of Cornwall on 19 Aug. 1840, a councillor of the duchy of Lancaster on 13 Feb. 1847, and lord warden of the stannaries and high steward of the duchy of Cornwall from 20 Jan. 1865 to his decease. He was an active supporter of the Royal Agricultural Society from its commencement in 1838, and served as president in 1846, 1856, and 1862. He was a considerable breeder of Devon cattle and of improved Alderney cows. He died at Bryanston on 19 Nov. 1888.

He married, on 16 June 1827, Lady Emma, third daughter of Henry Lascelles, second earl of Harewood. She died on 8 Feb. 1865, leaving six children: William Henry Berkeley, who succeeded to the peerage; Edwin Berkeley, barrister-at-law; Maurice Berkeley, a member of the Canadian parliament; Walter Berkeley, rector of Corton-Denham, Somerset; and two daughters.

[Doyle's *Baronage*, 1886, p. 68; *Times*, 20 Nov. 1888, p. 10; *Illustrated London News*, 12 July 1862, p. 57, with portrait, 11 April 1863, p. 400, with portrait; *Journal Royal Agricultural Soc.* 1889, p. vi.] G. C. B.

**PORTMAN, SIR WILLIAM** (d. 1557), judge, was the son of John Portman, who was buried in the Middle Temple Church on

5 June 1521, by Alice, daughter of William Knoell of Samford Orcas, Dorset. His family belonged to Somerset, and he was in the commission of the peace for that county from time to time. He was a barrister who was successful enough to be personally known to the king. In 1533 Henry gave him a wardship, and he was one of the administrators of the will of Catherine of Aragon. He was made a judge in 1547, and knighted by Edward VI. When Richard (afterwards Lord) Rich [q. v.] was ill, Portman was one of those who, by patent of 26 Oct. 1551, were commissioned to despatch chancery matters; and in the following January he was commissioned to aid the lord-keeper, the bishop of Ely, in similar affairs. He seems to have been of the old way of thinking in religious matters. He found no difficulty in keeping office under Mary; and he followed Day, the bishop of Chichester, in persuading Sir James Hales [q. v.] to abjure protestantism in 1554. The same year he was made chief justice. He died early in 1556-7, and was buried, with a stately funeral, on 10 Feb. 1556-7 at St. Dunstan's in the West, London. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Gilbert, and connected by descent with the legal family of Fitzjames. By her he had a son Sir Henry, who died in 1590, and a daughter Mary, who married John Stowell.

[Visitation of Somerset (Hart. Soc. 127); Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, v. 1694, xiii. i. 1023; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of Engl. iii. 230; Hooper's Works (Parker Soc.), ii. 378; Acts of the Privy Council, 1547-50, pp. 42, 265, 1552-4 p. 21, 1554-6 pp. 22, &c.; Strype's Eccles. Mem. i. ii. 253, ii. i. 24, 521, ii. 205, 207, 253, iii. i. 274, 511, ii. 261.] W. A. J. A.

**PORTMAN, SIR WILLIAM** (1641?-1690), captor of the Duke of Monmouth, the descendant of an old Somerset family, was eldest son of Sir William Portman (1610-1648) of Orchard Portman, fifth baronet, by Anna, daughter and coheir of John Colles of Barton. The father was returned for Taunton to both the Short and Long parliaments of 1640, but was disabled, as a royalist, to sit on 5 Feb. 1643-4. On his death in 1648, William succeeded him as sixth baronet. He matriculated from All Souls' College, Oxford, 26 April 1659, and at the Restoration was made a knight of the Bath. He represented Taunton in parliament from 1661 until 1679, and from 1685 till his death. From 1679 to 1681 he sat for the county of Somerset. Putting aside Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.], he was accounted as influential a tory as any in the west of England. He was a strong 'abhorrer' during the crisis in Charles II's reign, and while

attending parliament in May 1685 he received a mysterious warning of Monmouth's impending insurrection in the west. He directed the search of post-coaches in the neighbourhood of Taunton, in the hope of intercepting treasonable correspondence, and took an active part in investigating the causes of disaffection, and later on in organising the militia. After the battle of Sedgemoor (6 July 1685) Portman, with the Somerset militia, formed a chain of posts from Poole to the northern extremity of Dorset, with a view to preventing Monmouth's escape. On 8 July he and Lord Lumley captured the fugitive near Ringwood in the New Forest, and did not trust him out of their sight until he was delivered safe at Whitehall.

Three years later Portman's affection for the English church proved stronger than his devotion to James, and in November 1688 he joined the Prince of Orange at Exeter with a large following. William is said to have intended him for high promotion, but he died at his seat of Orchard Portman, near Taunton, on 20 March 1689-90 (LUTTRELL), leaving 'an estate of 8,000*l.* a year' to his nephew, Henry Seymour (*d.* 1728), a brother of Sir Edward, who assumed the name and arms of Portman. Sir William was elected F.R.S. on 28 Dec. 1694. He married thrice, but had no issue. His descendant, William Henry Portman, gave his name to Portman Square (begun in 1764), and was ancestor of Edward Berkeley Portman, viscount Portman [q. v.] Bryanston Square is named after the seat and estate purchased by Sir William in Dorset shortly before his death.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Portman'; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 213, 215, ii. 105, 110, 122, sq. 314; Macaulay's Hist. 1886, i. 301, 577; Luttrell's Diary, i. 478, ii. 23; Collins's Peerage, i. 195; Eachard's History, bk. iii. p. 770; Burnet's Own Time, i. 661; London Gazette; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, ii. 110; Walford's Old and New London, iv. 412.] T. S.

**PORTMORE**, first EARL OF. [See COLYEAR, SIR DAVID, *d.* 1730.]

**PORTSMOUTH**, DUCHESS OF. [See KEROUALLE, LOUISE RENÉE DE, 1649-1734.]

**PORTSMOUTH**, first EARL OF. [See WALLOP, JOHN, 1690-1742.]

**PORTU, MAURITIUS DE** (*d.* 1513), archbishop of Tuam. [See O'FHELY, MAURICE.]

**PORY, JOHN** (*d.* 1573?), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, born at Thrapstone, Northamptonshire, was admitted to Corpus Christi College in 1520, and gra-

dated B.A. in 1523-4, M.A. in 1527, B.D. in 1535, and D.D. in 1557. He was elected about 1534 fellow of Corpus and also of the college of St. John the Baptist at Stoke-by-Clare, Suffolk, where Matthew Parker [q. v.], to whose friendship Pory owed his preferments, was dean. In 1557 Pory was elected master of Corpus, and on 13 Dec. of the year following he became vice-chancellor of the university.

From 1555 to 1564 Pory was rector of Bunwell, Norfolk; from 1555 or 1556 till 1561 vicar of St. Stephen's, Norwich; from 1558 to 1569 rector of Landbeach, Cambridgeshire; from 21 Dec. 1559-60 prebendary of Ely; from 19 Aug. 1560 rector of Pulham St. Mary, Norfolk; and from 1 May 1564 prebendary of Canterbury, resigning this prebend in 1567 for the seventh stall at Westminster (LE NEVE, i. 53, iii. 355).

On the visit of the queen to Cambridge in August 1564 he was one of the four senior doctors who held the canopy over her as she entered King's College Chapel (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Eliz. i.* 163). He also took part in the divinity act held before the queen on the thesis 'major est scriptura quam ecclesie auctoritas.' He afterwards attended Elizabeth when she visited Oxford in 1566, and was incorporated there. During his mastership a new library was fitted up in the college, the north side of which was reserved for the manuscripts which Archbishop Parker was intending to present. Pory persuaded the archbishop to increase the endowments of his old college, and showed anxiety to turn them to a useful purpose. But he declined to resign his mastership when disabled by failing health from performing his duties, and Parker instigated complaints against him before the ecclesiastical commissioners. Much pressure was needed before Pory consented to withdraw. Thomas Aldrich was appointed master of Corpus on 3 Feb. 1569-70 (*Parker Corresp.* p. 356). Pory gave up all his preferments about the same time, and is held to have died in 1573. One John Pory acted as one of the two conductor yeomen at Parker's funeral on 6 June 1575.

Athens Cantabr.; Bontham's Hist. and Antiq. of Ely, p. 244; Strype's Works, index; Le Neve; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xv.; Symon Gunton's Hist. of Church of Peterborough; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi; Wood's Fasti, i. 175; Blomefield's Norfolk; Willis's Survey of Cath. ii. 378; State Papers, Dom. Eliz. ubi supra; Nichols's Progresses of Eliz. i. 163; Cole MSS. 5813 f. 60, 5807 f. 33, 5843 f. 441; Lansdowne, 12, No. 35, fol. 12, and 981, fol. 58; Willis and Clark's Arch. Hist. of C. i. 253, 266, 267.] W. A. S.

PORY, JOHN (1570?-1635), traveller and geographer, born about 1570, may have been grandson or nephew of John Pory, D.D. (d. 1573?) [q. v.] He entered Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1587, graduated B.A. 1591-2, and M.A. 1595, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 18 April 1610. After leaving Cambridge about 1597, Pory became a sort of pupil of Richard Hakluyt [q. v.], who calls him his 'very honest, industrious, and learned friend,' and who for three or more years assisted and encouraged him in the study of cosmography, conceiving him possessed of 'special skill and extraordinary hope to performe great matters in the same, and beneficial for the common wealth' (HAKLUYT, *Voyages*, 1600, vol. iii. dedication).

At Hakluyt's instigation, Pory translated, with some notes of his own, 'A Geographical Historie of Africa, written in Arabicke and Italian by John Leo, a More,' London, 1600, sm. fol. A copy is in the Grenville Library. The work, which was reprinted by Samuel Purchas [q. v.] in part ii. of his 'Pilgrimes,' brought Pory considerable notoriety. He was returned to parliament as a member for the borough of Bridgwater, Somerset, on 5 Nov. 1605, and settled in London. He became intimate with Sir Robert Cotton (*Addit. MS.* 4176, fol. 14). In the autumn of 1607 he travelled in France and the Low Countries, and sought the support of Dudley Carleton in a scheme for introducing silk-loom stocking weaving into England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-1618, p. 54). He was still in parliament on 17 July 1610 (Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 193), but retired shortly after. On 21 May 1611 he obtained license to travel for three years (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 33), and some months later he accompanied Lord Carew, first to Ireland and afterwards to Paris. There in January 1612 he delivered to Cardinal Perron a treatise written by Isaac Casaubon [q. v.] and the bishop of Ely, in answer to a letter from the cardinal to the king, and he handed to Thuanus, the historian, some materials collected for his use by Sir Robert Cotton and Camden. In 1613 he went through Turin to Venice (*Court and Times of James I.* i. 255), and thence passed to Constantinople, where he was patronised by Sir Paul Pindar [q. v.] He remained in Turkey until January 1616. In 1617 Carleton wrote from The Hague that 'if Pory had done with Constantinople and could forbear the pot (which is hard in this country), he shall be welcome unto me [as a secretary], for I love an old friend, and he shall be sure of good usage' (*ib.* ii. 29). After a brief visit to London he spent part of 1617 in Turin with Sir Isaac Wake, ambassador to Savoy (*ib.* p. 521).

At the end of 1619 he went to America as secretary to Sir George Yeardley, governor of the colony of Virginia. In November 1631 he and his chief returned to England, but in 1633 Pory went back to Virginia as one of the commissioners to inquire into its condition. He finally, in 1634, settled in London for the remainder of his life, corresponding regularly with Joseph Mead [q. v.], Sir Thomas Puckering [q. v.], Lord Brooke, Sir Robert Cotton, and others. He died in London in September 1635.

His letters, of which twenty-three originals, and more than forty copies, by Dr. Thomas Birch [q. v.], are in the British Museum (Jul. C. iii. ff. 298, 301, 303, 305, 307; *Hart. MS.* 7000, ff. 314-50; and *Addit. MSS.* 4161, 4176, 4177, 4178), supply much valuable historical information. Fourteen were printed by Dr. Birch in 'The Court and Times of James I.'

[Venn's *Admissions to Gonville and Caius*, p. 64; *Maty's New Review*, 1784, v. 123; *Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Register*, iii. 64; *Ames's Typogr. Antiq.* ii. 1153; *Court and Times of James I.* i. 41, 42, 65, 135, 194, 255, 388, 443, 450, ii. 11, 14, 29, 30, 32, 52, 64; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1603-10 pp. 368, 579, 1611-18, *passim*; *Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.*; *Wood's Fasti*, i. 187.] C. F. S.

**PORY or POREY, ROBERT** (1608?-1669), archdeacon of Middlesex, son of Robert Pory, was born in London, probably about 1608. He was educated at St. Paul's School under the elder Gill, and went up with his class-fellow, John Milton, to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a lesser pensioner 28 Feb. 1624-5. He graduated B.A. 1628, M.A. 1632, B.D. 1638, D.D. (*per literas regias*) 1660. In 1631, on the birth of the Princess Mary, 4 Nov., he contributed to the 'Genethliacum' put forth by his university. On 20 Sept. 1640 he was collated to the rectory of St. Margaret's, New Fish Street, London (which he resigned before 18 Aug. 1660), and in November following to that of Thorley, Hertfordshire. On the breaking out of the civil war he was, according to Newcourt (*Repertorium*, i. 83 n.), 'plundered and sequestered,' but his name does not appear in Walker's 'Sufferings of the Clergy.'

At the Restoration preferments were showered upon him. On 2 Aug. 1660 he was made D.D. by royal mandate, along with Thomas Fuller and others (BAILEY, *Life of Fuller*, p. 872 n.) On 20 July 1660 he was collated both to the rectory of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate Street, London (resigned before 22 May 1663), and to the

archdeaconry of Middlesex (L. NAVA, *Fasti*). The articles on his visitation in 1662 were printed. On 16 Oct. (but, according to Le Neve, 16 Aug.) 1660 he was installed prebendary of Willemsden, in the diocese of London, and before the year was out was made chaplain to Archbishop Juxon. In February 1661 he was instituted to the rectory of Hollingbourne, Kent; in 1662 to that of Much Hadham, Hertfordshire; and in the same year to the rectory of Lambeth. On 19 July 1663 he was incorporated D.D. of Oxford. He died before 25 Nov. 1669, when Dr. Henchman was admitted to the rectory of Hadham. Pory was licensed, 21 Sept. 1640, to marry Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Juxon of Chichester, a relative of the archbishop.

It is said that 'Poor Robin's Almanack,' the first edition of which appeared in 1683, was so entitled in derision of him. It professed to bear his *imprimatur* (WOOD, *Fasti*, pt. ii. col. 267; cf. PEAT, THOMAS).

[Lansdowne MS. 986; *Masson's Life of Milton*, i. 79, 88, 603; *Foster's Alumni Oxonienses*; *Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School*; *Lysons's Environs of London*, i. 294.] J. H. L.

**POST, JACOB** (1774-1855), quaker, son of John and Rosamund Post, was born at Whitefriars, London, on 12 Sept. 1774. He was educated at Ackworth school from 1782 to 1787, and subsequently settled at Islington. He was one of the founders of the North London and Islington Auxiliary of the Bible Society in 1812, and took a lively interest in it until his death at the age of eighty on 1 April 1855. His wife died on 14 Feb. 1841. A clever and promising son, Frederick James, died, aged eighteen, in 1837. His father edited, for private circulation, 'Extracts from his Diary and other Manuscripts, with a Memoir,' London, 1838.

Post's principal works, consisting of popular expositions of the history and belief of the Society of Friends, are: 1. 'Some Popular Customs amongst Christians questioned and compared with Gospel Precepts and Examples,' London, 12mo, 1839. 2. 'On the History and Mystery of (those called) the Sacraments; shewing them to be Jewish Institutions, and not Ordinances appointed by Christ to be observed in His Church,' London, 1846. 3. 'Some Reasons for continuing to refuse the Payment of all Ecclesiastical Demands,' 1840; a reply to Jonathan Barrett's 'Reasons for ceasing to refuse,' &c. 4. 'The Bible the Book for All,' 12mo, 1848; reprinted, with additions, 1849 and 1856. 5. 'Instructive Narratives for the Young, in a Series of Visions and

*Dreams from the Bible*, London, 1848. 6. 'A Summary of the Principles and Doctrines of the Christian Religion (as taught in the Bible)', 1849; reprinted, London, 1850. 7. 'Uncle's Visit at the Villa, or Evening Conversations with his Sister's Grandchildren on some of the distinguishing Peculiarities of the Society of Friends', London, 1849. 8. 'A Popular Memoir of William Penn', London, 1850. 9. 'The Origin, History, and Doctrine of Baptisms', London, 1851. 10. 'A Brief Memoir of George Fox . . . for the Information of Strangers', London, 1854. 11. 'A Compendium of Christian Doctrine and Precepts, as taught in the Bible', London, 12mo, 1854.

[Diary of Frederick James Post; Smith's Cat. ii. 428; Nodal's Bibl. of Aekworth School, p. 25; Annual Monitor, 1856 p. 155, 1845 p. 102; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

POSTE, BEALE (1793-1871), divine and antiquary, of an ancient Kentish family, was second son of William Poste, one of the four common pleaders of the city of London. Born in 1793 at Hayle Place, his father's seat near Maidstone, Kent, he entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge (LUARD, *Grad. Cant.* p. 416), but left the university at an early age, travelled on the continent, returned, took holy orders, and married (in 1817) before graduating LL.B. in 1819. He was for some years curate of High Halden, and then of Milstead, both in Kent. At Milstead he devoted himself to the study of archaeology. He was one of the earliest members of the Archaeological Association, and many papers from his pen appeared in their 'Journal'. He removed about 1851 to Bydews Place, near Maidstone, where he died on 15 April 1871.

By his wife Mary Jane, daughter of John Cousens, esq., of Westbourne, Sussex, who died two years before her husband, he had three sons and four daughters. His third son, Edward, is director of civil service examinations.

His works, dealing principally with early British history, evidence the most painstaking research. They are: 1. 'History of the College of All Saints', Maidstone, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'The Coins of Cunobeline and of the Ancient Britons', 1853, 8vo. 3. 'Britannic Researches, or New Facts and Rectifications of Ancient British History', 1853, 8vo. 4. 'Britannia Antiqua: Ancient Britain brought within the Limits of Authentic History', 1857, 8vo. 5. 'Celtic Inscriptions on Gaulish and British Coins, intended to supply Materials for the Early History of Great Britain; with a Glossary of Archaic Celtic Words and an Atlas of Coins', 1861, 8vo.

[Berry's Kent Pedigrees, p. 20; Allibon's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Guardian, 1871, p. 491; Athenaeum for 1853, 1857, 1861; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] E. G. H.

POSTGATE, JOHN (1820-1881), initiator of the laws against adulteration, the son of a Scarborough builder, Thomas Postgate, by his wife Jane, born Wade, was descended from an ancient Roman catholic family of Yorkshire, of which a representative, Nicholas Postgate (1597-1679), was executed at York during the panic caused by the 'popish plot.' This Nicholas, born at Egton in Yorkshire, was ordained at Douay on 20 March 1628, and served the English mission in the district of Ugthorpe, near Whitby, where the farm at which he resided is still known by his name. He was apprehended for baptising a child according to the Roman rite, indicted at York assizes under the old penal statute of 27 Eliz., and executed on 7 Aug. 1679. A hymn that he composed in York Castle 'is even now used in the wild moorlands about Ugthorpe' (cf. FOLEY, *Society of Jesus*, v. 760; PEACOCK, *Yorkshire Catholics*, p. 98; RAINE, *York Castle Depositions*.)

Born at Scarborough on 21 Oct. 1820, John Postgate started life as a grocer's boy at the age of eleven. In 1834 he went as assistant to a surgeon at the modest salary of 2s. 6d. a week. His leisure hours he devoted to self-improvement, working hard at Latin, chemistry, and botany, and at the age of seventeen he wrote and published in the 'Yorkshire Magazine' a paper on 'Rare Plants and their Properties.' He subsequently attended lectures at the Leeds school of medicine: in July 1845 he qualified at Apothecaries' Hall, and earned the means to continue his education by acting as assistant to a firm in the east of London. He then attended the London Hospital, satisfied the College of Surgeons in 1844, and settled in May 1851 at Birmingham, where he soon acquired a position of influence. Three years later he obtained the fellowship of the College of Surgeons, and thenceforward commenced his lifelong crusade against the adulteration of food substances, into the secrets of which his experience as a grocer's boy had given him a grim insight. He succeeded in interesting the Birmingham members, William Scholefield and George Frederick Muntz [q.v.] in the matter, and on 26 June 1855 Scholefield moved for a select committee of inquiry in the House of Commons. Postgate was frequently examined, and by means of circulars and letters he kept the question before the public. Meetings were held in the large towns of the north, and samples of such commodities as bread, flour,

ground coffee, mustard, vinegar, pepper, wine, beer, and drugs, as adulterated by the local retailers, were publicly exhibited and analysed. The local appointment of public analysts, coupled with the bestowal of powers of summary jurisdiction upon the magistracy, was the leading feature of the machinery by which Postgate proposed to repress such frauds, and his suggestions were substantially embodied in the recommendations of the select committee. Altogether, no fewer than nine bills dealing with adulteration were introduced into the House of Commons by the members for Birmingham under Postgate's influence. Their efforts met with strenuous opposition from retailers. At length, in 1860, a comparatively gentle measure, giving local authorities the option of appointing public analysts, with powers of prosecuting offending tradesmen, became law. It was to remedy the manifest defects of this permissive and largely inoperative measure that Muntz, at Postgate's instance, subsequently introduced the Amendment Act, which eventually became law in 1872. Other suggestions of Postgate's were embodied in the Sale of Food and Drugs Act of 1875. This legislation was followed by similar measures in the British colonies. Postgate obtained no public recognition of any kind for his services. He took an active part in the inauguration in Birmingham of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science in 1857. Two papers by him on adulteration were published in the 'Transactions' for 1857 and 1868 respectively. On 7 May 1860 he was appointed professor of medical jurisprudence and toxicology at Queen's College, Birmingham. His death took place on 26 Sept. 1881 at the London Hospital, whither he was taken by his own desire upon his return from Neuenahr, near Bonn, in a dying condition. He was buried in the new cemetery at Birmingham. His epitaph records that, for 'twenty-five years of his life, without reward, and under heavy discouragement, he laboured to protect the health and to purify the commerce of this people.' Postgate married, in May 1850, Mary Ann, daughter of Joshua Horwood of Driffield, Yorkshire, by whom he left issue. He published the following pamphlets: 1. 'Sanitary Aspects of Birmingham,' 1852. 2. 'A Few Words on Adulteration,' 1857. 3. 'Medical Services and Public Payments,' 1862.

An excellent portrait by Vivian Crome, a grandson of 'Old Crome,' hangs in the council chamber at Scarborough.

[Times, 30 Sept. 1881; The Biograph and Review, May 1880; Langford's Modern Birming-

ham and its Institutions, ii. 448-66; Scarborough Gazette, 19 Oct. 1883; notes kindly furnished by J. P. Postgate, esq., Trinity College, Cambridge.] T. S.

**POSTLETHWAITE, THOMAS** (1731-1798), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, born in 1731, was son of Richard Postlethwaite of Crooklands, Lancashire. He was educated at St. Bees School, and entered at Trinity College as a subsizar on 19 June 1749, æt. 18. He was elected scholar on 24 April 1752, sizars at that time not being allowed to sit for scholarships until their third year. He proceeded B.A. in 1753, when he was placed third in the mathematical tripos, with the reputation, which he retained through life, of being one of the best mathematicians in the university. The dates of his other degrees are M.A. 1756, B.D. 1768, and D.D. (by royal mandate) 1780. He was elected fellow in 1755, held the usual college lectureships, and from 1763 to 1776 was tutor. He was steward 1764-6, and junior dean 1767-8. In 1782 he became a senior fellow.

He must have been popular in college, for it is recorded that when, on Bishop Hinchliffe's resignation of the mastership in 1780, Pitt consulted Dr. Farmer as to his successor, Farmer replied, 'If you wish to oblige the society, appoint Postlethwaite.' As master he is said to have 'soon discovered that, if he was alert, he and the seniors should be at variance, according to antient usage; and to have preferred quiet and the society of Dr. Craven, master of St. John's, to activity in the discharge of his duties (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* vi. 737). During his tenure of the mastership a public examination for fellowships and an annual examination of undergraduates of the first and second year were established. It is, however, uncertain how far these reforms were due to his initiative. The old and vicious system of private examination for fellowships had been practically abolished by his predecessor; and the examination of undergraduates was established by an order of the master and seniors on 24 Feb. 1790. On the other hand, 'his conduct in passing over Richard Porson [q.v.] for the lay fellowship, which had been promised to him, and bestowing it on a relative of his own, John Heys, a young man seven years junior to Porson, has left a stigma on his memory' (Luard in the *Trident*, i. 12).

He died at Bath on 4 May 1798, and was buried in the abbey church, where there is a monument to his memory (in the north aisle). There is a portrait of him, in oils, in Trinity College Lodge. He published one sermon, on Isaiah vii. 14-16, preached before the university on 24 Dec. 1780, 4to, Cambridge, 1781.



[*Gent. Mag.* 1728, p. 447; *Nichols's Illustrations of Lit.* vi. 727; *Alumni Westm.* ed. 1852, p. 82; *Watson's Life of Porson*, pp. 93, 386; *Leard in Cambridge Essays*, 1867, p. 144; *Monk's Life of Bentley*, ed. 1833, p. 424; *Constitution Book of Trinity College.*] J. W. C. K.

**POSTLETHWAYT, JAMES** (d. 1701), writer on revenue, probably a brother of Malachy Postlethwayt [q. v.], published 'The History of the Public Revenue from the Revolution in 1688 to . . . Christmas 1758,' &c., London, 1759, obl. 4to. This work is one of the most valuable authorities for the financial history of the period to which it relates. Postlethwayt also devoted some attention to vital statistics. He published a 'Collection of the Bills of Mortality from 1657 to 1758 inclusive,' with 'A Comparative View of the Diseases and Ages, and a Table of the Probabilities of Life, for the last Thirty Years,' London, 1759, 4to. He died in Hatton Garden on 6 Sept. 1701.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1761, p. 430; *Sinclair's Hist. of the Public Revenue*, pt. ii. pp. 61, 77, 100; *McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy*, pp. 272, 331.] W. A. S. H.

**POSTLETHWAYT, JOHN** (1650-1713), chief master of St. Paul's School, born 8 Oct. 1650, was fourth son of Matthew Postlethwayt and Margaret (Hunton). His father's family had long been settled at Bankside in Millom, Cumberland. After attending the neighbouring school of Whicham (CARLISLE, *Old Grammar Schools*, i. 109), he went to Merton College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1674, M.A. 1678. When Dr.

became archbishop of Canterbury, he transferred the school known by his name to the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, where he became rector in 1680, and was appointed master of it.

He showed such ability that, on the resignation of Dr. Thomas Tenison [q. v.], he was chosen high master of the school. The strong recommendation given by Tenison is printed in Stow, ed. Strype, vol. 48. Evelyn, Bentley, and Wake, the future bishops, also gave him testimonials.

He proved an eminent schoolmaster, and St. Paul's School prospered under his rule. When his strength failed, he taught in his sick-chamber. He died unmarried, 26 Sept. 1713, and was buried in St. Augustine's, Old Change, on the 30th. By his will, dated 5 Sept. 1713, he bequeathed the advowson of Denton rectory, Norfolk, which he had purchased of the Duke of Norfolk, to Merton College.

A voluminous mass of Postlethwayt's correspondence is in the possession of a collateral descendant, Mr. Albert Harts-

home, F.S.A., of Bradbourne Hall, Dorsetshire. It shows, among other matters of interest, that the establishment of the lord almoner's professorship of Arabic at Oxford was due to Postlethwayt. Through Postlethwayt's influence with William III, Arabic studentships, as they were at first called, were established in Oxford in 1699. The first holders of these offices under the crown were two of Postlethwayt's pupils, John Wallis and Benjamin Marshall.

**MATTHEW POSTLETHWAYT** (1679-1745), a nephew of the preceding, son of George and Elizabeth Postlethwayt, graduated B.A. 1702-3, M.A. 1706, from St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1703 he was ordained to the cure of Whicham. In 1707-8 he became vicar of Shottesham in Norfolk; and in 1714 rector of Denton, of which his uncle, John Postlethwayt, was patron, and where, in 1718, he rebuilt the rectory-house. In 1742 he was made archdeacon of Norwich and rector of Redenhall, Norfolk. He died in 1745. His portrait, by Cusaude, shows him to have been a tall, spare, dark-complexioned man. He was twice married, first, to Elizabeth Rogerson, and, secondly, to Matilda, sister of Sir Thomas Gooch, afterwards bishop of Norwich. He published two sermons. Some of his correspondence is in vol. 6209 of the Additional and Egerton MSS. in the British Museum, and much more in the possession of Mr. Hartshorne.

[Communication by Mr. Hartshorne in *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*, 2 Feb. 1888; *Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.* vi. 808-11; *Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School*, p. 65; *Funeral Sermon by Dr. John Hancock*, 1713, entitled *The Christian Schoolmaster*, reprinted in *Wilford's Memorials*, 1741, p. 511.]

J. H. L.

**POSTLETHWAYT, MALACHY** (1707?-1767), economic writer, born about 1707, was elected F.S.A. on 21 March 1734. He devoted twenty years to the preparation of 'The Universal Dictionary of Trade and Commerce,' London, 1751, fol. (3rd edit. London, 1766, fol.; 4th edit. London, 1774, fol.), a translation, with large additions, from the French of J. Savary des Brulons. Postlethwayt collected much information, freely plagiarising other writers, but presented his results without method or conciseness. He died suddenly, 'as he had often wished,' on 13 Sept. 1767, and was buried in Old Street churchyard, Clerkenwell.

Postlethwayt also published: 1. 'The African Trade the great Pillar and Support of the British Plantation Trade in America,' &c., 1745, 4to. 2. 'The Natural and Private Advantages of the African Trade considered,'

3c., 1746, 8vo. 3. 'Considerations on the making of Bar Iron with Pitt or Sea Coal Fire, &c. In a Letter to a Member of the House of Commons,' London, 1747, 8vo. 4. 'Considerations on the Revival of the Royal-British Assiento, between his Catholic Majesty and the . . . South-Sea Company. With an . . . attempt to unite the African-Trade to that of the South-Sea Company, by Act of Parliament,' London, 1749, 8vo. 5. 'The Merchant's Public Counting House, or New Mercantile Institution,' &c., London, 1750, 4to. 6. 'A Short State of the Progress of the French Trade and Navigation,' &c., London, 1756, 8vo. 7. 'Great Britain's True System. . . To which is prefixed an Introduction relative to the Forming a New Plan of British Politicks with respect to our Foreign Affairs,' &c., London, 1757, 8vo. 8. 'Britain's Commercial Interest explained and improved, in a Series of Dissertations on several important Branches of her Trade and Police. . . Also . . . the Advantages which would accrue . . . from an Union with Ireland,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1757; 2nd edit., 'With . . . a clear View of the State of our Plantations in America,' &c., London, 1759, 8vo. 9. 'In Honour to the Administration. The importance of the African Expedition considered,' &c., London, 1758, 8vo.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. vol. xxv. pp. 219, 220; Gent. Mag. 1767. p. 479; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, iii. 317; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 52; Cossa's Introduction to the Study of Political Economy, transl. by Dyer, p. 252; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce (Modern Times), pp. 260, 290, 315, 400, 420.] W. A. S. H.

**POTE, JOSEPH** (1703?–1787), bookseller, born in 1702 or 1703, long carried on business at Eton, and also kept a boarding house for Eton boys, Lord-chancellor Camden having been one of his boarders. At the same time he was well known as an editor and publisher, and his editions of classical works brought him into close relations with Zachary Grey [q. v.] and other scholars. Works compiled and published by him include: 1. 'Catalogus alumnorum e collegio regali B. Marie de Etona,' 1730. Much use was made in this work of the names cut by pupils, before leaving Eton, on the oaken pillars that supported the roof of the under-school. 2. 'History and Antiquities of Windsor Castle and the Royal College and Chapel of St. George, with the Institutions, Laws, and Ceremonies of the most noble Order of the Garter,' 1749. The work was subsequently abridged and published under the name of 'Les Délices de Windsor,' or a Pocket-Companion to Windsor Castle, which was very popular and went through

six editions. An appendix to the original work was compiled and published by Pote in 1762. It contained an alphabetical list of all the knights of the Garter from the institution of the order to 1762. 4. 'The Lives of Leland, Hearne, and Wood,' 1772. 5. 'Registrum Regale Præpositorum utriusque Collegii regalis Etonensis et Cantabrigiæ,' 1774. Pote died at Eton on 3 March 1787, aged 84, leaving two sons; the younger, Thomas, who succeeded to his father's business at Eton, was master of the Stationers' Company. A daughter married John Williams, publisher of Wilkes's paper 'The North Briton.'

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Gent. Mag. 1787, vol. lvi. pt. i. p. 365; British Museum Catalogue; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. of Eton College.] G. P. M.-v.

**POTENGER or POTTINGER, JOHN** (1647–1733), master in chancery and author, born 21 July 1647, was the son of John Potenger, D.D., and Anne Withers. His father was headmaster of Winchester School from 1 Aug. 1642 to 1652, and died in 1659 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1st ser. p. 1187; WOOD, *Fasti*, ii. 100; KIRBY, *Annals of Winchester College*, pp. 318, 345). Potenger was admitted to Winchester College in 1658, and matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 26 May 1664, where he obtained a Hampshire scholarship. He took the degree of B.A. on 1 Feb. 1667–8, and was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1675. By the favour of Sir John Ernley, then chancellor of the exchequer, he was allowed to buy at the price of £700L the office of comptroller of the pipe, and was sworn in in Hilary term 1676. On 2 July 1678 he married Philadelphia, second daughter of Sir John Ernley (*Memoirs*, p. 50; CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 1079). Subsequently he obtained the post of master in chancery, but sold it again for 700L. In the reign of James II he was removed from the commission of the peace for Middlesex for refusing to support the king's religious policy, but was restored again by William III. He died in 1733, his wife in 1692, and both were buried in the church of Broad Blunsdon in the parish of Highworth, Wiltshire.

Potenger was the author of 'A Pastoral Reflection on Death,' 1691, and of many unpublished poems. Nichols, in his 'Select Collection of Poems' (i. 213), prints an ode of Horace translated by Potenger, and adds in a note two letters from Dr. South praising his compositions (viii. 296). Potenger also published a translation of the 'Life of Agricola' by Tacitus (8vo, 1698). His memoirs of his own life were edited in 1841 by his descendant, C. W. Bingham, vicar of Sydling.

St. Nicholas, Dorset. Apart from their biographical interest they contain interesting information on the state of education at Winchester and Oxford during the seventeenth century. Extracts from the part relating to Oxford are reprinted in Couch's 'Reminiscences of Oxford,' p. 53 (Oxf. Hist. Soc. 1892).

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

**POTT, JOSEPH HOLDEN** (1759-1847), archdeacon of London, was son of Percivall Pott [q.v.], the surgeon. He was born in 1759, in his father's house near St. Bartholomew's Hospital, was educated at Eton, and thence sent at an early age to St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1780, and proceeded M.A. in 1783. At Eton he had dabbled in verse, and up to 1786 four separate works, in verse and prose, appeared from his pen. Taking holy orders, he was collated by Bishop Thurlow, formerly dean of St. Paul's, to the prebend of Welton-Brinkhall in Lincoln Cathedral, 17 March 1785 (LE NEVE, ii. 220). In 1787 he became rector of St. Olave, Old Jewry, and St. Martin, Ironmonger Lane. He was appointed archdeacon of St. Albans on 8 Jan. 1789.

In 1797 he exchanged his London rectory for the living of Little Burstead, Essex, which he left for the vicarage of Northolt or Northall, Middlesex, on 24 Feb. 1806. He next became vicar of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, 12 Dec. 1812, and exchanged the archdeaconry of St. Albans for that of London, 31 Dec. 1813. In 1822 (4 Oct.) he received a canonry in St. Paul's Cathedral, and on 13 July 1824 exchanged the vicarage of St. Martin's for that of Kensington. Finally he became canon and chancellor of Exeter, 2 May 1826. Resigning his archdeaconry and his vicarage in 1842, he held both canonries until his death, which took place on 16 Feb. 1847, at his residence in Woburn Place, Bloomsbury, London. He died unmarried, leaving considerable personalty and a valuable library, which was sold by auction in May 1847.

Pott assisted Nichols to some extent in the production of the 'Literary Anecdotes,' and he is mentioned with approval by Mathias in the 'Pursuits of Literature' in the phrase 'as Gishorne serious, and as Pott devout.' He was generally popular and respected. His portrait was painted by William Owen, R.A., and an engraving from it published in 1843.

His principal works, besides sermons, controversial tracts, and archidiaconal charges, of which he delivered twenty-six, were: 1. 'Poems,' 1779, 8vo. 2. 'Elegies, and Selmane, a Tragedy,' 1782, 8vo. 3. 'Essay

on Landscape-painting, with Remarks on the different Schools,' 1783, 8vo. 4. 'The Tour of Valentine,' 1786, 8vo. 5. 'Testimonies of St. Paul concerning Justification,' 1846, 8vo.

[Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, vii. p. 425, ix. pp. v. 73; *Gent. Mag.* 1847 pt. ii. pp. 210-11; Romilly's *Grad. Cantabr.* p. 306; *Le Neve's Fasti*; *Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus*; *Life of Percivall Pott* in *Works*, ed. Sir J. Earle; *Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.*; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.*]  
E. G. H.

**POTT, PERCIVALL** (1714-1788), surgeon, only son of Percivall Pott, a native of London, whose profession was that of a scrivener, was born on 6 Jan. 1713-14, in that part of Threadneedle Street which is now covered by the Bank of England. The house was probably pulled down between 1766 and 1788, when the east and west wings were added to the bank buildings. His father was his mother's second husband. Her first husband, named Houblon, a son of Sir James Houblon [see under HOUBLON, SIR JOHN], was a young officer who was killed in action soon after his marriage. Pott's father died in 1717, leaving his widow with very inadequate means of support. After Pott's own death in 1788 a small box was found among his papers containing a few pieces of money, amounting to less than five pounds, which was the whole sum he received from the wreck of his father's fortune. The mother, with her son and daughter, however, were assisted by a distant relative, Dr. Wilcox, bishop of Rochester; Percivall was sent at the age of seven to a private school at 'Darne' (apparently Darenth) in Kent. He showed a liking for surgery, and on 1 Aug. 1729 he was bound for seven years an apprentice to Edward Nourse [q.v.] His mother paid 210*l.* as premium. Nourse, at this time an assistant-surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, gave, contrary to the practice of most of his colleagues, private lectures in anatomy at London House in Aldersgate Street, and it became Pott's duty to prepare the subjects for these demonstrations. Pott seems to have gained some professional reputation even at this early period in his career. According to his biographer, Earle, during the later years of his apprenticeship, being 'confident in the fair prospects of industry, he hired a house of considerable rent in Fenchurch Street, and took with him his mother and her daughter by her first husband.' A court minute-book, now in the possession of the Barbers' Company, records that on '7 Sept. 1730 Percivall Pott was admitted into the freedom of the Company by service, upon the testimony of his master, and was sworn.' Later in the same day he

received the diploma testifying his skill and empowering him to practice.' He was registered in the books of the Barber-Surgeons' Company as living in Fenchurch Street, but he had removed to Bow Lane before 1 May 1739, when he 'took the livery [of the Barber-Surgeons' Company], and paid the usual fine of 10*l*. for so doing.' He acted as steward of the livery dinner of the company in 1741 and as steward of the mayor's feast in 1744. In 1745 the United Company of Barber-Surgeons was dissolved, and thereupon Pott naturally allied himself with the surgeons.

Pott took an active part in the affairs of the Corporation of Surgeons from its very commencement. On 5 July 1753 the court of assistants of the newly formed company elected Pott and Hunter the first masters of, or lecturers on, anatomy. He became a member of the court of assistants on 23 Dec. 1758 in place of Legard Sparham, deceased, and he was elected a member of the court of examiners on 6 Aug. 1761, to fill the place rendered vacant by the resignation of William Singleton. On 7 July 1763 he became under or second warden of the company; on 5 July 1764 he was promoted to be upper or first warden, and on 4 July 1765 he succeeded Robert Young as master or governor of the Corporation of Surgeons.

Pott became assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 14 March 1744, 'in room of Joseph Webb, appointed surgeon and guide to Kingsland Hospital,' and on 30 Nov. 1749 he was made full surgeon to the charity 'in place of James Phillips.' Pott introduced many improvements into the art of surgery during his long tenure of this office, rendering its practice more humane and less painful both to patient and surgeon. Earle tells us that, for some years after Pott became surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, escharotic dressings were continually employed, and that the actual cautery was in such frequent use that, at the times when the surgeons visited the hospital, it was regularly heated and prepared as part of the necessary apparatus. It was only by Pott's constant endeavours that these abominable methods were discarded.

In 1768 an accident befell him which rendered his name of world-wide fame. 'As he was riding in Kent Street, Southwark, he was thrown from his horse, and suffered a compound fracture of the leg, the bone being forced through the integuments. Conscious of the dangers attendant on fractures of this nature, and thoroughly aware how much they may be increased by rough treatment or improper position, he would not suffer

himself to be moved until he had made the necessary dispositions. He sent to Westminster, then the nearest place, for two chairmen to bring their poles, and patiently lay on the cold pavement, it being the middle of January, till they arrived. In this situation he purchased a door, to which he made them nail their poles. When all was ready he caused himself to be laid on it, and was carried through Southwark, over London Bridge, to Watling Street, near St. Paul's, where he had lived for some time. . . . At a consultation of surgeons the case was thought so desperate as to require immediate amputation. Mr. Pott, convinced that no one could be a proper judge in his own case, submitted to their opinion, and the proper instruments were actually got ready, when Mr. Nourse (his former master and then colleague at St. Bartholomew's Hospital), who had been prevented from coming sooner, fortunately entered the room. After examining the limb he conceived there was a possibility of preserving it; an attempt to save it was acquiesced in, and succeeded.'

The term 'Pott's fracture' is still commonly applied to that particular variety of broken ankle which he sustained on this occasion. During the leisure consequent on the necessary confinement Pott first turned to authorship, and planned and partly executed his 'Treatise on Ruptures.' He thus began to write at the age of 43, by a curious coincidence the exact age at which his illustrious pupil, John Hunter, published his first book. But from that time onwards he issued a long series of books, and his writings revolutionised the practice of surgery in this country. In 1764 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

While he lived in Watling Street he instituted a course of lectures for the pupils attending his practice at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. This course was at first private, but from 1765, the year in which he succeeded Nourse as senior surgeon, it was delivered publicly to all the students at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. These lectures, at first given with hesitation and reserve, afterwards became the most celebrated in London, and served to disseminate his views and methods of treatment throughout Europe.

He purchased a house near Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1769, and lived in it until he moved in 1777 to Prince's Street, Hanover Square, when the retirement of Sir Caesar Hawkins materially increased his already extensive practice. He was living in this house when, in conjunction with W. C. Cruikshank in 1783, he treated Dr. Johnson for the sarcocele which troubled the doctor's declining years.

In 1786 the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh elected Pott an honorary fellow of their corporation, with the gratifying intimation that 'he was the first gentleman of the faculty they had thought proper to bestow the honour on,' and on 9 Sept. in the following year he was elected an honorary member of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland.

He resigned the office of surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 12 July 1787, after having served it, as he used to say, man and boy for half a century, and in recognition of his work there he was elected a governor.

Pott died of pneumonia, at his house in Hanover Square, on 22 Dec. 1788. He was buried on 7 Jan. 1789 in the chancel of St. Mary's, Aldermary, in Queen Victoria Street. A tablet to his memory is on the wall of the south aisle. John Hunter was elected on 12 Feb. 1789 to fill his place in the court of assistants of the Surgeons' Company.

Pott's affection for his mother prevented him from forming during her life any attachment which might separate him from her. In 1746, after he had been released from this filial engagement, he married Sarah, the daughter of Robert Cruttenden, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. His third and second surviving son, Joseph Holden Pott, archdeacon of St. Albans and London, is noticed separately.

'The labours of the greatest part of his life,' says Pott's son-in-law, Sir James Earle, 'were without relaxation, an increasing family requiring his utmost exertion; of late years he had a villa at Neasden, and in the autumn he usually passed a month at Bath or at the seaside.' His kindness of heart was proverbial, and he is said to have had at one time three needy surgeons living in his house until he could provide them with the means of earning an independent livelihood. His high character and blameless life helped to raise the surgeon's social standing in this country.

Wadd says of him that 'he predominated early in life in a profession which has been said not to procure its members bread until they have no teeth to eat it, particularly as a consulting surgeon, a post generally occupied by veterans. He was the first surgeon of his day, and a scientific writer remarkable for the classic purity of his style, the scrupulous precision of his definitions, and the unerring closeness of his argument.' Pott appears to have done for surgery what Glanville did for science: he introduced a wholesome scepticism. He always professed the utmost respect for the early writers on the art of surgery, and read their voluminous works

with diligence; yet in his practice he relied entirely upon his own observations, and was guided by his common sense. In this way he broke through the trammels of authority, and may be regarded as the earliest surgeon of the modern type. Like Wiseman, too, he was of necessity a clinical rather than a scientific surgeon, for pathology as yet had no existence. The descriptions of his cases are so clear, and the facts are so well stated, that it is generally possible to recognise them, and to draw conclusions from them by the light of modern knowledge, while the cases narrated by many of his contemporaries and successors are incomprehensible from their manner of intermingling theories with facts. As a practical surgeon, Pott was as far in advance of his chief predecessor, Wiseman, as that surgeon had been in advance of Thomas Gale (1607-1587) [q. v.] and William Clowes the elder (1540-1604) [q. v.], the chief surgeons of Elizabeth's reign, or of Woodall under James I. In practical surgery he takes rank, too, before his pupil Hunter; but as a scientific surgeon the pupil was much greater than his master, although in power of expression and literary style Pott was Hunter's superior. 'In practical surgery' (according to Sir James Paget), 'Pott generally appears more thoroughly instructed, a more "complete surgeon;" but with the science and the exposition of principles Hunter alone deals worthily.'

Pott's works are: 1. 'A Treatise on Ruptures,' London, 8vo, 1756; 2nd edit. 1763; 3rd ed. 1769; 4th ed. 1775; one of the works upon which the reputation of Pott rests. Mr. C. B. Lockwood, to whom the writer of this notice has referred the treatise, says that 'it may still be read with advantage and instruction. The narrative bears the imprint of truthfulness and sincerity, and his views of the anatomy and pathology of hernia are luminous and correct. He quotes few authorities, but it is evident that, in advocating early operations for strangulated hernia, he was in advance of most of his contemporaries, while he carried operations upon non-strangulated herniæ as far as they could legitimately go without the aid of antiseptics.' 2. 'An Account of a particular kind of Rupture frequently attendant upon new-born Children,' London, 8vo, 1757; 2nd edit. 1765; 3rd edit. 1775; this paper led to a short controversy with Dr. William Hunter, who claimed priority of discovery. One of the specimens illustrating the tract is still preserved, as Pott left it, in St. Bartholomew's Hospital museum; it is No. 2138. 3. 'Observations on that Disorder of the Corner of the Eye commonly called Fistula

*Lachrymalis*, 8vo, London, 1757; 2nd edit. 1758; 3rd edit. 1769; 5th edit. 1775. This tract, according to present ideas, is quite obsolete. 4. 'Observations on the Nature and Consequences of Wounds and Contusions of the Head and Fractures of the Skull, Concussion of the Brain,' &c., 8vo, London, 1760. This tract does not appear to be reprinted in the collected editions of Pott's works. 5. 'Practical Remarks upon the Hydrocele,' London, 8vo, 1762; 2nd edit. 1767. The cause of the affection is clearly defined, due credit is given to Professor Monro and to Samuel Sharp for their work upon the subject, and a rational line of treatment is laid down. A dissertation upon sarcocele, then a mysterious affection, concludes this pamphlet. 6. 'Remarks on the Disease commonly called Fistula in Ano,' London, 8vo, 1765; 2nd edit. 1765; 3rd edit. 1771; 4th edit. 1775. Pott advocates a return to the old and good practice of simple division, in preference to the more complicated methods of procedure adopted in England by Cheselden, and in France by Le Dran and De la Faye. In this treatise he points out the lessons which regular practitioners may learn from quacks. 7. 'Observations on the Nature and Consequences of those Injuries to which the Head is liable from External Violence,' 8vo, London, 1768; 2nd edit. 1771. This is one of the classical writings of English surgery. It abounds in interesting cases well recorded, and some of the conclusions are still regarded as axioms in practice. With the first edition of this work was published: 8. 'Some few Remarks upon Fractures and Dislocations,' London, 8vo, 1768; 2nd edit. 1773. This treatise was translated into Italian (Venice, 1784) and into French (Paris, 1788). This, on the whole, is the most important contribution by Pott to the surgical practice of the last century. Dr. Hamilton, the greatest American authority on the subject of fractures and dislocations, writing in 1884, says that 'the work is distinguished for the originality and boldness of its sentiments, and was destined soon to revolutionise, especially throughout Great Britain, the old notions as to the treatment of fractures, and to establish in their stead, at least for a time, what has been called, not inappropriately, "the physiological doctrine." The peculiarity of this doctrine consisted in its assumption that the resistance of those muscles which tend to produce shortening can generally be overcome by posture without the aid of extension; and that for this purpose—for example, in the case of a broken femur—it was only necessary to flex the leg upon the thigh, and the thigh upon the body, laying the limb

quietly on its outside upon the bed.' In a modified form this doctrine was accepted by the majority of the great surgeons who succeeded Pott in Great Britain, and, owing to Dupuytren's influence, it was extensively adopted in France. It never gained much ground in America, and of late years it has been considered to be incorrect, and, except in a few cases, the treatment of fractures by flexion has been replaced by the method of extension. 9. 'An Account of a Method of obtaining a Perfect or Radical Cure of Hydrocele,' 8vo, London, 1771; 3rd edit. 1775. This tract is an expansion of, and forms a conclusion to, No. 5. 10. 'Chirurgical Observations,' 8vo, London, 1775; translated into German, Berlin, 12mo, 1776. The observations are: (i) 'Remarks on the Cataract,' an attempt to maintain the operation of "Couching" in opposition to that of the extraction of the opaque lens. (ii) 'A Short Treatise of the Chimney Sweeper's Cancer,' which was reprinted in 1810, with additional notes by Sir James Earle, F.R.S. Although this work only consists of five octavo pages, it is still quoted for the accuracy of its clinical details, and it has led to the production of much good work in the fields of pathology and surgery. (iii) 'Observations and Cases relative to Ruptures.' A monograph of great interest, in which the best cases are put last. (iv) 'Observations on the Mortification of the Toes and Feet.' We owe to this short, clear, and modest tract that treatment of gangrene by opium which has maintained its ground uninterruptedly until the present day. (v) 'Some few Remarks upon the Polypus of the Nose.' Pott himself suffered from nasal polypi. 11. 'Remarks on that kind of Palsy of the Lower Limbs which is frequently found to accompany a Curvature of the Spine,' 8vo, London, 1779. Translated into Dutch, Leyden, 8vo, 1779, and twice into French, first at Brussels in 1779, and afterwards at Paris in 1783. The influence and importance of this tract may be estimated by the fact that the particular form of spinal disease here described is now almost universally known as 'Pott's disease.' Although one of the best known of Pott's works, it is one of the least satisfactory according to modern ideas. The clinical description is admirable, but the treatment adopted was unnecessarily severe, and was not founded upon rational principles. One of the specimens illustrating this paper is in the museum of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, No. 1007. 12. 'Farther Remarks upon the Useless State of the Lower Limbs in consequence of a Curvature of the Spine,' London, thin 8vo, 1782. 13. 'Remarks on the Necessity and



Propriety of the Operation of Amputation in certain Cases and under certain Circumstances.' A controversial pamphlet of ephemeral interest. 14. Papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1741 and 1764.

Among extant manuscript notes of Pott's lectures in existence, taken and transcribed by the students who attended them, are: 1. A quarto volume of manuscript notes in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, dated 2 Oct. 1777, and containing 112 pages of writing. 2. A manuscript in the library of St. Bartholomew's Hospital containing the notes of thirty-two of Pott's lectures on surgery in 331 pages, dated 1781, and written by Thomas Oldroyd. The library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society contains two manuscripts of Pott's surgical lectures. 3. A quarto volume containing notes of forty-two lectures in 217 pages, dated 1780. 4. An undated manuscript of Pott's lectures on surgery, with his method of performing each operation.

The chief collected editions of Pott's works are: (1) in one vol. 4to, London, 1775; (2) in French 1. 2 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1777; (3) in 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1778; (4) new edit. 3 vols. 8vo, 1779; reprinted (?) as (5) new edit. 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1783; (6) new edit. edited by Sir James Earle in 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1790; (7) in 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1808; (8) in 2 vols. 8vo, Philadelphia, 1819.

The chief portrait of Pott is in the Great Hall at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; it is a life-size three-quarter length in oils, seated in an armchair, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, P.R.A., with the inscription 'Percivall Pott, surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. A.D. 1784, æt. 71. The gift of James, Marquis of Salisbury, and Heneage, Earl of Aylesford. A.D. 1790.' There is an octavo engraving by Heath of this portrait in the Squibb collection of medical portraits at present in the possession of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London. Another engraving is by Townley. There is also in the library of the medical school a bust presented by his son, Archdeacon Joseph Holden Pott [q. v.] The Royal College of Surgeons of England possesses two life-size portraits, half-length, in oils. The one in the secretary's office is painted by Sir Nathaniel Dance Holland, bart., R.A.; the other in the council room is by George Romney. There is a bust by Peter Hollins, A.R.A., on the staircase of the Royal College of Surgeons. The Squibb collection of medical portraits also contains a stipple engraving by R. M. of Dance Holland's painting, and an unsigned line engraving of Percivall Pott, apparently

from a miniature. The present Archdeacon Alfred Pott possesses an oval portrait in oils, unsigned, and a miniature in a large locket, with a monogram P.P., and light hair behind. Both represent Pott as quite a young man.

[A short account of the Life of Percivall Pott, prefixed to Sir James Earle's edition of his works, London, 1790. The best thanks of the writer of the present notice are due to Mr. Sidney Young, F.S.A., master of the Barbers' Company; to Mr. W. H. Cross, the clerk of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; and to Mrs. South, who severally gave details of Pott's connection with the Barber-Surgeons, with St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and with the Corporation of Surgeons; as well as to the Ven. Alfred Pott, B.D., archdeacon of Berkshire, the great-great-grandson of Pott, who afforded such additional information about him as is traditional in the family.] D'A. P.

POTTER, BARNABY (1577-1642), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and bishop of Carlisle, was born at Kendal, Westmoreland, on 11 Aug. 1577. He was the son of Thomas Potter, a mercer and alderman of Highgate Kendal. He was educated at a school kept by a puritan named Maxwell, and on 3 May 1594 matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, where he was a taberdar. He graduated B.A. on 24 April 1599, proceeded M.A. on 20 June 1602, B.D. on 5 July 1610, and D.D. on 27 June 1615. He was elected fellow of Queen's on 1 March 1603-4. At first he preached at Abingdon, afterwards at Totnes. In 1610 he was elected principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, but preferred to remain at Totnes, where he lived till 29 May 1615. He then became rector of Diptford, Devonshire, by the patronage of James I. On 4 Oct. 1615 he was presented to the vicarage of Dean Prior by Sir Edward Giles, who had married the widow of his wife's uncle; but on 14 Oct. 1616 he was elected provost of Queen's College, Oxford. He was also chaplain to Charles when Prince of Wales, and continued to hold the same office after James I's death, with the headship of Queen's, but resigned both offices on 17 June 1626, having secured the reversion of each for his nephew, Dr. Christopher Potter [q. v.] The king seems to have been personally fond of Potter in spite of his puritan leanings, and it was to this cause probably that he owed his subsequent promotion, and, not as Heylyn and others suggest, to a mere desire to satisfy puritan opinion. He became Charles's chief almoner on 4 July 1628, and on 15 March 1628-9 bishop of Carlisle. Laud alluded to his appointment in the course of his trial. Potter was succeeded in the vicarage of Dean Prior by Herrick the poet. As a bishop he

tried in vain to carry out the old system of compulsion; the churchwardens were remiss in their duties, and would not present for ecclesiastical offences. He was evidently not very rich, and wished for another see. Potter was one of the four bishops who, with Ussher, advised the king upon the attainder of Strafford on 9 May 1641, and, like Ussher, Williams, and Morton, took the popular side. Potter died in January 1641-2 in his lodgings in Covent Garden, and was buried apparently in the churchyard of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, then a chapel of ease to St. Martin-in-the-Fields. The opinions expressed by Hall and Lloyd show that he was a man of consistent views, and that he was both independent and pious. Potter married, on 21 Aug. 1615, Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Northcote of Crediton, and widow of Edward Yard of Churston-Ferrers, Devonshire; Walter Northcote was uncle to Sir John Northcote [q. v.]. By his wife he had seven children at least; two of the daughters, 'Handsome Mistress' Grace and Amye, were celebrated by Herrick in the *Hesperides*. His only son Barnaby died in 1623. His widow died early in 1673. Potter published a sermon in 1623, and his visitation articles in 1629. Wood refers to some lectures on Genesis and Exodus, and on the beatitudes of St. Luke, also to a spital sermon; but these have not been preserved, and possibly were never printed.

[All the important facts as to Potter are collected in a pamphlet by Winslow Jones, esq.; Hutchinson's *Cumberland*, ii. 631.]

W. A. J. A.

**POTTER, CHRISTOPHER** (1591-1646), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, was born in Westmoreland in 1591. He was the nephew of Barnaby Potter [q. v.]. He matriculated from Queen's on 11 July 1606, aged 15, having entered the college in the previous Easter term. He was elected taberdar (pauper puer) on 29 Oct. 1609. He graduated B.A. on 30 April 1610 and M.A. on 8 July 1613, became chaplain on 5 July 1613, and fellow on 22 March 1614-15. He was magister puerorum in 1620, and senior bursar in 1622; graduated B.D. and received a preacher's license on 9 March 1621, and proceeded D.D. on 17 Feb. 1627. He was in his early years a follower of the puritan provost Henry Airay, the opponent of Laud, and himself held a lectureship at Abingdon, 'where he was much resorted to for his edifying way of preaching' (Wood, *Athena*, iii. 180). On his uncle's resignation of the headship of Queen's (17 June 1626), he was elected provost. He now attached

himself to Laud, and was made chaplain in ordinary to Charles I. In the first year of his provostship, with the assistance of Sir Thomas Coventry, the Earl of Carlisle, and Sir George Goring, vice-chamberlain to the Queen, he obtained from the king, through an appeal to the queen, the advowson of three rectories and three vicarages in Hampshire for the college. He himself received the rectory of Strathfieldsaye in 1627, and after the death of William Cox (29 Jan. 1632) was made precentor of Chichester. He received the rectory of Bletchington, Oxfordshire, in 1631.

During Laud's chancellorship of the university, Potter was one of his most frequent correspondents. He applied himself diligently to the restoration of the academical habit and discipline (Crosfield's *'Diary'* in *Laud's Works*, v. 17, 24). He did much to restore the adequate performance of the exercises for their degrees by members of his college, instituted expositions of the creed on Sundays in chapel and English sermons on Thursdays, and removed from the college on at least two occasions members of the foundation whose conduct gave cause of scandal. In 1631, on the death of Dr. Rawlinson, principal of St. Edmund Hall, he asserted the rights of his college against the claim of the chancellor to nominate a principal. Laud admitted and confirmed the right (*Works*, v. 35-6, vi. 291, 294). On the acceptance of the new statutes by the university in 1636, Potter signed them with the special note 'salvo jure collegii predicti ad aulam S. Edmundi' (*Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 138; GRIFFITH and SHAWWELL, *Laudian Statutes*, p. 1), and he issued a special protestation reaffirming the college rights, as there was no recognition of them in the new university statutes (in *Laud's Works*, v. 133-4). He had now attracted the notice of puritans as a prominent Arminian, and was attacked in a violent sermon written under the influence probably of Dr. Prideaux (*ib.* v. 49). He was also engaged in the Roman catholic controversy. He answered the work of the jesuit Knott (Matthew Wilson), 'Charity Mistaken,' by the king's command in a pamphlet, 'Want of Charity justly charged on all such Romanists as dare affirm that Protestantism destroyeth Salvation' (Oxford, 1633). Potter takes much the same line as Laud had taken in his reply to Fisher. A second edition (London, 1634) was soon called for, and Laud revised the book (*ib.* vi. 329). The alterations he suggested formed one of the charges brought against him at his trial (PRYSE, *Canterburie's Doome*, pp. 251-2; LAUD, *Works*, iv.

279). To Knott's reply, 'Mercy and Truth,' Chillingworth's 'Religion of Protestants' was an answer, and Potter was asked by Laud to revise the latter work (*ib.* vi. 165-85). He became pro-vice-chancellor on 13 July 1639, and was appointed vice-chancellor on 28 July 1640. It was to him that Laud's letter of resignation of his office was addressed. On 4 Dec. 1640 he found it necessary, with the other university officials, to issue a notice denying that they knew or suspected 'any member of the university to be a papist, or popishly inclined' (*ib.* vi. 297-8; MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodleian*, 2nd edit. p. 92).

He had been promoted, by Laud's influence, to the deanery of Worcester in 1636, and he received the rectory of Great Haseley, Oxfordshire, 1642. He contributed 400*l.* for himself in answer to the king's demand in July 1642, in addition to the 800*l.* given by the college. During the civil war he 'suffered much for the king's cause' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 179), and fled from Oxford, but returned before Christmas 1642 (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 74). He preached at Uxbridge, before the commissioners for the treaty, a sermon 'which was never printed, but is now in manuscript in the hands of Mrs. Lamplugh in Westminster' (HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 73). In January 1646 the king nominated him to the deanery of Durham, but he died, before his installation, on 8 March. His will was proved on 11 March 1646.

Potter married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Charles Sonnibanke, canon of Windsor, by whom he had a son Charles (see below). His widow afterwards married Dr. Gerard Langbaine (q.v.), his successor as provost of Queen's. She erected a monument to his memory on the north wall of the college chapel, in which he is described as 'serius pietatis cultor, rigidus honesti servator, durus studiorum exactor, sobrius veritatis propugnator, pacis servator pervicax' (GUTH, i. 163).

Potter was one of the most prominent recruits of the Laudian party drawn from the puritan clergy. 'He was a person esteemed by all who knew him to be learned and religious, exemplary in his behaviour and discourse, courteous in his carriage, and of a sweet and obliging nature and comely presence' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 179). Wood notes (*Wood MS. E 32*, fol. 28) that four contemporary graduates of Queen's College were named Potter, viz. 'Potter the Wise, Potter the Grave, Potter the Fool, and Potter the Knave.' Christopher was probably the second on the list.

He wrote, besides the works noticed: 1. 'A

Sermon [preached at his uncle's consecration as bishop of Carlisle, 15 March 1628]. Hereunto is added an Advertisement touching the History of the Quarrels of Pope Paul 5 with the Venetian; Penned in Italian by F. Paul [Sarpi] and done into English by the former Author. London, printed for John Clarke, 1629. In this sermon he discussed the Roman claim to supremacy, and vindicated the validity of the English ordinations according to the doctrine of apostolical succession. He gave also a glowing eulogy of his uncle's piety. 2. His own 'Vindication of Himself, by way of Letter unto Mr. V. touching the same Points. Written 7 July 1629,' London, John Clark, 1651 (at the end of 'Appello Evangelium,' by John Playter). This was a letter defending his consecration sermon from the censures of his friend, Mr. Vicars, and vindicating his own change from calvinistic opinions. The letter is written in a very touching style of personal piety, and is a sufficient answer to all charges of personal interest or ambition in the writer's acceptance of Laudian principles. Wood says he 'had lying by him at his death several manuscripts fit to be printed, among which was one entit. "A Sermon of the Platform of Predestination," which, coming into the hands of Twisse of Newbury, was by him answered, as also Three Letters of Dr. Potter concerning that matter' (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 181). He made 'Collections concerning the privileges of the University extracted out of the Charters in the School Tower.' This paper came into the hands of Anthony à Wood, who bequeathed it to the Ashmolean Museum. It was missing before 1761 (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 77 n.). A portrait is at Queen's College which is said to be his. It represents a lean, red-haired man of vigorous appearance.

The son, CHARLES POTTER (1634-1663), courtier, born in the college in 1634, was admitted a member of Queen's as 'upper commoner' in the long vacation quarter of 1646, became student of Christ Church in 1647, and was in that year made the senior quadragesimal collector (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 648). His quadragesimal exercises were published: 'Theses Quadragesimales in Scholis Oxoniæ publicis pro forma discussæ, anno 1649-50,' Oxford, 1651. Wood declares that they were composed by his tutor, Thomas Severn, student of Christ Church. They were 'much commended when first published.' Potter graduated B.A. on 27 June 1649, and M.A. on 15 July 1651. He joined the exiled court of Charles II, and was for a time in the suite of James Crofts (afterwards Duke of Monmouth). He travelled in France,

1657-8, and lived extravagantly. It was feared that in Paris he had 'mortgaged his land to enjoy the delights of the city' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657-8, p. 276), and was later 'in a mean condition' (*ib.* p. 350). He became a Roman catholic, and at the Restoration was made an usher to Queen Henrietta Maria. In May 1662 he was repaid 2,000*l.* which his father had lent to Charles I (*ib.* 1661-2, p. 378), and in June he received further sums 'for his faithful service' (*ib.* p. 392). He died at his lodgings in Duke Street, Strand, London, in December 1663, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

[Queen's College MSS.; information kindly given by the Rev. J. R. Magrath, D.D., provost; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* and *Faste*; *Land's Works*; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*; *Wood's Life and Times*, ed. Clark (Oxford Hist. Soc.); *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.; *Le Neve's Fasti*.] W. H. H.

**POTTER, CHRISTOPHER** (d. 1817), introducer into France of printing on porcelain and glass, was probably of the same family as Christopher Potter (1591-1646) [q. v.]. He was owner in 1777 of an estate in Cambridgeshire, nine hundred acres of which he devoted to the culture of woad. At first his property was cultivated by 'itinerant woadmen, who, as was then customary, hired fields for two years, but afterwards he employed his own agricultural labourers, which he represents as an innovation. He subsequently manufactured 'archel' dyes. During the American war he was one of the principal victualling contractors for the army. In 1780 he unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary representation of Cambridge. In 1781 he was returned for Colchester, but on petition was unseated for corrupt practices. In 1784 he was again returned, but was again unseated, on the grounds of having been declared bankrupt, and of possessing no property qualification. He sat and voted while the petitions were pending. On a new writ being issued he was a third time a candidate, but was defeated. His candidature seems to have conduced to the passing of the act disqualifying government contractors.

Settling in Paris, he in 1789 established potteries there, and assumed or received credit for the invention of printing on porcelain and glass, though this had been practised at Liverpool and Worcester as far back as 1754-7 (see *Jewitt, Hist. of Ceramic Art*, ii. 27). Backed by the Academy of Sciences and by Bailly, the mayor of Paris, he petitioned the national assembly for a seven years' patent, promising to give a fourth of the profits to the poor, and to teach his process to French apprentices. No action was taken on his petition, but he enjoyed for years a virtual

monopoly. He likewise reopened the Chantilly potteries, which had been closed through the emigration of the Condé family; he there employed five hundred men, and produced nine thousand dozen plates a month. He also opened potteries at Montereau and Forges-les-Eaux. In the autumn of 1793, when the English in France were arrested as hostages for Toulon, he was imprisoned at Beauvais and Chantilly. In 1796 he was the bearer to Lord Malmesbury at Paris of an offer from Barras to conclude peace for a bribe of 500,000*l.* At the industrial exhibition of 1798 on the Champ de Mars, the first held in Paris, he was awarded one of the twelve chief prizes for white pottery—the composition, shape, and varnish being highly commended. At the exhibition of 1802 he was one of the twenty-five gold medallists who dined with Bonaparte. By this time he had given up all his factories except that at Montereau, which is still in existence. No specimen remains of his ordinary ware, but at the Sèvres Museum there is a cup, ornamented with designs of flowers and butterflies, which bears his initials, surmounted by Prince of Wales's feathers. In 1811 he advocated the culture of woad in France, citing his Cambridgeshire experience, and between 1794 and 1812 he took out five patents for agricultural and manufacturing processes, some of them in association with his son, Thomas Mills Potter. He died, apparently in London, on 18 Nov. 1817.

[*Annual Biography*, 1818; *Gent. Mag.* 1817, pt. ii. p. 569; *Cromwell's Hist. of Colchester*, 1825; *Index to Moniteur*, 1800-14 (misprinted Potier); *Jacquemart's Hist. de la Porcelaine*, 1862; *Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution*; *Mémoires de Barras*, 1895.] J. G. A.

**POTTER, FRANCIS** (1594-1678), divine and mechanic, was second son of Richard Potter (d. 1628), prebendary of Worcester, and his wife, who belonged to the Horsey family of Clifton, Dorset. He was born at Mere vicarage on Trinity Sunday (20 May) 1594, and educated at the King's school, Worcester. In 1600 he went up as a commoner to Trinity College, where his elder brother, Hannibal (see below), was a scholar; he graduated B.A. in 1613, and M.A. in 1616. In 1625 he proceeded B.D., and, after his father's death in 1628, succeeded him as rector of Kilmington, although he did not at first reside there continuously. He escaped sequestration during the civil war and interregnum. He had always been sickly, and subsequently became nearly blind. He died unmarried in April 1678 (cf. *Hoare, Wiltshire*, i. 158), and was buried in the chancel at Kilmington. His friend Aubrey describes

him as 'like a monk,' and as 'pretty long visaged, and pale clear skin, gray eis.

Potter was a practical mechanician. He made quadrants with a graduated compass of his own invention, which he gave to Aubrey. He also theorised as to the transfusion of blood (about 1640), and communicated his results through Aubrey to the Royal Society, of which he was admitted a fellow on 11 Nov. 1663, soon after its foundation (R. THOMSON, *Hist. Roy. Soc.*) He made a fine dial (probably that seen in Loggan's view) on the north side of the original quadrangle of Trinity College. He also drew and painted; the copy of the founder's portrait still in Trinity College hall is his work, and Aubrey says that he designed an instrument for drawing in perspective, which was afterwards re-invented by Wren. He was fond of chess, which he played with his contemporary at Trinity, Colonel Bishop, accounted by Aubrey 'the best of England.' He also experimented with bees, and showed Aubrey their thighs in a microscope (AUBREY, *Wiltshire*, p. 68).

Potter formed a wild but ingenious theory of the Number of the Beast, connecting 25, the 'appropinque' square root of 666, with various Romish institutions; he elaborated it in a manuscript which was read in 1637 by Joseph Mead [q. v.], and commended as a wonderful discovery, 'the happiest that ever yet came into the world,' and as calculated to 'make some of your German speculatives half wild' (Mead to Hartlib, *Works*, p. 1076). It was published as 'An Interpretation of the Number 666' (Oxford, by Leonard Lichfield, 1642), with a symbolical frontispiece, an opinion by Mead prefixed, and a preface dated from Kilmington. Wood says it was translated into French, Dutch, and Latin; but the only translation extant is in Latin, printed in a small octavo at Amsterdam in 1677, and attributed (*Ath. Oxon.* iv. 408) to Thomas Gilbert (1613-1694) [q. v.] of St. Edmund Hall (cf. MATTHEW POOLE, *Synopsis Criticorum*, vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 1891-5). It was reprinted at Worcester in 1808. Pepys, who read the work in November 1666, considered it 'mighty ingenious.'

His elder brother, HANNIBAL POTTER (1592-1664), matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, in 1607, was elected scholar in 1609, graduated B.A. in 1611, M.A. in 1614, B.D. in 1621, and D.D. in 1630; in 1613 he was elected fellow of Trinity. He was presented to the livings of Over-Worton, Oxfordshire, and Wootton, Northamptonshire, in 1625, and was preacher at Gray's Inn from 1635. On 8 Aug. 1643 he was admitted president of Trinity by the visitor, though Wil-

liam Chillingworth [q. v.] is said to have had a majority of votes. Potter was pro-vice-chancellor during the parliamentary visitation of 1647, and showed some ingenuity in obstructing the visitors. On 13 April he was deprived of the office of president by the parliamentary chancellor, the Earl of Pembroke. At the same time he was deprived of Garsington, a benefice attached to the presidency, and subsequently 'endured great hardships in a most woeful manner' (WALKER, *Sufferings*, ii. 133); and though he obtained the curacy of Broomfield, Somerset, worth 25*l.* or 30*l.* a year, he was soon turned out either for 'insufficiency' (NEAL, *Puritans*, iii. 389), or for using the liturgy. He was restored to his offices in 1660, and died on 1 Sept. 1664, being buried in the old chapel of Trinity College (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq.* ed. Gutch, ii. ii. 507-70; BURROWS, *Reg. Parl. Visit.*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., passim).

[Memoir by John Aubrey in Bodleian Letters, ii. 496-505 (amusing, but inaccurate); Wood's Life in Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), iii. 1155; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxv. 229-31; MSS. Burs. at Trinity College.] H. E. D. B.

POTTER, GEORGE (1832-1893), trade-unionist, was born at Kenilworth in Warwickshire in 1832, and served his apprenticeship to a carpenter at Coventry. In 1854 he came to London, and was elected a member of the Progressive Society of Carpenters. He first became prominent in the lock-out in the building trades of London in 1859. On 11 April 1864 he headed the deputation of workmen of London who welcomed Garibaldi, and rode on horseback by the side of his carriage. In recognition of his public services he was presented by the combined trades of London and the provinces with an illuminated address and a purse of 300*l.* With Howell, Allan, Coulson, Applegarth, and the other leaders of trade-unionism he was seldom in agreement, and they in their turn denounced him as an aider and abettor of strikes. He started in 1861 a paper, 'The Beehive,' which exercised some little influence, but he never held any important position in the trade-union world. He was elected to the London school board for the Westminster district on 27 Nov. 1873, and served for nine years. He was the first member of the board who brought before his colleagues the question of free education, and he had the satisfaction of moving for and obtaining the appointment of the educational endowment committee. In his attempts to enter the House of Commons he was not successful; he contested Peterborough in 1874 and Preston in 1886.

In August 1886, as president of the London Working Men's Association, he opened the trade-union congress held in St. Martin's Hall, Long Acre, London. His last public appearance was at the demonstration against the Local Veto Bill in Trafalgar Square, London, in March 1893. He died at 21 Marney Road, Wandsworth, Surrey, on 3 June 1893.

Though a self-taught man, he was an able writer on labour questions, upon which, from time to time, he contributed articles to the 'Times' and the 'Contemporary Review.' He in 1861 published 'The Labour Question: an Address to the Capitalists and Employers of the Building Trade, being a few Reasons on behalf of a Reduction of the Hours of Labour.'

[Holyoake's *Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life*, 1893, ii. 194; Webb's *History of Trade Unionism*, 1894, pp. 213, 230, 237, 256, 282; *Times*, 5 June, 1893, p. 10.] G. C. B.

**POTTER, JOHN** (1674?-1747), archbishop of Canterbury, son of Thomas Potter, linendraper, was born about 1674 in the house now known as 'The Black Rock' in the Market Place, Wakefield, Yorkshire. He was educated at the grammar school of his native town, and matriculated, 18 May 1688, as a servitor of University College, Oxford, being then aged 14. Potter graduated B.A. 1692, M.A. 1694, B.D. 1704, D.D. 1706. He was ordained deacon in 1698, and priest in 1699. In 1694 he was made a fellow of Lincoln College, and in the same year, when barely twenty, he published the first of his learned publications, 'Variantes Lectiones et Notæ ad Plutarchi librum de Audiendis Poetis: et ad Basilii Magni Orationem ad Juvenes,' Oxford, 8vo. In 1697 he was presented to the rectory of Greens Norton, Northamptonshire, which he held till 1700; and in the same year to the vicarage of Coleby, Lincolnshire, which he resigned in 1706. He was also rector of Great Mongeham, Kent, 1707; of Monks Risborough, Buckinghamshire, 1708; and of Newington, Oxford, from 1708 till 1737.

In 1704 Potter was made domestic chaplain to Archbishop Tenison, an appointment which fixed his residence at Lambeth. But in 1707 he was recalled to Oxford by his nomination to the regius professorship of divinity, with which was connected a stall in Christ Church. The appointment is said to have been due to the urgent suit made by the Duke of Marlborough to the queen. Potter was a whig in politics, though a high churchman in divinity. As Bentley was appointed to the same chair at Cambridge in 1711, the

Wakefield grammar school had 'the singular distinction of having produced two scholars who held the office of regius professor of divinity in their respective universities at the same time' (MONK, *Life of Bentley*). From this post he was raised, again by the Marlborough interest, to the see of Oxford, 15 May 1715. There he remained till 28 Feb. 1737, when, on the death of Archbishop Wake, he was translated, at the suggestion of Queen Anne, to Canterbury.

In his administration of his province Potter was accused by Whiston (*Memoirs of Life and Writings*, i. 359) and others of ostentation and haughtiness. But as in the case of Tillotson, Secker, and Moore, his humble origin made his critics censorious. He died at Lambeth 10 Oct. 1747, and was buried in the chancel of Croydon church on the 27th of the same month, being then in his seventy-fourth year (LYSONS, *Encirons of London*, i. 185; STEINMANN, *Croydon*, p. 155).

By his wife, whom Wood supposes to have been a granddaughter of Thomas Venner, the 'Fifth-monarchy' man, Potter had a large family, but only four or five children survived him. His fortune was left to his second son, Thomas [q. v.] The eldest son, John, born in 1713, offended his father by marrying a domestic servant, and was disinherited, though amply provided for in church endowments.

A full-length portrait of Potter, by Hudson, is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and has been engraved by Vertue; another by the same artist is at Lambeth Palace, and a third, which is anonymous, belongs to Christ Church, Oxford. Engravings by Vertue, after Dahl and Gibson, are mentioned by Bromley.

Potter was a learned classical scholar. His works, besides the one noticed, were: 1. 'Lycophronis Chalcidiensis Alexandra, cum Græciæ Isaaci Tzetziæ commentariis, &c., cura et opera Iohannis Potteri, A.M., et Coll. Lincoln. Soc.,' Oxford, 1697, fol. A second edition, dedicated to Grævius, appeared in 1702. 2. 'Archæologia Græca, or the Antiquities of Greece,' vol. i. 1697, vol. ii. 1698. This work was incorporated, immediately on its appearance, into the 'Thesaurus' of Gronovius, 'whose warm eulogies,' says Hallam, attest its merits.' It has been often re-edited, both at home and abroad, has been translated into German, and can hardly be said to have been displaced till the appearance of Dr. William Smith's dictionaries. 3. 'Clementis Alexandrini Opera quæ extant, recognita . . . per



*Ioannem Potterum, Episcopum Oxoniensem*, 2 vols. fol. Oxford, 1715. Criticisms of these works will be found in Briggemann's 'View of the English Editions,' 1797, pp. 206, 314, 378. Potter's theological treatises were collected and published after his death, in 3 vols. 8vo, 1753. These include his 'Discourse of Church Government,' originally published in 1707, his coronation sermon on the accession of George II in 1727, and his controversial writings against Hoadly in the Bangorian controversy.

[Wood's *Athenæ*; *Biographia Britannica*; *Life* by Anderson, prefixed to later editions of the *Archæologia*; Peacock's *History of the Wakefield Grammar School*; Nisson's *Historic Sketch of the Parish Church, Wakefield*; Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*; Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*, iii. 687, 691, iv. 888, and *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 178.] J. H. L.

POTTER, JOHN (b. 1754-1804), dramatic and miscellaneous writer, born in London about 1734, was said to belong to the same family as John Potter (1674?-1747) [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury. His father, possibly the John Potter, a native of Kent, who entered Leyden University in 1714, seems to have been vicar of Cliford, Somerset, and to have published 'The Authority of the Old and New Testament considered: a reply to the deists' (1742); 'A System of Mathematics' (1753); and 'A System of Practical Mathematics, with a plain Account of the Gregorian or New Style' (1757). Potter received a good classical education, studied mathematics 'principally with his father,' and made some progress in music. In 1754 he published a volume of poems. About two years later he settled in the west of England, and in 1756 established, at Exeter, a weekly paper, called 'The Devonshire Inspector.' In 1762 he returned to London, and 'for a time read the music lecture at Gresham College.' Extracts were published the same year as 'Observations on the present State of Music and Musicians, with general rules for studying Music: to which is added a Scheme for erecting and supporting a Musical Academy in this Kingdom.' In the same year he published the 'Hobby Horse,' a satire in Hudibrastic verse, and in 1765 the 'Choice of Apollo,' a serenade, with music by W. Yates, which was performed at the Haymarket. Baker doubtfully assigns to him two pieces produced at Drury Lane in 1764, 'The Rites of Hecate' (said by Victor to be by Mr. Love) and 'Hymen' (also attributed by Baker to one Allen). Becoming acquainted with Garrick, he wrote 'several good prologues and epilogues,' and through Garrick was introduced to Tyers,

the proprietor of Vauxhall Gardens. For the entertainments at Vauxhall Potter wrote several hundreds of songs, ballads, cantatas, &c.' To the 'Public Ledger' he contributed theatrical criticism, and in one of his contributions, 'The Rosciad, or a Theatrical Register,' attacked Garrick. In November 1766 he charged Garrick with having slandered him to Tyers, and threatened to publish a statement on the subject. Garrick denied the imputation, but reproached him with the authorship of the 'Rosciad' (GARRICK, *Corresp.* 1831, i. 247-8). Potter's dramatic criticisms were collected in the 'Theatrical Review,' ostensibly written by 'a society of gentlemen independent of managerial influence.' Other works which Potter issued during this period of his career were: 'The Words of the Wise,' 1768, 12mo, 'consisting of moral subjects digested into chapters in the manner of his "Economy of Human Life;"' a poor edition of Gayton's 'Festivous Notes on Don Quixote,' 1768; 'Music in Mourning, or Fiddlestick in the Suds, a burlesque satire on a certain Mus. Doc.,' 1780. He also essayed a series of somewhat freely conceived novels: 'History and Adventures of Arthur O'Bradley,' 2 vols. 1769; 'The Curate of Coventry,' 2 vols. 1771; 'The Virtuous Villagers,' 2 vols. 1784; 'The Favourites of Felicity,' 3 vols. 1785; and 'Frederic, or the Libertine,' 2 vols. 1790.

In 1777 Potter quarrelled with Tyers's successors at Vauxhall, and resigned his position there. Soon afterwards he went abroad, and 'communicated what intelligence he could procure for the service of government.' In 1784 he seems to have graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, and was admitted in London a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1785. He was then described as a native of Oxfordshire (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 358). He practised medicine at Enniscorthy, but left Ireland during the rebellion of 1798. In 1803, when living at 47 Albemarle Street, London, he published 'Thoughts respecting the Origin of Treasonable Conspiracies,' &c. Thenceforth he supported himself by literature, and produced 'Olivia, or the Nymph of the Valley,' a two-volume novel, London, 1813.

Reuss also assigns to Potter 'A Journal of a Tour through parts of Germany, Holland, and France,' and a 'Treatise on Pulmonary Inflammation' (both undated), and says he published 'The Repository,' 'The Historical Register,' and 'Polyhymnia.' Baker further says that he corrected and added to Salmon's 'General Gazetteer' and Ogilvy's 'Book of Roads,' and also indexed Dryden's 'Virgil' and other works.

[The accounts of Potter are contradictory and confusing. See Baker's *Biographia Dramatica*, ed. Reed and Jones, i. 577-9, ii. 100, 316; *Literary Memoirs of Living Authors*, 1798, vol. ii.; *Reuss's Register of Living Authors*, 1804, vol. i. ii.; *Musik. Conversations-Lexikon*, viii. 153; *Watt's Bibl. Britannica*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; authorities cited.] G. L. G. N.

**POTTER, JOHN PHILLIPS** (1818-1847), anatomist, only son of Rev. John Phillips Potter (1793-1861), was born on 28 April 1818 at Southrop, Gloucestershire, while his father was acting as curate there. He was partly educated (for three years) at Brentford, and partly at the Kensington proprietary school. He entered University College as a student in 1831, and in his first year attained a distinguished position in the class of experimental and natural philosophy, while in 1834-5 he was awarded the gold medal for chemistry. In 1835-6 he became a pupil of Richard Quain (1800-1887) [q. v.], professor of anatomy. He obtained the highest class honours in the session of 1836-7; spent three years in the wards of the hospital, and became house-surgeon to Robert Liston [q. v.]. In 1841 he took the degree of bachelor of medicine with the highest honours at the London University, and in 1843-4 was appointed junior demonstrator of anatomy. On 3 May 1847 he was appointed assistant-surgeon to the North London (University College) Hospital. But he unhappily received a poisoned wound while dissecting a pelvis for Liston, and died of pyæmia a fortnight later. Potter was an excellent teacher, and helped to raise the medical school of University College to the high position which it has since maintained. A bust by Thomas Campbell, dated 1847, is in the anatomical museum of University College.

[Obituary notice in the *Lancet*, 1847, i. 576; *Genl. Mag.* 1847, ii. 100; additional facts kindly given to the writer by Sir J. Eric Erichsen, bart., F.R.S.] D.A.P.

**POTTER, PHILIP CIPRIANI HAMBLEY** (1792-1871), musician, born in London on 2 Oct. 1792, was godson of a sister of Giovanni Battista Cipriani [q. v.], the painter and teacher of music; his uncle was a well-known flute-player. At the age of seven Potter began to study music under his father, passing later under the care of Attwood, Crotch, Wölfl (pianoforte), and, it is said on doubtful authority, Dr. John Wall Callcott [q. v.]. When the Philharmonic Society was instituted in March 1813, Potter became an associate, and, six months later, on attaining his majority, a member. He

made his first public appearance under the auspices of that society on 29 April 1816, when he played the pianoforte in a sextet of his own composition; a month earlier the society had produced an overture which they had commissioned from him. In March of the following year he played a concerto of his own at the same concerts, but his works seem to have disappointed expectation, and he left England to study in Vienna. There he was a pupil of Aloys Förster, and became personally acquainted with many of the illustrious musicians of the day, including Beethoven, who wrote flatteringly of him to Ries (5 March 1818). After a stay of sixteen months in Vienna, Potter spent some time in Germany and Italy before returning to London in 1821. On 12 March of that year he played Mozart's D minor concerto at a Philharmonic concert in London.

When the Royal Academy of Music opened its doors in March 1823, Potter was appointed principal professor of the pianoforte there. In the following year his first symphony was played at a Philharmonic concert, and in 1827 he became director of the orchestral classes and conductor of the public concerts at the Royal Academy. On the retirement of Dr. William Crotch [q. v.] from that institution in 1832, Potter succeeded him as principal, a post he continued to hold until 1859, when he resigned all his appointments there. A presentation of plate was made him, and an exhibition bearing his name founded at the academy (cf. CORDER, *Royal Academy of Music*, p. 127).

Potter ranked high among contemporary pianists, and to him is due the credit of having introduced into England Beethoven's concertos in C minor (1821) and G (1825) at the Philharmonic Society's concerts. For that society he wrote his own symphony in A minor, which was produced in 1833. Potter (though at first having no sympathy with Schumann's style) was one of the earliest English editors of that composer's works (for Wessel in 1857), and championed them at a time when the most prominent critics failed to recognise their excellences. He at length 'seemed to set up a standard from the works of Schumann, by which he judged everything else which was presented to him with the exception . . . of Brahms' (*Musical Association's Proceedings*, 10th Session, p. 54).

Potter was an auditor of the Bach Society, founded in 1849; conductor of the Madrigal Society from 1855 to 1870; treasurer of the Society of British Musicians, 1858 to 1865; and he frequently acted as conductor of the Philharmonic concerts. He is said to have

been a very efficient conductor, and to have never used a bâton, but to have conducted with his naked hand. His last appearance in public took place on 10 July 1871, when he played one of the two pianofortes at the first performance of Brahms's 'Requiem' in England. Potter died on 26 Sept. 1871, and was buried on the seventy-ninth anniversary of his birthday. A portrait of him by Bendixen and Seguin was published in 1838.

Though his published works extend to Opus 20, they are rarely heard nowadays. They include nine symphonies, four overtures, three pianoforte concertos, chamber music including a sextet, Op. 11, three trios, Op. 12, and some string quartets; pianoforte studies in all the keys written for the Royal Academy of Music; an Italian cantata founded upon Byron's 'Corsair'; and additional accompaniments to Handel's 'Acis and Galatea,' a stage version of which was produced at the Queen's Theatre in 1831 under George Macfarren [q. v.]. He was sometimes taunted with being a 'servile imitator of Beethoven and others, and that he sacrificed too much for originality'—a feature which it is not easy to recognise in his works (*Georgian Era*, iv. 533). As a teacher and as principal of the Royal Academy, he exercised considerable influence among contemporary English musicians. He edited Mozart's pianoforte works, and, among literary papers, was author of 'Recollections of Beethoven' (*Musical World*, 20 April 1836) and 'Hints on Orchestration' (*ib.* 1836-7).

[Authorities already cited; the Panegyric by the late Sir G. A. Macfarren, in the Proceedings of the Musical Association, bears testimony to Potter's popularity among his past pupils, &c.; Cox's *Musical Recollections*, i. 76, 333; *Quarterly Mus. Rev.* *passim*; *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians*, each of the four vols. and App.; *Life of G. A. Macfarren*, by H. C. Banister, pp. 6, 19 et seq., 35, 112, 166; *Imperial Dict. of Biography*.] R. H. L.

**POTTER, RICHARD** (1799-1886), scientific writer, was son of Richard Potter, a native of Westmoreland, who became a corn merchant and afterwards a brewer at Manchester. Born in that town on 2 Jan. 1799, he was educated at the Manchester grammar school, which he entered in 1811 and left in 1815. On leaving school he went into a Manchester warehouse, and was for some years engaged in mercantile life, but without success. His leisure time was devoted to scientific pursuits, more especially the study of optics and chemistry. In one or both of these subjects he had Dr. John Dalton [q. v.] as his tutor. In 1830 he wrote an article on metallic mirrors in Brewster's 'Scientific Journal,' and at the

first meeting of the British Association in 1831 he read three papers. The next year he read two papers, and in 1833 three others. The attention given to these contributions induced the author to prepare himself for admission to one of the universities. He accordingly early in 1834 commenced to study classics under a private tutor, with the view of entering Queens' College, Cambridge. He obtained a scholarship at that college, and graduated B.A. in 1838, being sixth wrangler. In January 1839 he was elected a foundation fellow of his college, succeeding to the medical scholarship, then vacant, as he intended to study medicine. He proceeded M.A. in 1841, being then a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians. He never practised medicine, but devoted himself to the teaching of the physical sciences. He was professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in University College, London, from October 1841 to April 1843. In the latter year he went to the university of King's College, Toronto, Canada, but in August 1844 returned to London, where he resumed his professorship at University College. This appointment he retained until July 1865. The remainder of his life he spent at Cambridge, where he died on 6 June 1886, aged 87. He married, on 11 April 1843, at St. Pancras Church, London, Mary Ann, daughter of Major Pilkington, of Urney, King's County, Ireland. She died, without children, on 16 April 1871.

He published the following works, in addition to fifty-nine or more contributions to journals and transactions of scientific societies: 1. 'Elementary Treatise on Mechanics,' 1846. 2. 'Elementary Treatise on Geometrical Optics,' 2 parts, 1847-51. 3. 'Physical Optics: Nature and Properties of Light,' 2 parts, 1856-9. 4. 'Treatise on Hydrostatics and Hydrodynamics,' 2 parts, 1859-87.

[Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), iii. 82; Manchester Guardian, 18 June 1886; Royal Society Cat. of Scientific Papers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**POTTER, ROBERT** (1721-1804), poet and politician, born in 1721, was educated at the free school of Scarning, Norfolk. He matriculated from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, Bishop Hurd being slightly his senior in standing, and graduated B.A. in 1741, but did not proceed to the degree of M.A. until 1788, when he received substantial preferment. For some years he was curate of Rye-merston in Norfolk; he was probably the Robert Potter who held from 1764 to 1768 the rectory of Crostwick in that county; and on

1 June 1781 he was appointed to succeed the Rev. Joseph Brett in the mastership of Scarning school. When he went to take possession of the premises the inhabitants barred his entrance by force, as they desired the appointment of a master called Coe, who had been working the school for some time, and Potter was unable to enter until Sir Armine Wodehouse, a magistrate, had read the riot act. He kept, like Brett, a good boarding-school, and had many pupils, whom he educated himself, while he taught the village children by deputy. With this position he combined the duties of curate of Scarning, and here he remained for twenty-eight years until 1789, occupying his spare hours with translating the works of the Greek tragedians. These he regularly sent, as they passed through the press, to Lord Thurlow, then lord chancellor, who had been educated at Scarning school. On the receipt in 1788 of a copy of the translation of Sophocles, a letter was sent by the lord chancellor to Potter intimating his pleasure at receiving these versions, and offering him the second canonical stall in Norwich Cathedral, which he held until his death. According to the anecdote given by Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, v. 642), Thurlow, in giving the stall, observed, 'I did not like to promote him earlier for fear of making him indolent.' In the next year (26 June 1789) he was appointed by the bishop of Norwich, without any application on his part, to the important vicarage of Lowestoft, with the rectory of Kessingland, and the house occupied by his predecessor was at the same time acquired as a parsonage and vested in Potter and his successors (GILLINGWATER, *Hist. of Lowestoft*, pp. 313, 354). He thereupon resigned his charge at Scarning, and devoted himself to his new duties. He was found dead in his bed at Lowestoft on 9 Aug. 1804 (PRATT, *Harvest Home*, p. 503). A mural monument to his memory was erected by the parishioners in Lowestoft churchyard. Romney painted his picture in 1779 as a gift to him, and also painted his son's portrait (JOHN ROMNEY, *Life of Romney*, pp. 159-61, 220-2, where are several letters from Potter to Romney). His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of J. Colman of Hardingham, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Howes of Morningthorpe. She was buried at Scarning on 6 July 1780. Potter was described as 'a tall man, about six feet high, very handsome, with an aquiline nose,' and as 'of great merit, small preferment, and large family' (FORBES, *Life of Beattie*, ii. 220-1). His daughter Elizabeth was buried at Scarning on 12 June 1782.

Potter's chief work was his translation of the tragedies of *Æschylus*. The first edition

appeared in 1777, and in the following year he printed and presented to the subscribers his 'Notes on the Tragedies of *Æschylus*,' which were drawn up at the request of Mrs. Montagu and addressed to her. His correspondence with Dr. Parr on these 'Notes' is in Parr's 'Works,' viii. 225-30. Subsequent editions of the translation came out in 1779, 1808, 1809, 1819, and 1833; it formed in 1886 vol. xli. of Morley's 'Universal Library,' and it was issued in 1892 as No. 30 of Sir John Lubbock's 'Hundred Books.' Beattie called it 'the best translation that ever appeared in English of any Greek poet,' and Sir James Mackintosh read it 'with very great admiration.'

The first volume of Potter's translation of the tragedies of Euripides came out in 1781, with a dedication to the Duchess-dowager of Beaufort, and the second in 1783. The assignment by him to James Doddsley of the copyright is in the Egerton MS. Brit. Mus. 2334. f. 19. It was reprinted in 1808, 1814, and 1832, and some of his versions of the plays were also published separately. In 1887 there appeared, as vol. liv. of Morley's 'Universal Library,' Potter's rendering of 'Alcestis and other Plays by Euripides.' His translation of the tragedies of Sophocles was given to the world in 1788, with a dedication to Georgianna, countess-dowager Spencer, and a new edition was published at Oxford in 1808. The verdict of Parr was that Potter lost the fame established by his *Æschylus* by his translation of Euripides. Dr. Johnson characterised all Potter's efforts as 'verbiage.'

Potter's other productions in poetry were: 1. 'Retirement: an Epistle,' 1748. 2. 'A Farewell Hymn to the Country in the manner of Spenser's Epithalamion,' 1749; 2nd ed. 1750; it is also inserted in Bell's 'Collection of Fugitive Poetry,' xi. 105. 3. 'Holkham: a Poem,' to the Earl of Leicester, 1757; also included in Pearch's 'Collection of Poems,' ii. 259-67. 4. 'Kymbur: a Monody to Sir Armine Wodehouse,' 1759; a poem in praise of that family, also in Pearch's 'Collection,' iii. 184-99. 5. 'Poems by Mr. Potter,' 1774 (containing the poems to that date). 6. 'The Oracle concerning Babylon' and 'The Song of Exultation' (two odes) from Isaiah, chap. xiii. and xiv., 1785. Some verses by Dr. Johnson in derision of Potter's attempts at poetry were read at Mrs. Thrale's house at Streatham in July 1779 (*Early Diary of Frances Burney*, ii. 258-8). An account of Johnson's rough treatment of him when introduced by Mrs. Montagu is given in E. H. Barker's 'Anecdotes,' i. 1-2. The victim did not suffer in silence. He published in 1783

'An Inquiry into some Passages in Dr. Johnson's "Lives of the Poets," particularly his observations on Lyric Poetry and the Odes of Gray,' and followed it in 1789 with 'The Art of Criticism as exemplified in Dr. Johnson's "Lives of the most eminent English Poets."' The copy of this tract at the British Museum contains corrections for a new edition. Horace Walpole, in a letter to Mason dated 9 June 1783, calls the defence of Gray 'sensibly written, civil to Johnson, and yet severe,' and points out that its true object is 'to revenge the attack on Lord Lyttelton at the instigation of Mrs. Montagu, who has her full share of incense.'

Potter issued in 1785 a pamphlet of 'Observations on the Poor Laws and on Houses of Industry,' in which he commented on the frequent harshness of overseers, and advocated the erection of composite poor-houses for several parishes. His views were answered in the same year by Thomas Mendham of Briston in Norfolk, and by Charles Butler in an anonymous 'Essay on Houses of Industry' (BUTLER, *Reminiscences*, i. 48-9).

He published several separate sermons and left behind him a manuscript volume of biographical notices of Norfolk men of letters from the reign of Queen Elizabeth to his own death.

[Gent. Mag. 1788 pt. i. p. 431. 1804 pt. ii. pp. 792, 974. 1813 pt. i. pp. 196-7; Living Authors. 1798, ii. 162-4; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 498; Beloe's Sexagenarian, i. 299-300; Walpole's Letters, (ed. Cunningham), viii. 376; Forbes's Life of Beattie, ii. 191-4; Carthew's Launditch Hundred, iii. 344, 362-3; Pratt's Harvest Home, p. 499.] W. P. C.

**POTTER, THOMAS** (1718-1759), wit and politician, second son of John Potter (1674?-1747) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Cuddesdon, Oxfordshire, in 1718, his father being then bishop of Oxford. The eldest son married beneath his rank in society, the wife, according to Cole, being a bedmaker at Oxford, and Thomas inherited from the father all his personal property, the estate being usually estimated at from 70,000*l.* to 100,000*l.* He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 18 Nov. 1734, aged 13, and graduated B.A. 1735, M.A. 1738. In 1740 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and he held the recordership of Bath. Potter was ambitious, and with the wealth which he had obtained from his father, who had also bestowed on him the lucrative post of principal registrar to the province of Canterbury, he was enabled to embark in politics. In the parliament lasting from 1747 to 1754 he sat, through the favour of the family of Eliot, for the Cornish borough of St. Germans; and he

acted as secretary to the Prince of Wales from 1748 until the prince's death in 1751. Potter during his first session attacked, in a speech which was 'for those days extremely violent,' the conduct of the Duke of Newcastle, who was accused of having exercised undue influence in the election of 1747 for Seaford in Sussex. Henry Pelham indignantly called him to order, and the incident attracted great attention. 'Mr. Potter the lawyer is a second Pitt for fluency of words. He spoke well and bitterly, but with so perfect an assurance, so unconcerned, so much master of himself, though the first sessions of his being in parliament and first time of opening his mouth there, that it disgusted more than it pleased,' was the comment of Lady Hervey (*Letters*, 1821, pp. 110-11). The speech was published in the magazines, and it drew from the old Horace Walpole an anonymous 'Letter to a certain distinguished Patriot and most applauded Orator on the publication of his celebrated Speech on the Seaford Petition,' 1748.

Potter's second conspicuous speech in parliament was on the bill for removing the assizes from Aylesbury to Buckingham, a bill introduced owing to a contest between Lord-chief-justice Willes and the Grenvilles. Potter contended for Aylesbury. On 20 March 1751 he opened 'in an able manner his scheme for an additional duty of two shillings on spirits, to be collected by way of excise,' and Walpole described him as a 'young man of the greatest good nature' and 'not bashful nor void of vanity' (*Memoirs of George II.*, i. 69-71). In the session of 1753-4 he introduced a census bill, and, with the support of Pelham, succeeded in passing it through the House of Commons: but it was thrown out in the upper house as 'profane and subversive of liberty,' and the first census of Great Britain was not taken until 1801. He criticised as a country gentleman the ill-fated expedition of 1757 against the port of Rochefort in France, and this led to a war of pamphlets with Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.]

From 1754 to July 1757 Potter sat for the borough of Aylesbury. He very soon allied himself with the elder Pitt, who wrote to his nephew in October 1756, 'Mr. Potter is one of the best friends I have in the world.' His name was on the list of Pitt's candidates for high office, but the king 'objected in the strongest manner to the promotion as a thing unheard of at the first step in his service' (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 187-8). But Pitt was not to be denied, and in December 1756 Potter was re-elected at Aylesbury after appointment as paymaster-general of the land forces. In the following July he became

joint vice-treasurer of Ireland, and he held that office until his death.

Though afflicted with bad health, Potter was extremely handsome in person and full of wit. His figure is said to have been introduced into Hogarth's election-print as the handsome candidate (NICHOLS, *Anecdotes of Hogarth*, 1785 ed. p. 335), and he was a member of the witty set that became notorious at Medmenham. Among the associates of John Wilkes he 'was the worst, and was indeed his [Wilkes's] ruin, who was not a bad man early or naturally. But Potter poisoned his morals' (ALMON, *Wilkes*, i. 18-19). Wilkes was connected with Aylesbury, and desired to become member for the borough. A triangular deal was thereupon arranged, in July 1757, by Potter: a vacant seat at Bath was filled by Pitt; the place at Okehampton in Devonshire, a borough of the Pitt family which Pitt had vacated, was occupied by Potter; and Wilkes succeeded to the seat at Aylesbury. This arrangement cost the new member no less than 7,000*l.*, and, as he had not the ready money, he was introduced by Potter to Jewish moneylenders, and was hopelessly entangled.

After a long decline Potter died at his favourite residence of Ridgmont, near Woburn, Bedfordshire (a property which he possessed through his wife), on 17 June 1759, and was buried on 25 June, at his own desire, in its churchyard, 'at the west end of the belfry, in a place where no one was used to be buried,' which he had pointed out to his steward a few days before his death. By his directions his body was dissected, and his lungs and liver were found to be much decayed. At the dictation of his father he married Miss Manningham, whom he treated very badly. She died on 4 Jan. 1744 (*Gent. Mag.* 1744, p. 53), leaving an only son, a youth of 'good parts, good nature, and amiable qualities,' who was sent to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in October 1756, when Pitt strongly recommended him to his nephew as a desirable acquaintance (*Chatham Corresp.* i. 172-5). Potter married for his second wife, on 14 July 1747, Miss Lowe of Brightwell, Oxfordshire, with a fortune of 50,000*l.*; by her he had two daughters, one of whom married Malcolm Macqueen, M.D. (d. 1829). To the latter Potter's estates passed. His descendant, Thomas Potter Macqueen, was member for East Looe in Cornwall from 1816 to 1826, and for Bedford county from 1826 to 1830 (LYSONS, *Bedfordshire*, pp. 97, 127).

In some bibliographical notes contributed to 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. iv. 1-2, 41-3), Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.] gave good reasons for believing that the 'Essay on

Woman,' attributed to Wilkes, was written by Potter. The burlesque notes appended to it purported to be by Warburton, and it was suggested that the selection of the bishop's name was due to a quarrel at Ralph Allen's house of Prior Park, near Bath, where both of them had been intimate guests. The suggestion as to the authorship is confirmed by a manuscript note by Dyce in his copy, which states that Wilkes had remarked to William Maltby 'I am not the author of the "Essay on Woman": it was written by Potter,' and gives point to the line in Churchill's 'Dedication' describing the denunciations of Warburton on the printing of the poem:

And Potter trembles even in his grave.

Potter was called by Horace Walpole the 'gallant of Warburton's wife,' and is said in Churchill's 'Duellist' (bk. iii. lines 241-8) and in other satirical publications to have been the father of her only son. Potter wrote to Pitt on 11 May 1756, describing the 'worthy' owner of Prior Park (i.e. Warburton) and 'the present joy at the birth of an heir.'

The name of Potter was printed, with those of Chesterfield, Wilkes, Garrick, and several other wits of the day, on the title-page of 'The New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' and some epigrams by him are included in the collection. Letters from him to A. C. Ducarel, describing his travels in France and the Low Countries in 1737, are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (iii. 687-90), and several letters to Zachary Grey are in the same work (iv. 333-43). He was a correspondent of Pitt, and many of his communications are in the 'Chatham Correspondence' (i. 153-399). His letters to George Grenville are in the 'Grenville Papers' (i. 102-3, 104-5, 137-48, 155, 166-7, 172-3, 188-9). His library was sold in 1760.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1747 p. 342, 1759 p. 293; Cole's Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 5831, ff. 181-3; Watson's Warburton, pp. 559-60; Bridges's Okehampton, p. 140; Gible's Aylesbury, pp. 214-20; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 178, iii. 668; Dyce's Catalogue, ii. 424; Warburton's Letters to Hurd, p. 289; Churchill's Works (ed. 1804), i. 223, 226; Cox's Pelham Administration, ii. 167, 271; Walpole's George II. i. 69-71, ii. 11; Walpole's George III (ed. Barker), i. 248-9.] W. P. C.

POTTER, THOMAS JOSEPH (1828-1873), catholic story-writer and professor, born on 9 June 1828 at Scarborough, Yorkshire, was son of George Potter, by his wife Amelia Hunt. His parents intended him to take orders in the church of England, but, on 24 Feb. 1847, he was received into the



catholic church at Stockhead Park, Beverley, Yorkshire, and joined Stonyhurst College. On 24 Oct. 1854 he entered All Hallows' College, Dublin, and was ordained a priest on 28 June 1857. He was appointed director of All Hallows' College, and professor of sacred eloquence, and died there on 31 Aug. 1873.

His works, chiefly passable religious poems or romances, are: 1. 'The Two Victories,' Dublin, 8vo, 1860. 2. 'The Rector's Daughter,' London, 1861, 16mo. 3. 'Legends, Lyrics, and Hymns,' Dublin, 1862. 4. 'Light and Shade,' 8vo, 1864. 5. 'Panegyric of St. Patrick,' 8vo, 1864. 6. 'Sir Humphrey's Trial, or the Lesson of Life,' a book of tales, legends, and sketches in prose and verse, 8vo, 4th edit. Dublin, 1884. 7. 'The Pastor and his People, or the Word of God and the Flock of Israel,' Dublin, 8vo, 1869. 8. 'The Spoken Word, or the Art of Extempore Preaching,' 12mo, 1872. 9. 'Rupert Aubrey of Aubrey Chase,' an historical tale of 1681, 2nd edit. 12mo, 1879. 10. 'Percy Grange, or the Dream of Life,' a tale in three books, 12mo, 1876; new edit. 1883.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. and Suppl.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information kindly supplied by Henry Belford, M.A., All Hallows' College, Dublin.] D. J. O'D.

**POTTER, THOMAS ROSSELL** (1799-1873), antiquary, son of John Potter of West Hallam, Derbyshire, by his wife Mary Russell, was born at West Hallam on 7 Jan. 1799. He was educated first at the Risley grammar school, and afterwards at the grammar school at Wirksworth. When he was fifteen his parents removed to Wymeswold in Leicestershire, and there he resided until his death.

His intention of taking orders was frustrated by his father's death, and Potter accordingly started a school at Wymeswold. The school proved successful, and, with the exception of a few years devoted entirely to literary work, he spent the remainder of his days in tuition. From his schooldays he had developed a taste for literature, and especially for antiquities and geology. In 1842 he temporarily removed from Wymeswold to a house on Charnwood Forest, and while living here employed his leisure in collecting notes upon the history, antiquities, natural history, and geology of that district, which he worked up into a volume, entitled 'The History and Antiquities of Charnwood Forest.' This, the largest and best of his works, shows considerable depth of research and sound judgment in the choice of facts. Encouraged by the reception of this book, Potter attempted

the reissue of Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire,' revised and brought down to the present time; but his effort proved abortive, and, though much was written, no portion found its way into print except the 'Physical Geography and Geology of Leicestershire' (1866), which Professor Ansted wrote for the enterprise.

Potter was fond of field sports, and a regular attendant at the meets of the Quorn hunt, and he contributed a series of racy and pungent papers and poems to the 'Sporting Magazine' from 1827 until 1840, under the *nom de guerre* of 'Old Grey.' He afterwards wrote for the 'Sporting Review.' One of the best of his sporting effusions was a witty poem entitled 'The Meltonians,' in 1835. He became editor of the 'Leicester Advertiser' in 1849, of the 'Ilkeston Pioneer' in 1856, and of the 'Leicester Guardian' in 1858. In 1865 he was editor of the 'Loughborough Monitor,' which, on its subsequent amalgamation with another paper, was styled the 'Loughborough Monitor and News.' Some lyrical ballads by him, in which local legends were incorporated, were collected in a volume of 'Poems' after his death by his son, Charles Neville Potter, in 1881.

Potter died on 19 April 1873, at Wymeswold, and was buried there on the 23rd. He had married, on 14 Jan. 1836, Frances Sarah, daughter of Leonard Fosbrooke of Shardlow Hall, Derbyshire, and of Ravenstone Hall, Leicestershire, and by her, who still survives him, he had five sons and four daughters.

Besides the works mentioned, he published: 1. 'Walks round Loughborough,' 1840. 2. 'The Genius of Nottinghamshire,' 1849. 3. 'Rambles round Loughborough,' reprinted from 'The Loughborough News,' 1868.

[Thomas Russell Potter: a Memory, by Llewellynn Jewitt, F.S.A., in the Reliquary, vol. xiv, July 1873; Fletcher's Leicestershire Pedigrees and Royal Descents, p. 166, s.v. Fosbrooke; Antiquary, 10 May 1873; information kindly communicated by his sons.]

W. G. D. F.

**POTTER, WILLIAM** (fl. 1650), writer on banks, was appointed in 1656 registrar of debentures on 'the act for the sale of the late king's lands' (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1656-7, cxxix. 11). One of the earliest writers on paper currency, he recommended the issue, by means of a land bank, of bills payable at sight to the bearer, under a guarantee of land mortgages. He gave an account of his scheme in 'The Key of Wealth, or a New Way for improving of Trade,' London, 1650, fol. It was remodelled and republished, with addi-

tions, with the title 'The Trades-man's Jewel, or a Safe, Easie, Speedy, and Effectual Means for the Incredible Advancement of Trade . . . by making . . . Bills to become current instead of Money,' &c., London, 1650, 4to. He also drew up, for presentation to the Council for Trade, 'Humble Proposals . . . shewing what Particulars, if enacted by Parliament, would . . . conduce to Advance Trade,' &c., London, 1651, 4to. His scheme was criticised in 'An Essay upon . . . W. Potter's Designe concerning a Bank of Lands to be erected throughout this Commonwealth,' &c., London [1651?], 4to; reprinted in 'A Discoverie for division or setting out of Lande, &c., by Samuel Hartlib,' London, 1653, 4to.

[McCulloch's *Literature of Political Economy*, p. 159; *Cossa's Introduction to the Study of Political Economy*, transl. by Dyer, pp. 185, 186.]  
W. A. S. H.

**POTTINGER, ELDRED** (1811-1843), soldier and diplomatist, born in Ireland on 12 Aug. 1811, was son of Thomas Pottinger, esq., of Mount Pottinger, co. Down, and nephew of Sir Henry Pottinger [q.v.]. He was educated at Addiscombe, the East India Company's military college, and entered the Bombay artillery in 1827. After some regimental service he was appointed to the political department and was posted as assistant to his uncle, Colonel Henry Pottinger. In 1837 the latter granted his request to travel in Afghanistan in order to satisfy his love of adventure and to collect information. Disguised as a horse-dealer, with a slender retinue he journeyed by Shikārpur, Dera Ismāil Khān, and Peshāwar to Kābul and Herāt. Soon after his arrival at Herāt (September 1837) the city was invested by a Persian army, accompanied by Russian officers. Thereupon Lieutenant Pottinger made himself known to Yār Mahammad Khān, the wazīr and commander of the forces under Shāh Kāmran, and offered his services for the defence. These were accepted, and, mainly through the young officer's energy, a stubborn resistance was organised. At the same time a naval demonstration was made in the Persian Gulf, and the siege was raised by the Persians in September 1838. Pottinger's services were highly appreciated, and the governor-general (George Eden, earl of Auckland) thanked him as one 'who, under circumstances of peculiar danger and difficulty, has by his fortitude, ability, and judgment honourably sustained the reputation and interests of his country.' Though only a subaltern, he received a brevet majority, was created C.B., and was appointed political agent at Herāt. But he left that city in 1839, when his place was taken by Major

D'Arcy Todd. In 1841 Pottinger was sent back to Afghanistan as political officer in Kohistán, a district of Afghanistan north of Kābul. On 2 Nov. the revolt of the Afghans against Shah Shuja, whom the British had imposed on the throne and maintained by force of arms, broke out at Kābul. On the same day an attack was made by the insurgents on Pottinger's residence at Lughmānī, and he had to flee to Chārikār, the neighbouring city, three miles off, which was in the occupation of the 4th Ghoorkas, under the command of Christopher Codrington. There Pottinger was at once besieged. Codrington was killed on 6 Nov. and succeeded by John Colpoys Haughton [q.v.]; Pottinger was wounded. On the 14th the Ghoorkas evacuated the place, and amid incredible difficulties Pottinger and Haughton (both now severely wounded) made good their escape to Kābul, which they reached on the 11th. There, on 23 Dec. 1841, the British envoy, Sir William Hay Macnaghten [q.v.], was murdered by Akbar Khān, one of Dost Mahammad's sons, and Pottinger succeeded to Macnaghten's dangerous post. Demoralisation was rampant; the English garrison, under General William George Keith Elphinstone [q.v.], was helplessly inactive, and, against his better judgment, Pottinger opened negotiations for the retreat of the British troops from Kābul. On 6 Jan. 1842 the march began towards Jalālabād. Akbar Khān demanded sureties for the observance of the conditions made by Pottinger for the evacuation, and Pottinger was detained as one of three hostages. He thus escaped the treacherous massacre by which the retreating army was destroyed in the Khyber Pass (see *BRYDON, WILLIAM*). But he was kept prisoner at Kābul until Sir George Pollock [q.v.] arrived there on 17 Sept. 1842. He returned to India with Pollock's army in October. His services received scanty recognition from the new governor-general, Lord Ellenborough, and he went on a visit to his uncle, Sir Henry Pottinger, at Hong-kong. There he died, after a brief illness, on 15 Nov. 1843.

[Alison's *History*, vi. cap. xl.; *Career of Major Broadfoot*, C.B., p. 442. *Durand's First Afghan War*, chap. iv. p. 48; Sir Vincent Eyre's *Kābul Insurrection of 1841-2* (revised by Mallett, 1879); *Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers*; *Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography*; *Haughton's Char-ee-kar*, 2nd edit. 1879; *Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes, &c.*; manuscript records, official and family.]  
W. B.-r.

**POTTINGER, SIR HENRY** (1769-1859), soldier and diplomatist, born at Mount Pottinger, co. Down, on 8 Oct. 1769,

fifth son of Eldred Curwen Pottinger, a descendant of the Pottingers of Berkshire. His mother was Anne, daughter of Robert Gordon, esq., of Florida Manor, co. Down. He was educated at the Belfast academy, which he left when only twelve years old, and went to sea. In 1803 he proceeded to India to join the marine service there, but friends induced Lord Castlereagh in 1804 to substitute for that appointment a cadetship in the native army. Meanwhile he studied in Bombay, and acquired a knowledge of the native languages. He worked well, became an assistant teacher, and on 18 Sept. 1806 was made an ensign, being promoted lieutenant on 16 July 1809.

In 1808 Pottinger was sent on a mission to Sind under Hankey Smith, brother of Sir Lionel Smith. In 1809, when Sir John Malcolm's mission to Persia was postponed, Pottinger and a friend, Captain Charles Christie, offered to explore the country between India and Persia in order to acquire information which was then much wanted. Government accepted the offer. The travellers, disguised as natives, accompanied by a native horse-dealer and two servants, left Bombay on 2 Jan. 1810, journeying by sea to Sind, and thence by land to Khelat. Though immediately recognised as Europeans, and even as having belonged to the embassy at Sind, they safely reached Nushki, near the boundary between Afghanistan and Baluchistan; here Christie diverged northwards to Herat, and proceeded thence by Yezd to Ispahan, while Pottinger, keeping in a westerly direction, travelled through Kirman (Carmania) to Shiraz, and joined Christie at Ispahan. There Christie was directed to remain, and he was killed in a Russian attack on the Persians in 1812. Pottinger, returning via Bagdad and Bussorah, reached Bombay in February 1811. He reported the results of his journey, and in 1816 they were published under the title of 'Travels in Beloochistan and Sind.'

He was next appointed to the staff of Sir Evan Nepean [q. v.], governor of Bombay, by whom he was sent as assistant to Mountstuart Elphinstone [q. v.], the British resident at Poona. On 15 Oct. 1821 he was made captain. He served during the Mahratta war, and at its close became collector of Ahmednagar. He obtained his majority on 1 May 1825, and in the same year he was made resident in Cutch. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 17 March 1829, and brevet colonel on 23 Jan. 1834. While resident in Cutch he conducted a mission to Sind in 1831, and subsequently, in 1830, he was appointed political agent in that coun-

try, which office he held until 1840, when he was compelled by ill-health to return to England. His success as political agent, and especially in arranging with the Sind ameeers for the passage of the Bombay troops, under Sir John Keane, on their way to Afghanistan, was recognised in India and in England, and he was made a baronet on 27 April 1840.

Sir Henry accepted Lord Palmerston's offer of the post of envoy and plenipotentiary in China and superintendent of British trade, thus superseding Captain Charles Elliot [q. v.] A war—known as the opium war—had broken out between England and China in January 1840. It originated in the exclusion by the Chinese government of British opium-traders from Canton. After Captain Elliot, the British representative, had seized the forts about Canton, a preliminary treaty had been drawn up in January 1841, but it was subsequently disavowed by both the Chinese and English governments. Palmerston directed Pottinger to replace this treaty by a satisfactory compact, which should open China to British trade. But before his arrival in China the arrogance of the Chinese had led to a renewal of hostilities. Sir Hugh Gough [q. v.] carried anew the forts about Canton in May 1841, and while he was preparing to attack the town itself, Pottinger reached Macao (9 Aug.) He deemed it essential to the success of his pacific mission to make a further display of force, and he co-operated with Gough and Admiral Sir William Parker (1781-1866) [q. v.] in the capture of Amoy, Chusan, Chintu, and Ningpo. On 13 June 1842 he, with Parker, entered the Yangtze-Kiang river with the object of taking Nanking. After many successes by the way, an assault on that city was imminent in July, when Pottinger announced that the Chinese were ready to treat for peace on a satisfactory basis. The Chinese diplomatists had already found that Pottinger could not be trifled with. An intercepted letter from the chief Chinese negotiator to his government now bore testimony that 'to all his representations the barbarian, Pottinger, only knit his brows and said "No." Eventually peace was signed on 29 Aug. 1842 on board H.M.S. Cornwallis before Nanking. By this treaty—known as the treaty of Nanking—Hongkong was ceded to England, and the five ports Canton, Amoy, Foochow-Foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai were opened to English traders, and were to receive English consuls. In consideration of his exertions Pottinger was made G.C.B. (2 Dec. 1842), and on 5 April 1843 was appointed the first British gov- of Hongkong.

Pottinger returned to England in (the

spring of 1844, and was received with much distinction. He was made a member of the privy council (23 May 1844), was presented with the freedom of many cities, and the House of Commons voted him 1,500*l.* a year for life in June 1845. He attained the rank of lieutenant-general in 1851. He was not long out of harness. On 28 Sept. 1846 he succeeded Sir Benjamin Maitland as governor of the Cape of Good Hope. He stayed there less than six months. On 4 Aug. 1847 he returned once more to India as governor of Madras. That post he held till 1854, when he came back to England in broken health. His government of Madras was not a success. He had become somewhat inert and dilatory in the disposal of public business, and failed to recognise the necessity of improvements which were essential to the moral and material progress of the country. He was better fitted to deal firmly with a crisis than to conduct ordinary administrative duties. He died at Malta on 18 March 1856, and was buried at Valetta.

Sir Henry married, in 1820, Susanna Maria (1800-1886), daughter of Captain Richard Cooke of Dublin, whose family was a branch of the Cookes of Cookesborough, co. Westmeath. By her he had three sons, the eldest of whom died in infancy, while the other two successively succeeded to the baronetcy, and a daughter.

Sir Henry's portrait was painted by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., and there were three replicas. One is in the Oriental Club, Hanover Square; another is in the possession of his son; and the third was sent to China as a present.

[*Dublin University Magazine*, clxvi. (October 1846) 426-42; *Knight's English Cyclopædia—Biography*, iv. 954-8; *Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography*; *Alison's Hist., Index*; *Parliamentary correspondence relative to Sind*, 1836 to 1838 and 1838 to 1843; *Knolly's Life of Sir Hope Grant*, i. 31, 35, 41; *S. Lane-Poole's Life of Sir Harry Parkes*, *passim*; *Burke's Peerages*; *Dolwell and Myles's India Army Lists*; information supplied by Pottinger's second son, Sir H. Pottinger, third baronet.] W. R.-T.

**POTTINGER, ISRAEL** (A. 1770), dramatist, began life as an apprentice to a bookseller named Worral. Setting up for himself in Paternoster Row, he projected a variety of periodicals. One of them, 'The Busy Body,' was published thrice a week for twopenny at the Dunciad, Paternoster Row, and to it Goldsmith contributed in 1759 (Forster, *Life of Goldsmith*, 1871, i. 212). Not meeting with much success, he next opened a circulating library near Great Turnstile, Holborn, and delivered for a time at Islington G. A.

Stevens's popular 'Lecture on Heads.' He subsequently suffered from a mental disorder, but supported himself in his lucid intervals by his pen. In 1761 he published an unacted comedy called 'The Methodist,' which he described as 'a continuation or completion of the plan of Foote's "Minor." It was a scurrilous attack on Whitefield. A third edition appeared within the year. In the same year (1761) a farce by Pottinger, entitled 'The Humorous Quarrel, or the Battle of the Greybeards,' was acted at Southwark Fair, and subsequently published. 'The Duenna,' a comic opera in three acts, a parody on Sheridan's play, published in 1776, and 'acted by his majesty's servants,' is supposed to have been by Pottinger. A new edition appeared within the year.

[*Baker's Biographia Dramatica* (Reed and Jones), i. 580, ii. 178, iii. 40; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] U. Lx G. N.

**POTTINGER, JOHN** (1647-1733), master in chancery. [See POTENGER.]

**POTTS, LAURENCE HOLKER** (1780-1850), physician and inventor, son of Cuthbert Potts, surgeon, and Ethelinda Margaret Thorpe, daughter of John Thorpe, M.D., F.S.A. [see THORPE, JOHN], was born in Pall Mall, London, on 18 April 1780. He was educated at Westminster School and at a school in Northamptonshire, and in 1805 he was apprenticed to Mr. Birch, surgeon, of Warwick. In 1810 he was entered at St. George's Hospital and became a house-pupil of Sir Benjamin Brodie; William Frederick Chambers [q. v.] and (Sir) Charles Locock [q. v.] were house-pupils at the same time. He passed the College of Surgeons in 1812, and graduated M.D. at Aberdeen in 1825. In 1812 he was appointed surgeon to the Royal Devon and Cornwall miners militia, then quartered in Ireland. The regiment returned to Truro in 1814, and was subsequently disbanded, Potts starting in practice in the town. He had always taken much interest in scientific pursuits, and in 1818 took an active part in founding the Royal Institution of Cornwall. He gave several courses of lectures there, and was in the habit of making gratuitous analyses of minerals for the miners. In 1828 he became superintendent and physician of the Cornwall county lunatic asylum at Bolmin. This appointment he resigned in 1837, removing in the following year to Vanbrugh Castle, Blackheath, where he established an institution for the treatment of spinal diseases. Here he established a workshop for the manufacture of the various appliances and apparatus, of which he devised many new forms. He

had at the same time a town house in Buckingham Street, Strand, to which a workshop was attached. His increasing interest in his inventions diverted his attention from his patients; and Vanbrugh Castle was eventually given up. In 1843 he took out a patent (No. 9642) for conveying letters on a railway formed by suspending wires or light rods from distant points, making use of church towers, or any other lofty structures available. The patent also includes a velocipede and a boat propelled by paddles worked by hand. He was also the author of many minor inventions. But the invention with which his name is closely connected is for a method of sinking foundations, for which he obtained a patent in 1843 (No. 9975). It consists in the sinking of hollow piles of iron, open at the lower end and closed at the top by a cap. A partial vacuum being then formed within the tube by means of a pump, the shingle, sand, &c., are caused to flow up through the pile by the pressure of the atmosphere, the rush of water from below breaking up the soil and undermining the lower edges of the pile. The pile descends by its own gravity, assisted by the pressure of the air on its closed end, and when it is filled, the contents are discharged by a pump. As the tube descends the cap is removed and a fresh length attached. The tubes may be of large size, when they practically become coffer-dams. The invention was well received, and at first it promised to be a great success. Potts gave evidence on 10 June 1844 before the royal commission on harbours of refuge (cf. *Report*, p. 119), when Mr. James Walker, president of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and a member of the commission, spoke very highly of the new method. The matter was taken up by the Trinity Board, and on 16 July 1845 an experimental tube, two feet six inches diameter, was driven to a depth of twenty-two feet into the Goodwin Sands in two or three hours. This was intended to form the foundation of a beacon, which, however, does not seem to have been completed until 20 Aug. 1847, when it was announced to mariners (*Mechanics' Magazine*, 9 Aug. 1845, p. 96; *Civil Engineers' and Architects' Journal*, December 1847, p. 388). Several small beacons were erected on sands lying near the mouth of the Thames in 1845-6 (cf. Findlay's paper in *Transactions of the Society of Arts*, 15 Dec. 1847, lvi. 269).

In 1845 Potts became acquainted with Charles Fox of the firm of Fox & Henderson [see Fox, SIR CHARLES], who spent a considerable sum of money upon the invention, and used it wherever they had an opportunity (*Proceedings of the Institution*

of Civil Engineers, xxvii. 301). The first large work upon which it was employed was the viaduct which carries the Chester and Holyhead railway across Maeldreath Bay in the Isle of Anglesey. Nineteen tubes, one foot diameter and sixteen feet long, were successfully sunk in the sand during the summer of 1846. A full account of this undertaking, with engravings, is given in the '*Civil Engineers' and Architects' Journal*,' (December 1847, p. 388). It was also employed successfully for sinking the piers for a railway bridge over the Ouse at Huntingdon, but it failed at the bridge over the Nen at Peterborough, in consequence of the presence of boulders in the clay forming the river-bed. The foundations for the South-Western railway bridge over the Thames, between Datchet and Windsor, were laid by Potts's method; but on 12 Aug. 1849, when the line was ready to be opened, one of the tubes suddenly sank, causing a fracture in the girder resting upon it (*Times*, 14 Aug. 1849, p. 3). G. W. Hemans tried it with cylinders ten feet diameter in 1850, during the construction of a bridge over the Shannon at Athlone, on the Midland Great Western railway of Ireland, but the expense of pumping out the air was very considerable, and much trouble was caused by boulders, which the trial borings had failed to indicate (cf. *Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers*, xxi. 265, xxvii. 301, 305, xxviii. 349, 353, l. 131; HUMBER, *Bridges*, 3rd edit. pp. 180, 247; *Civil Engineers' and Architects' Journal*, December 1850, p. 392; BURNELL's Supplement to WEALE's *Theory of Bridges*, 1850, p. 100).

Potts read a paper on his method before the Society of Arts on 10 May 1848, for which he received the Isis gold medal (*Transactions*, lvi. 441). He devoted the last years of his life almost exclusively to the perfecting of his invention, upon which he expended a very considerable fortune. Unhappily, it was not a financial success; and experience has proved that its application is very limited. It is rarely used now (cf. NEWMAN, *Cylinder Bridge Piers*, 1893, p. 41). It had, however, one very important result, as it incidentally gave rise to the system of sinking foundations by compressed air, an invention of great importance. It was intended to employ Potts's method to sink the piers of Rochester Bridge (commenced about 1849), but it was found that the river-bed was encumbered with the remains of a very ancient bridge, and that the cylinders could not be forced through the obstructions. It then occurred to Mr. J. Hughes, the engineer in charge of the work, to reverse the process, and to pump air into

the cylinders to force the water out, so that the men could work at the bottom of the cylinders, as in a diving-bell. As the material was excavated from the space covered by the cylinders they sank by their own weight. An 'air-lock' provided the means of ingress and egress to the cylinders. An account of the work was read by Hughes before the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1851 (cf. *Proceedings*, x. 353, also published separately). It was afterwards pointed out that the same method had been previously used in France, though on a very small scale.

Potts died on 23 March 1850. He married, in 1820, Miss Anne Wright, of Lambhew, Cornwall. Four daughters and two sons, John Thorpe and Benjamin L. F., both of whom were trained as engineers at the London Works, Smethwick, near Birmingham, under Fox & Henderson, survived him.

[Authorities cited and obituary notice by Hyde Clarke in *English's Mining Almanack*, 1851, p. 198.] R. B. P.

**POTTS, ROBERT** (1805-1885), mathematician, the son of Robert Potts, and grandson of the head of a firm of Irish linen-weavers, was born at Lambeth in 1805. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1828 as a sizar, and graduated B.A. as twenty-fifth wrangler in 1832, proceeding M.A. in 1835. He became a successful private tutor in the university, and was a strenuous advocate of most of the university reforms that were carried in his time. He acquired wide reputation as the editor of Euclid's 'Elements,' which he brought out in a large edition in 1845, followed in 1847 by an appendix. His school edition appeared in 1846, and was republished in 1850, 1861, 1864, and 1886; a separate edition of book i. appeared in 1844. The book had an immense circulation in the British colonies and in America, and the William and Mary College of Virginia conferred the honorary degree of LL.D. upon Potts 'in appreciation of the excellence of his mathematical works.' The merits of his edition of Euclid consisted in the clear arrangement and division of the component parts of the propositions, and in the admirable collection of notes. Potts died at Cambridge in August 1885.

His other publications include: 1. 'A View of Paley's Evidences and Horne Pauline,' 1850. 2. 'Liber Cantabrigiensis,' 2 pts. 1855-63, 8vo. 3. 'Aphorisms, Maxims, &c.,' 1875. 4. 'Open Scholarships in the University of Cambridge,' 1866; 2nd edit., 1893. 5. 'Elementary Arithmetic, with Historical Notes,' 1876. 6. 'Elementary Algebra, with Historical Notes,' 1879. He

also edited the 1548 edition of William Turner's 'Huntyng and Fyndyng out of the Romish Fox,' 1851, and 'King Edward VI on the Supremacy . . . with his Discourse on the Reformation of Abuses,' 1874, and other theological works.

[Times obituary, 7 Aug. 1885; information kindly given by his sister, Mrs. Sophia Rees Williams.] C. P.

**POTTS, THOMAS** (1612-1618), author of the 'Discoverie of Witches,' was brought up under the care of Sir Thomas Knyvet, lord Knyvet of Escrick [q.v.]. He adopted the legal profession, and resided in Chancery Lane. In 1612 he went as clerk on circuit with Sir James Altham and Sir Edward Bromley, barons of the exchequer, and officiated at the trial of the famous Lancashire witches at Lancaster on 12 Aug. At the judges' request he compiled an account of the proceedings, which Bromley corrected before publication. It appeared in the following year under the title 'The Wonderfull Discoverie of Witches in the Countie of Lancaster,' &c., London, 1613, 4to. In the dedication to Sir Thomas Knyvet, Potts speaks of it as the first fruit of his learning. It was reprinted by Sir Walter Scott in 'Somers Tracts,' 1810 (iii. 95-100), and again by the Chetham Society in 1845, with an introduction by James Crossley. Scott refers to it in his 'Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft,' and it furnished the groundwork of Harrison Ainsworth's 'Lancashire Witches,' in which Potts is a prominent character. He was subsequently granted (17 April 1618) the office of collector of forfeitures on the laws concerning sewers.

[Introd. to Chetham Soc. Publ. vol. vi.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1611-18, p. 533; various editions of 'The Discoverie' in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 325.]

A. F. P.

**POTTS, THOMAS** (1778-1842), compiler, born in 1778, was son of Edward Potts (1721-1819) of Glanton, near Alnwick, Northumberland (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, i. 279). Thomas was a solicitor, and at one time was connected with Skinners' Hall. In 1803 he was residing in Camden Town. Subsequently he seems to have lived at Chiawick and other places, and to have had chambers in Serjeants' Inn. He died at Upper Clapton on 8 Nov. 1842.

Potts published: 1. 'A Compendious Law Dictionary, containing both an explanation of the terms and the law itself, intended for the use of country gentlemen, the merchant, and the professional man,' 1803, dedicated to Lord Ellenborough; it was reissued



in 1614. In 1615 a new edition, both in 8vo and 12mo, was enlarged by Thomas Hartwell Horne [q.v.] 2. 'The British Farmers' Cyclopaedia, or Complete Agricultural Dictionary, including every Science or Subject dependent on or connected with improved modern Husbandry,' 1800, 4to, with forty-two engravings, dedicated to the Duke of Bedford. Donaldson says it was an advance on preceding works, and that the author had 'added a large mite to the progress of the art' of agriculture. 3. 'A Gazetteer of England and Wales, containing the Statistics, Agriculture, and Mineralogy of the Counties, the History, Antiquities, Curiosities, Trade, &c. of the Cities, Towns, and Boroughs, with Maps,' 1810, 8vo. An historical introduction of twenty pages contains, among other statistics, a table of mitred abbeys, their valuation and founders.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 672; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. i. 891; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 92.] G. Lx G. N.

**POULETT.** [See also PAULET.]

**POULETT, JOHN**, first **BARON POULETT** (1586-1649), cavalier, eldest son of Sir Anthony Paulet or Poulett, governor of Jersey from 1588 to 1600 [see under PAULET, SIR AMIAS], was born in 1586. He matriculated (from University College) at Oxford on 21 June 1601, but did not graduate, and on 27 Nov. 1608 received a colonelcy of cavalry from Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford. In 1610 he was admitted a student at the Middle Temple, and in the same year (22 Oct.) was returned to parliament for Somerset, which seat he retained in the Short parliament of 1614. In the parliament of 1621-2 he sat for Lyme Regis, Dorset.

Being of puritan ancestry, and patron of the living of Hinton St. George, Somerset, held by the puritan Edmond Peacham [q.v.], Poulett incurred some suspicion of complicity in Peacham's alleged treasons, and was twice examined by the council in November 1614 and again in March 1615, without, however, any charge being formulated against him.

At the instance of Charles I, who had recently visited him at Hinton St. George, Poulett early in October 1625 received into his house the Huguenot admiral the Duke of Soubise, the latter having put into Plymouth Sound after his defeat by the Duke of Montmorency. Soubise remained at Hinton St. George nearly a year, during which time Poulett discharged his duties as host so much to the king's satisfaction that, by letters patent of 23 June 1627, he was raised to the peerage

by the title of Baron Poulett of Hinton St. George. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 20 March 1627-8.

Poulett was appointed on 30 May 1635 to the command of the Constant Reformation; this ship formed part of the Channel fleet commanded by the lord high admiral, the Earl of Lindsey [cf. BERTIE, ROBERT, first EARL OF LINDSEY], by whom, on 23 Sept. following, he was knighted on board the Mary Honour. Poulett was summoned to the great council which met at York on 24 Sept. 1640, and was one of the royal commissioners for the negotiations with the Scots at Ripon in the following month. He was at this time regarded as a 'popular' man; but in 1642, on the passing of the militia ordinance, he withdrew from parliament, and, after signing the York manifesto of 15 June, united with the Marquis of Hertford at Wells in putting the commission of array into execution, and forcibly resisting the execution of the militia ordinance. Parliament voted him a delinquent, issued a warrant for his apprehension, and on 17 March impeached him of high treason. In the meantime he had retreated with Hertford to Sherborne Castle, and, after its evacuation, recruited with him in Wales, and was taken prisoner on 4 Oct. by Essex in a skirmish near Bridgnorth.

Having regained his liberty, Poulett served for some time under Hopton, for whom, during the autumn of 1643, he raised in the neighbourhood of Oxford (his name appears among the signatures to the expostulatory letter to the Scottish privy council issued thence on the eve of the Scottish invasion) a brigade of 2,500 men, which he led into Dorset in the winter. He took and burned on 18 Jan. 1643-4 Lady Drake's house at Ashe, defeated a detachment of Waller's army at Hemyock Castle, occupied Wellington in March, and thence advanced upon Lyme Regis, which, on the arrival of Prince Maurice with reinforcements on 20 April, was closely invested. Though the siege was pressed with great vigour, the town succeeded in holding out until relieved by Essex on 15 June. Poulett then retreated to Exeter, not without considerable loss by the way in skirmishes with Waller's forces. A quarrel with Prince Maurice, who appears to have caned him and refused satisfaction, led to their separation. Poulett was appointed commissioner of Exeter, where he was taken prisoner on the surrender of the city on 13 April 1646. He was brought to London in extreme ill-health, and, by the intercession of Sir Thomas Fairfax, was permitted to reside in his own house at Chiswick, and was

eventually allowed the benefit of the Exeter articles. He thus escaped with payment of a fine of 2,742*l.*, 1,500*l.* by way of compensation to Lady Drake for the loss of her house, and the settlement of a perpetual annuity of 200*l.* on the town of Lyme Regis. He died on 20 March 1648-9. His remains were interred in the parish church of Hinton St. George, where a stately chapel was built and dedicated to his memory.

Poulett married, about 1614, Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Kenn of Kenn Court, Somerset, who survived him, and married John Ashburnham [q.v.], ancestor of the Earls of Ashburnham. By her Poulett had issue (with five daughters) three sons. His youngest daughter, Elizabeth, married, first, William Ashburnham, eldest son of the above-mentioned John Ashburnham; and, secondly, Sir William Hartopp of Rotherby, Leicestershire. A portrait of Poulett by an unknown artist has been engraved.

Poulett was succeeded in title and estate by his eldest son, JOHN POULETT, second LORD POULETT (1615-1665). He matriculated at Oxford (from Exeter College) on 20 April 1632, and was there created M.D. on 31 Jan. 1642-3, having been knighted with his father in 1635. Returned to parliament for Somerset on 12 Oct. 1640, he vacated his seat in 1642 by joining his father in Somerset, and was impeached on 16 Sept. On the outbreak of hostilities in Ireland he served in Munster in command of a regiment of foot, which, on the conclusion of the armistice of 15 Sept. 1643, was transferred to Bristol, and formed part of the garrison of Winchester Castle on its surrender to Cromwell on 5 Oct. 1645. He afterwards joined his father at Exeter, and on the surrender of that city was, after some demur, allowed to compound on the basis of the articles of capitulation. He was suspected of complicity in the royalist plot of 1654-5, and went abroad in February 1657-8. On the Restoration he was made deputy-lieutenant for Somerset. He died at his manor house, Court de Wick, Yatton, Somerset, on 15 Sept. 1665, and was buried at Hinton St. George. He married twice: first, Catherine, daughter of Sir Horatio Vere [q.v.], widow of Oliver St. John; secondly, Anne, second daughter of Sir Thomas Brown of Walcote, Northampton, baronet. He had issue by his first wife two sons (John and Horatio) and three daughters; by his second wife two sons (Amias and Charles) and four daughters. His second wife survived him, and married Sir John Strode. He was succeeded in title and estates by his eldest son, John, father of John, first Earl Poulett [q.v.]

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 9, 260-1; Falle's Jersey, 1837, p. 130; Bertrand Payno's Armorial of Jersey, p. 81; Collinson's Somersetshire, ii. 166, iii. 592; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Addit. MS. 5496, f. 52*b*; Bacon's Works, ed. Spedding, xii. 122; Court and Times of Charles I.; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1591-4 p. 451, 1665 p. 344; Cal. Comm. Comp. p. 1062; Yonge's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 86; Notes of the Treaty at Ripon (Camden Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 16, 17, 43, 447, 8th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 57, 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 291, 11th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 38; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 1262; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray, bk. ii. § 107, v. §§ 343-5, 441*n.*, 443, vii. § 369*n.*; Comm. Journ. ii. 685, 708, 711, 745, 770, iii. 524, iv. 145, 529, 627, vi. 156; Lords' Journ. iii. 691, v. 286, 332, 360, viii. 341, 612, x. 165, 325, 336; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 53; Roberts's Hist. Borough of Lyme Regis, 1834, pp. 78 et seq.; Symonds's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 110; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 201, 203, 298, 386; Walker's Hist. Discourses, p. 47; Carte's Orig. Letters (Ormonde), i. 99; Bell's Memorials of the Civil War (Fairfax Corr.), i. 17; Gardiner's Hist. Engl. ii. 274, and Great Civil War, i. 343; The Resolution of Devonshire and Cornwall, 13 Aug. 1642, and Special Passages, 9-16 Aug. 1642 (King's Pamph. E 111, 12 and 112, 15); The Court Mercurie, 2 and 20 July 1644 (King's Pamph. E 53, 8 and E 2, 25); Weekly Account, 4 July 1644, and 6 May 1646, and Mercur. Civ. 7 May 1646 (King's Pamph. E 54, 24 and E 336, 7, 11); A Copie of Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell's Letter concerning the taking of Winchester Castle (King's Pamph. E 304, 12); Sir Thomas Fairfax's Further Proceedings in the West, 22 April 1646 (King's Pamph. E 333, 23); Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 223, 276, 3rd ser. vii. 280; Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc.), p. 14; Miscell. Gen. et Herald. new ser. iv. 34.] J. M. R.

POULETT, JOHN, fourth BARON and first EARL POULETT (1663-1743), statesman, only son of John, third baron Poulett, by his second wife, Susan, daughter of Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke [q.v.], was born in 1663. He succeeded to the barony in 1680, but did not take his seat in the House of Peers until 24 Nov. 1696, and then only under threat of committal for non-attendance. He threw in his lot with the Tories, but was always a lukewarm politician. On the accession of Queen Anne he was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Devonshire on 30 May 1702, and sworn of the privy council on 10 Dec. following. In 1706 he took part in the negotiation of the treaty of union with Scotland (commission dated 10 April), and was created on 20 Dec. Viscount Hinton St. George and Earl Poulett. From 8 Aug. 1710 to 30 May

1711 he was nominally first lord of the treasury. Harley, however, was understood to preside behind the curtain. From 12 June 1711 to August 1714 he was lord steward of the household. He was also *custos rotulorum* of Somerset from 20 Feb. 1712 to 13 Sept. 1714. He was elected on 3 April 1706 F.R.S.; on 25 Oct. 1712 he was elected, and on 4 Aug. 1713, he was installed, K.G.

Poulett seldom spoke in parliament. He moved, however, on 11 Jan. 1710-11, the question as to the occasion of the reverse at Almanza, which formed the subject of the second debate on the conduct of the war in Spain. On a subsequent occasion (27 May 1712), in defending the Duke of Ormonde against the charge of slackness in the field, he brutally taunted Marlborough with squandering the lives of his officers in order to fill his pockets by disposing of their commissions. At the close of the debate he received a challenge from Marlborough, and, being unable to conceal his agitation from his wife, disclosed its cause. She communicated the circumstance to Lord Dartmouth, who prevented the meeting by placing Poulett temporarily under arrest. As Poulett had not shown himself active in the interest of the House of Brunswick, he lost his places on the accession of George I. during whose reign he hardly spoke in parliament except to oppose the septennial bill on 14 April 1714 and the bill of pains and penalties against Atterbury on 15 May 1723. During the reign of George II he lived the life of a country gentleman, but was rallied to the court party shortly before his death by the gift of a lord of the bedchamber's place to his eldest son, John, who was also called up to the House of Peers as baron of Hinton St. George on 17 Jan. 1733. On 10 Dec. 1742 he spoke in support of the proposal to take Hanoverian troops into British pay. He died on 28 May 1743.

Poulett married by license, dated 23 April 1702, Bridget, only daughter of Peregrine Bertie of Waldershare, Kent, and niece of Robert Bertie, third earl of Lindsey, by whom he had four sons and four daughters.

Macky describes him as of 'a mean figure in his person' and 'not handsome.' A portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller has been engraved.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydger, iv. 13; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, v. 165; Coxe's Marlborough, iii. 308; Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, ed. Sir George Murray, vol. iv.; Dufosse's History of the Union of Great Britain, 1709, p. 20; Wyon's Queen Anne; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, passim; Lord Hervey's Memoirs, ed. 1884, i. 284; Private Correspondence of the Duchess of Marlborough, 1838, ii. 68, 71, 76, 314; Parl. Hist. vi. 961, 1137, vii. 295, xii. 1024; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 39, 11th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 221, pt. v. p. 309; Chester's London Marriage Licences.]

J. M. R.

**POULSON, GEORGE (1783-1858)**, topographer, was born in 1783. His first publication was 'Beverlac; or the Antiquities and History of the Town of Beverley, in the county of York, and of the Provosty and Collegiate Establishment of St. John's; with a minute description of the present Minster and the Church of St. Mary,' 2 vols. London, 1829, 4to, with numerous illustrations. This was followed by his principal work, entitled 'The History and Antiquities of the Seignory of Holderness, in the East Riding of the County of York, including the Abbies of Meaux and Swine, with the Priors of Nunkealing and Burstall: compiled from authentic charters, records, and the unpublished manuscripts of the Rev. W. Dade, remaining in the library of Burton Constable,' 2 vols. Hull, 1840-1, 4to, with many illustrations. He also edited Henry William Ball's 'Social History and Antiquities of Barton-upon-Humber,' 1856, and added elucidatory remarks. He died at Barton-upon-Humber on 12 Jan. 1858.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, pt. i. p. 449; Boyne's Yorkshire Library, pp. 152, 165.] T. C.

**POUNCY, BENJAMIN THOMAS (d. 1799)**, draughtsman and engraver, was a pupil of William Woollett [q.v.], and is said to have been his brother-in-law (Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 726). At an early period he obtained employment at Lambeth Palace, and for many years previous to 1786 held the post of deputy-librarian there under Dr. Ducarel and his successor, Dr. Lort. During that time he assisted Ducarel in his researches, executed facsimiles of Domesday for Surrey and Worcestershire, and engraved the plates for many antiquarian and topographical works, such as Ducarel's 'History of St. Katherine's Hospital,' 1782; Astle's 'Origin and Progress of Writing,' 1784; 'Some Account of the Alien Priors,' edited by J. Nichols, 1779; and Ives's 'Remarks upon the Gariannonum of the Romans,' 1774. During the latter part of his life Pouncy produced some excellent plates of landscape and marine subjects after popular artists, of which the best are: 'Athens in its Flourishing State,' after R. Wilson, and 'Athens in its Present State of Ruin,' after S. Delane (a pair); 'Sortie made by the Garrison of Gibraltar on 27 Nov. 1781,' after A. Poggi; the building, chase, unloading, and dissolution of a cutter (a set of four), after J. Kitchingman.

1783 and 1785; 'N.W. View of Rochester,' after J. Farington, 1790; 'The Morning of the Glorious First of June 1794,' after R. Cleveley, 1796; 'The Windmill' and 'The Watermill,' from his own drawings, 1787; and four landscapes after J. Hearne. Pouncey also executed many of the plates in Captain Cook's second and third 'Voyages,' after Hodges and Webber, 1777 and 1784; Sir G. Staunton's 'Embassy of Lord Macartney to China,' 1797; Farington's 'Views of the Lakes in Cumberland and Westmorland,' 1789; Bowyer's 'History of England,' Macklin's Bible, and the 'Copperplate Magazine.' He was a fellow of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited topographical views with them in 1772 and 1773; he also sent works of the same class to the Royal Academy in 1782, 1788, and 1789. Woollett engraved 'The Grotto at Amwell,' from a drawing by Pouncey, as an illustration to John Scott's 'Poems,' 1782. Pouncey died in Pratt Street, Lambeth, on 22 Aug. 1799, and was buried in the graveyard of the pariah church.

A portrait of Pouncey, drawn by Edridge, is in the print room of the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 726; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1780-1880; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 40, 625, ix. 534, 719; Nichols's History of Lambeth, 1786, App. p. 145; Lambeth burial register.]

F. M. O'D.

**POUND, JAMES** (1669-1724), astronomer, was the son of John Pound, of Bishop's Canning, Wiltshire, where he was born in 1669. He matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 16 March 1687; graduated B.A. from Hart Hall on 27 Feb. 1694, and M.A. from Gloucester Hall in the same year; and obtained a medical diploma, with a degree of M.B., on 21 Oct. 1697. Having taken orders, he entered the service of the East India Company, and went out to Madras in 1699 as chaplain to the merchants of Fort St. George, whence he proceeded to the British settlement on the islands of Pulo Condore, near the mouth of the River Cambodia. 'He got much in the plantations,' Hearne remarked of him, 'but lost all in an insurrection of the Indians.' On the morning of 3 March 1705 the native troops at Pulo Condore mutinied, conflagration and massacre ensued, and only eleven of the English residents escaped in the sloop *Rose* to Malacca, and ultimately, after many adventures, reached Batavia. Pound was among the refugees; but his collections and papers were destroyed. A valuable set of documents relating to the catastrophe—some of them composed, others copied, by him—are

preserved in the Bodleian Library (Bradley MS. No. 24).

Pound was, in July 1707—a year after his return to England—presented by Sir Richard Child to the rectory of Wanstead in Essex; and the favour of Lord-chancellor Parker secured for him, in January 1720, on Flamsteed's death, that of Burstow in Surrey. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1690, but his admittance was deferred until 30 July 1713, when his astronomical career may be said to have begun. Halley communicated to the Royal Society his phase-determinations of the total solar eclipse of 3 May 1715, with the remark that their author was 'furnished with very curious instruments, and well skilled in the matter of observation' (*Phil. Trans.* xxix. 262). On 14 July 1715 Pound observed an occultation of a star by Jupiter, on 30 Oct. an eclipse of the moon, and made, in 1716 and 1717, various planetary observations—all with a fifteen-foot telescope (*ib.* xxix. 401, xxx. 848, 1109). His account of some of them (*ib.* xxix. 506) was translated into Russian, and inserted in the St. Petersburg 'Kalendar' for 1737. Huygens's 123-foot object-glass, lent to Pound in 1717 by the Royal Society, was mounted by him in Wanstead Park on the maypole just removed from the Strand, and procured for the purpose by Sir Isaac Newton. A copy of verses affixed to it by a local wit began:

Once I adorned the Strand,  
But now have found  
My way to pound  
In Baron Newton's land.

The inconveniences of the 'aerial' instrument thus formed were severely commented upon by J. Crosthwait (BAILY, *Flamsteed*, p. 335). Nevertheless, it was by Pound turned to excellent account. His observations with it of the five known satellites of Saturn enabled Halley to 'rectify' their movements (*Phil. Trans.* xxx. 772). Newton employed, in the third edition of the 'Principia' (pp. 390, 392 of Sir W. Thomson's reprint, 1871), his micrometrical measures of Jupiter's disc, of Saturn's disc and ring, and of the elongations of their satellites; and obtained from him data for correcting the places of the comet of 1680. That a *quid pro quo* was supplied appears from memoranda in the astronomer's pocket-book of two payments to him by Newton of 52l. 10s. each, in 1719 and 1720.

Laplace also availed himself of Pound's observations of Jupiter's satellites for the determination of the planet's mass; and Pound himself compiled in 1719 a set of tables for

the first satellite, into which he introduced an equation for the transmission of light (*Phil. Trans.* xxxi. 1021).

Pound was tenderly attached to his sister's son, James Bradley [q. v.] He trained him in astronomy, and many of their observations were made together. Those of the opposition of Mars in 1719, and of the transit of Mercury on 29 Oct. 1723, are examples (*BRADLEY, Miscellaneous Works*, pp. 353, 355). Their measurement of  $\gamma$  Virginis in 1718—the first made of the components of a double star—was directed towards the ascertainment of stellar parallax; and Pound doubtless aided in planning the operations upon  $\gamma$  Draconis which led Bradley to the discovery of the aberration of light.

Pound was a frequent visitor of Samuel Molyneux [q. v.] at Kew. He was commissioned by the Royal Society, in July 1723, to test Hadley's reflecting telescope, and reported favourably on its performance (*ib.* xxxii. 382). He died at Wanstead on 16 Nov. 1724, aged 55. His instruments were sold for 25*l*. He married, first, on 14 Feb. 1710, Sarah, widow of Edward Farmer, who died in June 1715; and secondly, in October 1722, Elizabeth, sister of Matthew Wymondesold, a successful speculator in South Sea stock, and proprietor of the Wanstead estate. She had a fortune of 10,000*l*. After her husband's death she resided with Bradley at Oxford, 1732-7, died on 10 Sept. 1740, and was buried at Wanstead. By his first wife Pound left a daughter Sarah, born on 16 Sept. 1713; she died at Greenwich, unmarried, on 19 Oct. 1747.

[Bradley's *Miscellaneous Works*, prefixed Memoir by Rigaud, pp. ii-ix, xviii, xxxix; Biogr. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 556; Lysons's *Environ.* iv. 240; Malcolm's *Londinium Redivivum*, iv. 281; Mädler's *Geschichte der Himmelskunde*, i. 408-9, 428, ii. 444; Wolf's *Geschichte der Astronomie*, pp. 484, 534, 676; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Poggendorff's *Biogr.-lit. Handwörterbuch*; Houzeau's *Bibl. Astronomique*; Thomson's *Hist. of the Royal Society*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*]  
A. M. C.

**POUNDS, JOHN** (1766-1839), gratuitous teacher of poor children, was born in St. Mary Street, Portsmouth, on 17 June 1766. His father, a sawyer in the royal dockyard, apprenticed John, at twelve years of age, to a shipwright. In 1781 Pounds, then a youth six feet in height, fell into a dry dock, and was crippled for life. He put himself under the instruction of an old shoemaker in the High Street, and in 1803 started as a shoemaker on his own account in a weather-boarded tenement in St. Mary Street. In 1818 he took charge of one of the children

of his sailor brother, five years of age. Feeling that companionship for his nephew was desirable, he added first one child then another to his pupils. With a natural power of teaching and love of children, he thus became voluntary and gratuitous schoolmaster to the poorest children of Portsmouth. His numbers averaged about forty, including twelve little girls. His modes of teaching were chiefly interrogatory and realistic. He taught reading from handbills, and preferred old school-books to new. In arithmetic he taught up to the double rule of three. He instructed children how to cook their own food, mend their shoes, and make their playthings. He was doctor, nurse, master of sports, and companion on excursions into the country. His philanthropy also displayed itself in relieving his poor neighbours in winter—notably in 1837-8, a winter of exceptional severity—and his sympathy with and power over animals were remarkable.

In 1838 a characteristic portrait was painted of Pounds by H. S. Sheaf of Landport, a journeyman shoemaker. It is in the possession of the family of the late Edward Carter, esq., of Portsmouth. There was a lithograph, drawn by W. Mitchell and engraved by W. Charpentier. Pounds died on 1 Jan. 1839.

After his death came the recognition of his influence. Schools were established as memorials: publications in England, Scotland, and America extolled his virtues. In 1847 Dr. Guthrie wrote his 'Plea for Ragged Schools,' and proclaimed Pounds as originator of the idea. In 1855 a memorial stone was erected to Pounds, and placed on his grave in High Street Chapel burial-ground.

[Hawkes's *Recollections of John Pounds*; Blessey's *Memoir of the late John Pounds of Portsmouth*; Saunders's *Annals of Portsmouth*, pp. 169-72]  
F. W.-x.

**POVEY, CHARLES** (1652?-1743), miscellaneous writer and projector, was probably descended from a family which had settled at Shookledge, Cheshire, and may have been son of Ralph Povey (b. 1607) and a relative of Pepys's friend, Thomas Povey [q. v.] (cf. *Addit. MS.* 5529, f. 596). He had a brother, Josiah (d. 1727), who was rector of Telcombe, Sussex. When twitted with his obscure origin, he said his birth was neither noble nor ignoble. According to his own statements, he spent the flower of his youth and middle age in study and thought, and during the reign of James II he was twice imprisoned for writing against that king (*English Memorial*). In 1689 he printed 'A Challenge to all Jacobites,' which was

followed in 1690 by 'A Challenge in vindication of the Revolution' (*State Tracts*, 1706, vol. i.) In 1699 he printed 'Proposals for raising One Thousand Pounds.' Next year he was living at Wapping, and entered the coal trade; but, being persecuted by other merchants, he published 'A Discovery of Indirect Practices in the Coal Trade,' 1700, in which he described one of his inventions, an engine for clearing a coal-ship quickly. This was followed in 1701 by 'The Unhappiness of England as to its Trade by Sea and Land truly stated,' a piece containing proposals for employing the poor by founding four hospitals of industry, each to hold fifteen hundred people. Povey also dwelt upon 'the pernicious consequence of wearing swords, and the ill precedents acted at the two theatres.' This book was succeeded by two religious works, 'Meditations of a Divine Soul,' 1703, of which ten thousand copies are said to have been sold, and 'Holy Thoughts of a God-made Man,' 1704.

By 1705, and probably some time earlier, Povey was in possession of the Traders' Exchange House, Hatton Garden, where he carried on for several years the business of a commercial agency, and floated life and fire insurance schemes. He estimated the subscriptions to the exchange house at 2,000*l.* a year. His Traders' Exchange House Office for Lives was started about 1706. It was an insurance scheme for four thousand members, reputed healthy persons, and was to make an annual contribution to the building fund of a projected college for one hundred decayed men and women. Other funds were to be obtained from the proceeds of advertisements in the 'General Remark on Trade,' a periodical which appeared three times a week from October 1705 to March 1710. This paper, of which 3,500 copies are said to have been printed, was distributed gratis. Dunton said it was published in rivalry of Deſoe's 'Review,' and complained that Povey plagiarised from the 'Athenian Oracle.' The life-insurance scheme collapsed in 1710, but in the meantime Povey had floated (1707-8) the Exchange House Fire Office for Goods (London), or the Sun Fire Office. Business does not seem to have been begun before 1708, and in December of that year a salvage corps scheme was augmented. The office proved a success, but Povey parted with his interest in it at an early date, although he remained a member of the board. He was at first promised by the managers an annuity of 400*l.* a year during the lives of himself and his wife, and of the survivor, and he was also to receive 500*l.* This arrangement, however, was altered, to

Povey's annoyance, in October 1710, when the twenty-four acting members of the society said they would give Povey only 20*l.* each, and an annuity of ten per cent. of the profits, up to 200*l.* a year.

Povey started in 1700 a scheme called the halfpenny carriage of letters, an imitation of the penny post of William Dockwray or Dockwra [q. v.]. The post was confined to the cities of London and Westminster and the borough of Southwark, and the collections seem to have been made by tradesmen. But in November 1709 the postmasters-general proceeded against Povey for an infringement of their monopoly, and in Easter term 1710, when the action was heard in the court of exchequer, Povey was fined 100*l.* Another scheme, for the carriage of small parcels of goods into the country, which was broached in 1700, never came to maturity (cf. *Treasury Papers*, 1708-14, vol. cxx. No. 33).

The first number of 'The Visions of Sir Heister Ryby' was published by Povey on 21 Aug. 1710; the eightieth and last number appeared on 21 Feb. 1711. Each paper consisted of two quarto leaves, and the periodical, which was sold for a penny, was confessedly an imitation of Steele's 'Tatler.' In 1712 Povey let the house and park at Belsize, Hampstead, of which he was tenant, and on which he claims to have spent 2,000*l.*, to Count d'Anmont, the French ambassador-extraordinary, who was to pay 1,000*l.* for the term of his residence in England, but Povey refused to ratify the agreement when he found that the newly erected chapel would be used for mass (*English Memorial*). Povey then vainly offered the house and chapel to the Prince of Wales, and the house remained vacant. One of his later schemes was to set up a factory for weavers in part of the house, with a warehouse for the sale of the goods. Povey says he was imprisoned on a false action for 10,000*l.* in September 1713 (*Subject's Representation*), and that no bail could be obtained. A half-sheet was published, stating that he was imprisoned for conspiring against the queen and government; but Judge Tracey declared that there was no cause of action, and ordered the release of Povey, who afterwards obtained judgment for false imprisonment against the ringleaders. They, however, fled in order to evade justice (cf. *Post Boy*, 13-15 Oct. 1713).

Povey published anonymously in 1714 an 'Enquiry into the Micarriages of the last Four Years' Reign,' and he says his life was threatened on account of it. It went through eight editions, some of which were spurious, and was answered by Atterbury's 'English



**Advice to the Freeholders of England.** In the following year he printed 'A Memorial of the Proceedings of the late Ministry' and 'The English Parliament represented in a Vision,' which were entered at Stationers' Hall on 15 Dec. 1714 and 7 March 1715 respectively. 'The Subject's Representation,' 1717, and 'English Inquisition,' 1718, were full of complaints of persecution by the whigs. Povey estimated his loss by public services at 1,700*l.* a year, and 15,673*l.* in money; and he complained (*English Memorial*) that when any scheme of his came to perfection the government seized the good seed. In 'Brittain's Scheme to make a New Coin of Gold and Silver to give in exchange for Paper Money and South Sea Stock,' 1720, he said that a brewhouse at Hampstead belonging to him had been seized in 1718, and his goods sold by excise officers. In 1723 he designed a fire-annihilator, a bomb containing water, the idea of which was said to have been stolen from an invention of a chemist named Ambrose Godfrey or Godfrey-Hanckwitz [q. v.], who in 1724 tried to convict Povey of the theft.

In 1733 Povey printed 'The Secret History of the Sun Fire Office,' and in 1737 the 'English Memorial to obtain Right and Property.' These were followed in 1740 by 'The Torments after Death,' in which he said that all the profits from his works went to ministers' and tradesmen's widows and charity children, and described a number of charitable projects, including the relief of distressed families, prisoners, and the sick. In 1741 Povey brought out a curious book, 'The Virgin in Eden, or the State of Innocency. . . . Presenting a Nobleman, a Student, and Heiress, on their progress from Sodom to Canaan,' in which there is a section criticising Richardson's new novel, 'Pamela's Letters proved to be Immoral Romances, printed in Images of Virtue.' 'Torments after Death' and 'Virgin in Eden' contain long catalogues of subjects on which he had written. In 1718 he stated that he had produced over six hundred pieces; but this must include the separate numbers of the periodicals which he brought out. His last invention was a self-acting organ (announced in the 'Daily Advertiser' for 23 Nov. 1742), which he left by will to the parish of St. Mary, Newington Butts.

Povey died on 4 May 1743, aged upwards of ninety (*Gent. Mag.* 1743, p. 274), in Little Alie Street, Goodman's Fields, and was buried on the 8th at St. Mary's, Newington, in the church, where his wife Ann was buried. He left directions that his will, which is dated 30 Jan. 1742-3, should be

printed twice in a public newspaper, and it was given in imperfect form in the 'Daily Post' for 1 and 8 July 1743. Povey mentions land at Cheadle, Staffordshire; and he left money for the charity school in the parish of St. Mary, Newington (with which he was presumably connected through his wife), for the poor of Whitechapel, and for the widows of poor tradesmen and ministers. Of every pound received for his books ninepence was to go to the rector of St. Mary's, Newington, and ninepence to the dissenting minister at the Broad Street meeting-house, for the use of poor ministers' widows. The residue was left to two widows, who were executrices—viz. : two-thirds to Elizabeth Smith, a niece, and one-third to Margaret Stringer. Povey declared that he never set up any undertaking with the intent to enrich himself by fraud or injustice, and never wrote anything which did not tend to promote virtue and unity among men. A prolific schemer and writer, his statements are untrustworthy and exaggerated. He was quarrelsome, and his vanity is shown by his practice of printing his coat-of-arms on his title-pages instead of his name. But some of his schemes were ingenious, while the Sun Fire Office became a great success. He took pleasure in charitable work and in the promotion of friendliness among persons of different religious beliefs.

[Almost everything that is known about Povey has been collected together by Mr. F. B. Rolt in his *Account of the Fire Insurance Companies*. . . . Also of Charles Povey. 1893; see especially pp. 261-84, 447-543. Other works which may be consulted are Joyce's *History of the Post Office*, 1893; Lewins's *Her Majesty's Mails*, 1865; the *Hope Catalogue of Early Newspapers*; *Notes and Queries*, passim; *Wallford's Insurance Cyclopaedia*, iii. 465-7.]

G. A. A.

**POVEY, THOMAS** (fl. 1658), civil servant, was grandson of John Povey, citizen and embroiderer of London, and son of Justinian Povey, auditor of the exchequer and accountant-general to Anne of Denmark (*Cal. State Papers*, 6 May 1606, and Addenda, 1580-1625, p. 477). He bore the same arms as Charles Povey [q. v.], with an annulet for difference. In 1633 he entered Gray's Inn, and in 1642 published 'The Moderator, expecting sudden Peace or certaine Ruine,' which drew forth three replies: 'A Sudden Answer to a Sudden Moderator' and a 'Fuller Answer' in 1642, and in 1647 'Neutrality is Malignancy, by J.M.' Povey deemed the civil wars unjustifiable, and at first joined neither party. But he was returned to the Long parliament as

M.P. for Litchard on 23 March 1646-7, and in June 1647 was sent from Westminster with a letter to the parliamentary commissioners with the army in order to promote negotiations for peace (*Cal. State Papers*, 1646-7, p. 593). In 1650 he was suspected of disloyalty to the council of state, and a warrant was issued for his arrest (*ib.* 1650, pp. 149, 516, 541). In 1657 he was a member of the council for the colonies, and at a by-election, 23 Feb. 1658-9, was elected M.P. for Bossiney. After the Restoration Povey was much favoured at court. In July 1660 he was appointed treasurer to the Duke of York, but, as affairs fell into confusion under his management, he was induced to resign on 7 July 1668, in consideration of a pension of 400*l.* a year. In July 1662 he had become one of the masters of requests. Meanwhile, on 20 Sept. 1661, he was made receiver-general for the rents and revenues of the plantations in Africa and America. He was also treasurer for Tangier from October 1662 till 1665, and surveyor-general of the victualling department. Pepys succeeded him in both these posts in 1665. Besides the master of requests' apartments at Whitehall, Povey had a house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, which was famous for its general elegance and the ingenious arrangements of its wine-cellars. There he dispensed a generous hospitality. Evelyn and Pepys were both frequent guests. He also inherited a villa near Hounslow, called the Priory. About 1665 he travelled in Devonshire and Cornwall, and a manuscript description in verse of his journey belongs to Lord Robartes (*BOASE and COURTNEY, Bibl. Cornub.* iii. 1318). At the accession of James II he was removed, with all his colleagues, from the office of master of requests, but was awarded a pension of 100*l.* a year, and was continued a member of the queen dowager's council (*BRAMSTON, Autobiography*, p. 314; *Secret Services of Charles II and James II*, pp. 167, 174, 184, 193).

Before 1665 Povey married Mary, daughter of John Adderly, and widow of John Agard of King's Bromley, Staffordshire.

Evelyn describes Povey 'as a nice contriver of all elegancies, and exceedingly formal.' Pepys had a very low opinion of his abilities, and says that he was cunning. In 1669 he and another described in a petition to the king an invention of their own for raising water (*Cal. State Papers*, July 1669). A letter-book of his, dated from 1655 to 1659, and dealing mainly with the West Indies and America, is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 11411; others of his letters are in Egerton MS. 2396).

One of his brothers, Richard, was com-

missioner-general of provisions at Jamaica, and another, William, was provost-marshal at Barbados. A half-brother John, who was clerk of the privy council, and commissioner for the sick and wounded under William III, died in June 1705 (*LUTTRELL, Brief Relation*, v. 504).

Among contemporary kinsmen who attained some distinction were: Sir John Povey (*d.* 1679), baron of the exchequer in Ireland from 26 Oct. 1663, and chief justice of the king's bench from 11 April 1673 (*SMYTH, Law Officers of Ireland*, pp. 93, 156); Francis Povey, commander of the ordnance in Tangier, who became surveyor and controller of the ordnance in Ireland, and published in 1705 'The Gunner's Companion,' with manuscript dedication to Prince George of Denmark (*Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v.: *Hyde Correspond.* ed. Singer, i. 412, 517-8); and another, Thomas Povey, who served nine years with the army in Flanders, and was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts from 1702 to 1711 (*Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll.* 6th ser. iii. 98-9, 254, 283).

[*Relton's Fire Insurance Companies* and Charles Povey; *Steinmann's Memoir of Mrs. Myddelton*, 1864, p. 30; *Evelyn's Diary*; *Pepys's Diary*, where he is very often mentioned, cf. Wheatley's edition, ii. 318.] E. I. C.

POWELL. [See POWELL and POWLE.]

POWELL, MRS. (*d.* 1787-1820), previously known as MRS. FARMER, and subsequently as MRS. RENAUD, actress, made her first appearance, under the name of Mrs. Farmer, at the Haymarket as Alicia in 'Jano Shore' in 1787 according to Wewitzer, and on 9 Sept. 1788 according to Genest. From the Haymarket she went to Drury Lane in the autumn of 1788, where she played Anne Bullen to the Queen Katharine of Mrs. Siddons, Virgilia in 'Coriolanus,' Leonora in 'Revenge,' &c. Next year she married a second husband, one Powell, who was prompter at Liverpool and afterwards at Drury Lane. The next season at Drury Lane on 12 Sept. 1789 with 'Richard the Third,' Kemble appeared as Richard, and 'Mrs. Powell, late Mrs. Farmer,' as Lady Anne. She remained at Drury Lane for several seasons, during which her name was constantly coupled with that of Mrs. Siddons in parts of importance. A rising and painstaking actress, she was capable of affording the principal support to the leading performer of the day, and enjoyed at the same time an invaluable opportunity of studying acting from the very best model. When in 1796 Mrs. Siddons declined the rôle of Edmunda in

England's 'Vortigern,' Mrs. Powell undertook her part (April). On 2 May 1796, on the occasion of Mrs. Powell's benefit, Mrs. Siddons played Lady Randolph to her Young Norval, and at the performance for her benefit on 4 June 1802 Mrs. Powell essayed the rôle of Hamlet, with Mrs. Jordan as Ophelia. Mrs. Powell's long connection with Drury Lane lasted till 1811, and during the period she played very many important parts, including Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' Andromache in the 'Distrest Mother,' Almeria in the 'Mourning Bride,' Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger,' and Lady Macbeth. Her forte lay in the intenser rôles of tragedy. Tenderness and pathos were not at her command.

In the autumn of 1811 Mrs. Powell migrated to Covent Garden, where she opened as Lady Capulet on 9 Sept., and again supported Mrs. Siddons, who was playing her 'last season.' Her second husband, Powell, was apparently then dead, and in 1814 she married one Renaud. On 21 May 1814 she was announced as 'Mrs. Renaud, late Mrs. Powell,' and at the close of the season 1815-1816 she terminated her London career. For two years she acted in the provinces, and in 1818 settled down in Edinburgh, where she had already acted in the summer of 1802. She opened under Murray and his sister, Mrs. H. Siddons, on 12 Feb. 1818. The parts for which she was chiefly cast were 'heavy,' those in which power and experience are the most necessary qualifications. Helen Macgregor in 'Rob Roy' and Meg Merrilies in 'Guy Mannering' are said to have been great impersonations in her hands. She also frequently assumed such rôles as Lady Macbeth, the Queen in 'Hamlet,' Volumnia, Lady Randolph, and Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved.' The parts she created in Edinburgh included Helen Macgregor, the Queen in the 'Heart of Midlothian,' Elspat in the 'Antiquary,' Lady Douglas in 'Mary Stuart,' and Janet in the 'Twa Drovers.' Her most valuable work, however, lay in the splendid support she was able to give Keon, Young, and other great London tragedians, who made starring visits to the Scottish capital. Mrs. Renaud displayed in her old age a rare dignity of bearing, correct elocution, and telling voice. About 1828 her health began to fail, and she appeared for the last time on 30 Sept. 1829, when she acted the Queen to Kean's Hamlet. On 4 June 1830 Murray gave her a benefit, at which she did not appear. Murray is said to have continued her salary to the day of her death, the date of which is not known.

[Genest's Historical Account of the Stage; playbills; private information.] J. C. D.

**POWELL, BADEN (1796-1860).** Professor of geometry, born at Stamford on 22 Aug. 1796, was eldest son of Baden Powell of Langton, Kent, and Stamford Hill. The father was at one time high sheriff of Kent. The son matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, in the spring of 1814, and graduated B.A. in 1817, with first-class honours in mathematics. He proceeded M.A. in 1820, was ordained to the curacy of Midhurst, and in 1821 obtained the vicarage of Plumstead in Kent. While holding this living he was occupied in researches on optics and radiation, and was a fellow-worker with Herschel, Babbage, and Airy. His ability was recognised by his election as F.R.S. in 1824, and by his appointment in 1827 to the Savilian chair of geometry at Oxford, which he held till his death.

On becoming professor he resigned his living and devoted much time to literary work. He had already, in 1825 and 1826, contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' two papers on radiant heat; he now wrote two elementary books on curves and differential calculus, 1828-9. In 1832 he made a report to the British Association on radiant heat, and drew up other reports on the same subject in 1841 and 1854. In 1835-7 he prepared a series of four papers on dispersion of light for the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He was a frequent contributor to scientific periodicals, chiefly on optical questions, but also on questions connected with the general history and study of science. He wrote a 'History of Natural Philosophy' for the 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' 1834. But theological controversy also interested Powell. He was strongly opposed to the tractarians, and treated doctrinal questions from a latitudinarian point of view in 'Tradition Unveiled' (1839), followed by a supplement in 1840. An essay (1838) on 'The Connexion of Natural and Divine Truth' was succeeded, after many years, by an important series of essays on kindred topics—'The Unity of Worlds' (1855, 2nd edit. 1856), 'The Study of Natural Theology' (1856), and 'The Order of Nature' (1859). Among his other theological essays may be mentioned 'Christianity without Judaism' (1857, 2nd edit. 1866), and an essay on the study of the evidences of Christianity, which he contributed to 'Essays and Reviews,' 1860. The last-named essay provoked many replies.

Powell was active in university reform, was a member of the commission of 1851, and held advanced views on state education, about which he published a pamphlet in 1840. He died on 11 June 1860, at Stanhope Street, Hyde Park Gardens, and is buried at

Kensal Green. Powell was twice married: first, on 27 Sept. 1837, to Charlotte Pope, who died on 14 Oct. 1844; secondly, on 10 March 1846, to Henrietta Grace Smyth, daughter of Vice-admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.], and sister of Mr. Charles Piazzani Smyth. By his first wife he had three daughters and a son, Baden Henry Powell (b. 1841), judge of the chief court of Lahore, and a writer on Indian law and land tenure. Of the professor's family by his second wife, five sons, of whom the second is Sir George Baden Powell, K.C.M.G., M.P., and one daughter survived infancy.

Besides the physical papers referred to above may be named the following contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions': 1. 'On Certain Cases of Elliptic Polarization,' 1842. 2. 'On Metallic Reflexion,' 1845. 3. 'On Prismatic Interference,' 1848. He also contributed some important mathematical papers to the Ashmolean Society's 'Memoirs' for 1832. In addition to the above-named reports to the British Association, he reported in 1839 on refractive indices, and in 1844-59 on luminous meteors. His contributions to the 'Memoirs' of the Astronomical Society are dated 1845, 1847, 1849, 1853, and 1858. In 1857 he published translations, with notes, of Arago's autobiography and lives of Young, Malus, and Fresnel.

[Morning Chronicle, 14 June 1860; Aberdeen Herald, 21 July 1860; Genl. Mag. 1860, pt. ii. p. 204; Liddon's Life of Fausy; information kindly supplied by Mrs. Powell.] C. P.

**POWELL or POWEL, DAVID** (1552?-1598), Welsh historian, born about 1552, was son of Hywel ap Dafydd ap Gruffydd of Coedwrg and Bryn Eglwys, near Llangollen. His mother was Catherine, daughter of Gruffydd ab Ieuan ap Dafydd. At the age of sixteen he entered the university of Oxford. Where he first resided is not known, but in 1571 he migrated to Jesus College, then newly founded, and graduated B.A. 3 March 1572-3. He had already been collated by Bishop Thomas Davies to the vicarage of Rusbom, Denbighshire (instituted 12 June 1571), to which was soon added (27 Oct. 1571) the rectory of Llanfyllin, Montgomeryshire. He was elected fellow of All Souls' College in 1573, and graduated M.A. 6 July 1576. In September 1579 he resigned Llanfyllin, where he was succeeded by William Morgan, the translator, and received instead the vicarage of Meifod, Montgomeryshire. In addition to his cures, he held in succession the prebends of Meifod and of Llanfair Talhaiarn (second portion) attached to St. Asaph Cathedral. He gra-

duated B.D. from Jesus College 19 Feb. 1582-3, and D.D. on the ensuing 11 April.

Powell must have already won some credit as a student of Welsh history, when in September 1583 he was requested by Sir Henry Sidney, lord president of Wales, to prepare for the press an English translation of the Welsh 'Chronicle of the Princes' (commonly known as the 'Chronicle of Caradoc of Llancarfan'), left in manuscript by Humphrey Llwyd (1527-1568) [q. v.] of Denbigh. The work appeared, under the title 'The Historie of Cambria,' in 1584, with a curiously admonitory dedication to Sir Philip Sidney, the president's son; though Llwyd's translation was the basis, Powell's corrections and additions, founded as they were on independent research, made the 'Historie' practically a new work. Numerous editions have since appeared, and later historians of Wales have to a large extent drawn their material from it. In the following year Powell published in one volume (1) 'The British Histories of Ponticus Virunnius;' (2) the 'Itinerary' and 'Description' (with notes) of Giraldus Cambrensis (then for the first time printed); and (3) 'De Britannica Historia recte intelligenda Epistola' (London, 1585). Powell dedicated the book to Sir Henry Sidney, to whom he had now become chaplain. Pride of race led him to silently omit the second book of Giraldus's 'Description,' dealing with the 'illaudabilia' of Wales. Powell's version of the treatises by Giraldus was reprinted by Camden in his 'Anglica, Normannica,' &c. (1602 and 1603), and by Sir Richard Colt Hoare in 1804. Camden and Hoare followed Powell.

Powell is honourably mentioned in a report, dated 24 Feb. 1587-8, upon the state of the diocese of St. Asaph, as one of the three preachers in the diocese who resided and kept house (STAFFE, *Annals*, edit. 1824, III. ii. 472-3). Dr. William Morgan also refers to him, in the address to the queen prefixed to the translation of the bible of 1588, as one who had rendered him assistance in the preparation of that work. On 11 June 1588 he received the sinecure rectory of Llanfraid yn Mechain, Montgomeryshire. He died early in 1598. Dr. John Davies, who calls him 'historiarum Britannicarum peritissimus,' mentions him as one of many Welsh scholars who had at various times planned the publication of a Welsh dictionary (preface to 'Dictionary,' 1632).

Powell married Elizabeth, daughter of Cynwrig ap Robert ap Hywel of Bryn y Grog, Marchwail, by whom he had six sons and six daughters. Of the sons, Daniel, the eldest, founded the family of

Powells of Rhyddallt, Ruabon; Samuel (born 1574) succeeded his father as vicar of Ruabon, and Gabriel [q. v.] won distinction as a scholar.

The following are the chief editions of Powell's '*Historie of Cambria*': 1. London, 1584 (reprinted for J. Harding, London, 1811). 2. London, 1697, ed. Wynne. 3. London, 1702 (tract on the conquest of Glamorgan omitted). 4. London, 1774 (pedigrees added). 5. Merthyr Tydfil, 1812. 6. Shrewsbury, 1832, ed. Richard Lloyd.

[Dunn's *Heraldic Visitations*, ii. 361; Harl. MS. 2299, as quoted in *History of Powys Fadog*, ii. 340; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* with Bishop Humphrey's additions; Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*; Browne Willis's *Survey of St. Asaph*; Llyfryddieth y Cymry, 1869; preface to vol. vi. of *Rolls edit. of Giraldus Cambrensis*.]

J. E. L.

**POWELL, EDWARD** (1478?-1540), catholic divine, born in Wales about 1478, was educated at Oxford, where he graduated M.A., and in 1495 became fellow of Oriel; he was licensed D.D. on 26 June 1506 (BOASE, *Reg.* i. 47). In 1501 he was presented to the living of Bleadon, Somerset, and preached at Lincoln during the visitation of the cathedral by Bishop William Smith (*d.* 1514) [q. v.]; on 26 July 1503 he was collated to the prebend of Centum Solidorum in Lincoln Cathedral, exchanging it for Carlton-cum-Thurly in 1505, and Carlton for Sutton-in-Marisco in 1525. He also received the prebends of Lyne Regis and Kalstock, and in 1508 of Bedminster and Radclive in Salisbury Cathedral, and the living of St. Edmund's, Salisbury. After the accession of Henry VIII, Powell became a frequent preacher at court.

On the spread of Luther's doctrines to England, Powell took an active part in opposing them. He seems to have been asked by the king to publish a reply to Luther; writing to Wolsey on 3 Nov. 1522, he said that he had commenced a treatise '*De Immunitate Ecclesie*,' which he was sending for approval, promising the rest of the work as soon as it was completed. These writings are probably included in his '*Propugnaculum Summi Sacerdotii Evangelici* . . . editum per

Edoardum Povelum adversus Martinum Lutherum fratrem famosum et Wiclefistam insignem,' 1523, 4to (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.) It consists of three books in the form of a dialogue between Luther and Powell: the first deals with the pope, the second with the sacrament of the altar, and the third with the other sacraments; there follow an appendix of the heresiarchs whose errors Luther had borrowed, and a long list of errata. The

work won high commendation from the university of Oxford, and Dodd (*Church Hist.* i. 209) says it was the best performance of its kind hitherto published.

On the question of Henry's divorce from Catherine of Arragon, Powell was one of the learned divines who pronounced against the measure, and he is said to have been one of Catherine's advocates at her trial. He wrote a '*Tractatus de non dissolvendo Henrici Regis cum Catherina matrimonio*,' which Stow (*Chronicle*, ed. 1615, p. 581) says he saw printed in quarto, but neither the manuscript nor any printed edition seems now to be extant. From this time Powell's zeal in preaching against the Reformation brought him into disfavour at court. When Latimer was invited to preach before the corporation at Bristol in March 1533, Powell was put forward by the Bristol clergy to answer him from the pulpit, and is said to have made aspersions on Latimer's private character which he afterwards retracted. Latimer complained to Cromwell of Powell's bitterness, and Powell aggravated his offence by denouncing the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn. In January 1534 his discharge as proctor of the Salisbury clergy was recommended, and a few months later he was condemned for treason in refusing the oath of succession by the same act of parliament as Fisher and others (*Statutes of the Realm*, Record ed. iii. 527). He was deprived of all his preferments, and committed to the Tower, where he remained until 1540, resolutely refusing to take the oath. On 30 July in that year he was one of the famous six—three catholics and three protestants—who were dragged two and two on hurdles from the Tower to Smithfield. There the catholics were hanged, drawn, and quartered as traitors, and the protestants were burned as heretics. Powell's companion was Robert Barnes [q. v.], and soon after their execution appeared a dialogue in English verse, entitled '*The metynge of Doctor Barons and Doctor Powell at Paradise Gate and of theyr communicacion bothe drawn to Smithfylde frō the Towar*' [1540?], 8vo (Brit. Mus.)

[Authorities quoted; works in Brit. Mus. Libr.: Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, 1518-1538 passim; Lansl. MSS. 979, f. 191; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 124, 130, 218; Willis's *Cathedrals*, iii. 160, 166; Wood's *Athenæ Brit.* i. 117-19; Myles Davies's *Athenæ Brit.* i. 108; *Treatise of the Pretended Divorce*, &c. (Camden Soc.) pp. 208, 329; Wriothesley's *Chron.* (Camden Soc.), i. 121; Churton's *Lives of the Founders of Brasenose*, pp. 118, 181, 245, 363; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.*



p. 273; Hazlitt's *Handbook and Collections*; Seyer's *Memorials of Bristol*, ii. 216 et seq.; Latimer's *Sermons*, ed. 1824, p. xxvi; Foxe's *Actes and Mon.* vol. vii. passim; Strype's *Works*, Index; Burnet's *Reformation*, passim; Dixon's *Church Hist. of England*, i. 237, ii. 246, 250; Lingard's and Froude's *Histories*.] A. F. P.

**POWELL, FOSTER** (1734-1793), pedestrian, born at Horseforth, near Leeds, in 1734, came to London in 1762 as a clerk to an attorney in the Temple, whence he subsequently migrated to New Inn. Two years later he commenced his career as a pedestrian, by walking fifty miles in seven hours on the Bath road. In November 1773 he walked from London to York and back, a distance of four hundred miles, in 138 hours. His best achievements, however, were performed in three successive years, 1786-8. In the first of these he walked 100 miles in 23½ hours, in 1787 he covered 112 miles in the 24 hours, while in 1788 he reduced his time for 100 miles to 21 hours 35 minutes. In 1792 he walked again from Shoreditch to York Minster and back in 5 days 15½ hours (135½ hours), 2½ hours better than his previous time. The 10l. he obtained for this feat is said to have been the largest sum he ever received. He was careless of money, and his great walks were undertaken for trifling wagers. He was very popular, and was often welcomed back to London by huge crowds. Powell died in straitened circumstances at his room in Clement's Inn on 15 April 1793, and was buried on 22 April in the church of St. Faith in St. Paul's Churchyard. The pedestrian was 5 ft. 9 in. in height, and of sallow complexion. Abstemious at other times, he took brandy to sustain him on his long expeditions. Powell was one of the earliest athletes of whom we possess any authentic records; and he was probably rightly regarded as the greatest pedestrian of his time, or indeed of the century. But most of his feats were eclipsed by Captain Barclay [see ALLARDICE, ROBERT BARCLAY] during the early years of the present century; and all his records have now long since been broken. Four hundred miles were travelled by G. Littlewood at Sheffield in 1882 in under ninety-seven hours; one hundred miles were walked in 18 hours 8½ minutes by W. Howes in 1880.

[A Short Sketch of the Life of Foster Powell, London, 1793, with a portrait by Barlow, which was used for Granger's *Wonderful Museum* and Wilson's *Wonderful Characters*; Chambers's *Book of Days*, ii. 633; *Genl. Mag.* 1793, i. 381; Thom's *Pedestrianism*, 1813; Particulars of the late Mr. Foster Powell's Journey on Foot from London to York and back again [1793], 8vo.]

T. S.

**POWELL or POWER, GABRIEL** (1576-1611), polemical divine, son of David Powell [q. v.], was born at Ruabon, Denbighshire, and baptised on 13 Jan. 1576-1576. He entered at Jesus College, Oxford, in Lent term 1592, and graduated B.A. on 13 Feb. 1595-6. On 2 March 1604-5, being then of St. Mary Hall, and having spent some time in foreign universities, he supplicated for the degree of B.D., but it is not known whether he obtained it. He is said to have been master of the grammar school at Ruthin, Denbighshire, founded by Gabriel Goodman [q. v.], but this seems an error. From 1601 to 1607 he held the sinecure rectory of Llansaintffraid-vn-Mechan, Montgomeryshire. Apparently in 1605 he left Oxford to be domestic chaplain to Richard Vaughan, D.D., bishop of London. In 1606 he became rector of Chelleshworth, Suffolk, a crown living. As Vaughan died on 30 March 1607, Wood is in error in attributing Powell's next preferment to his patronage. He was collated on 14 Oct. 1600 to the prebend of Portpool in St. Paul's, by Thomas Ravis, [q. v.], bishop of London, and on 15 Oct. 1610 he was admitted vicar of Northolt, Middlesex (then called Northall), by George Abbot, bishop of London. He died in 1611; the exact date is not known, but his successor was admitted to the living on 18 Dec. Wood erroneously supposed that he died in 1607.

Powell's death in his thirty-sixth year cut short a career of great promise and considerable achievement. 'He was esteemed a prodigie of learning,' says Wood, and his writings show that he could use it with effect. In power of argument and in command of clear terse expression he ranks high among the polemical divines of his time. It is not easy to account for Wood's blunder in styling him 'a stiff puritan.' This classification is adopted by Brook, evidently without examination of his works. Hanbury, going to the other extreme, accuses him of 'infuriated bigotry' against the puritans. Holding that 'the church of England is Christ's true church,' and that 'there is no salvation out of the church,' Powell was equally opposed to the toleration of 'your Romish church' as 'anti-christ,' 'not catholike,' but consisting of 'idolaters and heretikes,' and to the toleration of the 'fanatical conceits' of such as scrupled at 'the cross and surplice, and such other laudable ceremonies.' He rejected the term protestant, 'a name given to certain Germanes, that protested against . . . matters certes, that touch us nothing, which never joined with them in protestation' (see his *Supplication*, 1604). He was the trenchant antagonist of William Bradshaw (1571-1616)



[q. v.], himself the antagonist of the separating section of puritans. In reference to Christ's descent into hell, he opposed the transitional views of Thomas Bilson [q. v.]

He published: 1. 'The Resolved Christian,' &c., 3rd edit., 1602, 8vo. 2. 'Prodromvs. A Logically Resolution of the I. Chap. . . . vnto the Romanes,' &c., Oxford, 1602, 8vo (the dedication to Archbishop Whitgift and William Morgan, bishop of St. Asaph, is dated 'From St. Marie-Hall the 5 of Julie, A.D. 1602'; the book was meant as a first instalment of a comment on all the epistles, in English and Latin); in Latin, Oxford, 1615, 8vo. 3. 'The Catholikes Sypplication,' &c., 1603, 4to (anon.); enlarged, with title 'The Sypplication of Certaine Masse-Priests,' &c., 1604, 4to; another edition, with title 'A Consideration of the Papiests Reasons . . . for a Toleration,' &c., Oxford, 1604, 4to. 4. 'Disputationum Theologicarum de Antichristo libri duo,' 1604-5, 8vo; bk. ii., 1606, 8vo (Wood specifies five errors of Powell respecting the Oxford standing of writers against Rome). 5. 'The Vnlawfulnessse and Danger of Toleration,' &c., 1605, 4to. 6. 'A Refutation of an Epistle Apologetical, written by a Puritan-Papist,' &c., 1605, 4to (this, and the two following, against Bradshaw). 7. 'A Consideration of the Deprived and Silenced Ministers' Arguments,' &c. 1606, 4to (he states that he wrote this at the command of 'some in authority,' referring probably to Vaughan and John Buckeridge [q. v.]). 8. 'A Reioynder to the Myld Defence,' &c., 1606, 4to. 9. 'De Adia-phoria Theses,' &c., 1606, 8vo; in English by T. J. of Oxford (? Thomas Jackson, 1579-1640 [q. v.]), as 'Theological and Scholastical Positions concerning . . . Things Indifferent,' &c., 1607, 4to (added is a reprint of No. 8). Wood mentions a 'Comment on the Decalogue,' 8vo, which he had not seen. Powell prefixed some verses to William Vaughan's 'The Golden-Grove Moralised,' 1600. On his title-pages his name is spelled Powell, though Wood gives it as Powell.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 24 seq., 308; Wood's *Fæsti* (Bliss), i. 269, 303; Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, 1813, ii. 211 seq.; Hanbury's *Hist. Memorials* relating to the Independents, 1839, i. 129, 186; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, iii. 1190.] A. G.

**POWELL, GEORGE** (1658?-1714), actor and dramatist, was the son of an actor, who was a member of the King's company in 1682, when it joined the Duke of York's, and who died about 1698. George Powell is stated by Tony Aston, whose authority, however, is far from conclusive, to have been twenty-three years younger than Betterton, who was born about 1635. He is first heard of at the Theatre

Royal in 1687, in which year, as Powell junior, he played Emanuel in the 'Island Princess, or the Generous Portugals,' altered by Tate from Fletcher—Powell senior playing King of Bakam—and Don Cinthio in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon.' In the theatre was also a Mrs. Powell, whose relationship, if any, to Powell cannot now be traced. In the following year Powell was Longoville in D'Urfey's 'Fool's Preferment, or the Three Dukes of Dunstable' (adapted from Fletcher), and Shamwell in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia'; in 1689 Bellamour in Crowne's 'English Friar, or the Town Sparks,' and in 1690 Muley Zeydan in Dryden's 'Don Sebastian, King of Portugal,' Antonio in Mountford's 'Successful Strangers,' Friendly in Mrs. Behn's 'Widow Ranter,' and Alberto in Harris's 'Mistakes.' In 1691 Powell junior appears to the character of Pilgrim in Southern's 'Sir Anthony Love, or the Rambling Lady.' This year saw the production of his first drama, 'Alphonso, King of Naples,' 4to, 1691, a play taken from Neapolitan history, and owing something to Shirley's 'Young Admiral.' It was given, with a prologue by Joe Haines and an epilogue by D'Urfey. The part of Ferdinand in this is assigned to Powell, with no mention of junior. It is impossible, indeed, to be sure what parts were played about this time by the father and what by the son. Genest assigns to George Powell Edward III in Mountford's play of that name, and Captain Bouncer in D'Urfey's 'Love for Money, or the Boarding School.' In this year also he played the King of Cyprus in his own 'Treacherous Brothers,' 4to, 1676. He appears in 1692 to Colonel Hackwell junior in Shadwell's 'Volunteers' and Granger in Southern's 'Maid's Last Prayer.' Dr. Doran states that on 13 Oct. 1692 Sandford, acting with Powell in 'Œdipus, King of Thebes,' ran a real dagger, of which he had accidentally become possessed, three inches into the body of Powell, all but taking his life. In 1693 he was Bellmour in Congreve's 'Old Bachelor' and Brisk in his 'Double Dealer,' Tom Romance in D'Urfey's 'Richmond Heiress,' Clerimont in Wright's 'Female Virtuosos' ('Les Femmes Savantes'), Carlos in Dryden's 'Love Triumphant,' and Courtwell in his own 'Very Good Wife,' 4to, 1693, a comedy the plot of which is taken at second hand from Middleton's 'No Wit, i. Help like a Woman's.' In the first part of D'Urfey's 'Don Quixote' he was in 1694 Don Fernando, and in the second part Manuel, playing also Carlos in Southern's 'Fatal Marriage,' subsequently called 'Isabella,' and Careless in Ravenscroft's 'Canterbury Guests.'

In 1696, at the close of a dispute with the patentees, his salary was raised from 2*l.* to 4*l.* a week, and he played Philaster in an adaptation from Beaumont and Fletcher by Settle. These parts and all which follow, unless the contrary is mentioned, were original. In the third part of 'Don Quixote,' in 1696, he was the Don. He was also Aboan in Southern's 'Oroonoko,' the Prince in Mrs. Trotter's 'Agnes de Castro,' Caratach in 'Bonduca,' altered from Beaumont and Fletcher, Antonio in Gould's 'Rival Sisters,' Amurath in Mrs. Pix's 'Ibrahim, thirteenth Emperor of the Turks,' Sir Amorous Courtall in Mrs. Manley's 'Lost Lover,' Argilius in 'Pausanias,' Wilmot in Scott's 'Mock Marriage,' George Marteen in Mrs. Behn's 'Younger Brother,' King of Parthia in 'Neglected Virtue,' and Sharper in the 'Cornish Comedy.' The play last named and the wretched adaptation of 'Bonduca' mentioned above were both brought on the stage by Powell, who said that they were given him by friends. The 'Cornish Comedy' was dedicated in somewhat servile terms to Rich, whose right-hand man Powell appears at this time to have been.

In 1697 Powell played Worthy in the 'Relapse.' The habits of intoxication to which he had given way influenced him so much on this occasion that Mrs. Rogers, as Amanda, incurred, according to Vanbrugh, some real danger from the vivacity of his attack. Powell had, Vanbrugh affirms, been 'drinking his mistress's health in Nantz brandy from six in the morning to the time he waddled in upon the stage in the evening.' In a scene in 'Female Wits, or the Triumvirate of Poets at Rehearsal,' written by W. M. for the purpose of ridiculing Mrs. Manley, Mrs. Pix, and Mrs. Trotter, Powell played Fastin. One scene is supposed to pass on the stage at Drury Lane, and an inquiry is made by Mrs. Cross where Powell is. Johnson, the prompter, says, 'At the tavern,' and asks her if she does not know that 'honest George regards neither times nor seasons in drinking.' From this piece we learn that Powell was tall. Among other parts he played Young Rakish in Cibber's 'Woman's Wit.' In his own 'Imposture Defeated, or a Trick to Cheat the Devil,' 4to, 1698, he played in 1698 Hernando. This piece he claims to have written in a week in order to serve the company, who were in a fix. Genest declares it pretty good. This year saw him also as Petruchio in Lacy's 'Sauny the Scot, or the Taming of the Shrew,' Phaeton in Gildon's 'Phaeton,' and Caligula in Crowne's 'Caligula.' In Farquhar's 'Constant Couple,' played in 1699, he was Colonel Standard.

The same year he was Achilles in Boyer's 'Achilles, or Iphigenia in Aulis,' and in 1700 he was Roderigo in Vanbrugh's alteration of the 'Pilgrim.' In 1702 Powell was at Lincoln's Inn Fields playing Moneses in Rowe's 'Tamerlane,' Antiochus in 'Antiochus the Great,' King of Sicily in Lord Orrery's 'Altemira,' Flash in the 'Gentleman Cully,' and Toper in the 'Beau's Duel' and Palante in the 'Stolen Heiress,' both by Mrs. Carroll (Centlivre). Here he remained two years longer, playing, among other original characters, Lothario in the 'Fair Penitent,' Drances in Burnaby's 'Love Betrayed,' and Solymán in Trapp's 'Abra-Mulé.' He also took a few transmitted characters, among which are Sir Courtly Nice, Sir Positive Atall in 'Sullen Lovers,' and Ford. About June 1704 he reappeared at Drury Lane, playing Volpone and other established parts. Powell's secession from Lincoln's Inn Fields led to his arrest and confinement in the porter's lodge for two days by order of the lord chamberlain. On 7 Dec. 1704 he was at Drury Lane the original Lord Morelove in Cibber's 'Careless Husband.' In 1705 he was at the Haymarket. Returning to Drury Lane, he to some extent abandoned original parts. He was seen during the next few years, among many other parts, as Captain Plume, Peregrine in 'Sir Solomon,' (Edipus, Don John (Don Juan) in Shadwell's 'Libertine,' Macbeth, Timon of Athens, Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Prospero, Spring-love in Brome's 'Jovial Crew,' Lear, Torismond in the 'Spanish Fryar,' Laertes, Mithridates, Alexander the Great, Macduff, Aureng-Zebe, Cortez, King in 'Mourning Bride,' Surrey in 'Henry VIII,' Hector in 'Troilus and Cressida,' Face in the 'Alchemist,' the Humorous Lieutenant, Cassius, Valentinia, Falstaff in 'King Henry IV,' Cassio, Castalio, and Cutter in the 'Cutter of Coleman Street.'

He put upon the stage at Dorset Gardens, for his own benefit and that of Verbruggen, 'Brutus of Alba,' an opera given them, as he said, by an unknown author (cf. GENEST, i. 245 6). He acted at Greenwich during the summer of 1710, and was at Drury Lane, on 17 March 1712, the original Orestes in Ambrose Philips's 'Distrest Mother.' On 29 Jan. 1713 he was the first Wilmot in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army,' and on 19 Feb. Augustus in 'Cinna's Conspiracy,' translated from Corneille, and ascribed to Cibber, and on 14 April he was the original Portius in Addison's 'Cato.' Soon after this his name disappears from the bills. Powell died on 14 Dec. 1714, and was buried on the 18th in St. Clement Dane's, his funeral being at-

tended by all the male actors of the company. Davies says that Powell was alive in 1717, in which year he saw his name in a bill. This error has been copied by Bellchambers in his edition of Cibber's 'Apology,' and is rectified by Mr. Lowe in his later edition.

Powell had high qualifications for tragedy, and came in for many parts of Mountfort and Betterton, not, however, without, in the case of the latter, incurring the charge of presumption. His life was debauched, and he was in such constant dread of arrest as to menace with his sword sheriffs' officers when he saw them in the street. Addison, in the 'Spectator,' No. 40, accuses him of raising applause from the bad taste of the audience, but adds, 'I must do him the justice to own that he is excellently formed for a tragedian, and, when he pleases, deserves the admiration of the best judges.' Booth told Cibber that the sight of the contempt and distress into which Powell had fallen through drunkenness warned him from an indulgence in drinking to which he was prone. Cibber had a personal dislike to Powell, which he is at little pains to conceal. He depicts a scene in which Powell, who 'was vain enough to envy Betterton as a rival,' mimicked him openly in a performance of the 'Old Bachelor.' On another occasion Powell, according to Chetwood, imitated Betterton as Falstaff. In his long rivalry with Wilks, Powell had ultimately to succumb. Powell seems to have been quarrelsome, and to have assaulted Aaron Hill and young Davenant. This latter offence embroiled the company with the lord chamberlain. When, as in the case of Wilks, he found men ready to give him 'satisfaction,' his anger would evaporate. In physical endowments and in power of acting, Powell, until he took to haunting the Rose tavern, was held the superior of Wilks. Mills, a commonplace but trustworthy actor, was often exalted over his head. Aston charges Powell in his acting with out-heroding Herod. When imitating Betterton, he used to parody his infirmities. He seems, indeed, to have been a churlish, ill-conditioned man, but was a better actor than might be supposed from Cibber's ungracious references to him. No portrait is to be traced.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Downes's Roccus Anglicanus; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Aston's Brief Supplement; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Chetwood's History of the Stage; Dibdin's History of the Stage; Clark Russell's Representative Actors.] J. K.

**POWELL or POWER, GRIFFITH** (1561-1620), principal of Jesus College, Oxford, was the third son of John ap Hywel ap John of Prysg Melyn in the parish of Llan Sawel, Carmarthenshire, and his wife Anne, daughter of Gruffydd ap Henry. He was born in 1561, matriculated at Oxford from Jesus College, 24 Nov. 1581, and graduated B.A. 28 Feb. 1583-4, M.A. 21 June 1589, B.C.L. 12 July 1593, and D.C.L. 23 July 1599. In 1613 he was elected principal of Jesus College, a position he held until his death on 28 June 1620. He was buried in St. Michael's Church, Oxford, and his will was proved on 15 June 1621. He took a warm interest in the progress of his college, and the present hall and chapel were both built during his principalship by benefactors whose sympathy he enlisted. He bequeathed his property to the college.

Powel was the author of 'Analysis Analyticorum Posteriorum sive librorum Aristotelis de Demonstratione,' Oxford, 1594, 8vo (Bodleian); and of 'Analysis lib. Aristotelis de Sophisticis Elenchis,' Oxford, 1598, 8vo (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.) The latter, which was dedicated to the Earl of Essex, contains, besides the translation, an address to the academic reader, and prolegomena. Another edition appeared in 1664 (Bodl.) Wood quotes the stanza

Griffith Powell, for the honour of his nation,  
Wrote a book of Demonstration;  
But having little else to do  
He wrote a book of Elenchs too.

He is credited with other philosophical works which were not published.

[Lewis Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, i. 223-4; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 283; Chalmers's Hist. of the Colleges, Halls, &c., of Oxford (Oxford, 1810).] J. E. L.

**POWELL, HUMPHREY** (fl. 1548-1556), printer, was in 1548 engaged in printing in Holborn Conduit, London. In that year he published two works, 'An Holsome Antidotus,' 8vo, and 'Certayne Litel Treatises,' 8vo; and two other books, 'Ecolampadius's Sermon' and 'Barclay's Eclogues,' without date, were issued by him about the same time. In 1551 Powell removed to Dublin, where he became printer to the king, and established the first printing press in Ireland; he resided first 'in the great toure by the Crane' (probably in Crane Lane), but subsequently removed to St. Nicholas Street. The only book known to have issued from his press in Dublin was a verbal reprint of the English common prayer of 1549; it appeared in 1551, and a perfect copy is extant in Trinity College Library,

Dublin. Powell is said to have continued printing in Dublin for fifteen years, but the only subsequent reference to him is the appearance of his name as a member of the Stationers' Company in the charter of 1550. Other Powells—Thomas, William, and Edward—were printers in London during Elizabeth's reign.

[Arber's Transcript, vol. i. pp. xxviii, xxix, xxxiii, vol. ii. pp. 66, 97, 692; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert and Dibdin, iv. 310-11; Timperley's Encycl. pp. 314, 325; Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 156, 588, and Collections, 3rd ser. p. 179; Cat. Trin. Coll. Library.] A. F. P.

**POWELL, SIR JOHN** (1633-1696), judge, a member of an old Welsh family, son of John Powell of Kenward, Carmarthenshire, was born in 1633. He was taught as a boy by Jeremy Taylor (see *HEBER, The Whole Works of Taylor*, ed. 1822, i. xxvi), and afterwards proceeded to Oxford. Possibly he may be the John Powell of Jesus College who matriculated in 1650, graduated B.A. in 1653, and M.A. in 1664 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) In 1650 he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn; he was called to the bar in 1657, and became an antient in 1676. The extent and nature of his practice at the bar are not recorded, but on 26 April 1686 he was knighted and appointed a judge of the common pleas. In the following Trinity term he was, with the rest of the judges, called upon for his opinion as to the king's dispensing power, and prudently reserved his judgment: but as he escaped dismissal, he cannot have indicated any decided opinion against it. In 1687 he was, on 16 April, removed to the king's bench, and during James's reign always accompanied Sir Robert Wright, the chief justice of the king's bench, on circuit. Accordingly he participated in the responsibility for the sentence passed upon the Earl of Devonshire for his assault on Colençon, for which, after the Revolution, he was summoned before the House of Lords, but remonstrated before punishment. On 20 June 1688, received the trial of the seven bishops, he expressed, both during its progress and in his presentment, his opinion that the Declaration of Indulgence was a nullity, and his inability to see anything seditious or criminal in the conduct of the bishops. In consequence he, Mr. Justice Holloway, who expressed with the same views, was dismissed on 7 July. At the beginning of the next reign he declined the bearing of the post of lord keeper of the great seal, but was restored to the bench in May 1689, and sworn in on 11 March 1689, and died at Exeter, of the stone, on 7 Sept. 1696. He was buried at Broadway, near Llang-

harne, Carmarthenshire, where he had a country seat, and left a son Thomas (d. 1720) of Broadway, Carmarthenshire, who was created a baronet in 1698. The title became extinct on the death of Sir Thomas's son Herbert in 1721. His epitaph is given in Heber's edition of Taylor's 'Works,' 1822, i. ccxv. His portrait, by an unknown hand, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, xi. 1198, 1369, xii. 426; Parl. Hist. v. 311, 333; Bramston's Autobiography (Camden Soc.), pp. 225, 278; Luttrell's Diary, i. 447, 449, iv. 108; Gent. Mag. 1839, pt. ii. p. 22; Macaulay's Hist. ed. 1875, ii. 204, iv. 32; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 263, 339.] J. A. H.

**POWELL, SIR JOHN** (1645-1713), judge, was born in 1645 at Gloucester, of which city his father, though a member of a Herefordshire family, was a citizen, eventually becoming mayor in 1663. He was not related to either of the contemporary judges of the same name. Whether he went to a university or not is uncertain; he may well have been either of the John Powells who graduated at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1663 and 1672. In 1664 he became a member of the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar there in 1671. Three years later he was elected town clerk of Gloucester, and sat for that city in the parliament of 1685. In September 1685 he was expelled from his office, but regained it on application to the king's bench in 1687. He was included in the first creation of serjeants after the Revolution, and in May 1691 the king gave orders for his appointment to the bench of the common pleas, but, through the interposition of Sir William Pulteney's friends, the appointment was not completed till the end of October or beginning of November, and then he received a judgeship in the exchequer with knighthood (LUTTRELL, ii. 303). On 20 Oct. 1691 he was transferred to the common pleas, and on 24 June 1702 was again transferred to the queen's bench. Here he was one of the majority of judges who, on the trial of the celebrated leading case of *Ashby v. White* (*Lord Raymond's Reports*, p. 938), arising out of the Aylesbury election, decided against the plaintiff (LUTTRELL, *Diary*, v. 358, 380, 519). On 14 June 1713 he died at his house at Gloucester on returning from Bath. There is a monument to him in Gloucester Cathedral, which is figured in Bigland and Foote's 'Gloucestershire,' ii. 134, and the inscription is also given in Archdeacon Rudge's 'Gloucester,' p. 89. His judicial character, both for learning and fairness, stood high. He was humane, as is shown by his remark on a charge of witchcraft in

the case of Jane Wenham, who was alleged to be able to fly: 'You may—there is no law against flying;' and Swift, who met him at Lord Oxford's, writes of him to Stella, 5 July 1711, as 'an old fellow with grey hairs, who was the merriest old gentleman I ever saw, spoke pleasing things, and chuckled till he cried again.' He was unmarried. A portrait of him in mezzotint was engraved by William Sherwin in 1711 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 128, 1906).

[Foss's Judges of England; Luttrell's Diary, i. 220, 229; Bigland and Fosbrooke's Gloucester, ii. 149, confuses him with the elder judge, John Powell; so does Britton's Hist. of Church of Gloucester, and also Noble's Biogr. Hist. Engl. i. 168; Rudge's Gloucestershire, p. 89; for his judgments, see Shower's Reports and Lord Raymond's Reports.] J. A. H.

**POWELL, JOHN** (A. 1770-1785), portrait-painter, was a pupil and assistant of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and an inmate of his house, where he was frequently employed in making reduced copies of Reynolds's portraits. These he executed with great fidelity, and occasionally exhibited at the Royal Academy. The portrait of the Duke of Cumberland in the National Portrait Gallery, after Reynolds, is stated to be the work of Powell. Among the pictures by Reynolds which were copied by Powell was the great family group of the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough with their children, now at Blenheim Palace. This important picture, being left in Powell's charge, was seized by his creditors, and narrowly escaped being cut up to pay his debts. According to Northcote, Reynolds, on seeing Powell's copy, perceived some important errors in the composition which he subsequently corrected.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir J. Reynolds; Scharf's Cat. of the Pictures, &c., at Blenheim Palace; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893.] L. C.

**POWELL, JOHN** (A. 1796-1829), water-colour-painter, is stated to have been born about 1780. He painted at first in oils, but subsequently devoted himself almost entirely to water-colours. His subjects were landscapes, chiefly drawn from English scenery, but sometimes of a topographical nature. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the 'Old Society of Painters in Water-colours at the time of its foundation. Powell was largely engaged as a teacher of painting in water-colours; Samuel Redgrave [q. v.] was among his numerous pupils. Powell was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy exhibitions from 1796 to 1820. He showed also considerable skill as an etcher, and published some etchings of trees for the use of his pupils,

and some landscape etchings after the old masters. An etching of a landscape by Domenichino, now in the National Gallery, is executed with much force. He also published a few lithographs. There are water-colour drawings by him in the print-room at the British Museum, and at the South Kensington Museum. The date of his death has not been ascertained.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893; South Kensington Mus. Cat. of British Art.] L. C.

**POWELL, JOHN JOSEPH** (1755?-1801), legal writer, born about 1755, only son of James Powell of Queen Street, Westminster, was admitted a student at the Middle Temple on 25 April 1775. He practised as a conveyancer, and was probably a pupil of Charles Fearnie [q. v.], whose classical essay on 'Contingent Remainders' he edited in 1795. He died at his residence in Guilford Place, Russell Square, on 21 June 1801.

Powell was author of: 1. 'A Treatise upon the Law of Mortgages,' London, 1758, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1791, 2 vols. 8vo; 6th edit., by Coventry, 1826, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay upon the Learning of Devises,' London, 1788, 8vo; 3rd edit., by Jarman, 1827, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'An Essay upon the Learning respecting the Creation and Execution of Powers,' London, 1787; 2nd edit. 1790, 8vo. 4. 'Essay upon the Law of Contracts and Agreements,' London, 1790, 2 vols. 8vo. Powell's works were in high repute in their day, both in England and America, where they have been frequently re-edited.

[Middle Temple Register; Europ. Mag. 1801, pt. ii. p. 78; Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. ii. p. 675; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; P. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**POWELL, MARTIN** (A. 1710-1729), puppet showman, came into notice early in the eighteenth century. Until 1710 he exhibited his marionettes at Bath and other provincial towns, but his fame had reached London, and in 1709 Isaac Bickerstaff (in the 'Tatler') complained that he was ridiculed in the satirical prologue and epilogue of Powell's marionette performance. Powell replied (August 1709) that he had neglected nothing to perfect himself in his art, having travelled in France, Italy, Spain, and Germany. Early in 1710 Powell removed to London, and established his theatre in the galleries of Covent Garden, opposite St. Paul's Church, afterwards known as Punch's theatre. In ludicrous rivalry with the Haymarket he arranged various puppet operas, including 'Venus and Adonis, or the Triumphs of Love: a mock opera acted in Punch's thea-

in Covent Garden.' Others of his pieces were 'King Bladud,' 'Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay,' 'Robin Hood and Little John,' 'Mother Shipton,' and 'Mother Goose.' He was largely responsible for the form taken by the drama of Punch and Judy. Magnin, the learned author of the 'Histoire des Marionnettes en Europe,' calls the years of Powell's pre-eminence 'the golden age of marionettes in England.'

Following up the bantering allusions to Powell in the 'Tatler,' Steele, in the 'Spectator' (No. 14), made the under-sexton of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, write to complain that his congregation took the warning of his bell, morning and evening, to go to a puppet show set forth by one Powell under the piazzas. . . . 'I have placed my son at the piazzas to acquaint the ladies that the bell rings for church, and that it stands on the other side of the garden; but they only laugh at the child.' Another correspondent writes describing Powell's show, which he compares favourably with the opera at the Haymarket; 'for whereas the living properties at the Haymarket were ill trained, Powell has so well disciplined his pig that in the first scene he and Punch dance a minuet together.' Powell is described as a deformed cripple, but his powers of satire were considerable. When the fanatics called French prophets were creating disturbances in Moorfields, the ministry ordered Powell to make Punch turn prophet, which he did so well that it soon put an end to the prophets and their prophecies. In 1710, says Lord Chesterfield, the French prophets were totally extinguished by a puppet show (*Miscellaneous Works*, ed. Maty, ii. 528, 555).

On 20 April 1710 Luttrell mentions that four Indian sathems who were visiting London went to see Powell's entertainment. Defoe, in his 'Memoirs of Great Britain,' 1711, complains of Powell's popularity, and states that his wealth was sufficient to buy up all the poets of England. 'He seldom goes out without his chair, and thrives on this incredible folly to that degree that, were he a freeman, he might hope that some future puppet show might celebrate his being Lord Mayor as he hath done Dick Whittington.' Steele, who saw Powell as late as 1729, states that he made a generous use of his money.

In 1715 Thomas Burnet (1694-1753) [q.v.] wrote a brief 'History of Robert Powell the Puppet Showman.' The substitution of Robert for Powell's real name, Martin, was made to render the obvious satire upon Robert Harley more effective.

[*Tatler*, Nos. 44, 60, 115, 142; *Spectator*, ed. Morley, pp. 25, 26, 163, 398, 545; Magnin's

*Hist. des Marionnettes*, pp. 236-44; Morley's *Baronemew Fair*, p. 315; Ashton's *Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne*, passim; Swift's *Works*, ed. Scott, vii. 143; and authorities given in text.] T. S.

**POWELL, NATHANIEL** (d. 1622), navigator and colonist, a native of England, was one of the earlier settlers of Virginia, where he arrived in April 1607. In the winter of 1607-8 he explored York River with Captain Newport, and between 24 July and 7 Sept. 1608 further explored Chesapeake Bay in company with Captain John Smith. He was apparently the author of the 'Diary of the Second Voyage in discovering the Bay,' 1608, and of the sixth chapter of Smith's 'Relation of the Countries and Nations' (1608?), which bears Powell's signature. He probably compiled the map of the bays and rivers which accompanied this 'Relation.' He was for a short time in 1619 deputy-governor of Virginia, and a member of council from 1619 to 1622. He and his wife, a daughter of William Tracy, were murdered by Indians on 22 March 1622. He seems to have left some estate, as his relatives petitioned council for it in 1626.

[Collections of Virginia Historical Society.]

C. A. H.

**POWELL, RICHARD, M.D.** (1767-1834), physician, son of Joseph Powell of Thame, Oxfordshire, was baptised on 11 May 1767, and in 1781 was elected a scholar at Winchester. He entered Pembroke College, Oxford, on 19 Jan. 1785, but subsequently migrated to Merton College, where he graduated B.A. 23 Oct. 1788, M.A. 31 Oct. 1791, M.B. 12 July 1792, and M.D. 20 Jan. 1795. He studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and was one of the founders of the Literary and Philosophical Society there, which was afterwards named the Abernethian Society, and still exists. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1796, and in 1799 delivered there the Gualstonian lectures. They were published in 1800, under the title of 'Observations on the Bile and its Diseases, and on the Economy of the Liver,' and show careful observation and sound judgment. The method of clinical examination of the liver which he proposes is excellent; and he is the first English medical writer who demonstrates that gall-stones may remain fixed in the neck of the gall-bladder, or even obliterate its cavity, without well-marked symptoms or serious injury to the patient. On the resignation of Dr. Richard Budd, he was, on 14 Aug. 1801, elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, an office which he retained till 1824. He was a censor at the College of Physicians



in 1796, 1807, 1820, and 1823; was Lumleian lecturer from 1811 to 1822; and delivered the Harveian oration in 1808. He had considerable chemical knowledge, and published 'Heads of Lectures on Chemistry' in 1796. He was one of the revisers of the 'Pharmacopoeia Londinensis' in 1809, and published a translation of that edition. On 30 Sept. 1809 he was appointed secretary to the commissioners for regulating madhouses, and on 13 April 1810 he read, at the College of Physicians, 'Observations upon the Comparative Prevalence of Insanity at Different Periods,' afterwards published in the 'Medical Transactions of the College of Physicians of London,' vol. iv. In the same volume he published 'Observations on the Internal Use of Nitrate of Silver,' in which he recommends its use in chorea and in epilepsy, an opinion which he modified in a subsequent paper on further cases of the same diseases, read on 17 April 1815. On 20 Dec. 1813 he read 'Observations upon some cases of Paralytic Affection' (*Medical Transactions*, vol. v.), in which simple facial palsy was for the first time described. Sir Charles Bell [q. v.], in the course of his researches on the nervous system, afterwards redescribed and explained this affection; but the credit of its first clinical description belongs to Powell, who also initiated a method of treatment by warm applications which is still in use, and is often efficacious. In the following year (2 Dec.) he read 'Some Cases illustrative of the Pathology of the Brain,' a description of thirteen cases of interest. In the course of the paper he describes several diseases which have since become well known, but had then scarcely been noticed—such as hæmatoma of the dura mater, meningitis following necrosis of the walls of the inner ear, and new growth of the pituitary gland. On 7 May 1818 he read a paper 'On certain Painful Affections of the Alimentary Canal' (*Med. Trans.* vi. 100), which describes a variety of acute but recurring enteric inflammation associated with the formation of flakes of false membrane. He also published an account of a case of hydrophobia. He gave some attention to the study of the history of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; and on 27 Nov. 1817 a letter from him to Dr. William George Maton [q. v.] was read, describing the most ancient charter preserved in the hospital and its seal. He printed for the first time the whole text of this charter (*Archæologia*, vol. xix.), which is a grant from Rahere [q. v.] in 1137. Powell lived in Bedford Place, London, for some years, and, after he retired from practice, in York Terrace, Regent's Park, where he died on

18 Aug. 1834. His portrait hangs in the committee-room of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. [Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 456; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 273; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Records of Court of Governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Minute-book of Abernethian Society of St. Bartholomew's, vol. i. MS.; Minute-book of Medical Council of St. Bartholomew's, vol. i. MS.; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, vol. i. No. 1, Works.] N. M.

POWELL, ROBERT (A. 1636-1652), legal writer, was probably related to the Powells of Pengethley, Herefordshire. To that family belonged his client in 1638, Sir Edward Powell (d. 1653), a master of requests. Powell describes himself in 1634 as 'of Wells, one of the Society of New Inn,' and as having enjoyed for twenty-five years a good practice as a solicitor in Gloucestershire (*Life of Alfred*, ded.). As late as 1652 he was bailiff and deputy-sheriff of the county (*State Papers*, Dom. Jac. I. cliii. 17). He is perhaps the Robert Powell of Westminster who was licensed to marry Katherine Smith of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 13 Aug. 1618 (*Marriage Licenses*, Harl. Soc. xxiii. 24).

Powell wrote: 1. 'The Life of Alfred, or Alured; the first Instituter of Subordinate Government in this Kingdome and Refounder of the University of Oxford, together with a Parallel of our Sovereign Lord, King Charles, untill this Yeare 1634,' London, 1634; dedicated to Walter Curle, bishop of Winchester. He says 'I was first set on to this work by reading' the 'Regia Majestas,' (1613), by Sir John Skene [q. v.] 2. 'Depopulation arraigned, convicted, and condemned by the Lawes of God and Man,' London, 1636; dedicated to Sir John Bankes [q. v.], attorney-general. At page 1 Powell says, 'I have in another treatise handled the great offence of forestallers and ingrossers of corn.' Of this treatise nothing is now known. 3. 'A Treatise of the Antiquity, Authority, Uses, and Jurisdiction of the Ancient Courts of Leet or View of Franck Pledge and of Subordination of Government derived from the institution of Moses, and the first Imitation of him in the Island of Great Britaine by King Alfred, together with additions and alterations of the Modern Lawes and Statutes inquirable at those Courts untill the present Year, 1643,' London, 1642; dedicated to the members of the parliament, the speaker, and John Selden. The work was examined by Sir Edward Coke in 1634 and was referred by Coke to Thomas Tisdall, esq., of Gray's Inn, who perused it and sanctioned it on 13 July 1636. Its publication was delayed by the decree of the Star-chamber limiting the press.

Another Robert Powell of Parkhall, Shropshire, born in 1599, was son of Thomas Powell, and matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, in October 1616. In 1644 (14 July) he came 'with his family to Oswestry, to raise a regiment of horse' in behalf of the parliament, and Colonel Mitton asked for a commission for him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 368). On 10 Nov. 1646 parliament appointed him high sheriff of Shropshire (*ib.* vi. 139; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 500).

[Authorities cited; Powell's works; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 307.] W. A. S.

**POWELL, THOMAS** (1572?-1635?), attorney and author, born about 1572, of Welsh parents, came of the same family as Sir Edward Powell, who, in 1622, succeeded Sir Christopher Perkins [q. v.] as master of requests; he was probably related to Thomas Powell, a clerk in chancery, to whom William Hayward's 'Bellum Grammaticale' was dedicated in 1576, and the second part of the 'Myrrour of Knighthood' in 1582-3. He entered Gray's Inn on 30 Jan. 1592-3, being described as 'of Disserth, Radnorshire,' but apparently devoted more time to versification than to the law. In 1598 he published 'Loue's Leprosie,' 4to, a poem on the death of Achilles through his love for Priam's daughter Polyxena; it is dedicated to Sir Robert Sidney (afterwards Earl of Leicester) [q. v.]. The only copy known is now at Britwell. It was reprinted, with an introduction by Dr. E. F. Rimbault, in vol. vi. of the Percy Society's 'Early English Poetry.' This was followed in 1601 by 'The Passionate Poet: with a description of the Thracian Ismarus,' 4to, printed by Valentine Simmes. There is a unique copy at Britwell (cf. BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iii. 169-73). Powell's verse is poor, and his meaning is frequently obscure.

Powell now turned from 'bad serious poetry to chaffing prose, still intersperat with scraps of bad verse—and divers professional handbooks' (FURNIVALL, *Introd. to Tom of All Trades*). The identity of the poet and the legal writer, although disputed by Collier, is fairly well established. Powell's first prose work was 'A Welch Hayte to spare Prouender, or a looking backe upon the Times,' 1603, 4to, dedicated to Shakespeare's patron, Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.]. Its object seems to be to justify Elizabeth's treatment of papists and dissenters; it ironically describes the effect produced by the news of her death and the troubles likely to ensue, but urges the advantages of uniting Scots and English in one nation. The only known copy is in

the Huth Library. James seems to have been offended by Powell's tone. The book was suppressed, and the printer, Simmes, who had also published 'The Passionate Poet,' was condemned to pay a fine of 13s. 6d. (*Cat. Huth Libr.*; FURNIVALL, *Introd. to Tom of All Trades*; ARBER, *Transcript*, iii. 349; but cf. BRYDGES's *Brit. Bibl.* ii. 183-90 for a different interpretation of the book). In the same year appeared Powell's 'Vertue's Due, or a true Modell of the Life of . . . Katharine Howard, late Countess of Nottingham, deceased.' By T. P. Gentleman, 8vo. It is dedicated to the widower, Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham, and was reprinted in 'A Lamport Garland' (Roxburghe Club, 1881, ed. Charles Edmonds). In 1608 Powell contributed verses to Ford's 'Fame's Memoriall.'

From this time Powell devoted himself to writing professional works, and with that object began to search the records in the chancery, the Tower, and elsewhere. In 1613 his literary work was interrupted by his appointment (13 Nov.) as solicitor-general in the marches of Wales; but on 5 Aug. 1622 he surrendered this office, and in the same year he published his 'Direction for Search of Records remaining in the Chauncerie, Tower, Exchequer, &c., 4to, dedicated to James I, Prince Charles, Sir Edward Powell, and Noy, then reader at Lincoln's Inn; it professes to be the result of twenty years' work. In 1623 he petitioned the king for an order requiring judges and officers of courts to supply him with information about fees, &c., necessary to complete the work which would then be 'more useful than the Conqueror's Domesday.' The order was granted, and the result of Powell's further labours was embodied in the 'Repertorie of Records,' 1631, 4to.

Meanwhile, he published in 1623 'The Attourney's Academy,' 4to, dedicated to Prince Charles and Bacon (reprinted in 1613 and 1647); and a satirical work entitled 'Wheresoeuer you see mee, Trust unto yourselfe, or the Myserie of Lending and Borrowing,' 4to; it is ironically dedicated to 'the two famous universities, the seminaries of so many desperate debtors, Ram Alley, and Milford Lane,' and describes various classes of debtors, their cunning practices and the like. In 1627 appeared 'The Attourney's Almanacke,' 4to. 'Tom of All Trades, or the Plain Pathway to Preferment,' 4to (1631; 2nd edit. 1635, with the title 'The Art of Thriving, or the Plain Pathway to Preferment') contains a description of various schools, colleges, &c., the best methods of thriving in various professions; it throws

valuable light on English education in Shakespeare's time, and was reprinted, with an introduction by Dr. Furnivall, for the New Shakespeare Society in 1876. Powell also left in manuscript 'The Breath of an Unfeeling Lawyer, or Beggars Round,' which is extant in the Cambridge University Library (*Cat. MSS. in Cambr. Univ. Libr.* i. 213). The author probably died about 1635.

He is doubtless to be distinguished from a 'Serjeant Powell' mentioned in the state papers in 1631. A later Thomas Powell (*A.* 1675) was author of 'The Young Man's Conflict,' 1675, 'Salve for Soul Sores,' 1676, and other works; he probably wrote the commendatory verses prefixed to Henry Vaughan's 'Olor Iscanus,' 1651.

[Powell's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Furnivall's *Introd. to Tom of All Trades*; Rimbault's *Introd. to Love's Leprosy*; Hunter's manuscript *Chorus Vatum*; Warton's *English Poetry*, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 304 n. 3; Ritson's *Bibl. Anglo-Poetica*; Brydges's *Restituta* and *British Bibliographer*; Collier's *Bibl. Account*, ii. 184; Hazlitt's *Handbook and Collections* passim; *Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser.* passim; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 63, 2nd Rep. p. 89; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* i. 478; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 366; notes supplied by Miss Bertha Porter.] A. F. P.

**POWELL, THOMAS** (1766-1842?), musician, was born in London in 1766. He studied composition and the violoncello, and in 1798 was elected a professional member of the Royal Society of Musicians. In 1811 he married, and settled for a time in Dublin as a teacher of music, afterwards migrating to Edinburgh, and eventually to London (1826), where he died between 1842 and 1845.

Powell was said to be a skilled artist on several musical instruments, and possessed a bass voice of exceptional compass. His compositions are numerous, and include arrangements of popular and classical airs for pianoforte, violin, and harp, as well as for the violoncello. A long list of his published and unpublished works is given in the 'Dictionary of Musicians,' 1827. The following pieces, among others, are in the library of the British Museum: 1. 'Introduction and Fugue for the Organ as performed at the Cathedrals of Christchurch and St. Patrick at Dublin,' 1825. 2. 'Three Grand Sonatas for pianoforte, with obligato accompaniment for violoncello,' op. 15, about 1825.

[*Diet. of Musicians*, 1827, ii. 305; *Georgian Era*, iv. 546; *Reports of the Royal Soc. of Musicians*, passim.] L. M. M.

**POWELL, VAVASOR** (1617-1670), non-conformist divine, was born in 1617 at Onweglas or Knuclas in the parish of Heyop, Radnorshire. His father, Richard

Howell was an 'ale-keeper' and 'badger of oat-meal'; his mother was Penelope, daughter of William Vavasor of Newtown, Montgomeryshire. He is said to have been employed at home as stable-boy, and to have served as groom to Isaac Thomas, innkeeper and mercer at Bishop's Castle, Shropshire. These particulars may be true, but they are derived from his enemies. His education had not been neglected, and at the age of seventeen he was sent to Jesus College, Oxford, by his uncle, Erasmus Howell, vicar of Clun, Shropshire. He took no degree, probably declining subscription, and, leaving the university, he became schoolmaster at Clun. Here he officiated as his uncle's curate, though not ordained; he describes himself as 'a reader of common prayer.' Alexander (Griffith [q. v.]) tells an improbable story of his obtaining the letters of orders of 'an old decayed minister (his near kinsman),' and substituting his own name, for which offence he was tried at the Radnorshire county sessions, and 'with much ado relieved from the gallows.' He wore a clerical habit in his twentieth year, but it was as a schoolmaster that he was at that date reproved by a strict puritan for looking on at Sunday sports. The formation of his deeper religious convictions he assigns to the period 1638-9, when he was influenced by the preaching of Walter Cradock [q. v.] and the writings of Richard Sibbs and William Perkins [q. v.] From about 1639 he adopted the career of an itinerant evangelist; he was possessed of independent property either by inheritance or marriage.

In 1640 he was arrested, with a number of his hearers, for preaching at a house in Breconshire. After passing a night in custody Powell and his friends were examined, and dismissed with a warning. He was again arrested for field preaching in Radnorshire, and committed to the assizes by Hugh Lloyd, the high sheriff, his kinsman. On trial he was acquitted, and invited to dine with the sheriff, when one of them complimented him on his grace after meat as 'the best he had ever heard.' On the outbreak of the civil war he left Wales for London (August 1642).

For a couple of years he preached in and about London, and for two years more at Dartford, Kent, where he stayed through a visitation of the plague, preaching three times a week. When parliament had become master of Wales by the surrender of Raglan Castle in August 1646, Powell was invited to resume his evangelistic work in the principality. He applied to the Westminster assembly for a testimonial. Stephen Marshall [q. v.] objected that he was not ordained. He was

to be examined, but scrupled at presbytery. On 11 Sept. 1646 he obtained a certificate of character and gifts, signed by Charles Herle [q. v.], prolocutor of the assembly, and seventeen divines, including Marshall, Joseph Caryl [q. v.], Christopher Love [q. v.], Philip Nye [q. v.], and Peter Henry. His position at this time was that of an independent; the difficulty about ordination was met by considering him as not tied to a particular church, but a minister at large. When on a preaching mission to the forces acting against Anglesea (still held for the crown), he received a bullet-wound; in the midst of the fray he fancied himself addressed by a voice from heaven, 'I have chosen thee to preach the gospel.' In addition to his itinerant labours, which took him into nearly every parish in Wales, he was the means of erecting some twenty 'gathered churches,' and creating a band of missionary preachers. Hence he got the nickname 'metropolitan of the itinerants.' He was himself 'pastor' of the church at Newtown, Montgomeryshire, and ordained as such. Parliament voted him 100*l.* a year, of which he received some 60*l.* a year for about eight years; he denies that he derived any other income from his Welsh work. He certainly refused in 1647 the sinecure rectory of Penstrowed, Montgomeryshire, on the ground of his objection to tithes (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656, p. 140). In 1649 he built himself a house at Goitre in the parish of Kerry, Montgomeryshire; this estate was probably derived from his wife. He had purchased church lands, yielding 70*l.* a year, which at the Restoration he lost.

Towards the end of 1649 he visited London, to obtain fresh powers for his Welsh mission. He preached on 10 Dec. 1649 before the lord mayor (Thomas Foot), and on 28 Feb. 1650 before parliament. Between these dates he held a discussion (31 Dec.) with John Goodwin [q. v.] on universal redemption. On 22 Feb. 1650 an act was passed appointing a commission 'for the better propagation and preaching of the gospel in Wales, and redress of some grievances.' Powell was one of twenty-five ministers by whose approbation and recommendation the commissioners were to proceed; the commission was to last for three years from 25 March 1650. At the head of the commission and the director of its policy was Thomas Harrison (1606-1680) [q. v.]; but no one was more active than Powell in the business of displacing clergy for alleged incompetence, and substituting puritan preachers, often unordained. Walker, who analyses the proceedings of the commission at great length (relying, however,

on Griffith, without noticing Powell's tracta in reply), thinks it proof of the sufficiency of the sequestered clergy that they were graduates. Baxter, who regarded Powell as 'an honest injudicious zealot,' was yet of opinion that the clergy whom he displaced were 'all weak, and bad enough for the most part.' Towards the end of 1651 Powell (and Cradock also) was commanding a troop of horse under Harrison in the north (28 Nov. 1651). On 11 June 1652 Powell issued a challenge to discuss with any minister in Wales the two points of ordination and separation. The challenge was accepted on 13 June by George Griffith [q. v.] in a Latin letter, to which Powell returned (19 June) an answer in very halting latinity. The discussion came off on 23 July. Each published his own account of it, and claimed the victory. It seems agreed that Powell showed no familiarity with the academic mode of disputation.

On the expiry of the commission he returned to London. As a republican he strenuously opposed the recognition of Cromwell as lord protector, and on the very day when the lord protector was proclaimed (Monday, 19 Dec. 1653), preaching in the evening at Blackfriars (*ib.* xlv. 305), he denounced the proceeding. He was taken (21 Dec.), with Christopher Feake [q. v.], before the council of state at Whitehall, (where he preached to the people while waiting in the anteroom), and detained in custody for some days. Being released (24 Dec.), he preached in a similar strain in the afternoon of Christmas day at Christ Church, Newgate, and an order for his arrest was issued on 10 Jan. Returning to Wales, he drew up (1655) a 'testimony' (printed in *TITHELOE*, iv. 380) against the usurpation, which was signed by three hundred persons. For this he was apprehended at Aberbechan, Montgomeryshire, and brought before Major-general James Berry [q. v.] at Worcester. Berry's letter to Cromwell (21 Nov. 1655; *TITHELOE*, iv. 228) shows that he did not think Powell's 'testimony' meant more than the relieving of his conscience. Powell had preached four times at Worcester 'very honestly and soberly,' had dined with Berry, and been dismissed under promise to appear when sent for.

The recognition of Cromwell's new position made a division among the Welsh independents. Cradock drew up a counter-address, which was signed by 758 persons, and presented to Cromwell. This may account in part for Powell's somewhat sudden transition to the baptist section of the independents. By 24 Feb. 1654 he was reported as preaching against the baptism of infants, yet in the same year he emphasised his differences with

the 'rebaptised people,' led in Wales by John Myles [q. v.] On 1 Jan. 1656 Thurloe writes of him as 'lately rebaptised, and several other of his party.' The presumption is that he was baptised by Henry Jessey [q. v.]; he certainly adopted Jessey's view of baptism, not mixing it, with Myles, a term of communion. At baptism he used imposition of hands; he omitted the ceremony of anointing, for the restoration of the sick. Toulmin errs in supposing him to have become a seventh-day Baptist. The change in his views made no diminution of his popularity; his open-air preachings were largely attended; the alarm of the authorities was excited by the concurrence of persons disaffected to Cromwell's government, but the suspicion that Powell aimed to be a leader of insurgents was groundless. His republicanism was of the theocratic type, and in this sense he was a fifth-monarchy man; but he took no part in the struggles of practical politics.

Wood reports that in 1657 Powell was at Oxford, preaching on Wednesday, 15 July, in All Saints' Church, and denouncing Henry Hickman [q. v.] for admitting that the church of Rome might be a true church. This agrees with his biographer's remark that he reckoned popery the 'common public enemy of mankind;' but it hardly consists with Wood's statement, on the authority of M. Ll. (i.e. Martin Lluelyn [q. v.]), that Powell 'was wont to say that there were but two sorts of people that had religion, viz. the gathered churches and the Rom. catholics.'

Powell is said to have been the first non-conformist who got into trouble at the Restoration. There was nothing against him but his preaching; and his preaching, in addition to its irregularity, gave offence by its theocratic tone, which was interpreted as tending to sedition. As early as 28 April 1660 he was arrested at Gwtre by a company of soldiers. It is said that he was warned of his arrest by a dream, and refused to take measures for his escape. He was taken to Welshpool, Montgomeryshire, and thence to Shrewsbury; after nine weeks' imprisonment he was liberated by an order of the king in council. Twenty-four days later he was again arrested on the warrant of Sir Matthew Price, high sheriff of Montgomeryshire, for refusing to abstain from preaching. When brought up at the assizes he objected to the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, on the ground that these oaths were meant for papists. Hence he was sent back to prison, and shortly afterwards summoned before the privy council. He was not actually brought before the council, but committed to the Fleet, where he lay for nearly two years in

rigid confinement, under offensive conditions which impaired his health. On 30 Sept. 1662 he was removed, with Colonel Nathaniel Rich, to Southsea Castle, near Portsmouth. Here he was confined for five years. After the fall of Clarendon (30 Aug. 1667) he sued for a writ of habeas corpus, and obtained his release by an order in council (November 1667). Nine months later he started from Bristol on a preaching tour in Wales, and was arrested at Merthyr Tydvil, Glamorganshire, and conveyed to Cardiff. On 17 Oct. 1668 he was examined at Cowbridge, Glamorganshire, on a charge of irregular preaching, and committed (30 Oct.) to prison. He refused to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and objected also to the ceremony of swearing on the Bible. Under a writ of habeas corpus he was sent to London on 16 Oct., and appeared at the common pleas on 22-23 Oct. Though the legality of the proceedings against him was not sustained, he was committed to 'Karoone House, then the Fleet prison, Lambeth,' where he ended his days. His confinement does not seem to have been strict; he was allowed to preach in the prison, 'many being admitted to hear him,' and he appears to have been let out occasionally on parole. He died on 27 Oct. 1670, and he was buried in Bunhill Fields, where a monument (not now extant) was erected to his memory, bearing an epitaph written by Edward Bagshaw the younger [q. v.] His constitution was strong, 'a body of steel,' according to his biographer. No portrait of him is known; an 'eulogy' by J. M. (John Myles?) speaks of his 'stature mean,' and says he 'died childless.' He was twice married. His first wife was the widow of Paul Quarrel of Presteign, Radnorshire. According to Griffith, she had been a 'walking pedlar' of 'hot-waters.' His second wife, Katherine (baptised 20 Oct. 1638), youngest child of Colonel Gilbert Gerard of Crewd, Cheshire, governor of Chester Castle; she survived him, and married John Evans, by whom she became the mother of Joan Evans, D.D. [q. v.]; she was living in 1705. Thomas Hardcastle [q. v.] married her sister Anne.

Though not a man of learning, Powell, according to his biographer, was 'well read in history and geography, a good natural philosopher, and skilled in physic.' Some of these acquirements belong to the last ten years of his life, when he 'turned his prison into an academy.' He wrote little, but his style is forcible and earnest, and very temperate in manner. His forte was preaching. 'I would not,' he says, 'neglect, for the printing of a thousand books, the preaching of one sermon.' His services were sometimes



prolonged to seven hours' length. He provided not sanction conjoint singing, but is said to have been 'excellent at extempore hymns.' Noted for the fearlessness of his reproofs, his habitual tone was tender rather than denunciatory, and his sermons were filled with vivid illustration drawn from familiar life. He was deficient in power of organisation, and (though himself a frequent visitor from house to house) he relied too much on preaching as a means of evangelisation; but there can be no doubt that the effect of his work was in the direction of moral improvement and practical religion. His use of travelling preachers anticipated and probably suggested George Fox's employment of the same agency. He was a generous entertainer, especially of the poor, keeping open house for his friends, and telling them he had 'room for twelve in his beds, a hundred in his barns, and a thousand in his heart.' A fifth of his income he devoted to charity. His seal bore a skeleton, seated on the tree of life, holding in the right hand a dart, in the left an hour-glass.

He published: 1. 'The Scripture's Concord: or a Catechisme,' &c., 1646, 8vo; 5th edit., 1653, 8vo; 1673, 8vo (this was translated into Welsh, with title 'Cordiad yr Iagrythyan,' 1647, 8vo). 2. 'God the Father (Glorified),' &c., 1649, 4to; 2nd edit., 1650, 8vo. 3. 'Truth's Conflict with Error,' &c., 1650, 4to (contains the disputation with Goodwin, from the shorthand of John Weeks). 4. 'Christ and Moses Excellency,' &c., 1650, 8vo (the second half is a concordance of Scripture promises). 5. 'Three Hymnes,' &c., 1650, 8vo (one by Powell). 6. 'Christ Exalted,' &c., 1651, 8vo. 7. 'Saving Faith . . . Three Dialogues,' &c., 1651, 8vo (in Welsh, same year, with title 'Canwyll Crist'). 8. 'The Challenge of an Itinerant Preacher,' &c., 1652, 4to. 9. 'A Narrative of a Disputation between Dr. Griffith and . . . Powell,' &c., 1653, 4to. 10. 'Spiritual Experiences,' &c.; 2nd edition, 1653, 12mo. 11. 'Hymn sung in Christ Church, London,' &c., 1654, 4to. 12. 'A Word for God,' &c., 1655, 8vo (in Welsh, same year, with title 'Gair tros Dduw'). 13. 'A Small Curb to the Bishops' Career; or Imposed Liturgies Tried,' &c., 1660, 4to. 14. 'Common-Prayer-Book no Divine Service,' &c., 1660, 4to; enlarged, 1661, 4to. 15. 'הבית החדש, or the Bird in the Cage, Chirping,' &c., 1661, 8vo; 1662, 8vo. 16. 'The Sufferer's Catechisme' (Wood). 17. 'Brief Narrative concerning the Proceedings of the Commissioners in Wales,' &c. (Wood). 18. 'Sinful and Sinless Swearing' (Wood). Posthumous were: 19. 'An Account of . . . Conversion and Ministry,' &c.,

1671, 8vo (with appended hymns and other pieces). 20. 'A New . . . Concordance of the Bible,' &c., 1671, 8vo; 1673, 8vo (finished by N. P. and J. F. [James Fitten?], &c., commended to the reader by Bagshaw and Hardcastle, and in the second edition by John Owen, D.D. (1616-1683) [q. v.]). 21. 'A Description of the Threefold State . . . Nature, Grace, and Glory,' &c., 1673, 8vo. 22. 'The Golden Sayings,' &c., 1675? broadsheet, edited by J. Conners. 23. 'Divine Love,' &c., 1682 (Rees). 'The Young Man's Conflict with the Devil,' 8vo, attributed to Powell by Wood, is more likely by Thomas Powell (fl. 1675) [see under POWELL, THOMAS, 1572? - 1635?].

Specimens of his extempore hymns are given in the 'Strena' and elsewhere; some have been translated into Welsh by D. Richards; although they are rhapsodical and want finish, they have an interesting bearing on the development of modern hymnody. The editions of the Welsh New Testament and Welsh Bible, 1654, 8vo, were brought out by Powell and Cradock.

[The Life and Death of Mr. Vavasor Powell, 1671, is attributed by Richard Baxter to Edward Bagshaw the younger. Wood questions this on no good ground; it includes Powell's autobiographical account, and has been reprinted by the Religious Tract Society, and in Howell's Hist. of the Old Baptist Church at Olchon, 1887. A. Griffith's three pamphlets—*Mercurius Cambro-Britannicus*, 1652, *Strena Vavasoriensis*, . . . A Hue and Cry after Mr. Vavasor Powell, 1654, and A True and Perfect Relation, 1654—are criticised in Vavasoria Examen et Purgamen, 1654, by Edward Allen, John Griffith (1622?-1700) [q. v.], James Quarrell, and Charles Lloyd. A Winding-Sheet for Mr. Baxter's Soul, 1685, contains an able estimate of Powell's character; Cal. of State Papers (Dom.), 1660, pp. 123 seq.; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 911 seq.; *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, 1696, iii. 72; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, i. 147 seq.; Calamy's *Church and Dissenters compared as to Persecution*, 1719, pp. 46 seq.; Crosby's *Hist. of the Baptists*, 1738, i. 217 seq., 373 seq.; *Thurloe State Papers* (Birch), 1742, i. 93, 116 seq.; iii. 252; iv. 228, 373, 380; Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, 1770, ii. 507 seq.; Palmer's *Nonconformist's Memorial*, 1803, iii. 517; Richard's *Welsh Nonconformist's Memorial*, 1820, pp. 141 seq. (an excellent account); Neal's *Hist. of Puritans* (Toulmin), 1822, iv. 108 seq., 411 seq., v. 128 seq.; Life, by T. Jackson, 1837; Records of Broadmead, Bristol (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1847, pp. 108 seq., 115 seq., 516; Ormerod's *Cheshire* (Halsby), 1852, ii. 132; Rees's *Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales*, 1853, pp. 85 seq., 97 seq., 145 seq., 511 seq.; *Jeremy's Presbyt. Fund*, 1855, p. 110; Palmer's *Nonconf. of Wrexham* (1859), pp. 28, 55; R. H. Williams's *Montgomeryshire Worthies*, 1894.] A. O.



**POWELL, WILLIAM** (1735-1769), actor, was born in 1735 in Hereford, and educated at the grammar school of that city and at Christ's Hospital, London. Sir Robert Ladbroke, a distiller, then president of the latter institution, took him as apprentice into his counting-house, and formed, says Walpole, so high an estimate of his abilities as to have contemplated making him a partner. Ladbroke strove vainly, however, to keep the youth from amateur theatricals, going so far even as to suppress one spouting club in Doctors' Commons of which Powell had become a member. Once out of his indentures, Powell married, in 1759, a Miss Branston. For a while longer he remained in Ladbroke's office. Charles Holland (1733-1769) [q.v.], however, introduced him to Garrick, who, wearying of the rebuffs he had sustained and anxious for foreign travel, sought an actor able to fill his place during his absence. An absurd rumour was current at the time that he was Garrick's son. Having been carefully coached by Garrick, Powell made his first appearance on any stage at Drury Lane on 8 Oct. 1763 as Philaster in an alteration of Beaumont and Fletcher's play executed by Colman. Great interest was inspired by what was indeed an audacious début. Powell had, however, ingratiated himself with Lacy and Colman, who were left in command. The latter carefully superintended his rehearsals, while Garrick from abroad sent him letters overflowing with sensible and practical advice. The experiment proved a brilliant success. The audience, in spite of the cynical depreciation of the actor by Foote, received Powell with raptures, standing up to shout at him. So remarkable a triumph bred much annoyance and jealousy, and for a while embroiled Powell with his friend Holland. Hopkins the prompter says in his diary 'a greater reception was never shown to anybody.' Powell's salary, arranged by Garrick for 3*l.* a week, was at once raised to 8*l.*, and after a time to 12*l.* Full of hope and energy, Powell shrank from no effort, and played during his first season Jaffier, Posthumus, Lusignan, the king in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV'; 'Castilio in the 'Orphan,' Lord Townly, Alexander the Great, Publius Horatius in the 'Roman Father,' Othello, Etan in the 'Orphan of China,' Sir Charles Raymond in the 'Foundling,' Dumont, Shore in 'Jane Shore,' Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Oroonoko, Henry VI in 'Richard III,' and Ghost in 'Hamlet.' He was not, of course, equally successful in all these characters. In some he ranted, and in others he whined. In Leonatus, says Hop-

kins, he stamped with his feet until he appeared like a madman; in Alexander he was 'very wild and took his voice too high'; in Leon he was 'queer enough'; and in Lusignan he 'spoke much too low, and cried too much.' On the whole, Hopkins approved of him. Hopkins chronicles that Powell was warmly applauded, and states that the king sent Lord Huntington to thank him for the entertainment he supplied. Best proof of all, the receipts were up to the best Garrick days. In the season of 1764-5 Powell was seen as Lothario in the 'Fair Penitent,' Orestes, King Lear, Herod in 'Mariamne,' and Leontes; and played on 24 Jan. 1765 the first of his few original parts as Lord Frankland in the 'Platonic Wife' of Mrs. Griffiths. The extent and duration of his popularity ended by making Garrick uneasy and jealous.

Garrick accordingly reappeared in the season of 1765-6, and took from Powell a few characters, such as Lusignan, Lothario, and Leon. Powell added to his repertory Moneses in 'Tamerlane,' Alcanor in 'Mahomet,' King John, and Antony in 'All for Love,' played either Agamemnon or Achilles in 'Heroic Love,' and was on 20 Feb. 1766 the original Lovewell in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' The following season, his last at Drury Lane, saw Powell as Phocyas in the 'Siege of Damascus,' Jason in 'Medea,' and some character, probably Don Pedro, in the 'False Friend.' Powell played also three original parts: King Edward in Dr. Franklin's 'Earl of Warwick,' 13 Dec. 1766; Lord Falbridge in Colman's 'English Merchant,' 21 Feb. 1767; and Aeneas in Reed's 'Dido.' In 1767 Powell joined Harris, Rutherford, and Colman in purchasing Rich's patents for Covent Garden. Powell was at this time bound for three years to Drury Lane under a penalty of 1,000*l.*, which, as his share of the purchase-money was 15,000*l.*, he could afford to pay. The price of his share was, however, borrowed from friends. On the opening night he spoke, 14 Sept. 1767, a rhymed prologue by Whitehead, and on the 16th played Jaffier. His new characters were Chorus in 'King Henry V,' Romeo, Sir William Douglas in the 'English Merchant,' Hastings, Sciolto, George Barnwell, Oakly, Bajazet, Horatius in the 'Roman Father,' Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Macbeth, and Hamlet; and he was on 29 Jan. 1768 the original Honeywood in the 'Good-natured Man.' Powell lived at this time in a house adjoining the theatre, and provided with a direct access. In the fierce quarrel which broke out during the season among the managers, leading to legal proceedings and a fierce polemic, Powell sided with George Colman

the elder [q. v.], whom he had been the means of bringing into the association, against Harris and Rutherford. In his last season he played Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Alwin in the 'Countess of Salisbury,' Young Bevil in 'Conscious Lovers,' and was, 3 Dec. 1768, the original Cyrus in Hoole's 'Cyrus,' and, 18 Jan. 1769, the original Courteney in Mrs. Lennox's 'Sister.' On the closing night of the season, 26 May 1769, he played Cyrus, being his last appearance in London.

At an early date Powell had become an unexampled favourite in Bristol, where, at the Jacob's Well Theatre, on 13 Aug. 1764, he took his first benefit as Lear. On the erection of the King Street Theatre, the foundation-stone of which was laid on 30 Nov. 1764, Powell became associated with two local men named Arthur and Clarke. The lease of the house was for seven years. On 30 May 1766 it opened with the 'Conscious Lovers,' given gratis, with Powell as Young Bevil. The license not having been yet obtained, the entertainment was announced as a concert: and the piece named and the 'Citizen,' in which James William Dodd [q. v.] took part, were given without charge. A prologue, written by Garrick, was spoken by Powell. On 31 May 1769 Powell made, in this edifice, as Jaffier, his last appearance on the stage. The following day he caught cold, playing cricket. His illness became severe, and King Street, in which, near the theatre, he lived, was barred by chains against carriages, by order of the magistrates. On Friday, at the request of his family and physician, the performances were suspended to avoid disturbing him, and on Monday, 3 July, at seven in the morning, he died. 'Richard III' was given that evening, and Holland, then manager, had to apologise for the inability of the actors to play their parts. The audience voluntarily dispensed with the closing farce. Powell was buried on the following Thursday in the cathedral church, Colman, Holland, and Clarke, with all the performers of the theatre, attending the funeral, which was conducted by the dean. An anthem was sung by the choir. On 14 July the 'Roman Father' was performed in Bristol for the benefit of Powell's family, most of the audience appearing in black. An address by Colman was spoken by Holland, who did not long survive. A monument in the north aisle of the cathedral, erected by his widow, has an epitaph, also by Colman. Powell's wife made a début as Ophelia in Bristol in July 1766, but did not reach London. She married, in September 1771, John Abraham Fisher [q. v.]. Miss E. Powell appeared in Ireland, where she married H. P. Warren, an actor, and died as Mrs. Martindale in King Street, Covent

Garden, in 1821. Another daughter married Mr. White, clerk of the House of Commons, and left daughters who were shareholders in Covent Garden Theatre.

Powell was a worthy man, an entertaining companion, and an actor of high mark. He was above middle height, and, though round-shouldered, well proportioned, and with an expressive countenance. His voice, which he abused, was musical rather than powerful. It has been said of him that he burst upon the stage with every perfection but experience. His acting, as luxuriant as a wilderness, had a thousand beauties and a thousand faults. In impassioned scenes tears came faster than words, choking frequently his utterance.

A portrait of Powell, by Mortimer, as King John to the Hubert of Bensley and the 'Messenger' of Smith, is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club, in which is a second portrait by an unknown artist. There is an engraved portrait of him as Cyrus, and Smith mentions (*Catalogue Raisonné*) other portraits by both Lawrenson and Pyle.

[Lives of Powell are given in the Georgian Era, Rose's Biogr. Dict., and in most dramatic compilations, while references to him are abundant in the biographies of actors of the last century. See more particularly Genest's Account of the English Stage; Manager's Notebook; Jenkins's Memoirs of the Bristol Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Gilliland's Dramatic Synopsis and Dramatic Mirror; Garrick Correspondence; Murphy's Life of Garrick; Bernard's Retrospections; Reed's Notitia Dramatica (MS.); Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Borden's Life of Mrs. Jordan; O'Keeffe's Memoirs; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Victor's History of the Theatres; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Theatrical Dictionary.] J. K.

**POWELL, WILLIAM SAMUEL** (1717-1775), divine, was born at Colchester on 27 Sept. 1717, being the elder son of the Rev. Francis Powell, who married Susan, daughter of Samuel Reynolds (d. 1694), M.P. for Colchester, and widow of George Jolland. Her eldest brother married Frances, daughter of Charles Pelham of Brocklesby, Lincolnshire, of the family of the Duke of Newcastle, and on the death, in 1760, of their son, Charles Reynolds of Peldon Hall, Essex, that estate, with other property in Little Bentley and Wix, in the same county, came to Powell (MORANT, Essex, i. 419, 447, 468). He was educated at Colchester grammar school, under the Rev. Palmer Smythies, and admitted pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1734. In November 1735 he was elected a foundation scholar, and he held exhibitions from his college in November 1736, 1738, and 1739.

His degrees were B.A. 1738-9, M.A. 1742, B.D. 1749, and D.D. 1757; and on 25 March 1740 he was admitted as fellow of St. John's.

In 1741 Powell became private tutor to Charles Townshend (second son of Viscount Townshend), afterwards chancellor of the exchequer. At the end of that year he was ordained deacon and priest, and was presented on 13 Jan. 1741-2 by Lord Townshend to the rectory of Colkirk in Norfolk. In 1742 he returned to college life, and, after reading lectures for two years as assistant tutor, was promoted in 1744 to be principal tutor, and acted in 1745 as senior taxor of the university. While he was at Cambridge his chief friends were Balguy and Hurd. Mason, who was then an undergraduate at St. John's, refers in a contemporary poem to 'gentle Powell's placid mien.' On 3 Nov. 1760 he became a senior fellow of his college, and in 1761, when he had inherited the property of his cousin, he quitted Cambridge and took a house in London; but he did not resign his fellowship until 1763.

While at Cambridge Powell twice provoked a serious controversy. There was printed in 1757, and reprinted in 1758, 1759, and 1772, a sermon, entitled 'A Defence of the Subscriptions required in the Church of England,' which he had preached before the university on Commencement Sunday. He contended that the articles were general and indeterminate, and 'left room for improvements in theology.' These views were much criticised by partisans on both sides, Powell's chief avowed opponent being Archdeacon Blackburne, who published severe 'Remarks' upon the sermon in 1758 (cf. MEADLEY, *Life of Mrs. Jebb*, p. 59).

Powell's second controversy was of a personal character. The Lucasian professorship was vacant in 1760, and among the candidates were Edward Waring of Magdalene College and William Ludlam of St. John's College. As some evidence of his qualifications for the post, Waring distributed a portion of his 'Miscellanea Analytica,' and to serve the interests of Ludlam, a member of his own body, Powell attacked it in 'Observations on the First Chapter of a Book called "Miscellanea Analytica"' (anon.), 1760. To a reply by Waring, Powell retorted in an anonymous 'Defence of the Observations,' which Waring answered in a 'Letter.'

On 25 Jan. 1765 Powell was unanimously elected master of his old foundation of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he spent the rest of his days 'in great splendour and magnificence.' There were numerous competitors for the post, but he was backed by the influence of the Duke of Newcastle (GRAY, *Works*, ed. Gosse, iii. 180). Hurd con-

gratulated him on owing the election to his own merit (KILVERT, *Life of Hurd*, p. 98). Powell had been admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 15 March in the previous year. In the following November he succeeded to the vice-chancellorship of the university, and in December 1766 he was appointed by the crown to the archdeaconry of Colchester. In 1768 he claimed the college rectory of Freshwater in the Isle of Wight, worth 500*l.* per annum, which was in the option of the master, and resigned the benefice of Colkirk. The fellows disliked this act, but their indignation was somewhat mitigated by Powell's gift of 500*l.* to the society, when it was intended to rebuild the first court and to lay out the gardens under the care of 'Capability' Brown. Through the watchfulness with which he guarded the corporate revenues and the strictness of his discipline the college secured the leading position in the university. In its first year he established college examinations, drawing up the papers himself (cf. WORDSWORTH, *Schools Academica*, pp. 354-6), and attending the examinations in person. But he opposed with vigour the proposition of Dr. Jebb that annual examinations of the whole university for all students in general subjects should be established. An anonymous pamphlet, 'An Observation on the Design of establishing Annual Examinations at Cambridge,' 1774, is ascribed to him, and it provoked from Mrs. Jebb 'A Letter to the Author.' He helped several undergraduates with the means of completing their course, and, at his own expense, he bestowed prizes; but he did not allow any student, whatever his year might be, to pass without examination in one of the gospels or the Acts of the Apostles. He himself attended chapel without a break through the whole year, at six o'clock in the morning. His manners, however, were 'rigid and unbending.'

About 1770 Powell had a stroke of apoplexy, and he died in his chair, from a fit of the palsy, on 19 Jan. 1775. He was buried in the college chapel on 25 Jan., the anniversary of his election as master, and over his vault was placed a flat blue stone, with an epitaph by Balguy. He was unmarried, and left his property to his niece, Miss Jolland, who lived with him. For his sister, Susanna Powell, with whom he could not agree, an annuity of 150*l.* was provided. She became matron of the Chelsea Hospital, and died at Colchester in August 1796. He bequeathed 1,000*l.* to Dr. Balguy, and the same sum for equal division between six fellows and four members of his college. His books were left to four of the fellows.

Besides the works mentioned above, Powell wrote: 1. 'The Heads of a Course of Lectures on Experimental Philosophy' (anon.), 1746 and 1753. 2. 'Discourses on Various Subjects,' 1776; edited by Dr. Balguy, who supplied an outline of his life. They were reprinted, with the discourses of the Rev. James Fawcett, B.D., by T. S. Hughes in 1832, and an interesting account of Powell's career was prefixed. The discourses were said by Bishop Watson to have been 'written with great acuteness and knowledge.' Two letters by Powell are in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' iii. 512-15, one in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' iii. 232 (cf. NEWCOMB, *Memoir of Godefroy Goodman*, App. L.)

[Gent. Mag. 1775 p. 47. 1783 pt. i. pp. 290, 339; Baker's St. John's Coll. (ed. Mayor), i. 305, 307, 323. 329-30, ii. 1042-78; Halkett and Laing's Pseud. Lit. iii. 1767, 1778; Life by Balguy. 1786; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 344, iii. 610, 643, 693; Carthew's Launditch Hundred, iii. 74; Blackburne's Works, v. 512-31; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 566-84, ii. 293, iii. 231-2, iv. 306, viii. 504, ix. 487; Wordsworth's Social Life at Universities, pp. 335-43; Wordsworth's Scholæ Academicæ, pp. 352-4.] W. P. C.

**POWER, HENRY, M.D.** (1623-1668), physician and naturalist, born in 1623, was matriculated at Cambridge, as a pensioner of Christ's College, 15 Dec. 1641, and graduated B.A. in 1644. He became a regular correspondent of Sir Thomas Browne (1605-1682) [q. v.] on scientific subjects, and writing to him from Halifax, 13 June 1646, he says: 'My years in the University are whole up to a middle bachelaur-shippe, which height of a graduate I am sure ought to speake him infective in any part of philosophy' (*Sloane MS.* 3418, f. 94). He graduated M.A. in 1648, and M.D. in 1655. It appears that he practised his profession at Halifax for some time, but he eventually removed to New Hall, near Ealand. Power was elected and admitted a fellow of the Royal Society 1 July 1663, he and Sir Justinian Isham being the first elected members of that body (THOMSON, *Hist. of the Royal Soc.* append. iv. p. xxiii). He died at New Hall on 23 Dec. 1668, and lies buried in the church of All Saints, Wakefield, where there is a brass plate to his memory, with a Latin inscription, on the floor in the middle chancel (SINCOX, *Church of Wakefield*, p. 41).

His only published work is: 'Experimental Philosophy, in three Books: containing New Experiments, Microscopical, Mercurial, Magnetical. With some Deductions, and Probable Hypotheses, raised from them, in Avouchment and Illustration of the now famous Atomical Hypothesis,' London, 1664,

4to (actually published in 1663). The preface is dated 'from New Hall, near Halifax, 1 Aug. 1661.' A copy, with the author's manuscript corrections and additions, is in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 1318).

He left the following works in manuscript: 'Experiments recommended to him by the Royal Society,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 10; 'A Course of Chymistry,' Sloane MS. 490, art. 2; 'Chymia Practica, 1659,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 17; 'Copies of several Letters to and from him mostly on Chemical Subjects, and some Anatomical Observations,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 2; 'A Physico-anatomical History,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 12; Memorandum Books, 7 vols., Sloane MSS. 1351, 1353-8; 'Epitome, seu chronica rerum ab orbe condito gestarum,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 1; 'Experiments and subtleties,' Sloane MS. 1334, p. 8; 'Analogia inter alphabetum Hebraicum et Musicum,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 5; 'The Motion of the Earth discovered by Spotts of the Sun,' Sloane MS. 4022, art. 3; 'Experimenta Mercurialia,' Sloane MSS. 1333 art. 3, and 1380 art. 20; 'Essay on the World's Duration,' Sloane MS. 2279, art. 3; 'Experiments with the Air-pump,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 11; 'Microscopical Observations, 1661,' Sloane MSS. 1380 art. 15, and 4022 art. 11; 'Magnetical Philosophy, 1659,' Sloane MSS. 1380, art. 18; 'Physico-mechanical Experiments,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 19; 'Hydragryal Experiments, 1653,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 21; 'Subterraneous Experiments, or Observations made in Coal Mines, October 1662,' Sloane MS. 213, art. 56; 'Theatrum botanicum,' Sloane MS. 1343, art. 4; 'Poem in commendation of the Microscope,' Sloane MS. 1380, art. 16; 'Some Objections against Astrology,' Sloane MS. 1326, art. 6.

[Addit. MS. 5878, f. 33; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. pp. 576, 763, 654, 670, 678, 723, 824; Boyle's Works, 1744, v. 343; Gent's Hist. of Rippon (Journey, pp. 13, 14); Sir T. Browne's Works (Wilkin), iv. 625; Halliwell's Scientific Letters, p. 91; Lupton's Wakefield Worthies, pp. 149, 150; Wright's Antiquities of Halifax, p. 171.] T. C.

**POWER, JOSEPH** (1798-1868), librarian of the university of Cambridge, son of a medical practitioner at Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, was born in 1798. He was admitted pensioner at Clare College, Cambridge, on 21 March 1817. He graduated B.A. in 1821, when he was tenth wrangler, and M.A. in 1824. He was elected fellow of his college in 1823 (19 Dec.), and served the office of dean; but, as there was no vacancy in the tuition, he removed in 1829 to Trinity Hall, where he became fellow on

21 Feb., one of the two tutors, and lecturer. In the same year he was proctor. In 1844 he returned to his former college, and was re-elected fellow on 2 Jan. In 1845 he was a candidate for the office of librarian of the university, vacant by the resignation of the Rev. J. Lodge. His opponent was the Rev. J. J. Smith, M.A., fellow of Gonville and Caius College, an extremely hard-working and industrious person. Power, on the other hand, though able, was known to be fond of literary ease. It was remarked, therefore, that the senate had to choose between work without Power, and Power without work. Power beat his opponent by 312 votes to 240. He resigned the office on 13 Feb. 1864. In 1856 he was presented by Clare College to the vicarage of Litlington, Cambridgeshire, which he held till 1866, when the same patrons presented him to the rectory of Birdbrook, Essex. He died there on 7 June 1868.

Power kept up his study of mathematics, and continued to write upon them till late in life. He was also an accurate scholar, and a thorough master of both the theory and the practice of music. His geniality, love of hospitality, and wide interests made him a universal favourite.

He contributed the following papers to the Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society: 'A general Demonstration of the Principle of virtual Velocities,' 1827; 'A Theory of Residuo-capillary Attraction,' 1834; 'Inquiry into the Causes which led to the fatal Accident on the Brighton Railway, 2 Oct. 1841,' 1841; 'On the Truth of a certain Hydrodynamical Theorem,' 1842; 'On the Theory of Reciprocal Action between the Solar Rays and the different Media by which they are reflected, refracted, and absorbed,' 1854. To these may be added 'Inquiry into the Cause of Endosmose and Exosmose,' British Association Report, 1833.

[Cambridge Graduat and Calendar; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; private information. J. W. C.-K.]

**POWER, LIONEL** (A. 1450?), composer and writer on musical theory, is mentioned among fourteenth and fifteenth century composers by John Hothby [q. v.], in his 'Dialogus in Arte Musica,' a manuscript preserved in Florence, and quoted by Morelot and incorrectly by Coussemaker, who read 'Iconal' for 'Leonel.' Among the curious manuscripts in the volume once belonging to the monastery of the Holy Cross, Waltham, and now in the British Museum (Lansdowne MS. 763), is a tract on musical theory, entitled 'Lionel Power of the Cordis

of Musike.' This work contains the rudiments of extempore descant, and thereby furnishes evidence of the existence of such a practice in early times. It describes the laws of harmonical combination adapted to the state of music as far back as the reign of Henry IV (HAWKINS, *History of Music*, 2nd edit. i. 248, 255). Both Burney and Hawkins give extracts from Power's manuscript.

Of manuscript music by Power there are in the 'Liceo Filarmonico' of Bologna, Codex 37: 1. 'Salve Regina;' 2. 'Alma Redemptoris;' and 3. 'Ave Regina.' They are respectively signed 'Leonell Polbero,' 'Leonelle,' and 'Leonel' (AMBROS). Several pieces by Leonell Anglicus are preserved in Codices 87 and 90 of the cathedral chapter-books of Trent, and a 'Kyrie eleison' by Power appears on a flyleaf of a Sarum gradual in Brit. Museum Lansdowne MS. 462, fol. 152. Other music by him is in the Este Library in Modena.

[Authorities cited; MS. Magliabecchia, No. xix. 36; Haberl's Bausteine für Musikgeschichte, i. 89, 93; information from Mr. Davey.] J. M. M.]

**POWER, SIR MANLEY** (1773-1826), lieutenant-general, born in 1773, was son of Thomas Bolton Power, esq., of the Hill Court, near Ross, Herefordshire, by Ann, daughter of Captain Corney. His great-grandfather, John Power (d. 1712), had married Mercy, daughter of Thomas Manley of Erbistock, Denbighshire. Manley's first commission as ensign in the 20th foot was dated 27 Aug. 1783, when he was apparently between nine and ten years old. He was promoted to be lieutenant in 1789, and captain of an independent company in 1793. Transferred to the 20th foot on 16 Jan. 1794, he was promoted major in that regiment in 1799 and lieutenant-colonel in 1801.

Power saw much active service. After spending two years (1795-7) in Halifax, Nova Scotia, he served with the expedition to Holland in 1799; afterwards went to Minorca in 1800, and, with his regiment, joined in Egypt, in 1801, the force commanded by Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.]. He was present at the siege and capitulation of the French troops at Alexandria. On 25 Oct. 1802 he was placed on half-pay, but from 1803 to 1805 acted as assistant adjutant-general at the Horse Guards. On 6 June 1805 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 32nd foot, and became colonel in the army in 1810. He took part in the Peninsular war, serving with the Duke of Wellington's army in Spain till 1813, when he was promoted major-general. He was then at-



joined the Portuguese army under General Boscawen, and commanded a Portuguese brigade at the battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, Navarre, and Orthes. For his services he received a cross and clasp, and was made grand-commander of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword. The honour of K.C.B. was conferred on him on 2 Jan. 1815. He subsequently served on the staff in Canada, and held the office of lieutenant-governor of Malta. He died at Berne, Switzerland, on 7 July 1826.

Power married, first, in 1802, Sarah, daughter of J. Coulson, by whom he had a son Manley (1803-1857); the latter became a lieutenant-colonel commanding the 83th regiment. He married, secondly, in 1818, Anne, daughter of Kingsmill Evans, colonel in the Grenadier guards, of Lydiard House, Monmouthshire. His eldest son by her, Kingsmill Manley Power (1819-1881), was captain in the 9th and 16th Lancers, and served with distinction in the Gwalior and Sutlej campaigns.

[Army Lists; Burke's Landed Gentry; Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 182-3; Royal Military Calendar, iii. 312.] W. B. T.

**POWER, MARGUERITE**, afterwards **COUNTESS OF BLESSINGTON** (1789-1849). [See BLESSINGTON.]

**POWER, MISS MARGUERITE A.** (1815?-1867), was a daughter of Colonel Power, and niece of Marguerite, countess of Blessington (q. v.). She spent much time with her aunt, and after the break up at Gore House in April 1849, Miss Power and her sister accompanied their aunt to Paris. Miss Power wrote a memoir of Lady Blessington, which was prefixed to Lady Blessington's novel, 'Country Quarters,' published in 1850; it is reprinted in the 'Journal of the Conversations of Lord Byron with the Countess of Blessington,' 1893.

From 1851 to 1857 Miss Power edited the 'Keepsake.' In 1860 she published a poem, 'Virginia's Hand,' dedicated to John Forster. It is a story told in poor blank verse, and evidently written under the influence of Mrs. Browning's 'Aurora Leigh.' Landor, however, highly praised Miss Power's poetical efforts, especially a poem written by her in Heath's 'Book of Beauty.' Her last publication was an account of a winter's residence in Egypt, entitled 'Arabian Days and Nights, or Itays from the East,' 1863. It is dedicated to Janet and Henry Ross, with whom she stayed at Alexandria. Miss Power died, after a long illness, in July 1867. She was an accomplished woman, possessing considerable personal attractions and some sense

of humour (cf. HALL, *Book of Memories*, pp. 404-5).

Her works, other than those already mentioned, are: 1. 'Eve Forster: a Woman's Story,' 1856. 2. 'The Foresters,' 2 vols. 3. 'Letters of a Betrothed,' 1858. 4. 'Nelly Carew,' 1859, 2 vols. 5. 'Sweethearts and Wives,' 1861, 3 vols., 2nd edit. She also contributed to the 'Irish Metropolitan Magazine,' 'Forget-me-not,' and 'Once a Week.'

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. p. 1167; Madden's Countess of Blessington, ii. 393; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 208; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 266.] E. L.

**POWER, RICHARD**, first **EARL OF TYRONE** (1630-1680), was the eldest son of John, lord de la Power of Curraghmore, co. Waterford (patent in LODGE), who died in 1681, by his wife Ruth Pyphoe. About the time of his eldest son's birth, John, lord Power, became a lunatic, and this affliction seems to have been the means of preserving the great family estates. Richard's mother died when he was about twelve years old, and his grandmother, Mrs. Pyphoe, obtained protection for her daughter's children on the ground of their father's lunacy, and consequent innocence of the rebellion of 1641. The lords justices and council directed that no one should molest the Curraghmore family, and when Cromwell came to Ireland he issued an order on 20 Sept. 1649 setting forth that Lord Power and his family were 'taken into his special protection.' None of the Powers were excepted from pardon in the Cromwellian Act of Settlement, but they were impoverished by the war, and in the spring of 1654 they received a grant of 20s. a week. They were threatened with transplantation to Connaught in that year, but were respited after inquiry; and Colonel Richard Lawrence q. v. certified on 15 July that 'my Lord Power hath been in a distemper, disabling him to act at all, and that his son Mr. Richard Power hath ever demeaned himself inoffensively that ever I heard, having killed Tories and expressed much forwardness therein, and never acted anything against the authority that I heard of' (copy at Gurteen). The family were classed as recusants, but there was no forfeiture. In 1655 Richard's sister Catherine (d. 1680) was appointed his guardian. About three years later she married John Fitzgerald of Dromana, when she and Richard prayed that another guardian might be appointed.

The Restoration brought prosperity to Curraghmore, and Richard was M.P. for co. Waterford in the Irish parliament of 1660. He succeeded to the peerage on the death of



Lord Anglesey, was elected to fill his place in the House of Commons. The new Lord Power was made governor of the county and city of Waterford, and had also a company of foot; but the pay was often in arrears, and tradesmen suffered (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. v. pp. 82, 98). In June 1668 it was falsely reported that Edmund Ludlow was going to attack Limerick at the head of a French army. Ormonde took precautions, and Orrery, as lord president of Munster, ordered Lord Power to have his militia in readiness. In 1669 he had a grant of forfeited lands which belonged to various persons of the name of Power. He purchased other forfeited property at Dungarvan for 500*l*.

In May 1673 Power made a bold stroke to unite the Curraghmore and Dromana estates by marrying his ward and sister's daughter, Catherine Fitzgerald, to his eldest surviving son John. Catherine was about twelve years old, and her cousin about seven, but Archbishop Sheldon allowed a marriage ceremony to be performed before him in Lambeth Chapel. In October Lord Power was created Earl of Tyrone and Viscount Decies: the last was the title formerly borne by the Fitzgeralds, and was now given by courtesy to the child-bridegroom. In May 1675 Catherine appeared again before Sheldon, and, in the presence of a notary and other witnesses, solemnly repudiated the contract into which she had before been surprised. Doubtless in connection with this business Tyrone now left Ireland suddenly without the lord lieutenant's license, which he was obliged to have as 'a peer, a privy councillor, governor of the county and city of Waterford, and governor of a foot company.' Catherine Fitzgerald continued to live for a time under charge of Tyrone's father-in-law, Lord Anglesey, but on Easter eve 1677 she left his house, and was married the same day to Edward Villiers, an officer of the blues, and eldest son of the third Viscount Grandison. Chancery proceedings followed, and Tyrone was forced to give up the title-deeds of the Dromana estate.

In March 1678-9 information was laid before the lord lieutenant and council by an attorney, Herbert Bourke, to the effect that Tyrone was implicated in treasonable practices. Bourke had been on friendly terms with Tyrone, but they had subsequently quarrelled, and Tyrone had sent him to prison for an old assault on a smith. Bourke was acquitted, and declared, with some appearance of probability, that the charge was rumped up to punish him for revealing the

earl's treasonable talk. Tyrone's estates, after seizure, were committed to the crown. Tyrone had to find bail, and was excluded from the castle and the council, until the case could be heard. Tyrone was indicted for a treasonable conspiracy at the Waterford assizes in August 1679, and again in March 1680, John Keating [q. v.] presiding on both occasions. Both grand juries ignored the bills; the whole story was ridiculous, and of any plot there was no real evidence (*ib.* 11th Rep. App. ii. p. 219).

Tyrone, who had not been discharged from bail, was brought to England before the end of 1680; his impeachment was decided on by the House of Commons, and he was locked up in the gatehouse. Unimportant evidence was given by Thomas Sampson, Tyrone's late steward (*ib.*) On 3 Jan. 1681: the earl petitioned the House of Lords, setting forth the loyalty of his family for nearly five hundred years, and his adherence to the protestant religion. He asked to have all informations against him brought from Ireland, and to be sent before a grand jury, and to be discharged of all civil actions during his imprisonment. Or he was willing, if allowed, to prosecute the conspirators against his life. Parliament was dissolved a fortnight later; the reaction then began, and 'the plot' was blown to the four winds. Three earls and the eldest son of another gave their bail at the beginning of 1684 for Tyrone's appearance at the opening of the next session of parliament, and he was allowed to return to Ireland. He wrote to Dartmouth within a month of Charles II's death to say that he was ready to wait on the new king, although 'his late prolix sufferings, owing to malicious contrivers against him, disabled him from appearing before his majesty suitable to the character he has the honour to bear' (*ib.* App. v.)

Tyrone's protestantism did not survive the accession of James II. He became a colonel of a regiment of foot, was made a privy councillor in May 1686, and in 1687 received a pension of 300*l*. He was lord lieutenant of the county and city of Waterford. On 12 Sept. 1686 the viceroy Clarendon wrote to Rochester: 'Lord Tyrone came to me yesterday morning, and has continued with me all the time of my being at Waterford (three days); but not one other of the Roman catholic gentlemen have been with me, nor any of the merchants.' According to King (xviii. 11), Tyrone reported that Waterford Cathedral was a place of strength, and therefore not fit to be trusted in the hands of protestants. He was one of the twenty-four aldermen elected for the city

when James had suppressed the old corporation and granted a new charter. He sat as a peer in the Irish parliament held on 7 May 1689, after the abdication, the chief business being to attain most of the protestant landowners. Tyrone's regiment was one of seven which formed the garrison of Cork when Marlborough attacked it in September 1690. He and Colonel Rycant negotiated the capitulation, which averted an assault. The garrison of about four thousand men became prisoners on 28 Sept. Having evidently levied war against William and Mary, he was charged with treason, and lodged in the Tower by order of the privy council dated 9 Oct. There he died on the 14th, and on 3 Nov. he was buried in the ancient parish church of Farnborough, Hampshire, the resting-place of his father-in-law Anglesey. Both vault and register are still to be seen, the words 'in woollen' being omitted in the entry of Tyrone's burial. He underwent outlawry in Ireland, but this was reversed in his son's time. There is a picture of a man in armour at Curraghmore which is supposed to be a portrait of this earl.

Tyrone married in 1654 Dorothy Annesley, eldest daughter of Arthur, first earl of Anglesey [q. v.]. He was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, John, lord Decies, who died a bachelor in 1693 at the age of twenty-eight, after having gone through the form of marriage when he was seven. John is the hero of the Beresford ghost story on which Scott founded his fine ballad of the 'Eve of St. John' (*Ulster Journal of Archaeology*, vii. 149). He was succeeded by his brother James, who left one daughter, Lady Catherine. She became the wife of Sir Marcus Beresford, and from this marriage the Marquis of Waterford is descended.

[Lodge's *Irish Peerage*, ed. Archdall; Jacobite Narrative known to Macaulay as Light to the Blind, ed. Gilbert; Carte's *Life of Ormonde*; Archbishop King's *State of the Protestants under James II*; Smith's *Cork*; Arthur, *Earl of Essex's Letters*, 1770; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*, chap. xvi.; D'Alton's *Irish Army List of James II*, vol. ii.; Kennett's *Hist. of England*, vol. iii.; *Irish Commons' Journal*, 1660; authorities cited in text. See also the article on Archbishop OLIVER PLUNKET. Mr. Edmond De la Poer of Gorteen-le-Poer, co. Waterford, who claims the barony of Le Poer, created in 27 Hen. VIII, has kindly given access to his manuscript collections concerning the Power or De la Poer family.]

R. B. L.

**POWER, TYRONE (1797-1841)**, Irish comedian, whose full name was William Grattan Tyrone Power, was born near Kilmacthomas, co. Waterford, on 2 Nov. 1797.

His father was a member of a well-to-do Waterford family, and died in America before Tyrone was a year old. His mother Marie, daughter of a Colonel Maxwell, who fell in the American war of independence, settled, on her husband's death, in Cardiff, where she had a distant relative named Bird, a printer and bookseller. On the voyage from Dublin she and her son were wrecked off the Welsh coast, and narrowly escaped drowning. Power may have served an apprenticeship to Bird's printing business in Cardiff. Bird was printer to the local theatre, and seems to have introduced Power to the company of strolling players which, to the great grief of his mother, he joined in his fourteenth year. He was handsome and well made, and creditably filled the rôle of 'a walking gentleman.' In 1815 he visited Newport, Isle of Wight, and became engaged to Miss Gilbert, whom he married in 1817, at the age of nineteen, his wife being a year younger. After appearing in various minor characters he undertook, in 1818, at Margate, the part of a comic Irishman, Looney Mactwoler, in the 'Review.' His first attempt in the part, in which he was destined to make a great reputation, was a complete failure. Want of success as an actor led him at the end of the year, when his wife succeeded to a small fortune, to quit the stage. He spent twelve months ineffectively in South Africa, but returned to England and the stage in 1821. He obtained small engagements in the London theatres, and in 1824 made a second and somewhat successful attempt in Irish farce as Larry Hoolahan, a drunken scheming servant, in the 'Irish Valet.' In 1826, while filling small rôles at Covent Garden, his opportunity came. Charles Connor [q. v.], the leading Irish comedian on the London stage, died suddenly of apoplexy in St. James's Park on 7 Oct. 1826. At the time he was fulfilling an engagement at Covent Garden. Power was allotted Connor's parts as Serjeant Milligan in 'Returned Killed,' and O'Shaughnessy in the 'One Hundred Pound Note.' His success was immediate. Henceforth he confined himself to the delineation of Irish character, in which he is said by contemporary critics to have been superior to Connor, and at least the equal of John Henry Johnstone [q. v.]. He appeared at the Haymarket, Adelphi, and Covent Garden theatres in London, fulfilling long engagements at 100*l.* and 120*l.* a week, and he paid annual visits to the Theatre Royal, Dublin, where he was always received with boundless enthusiasm. Between 1833 and 1835 he made a tour in America, appearing in the principal towns

and cities, and repeated the visit in 1837 and 1838.

Power's last appearance on the London stage was at the Haymarket on Saturday evening, 1 Aug. 1840, when he filled the rôles of Captain O'Cutter in the 'Jealous Wife;' Sir Patrick O'Plenipo, A.D.C., in the 'Irish Ambassador;' and Tim More (a travelling tailor) in the 'Irish Lion.' He was announced to open the Haymarket season on Easter Monday, 12 April 1841, in his own farce, 'Born to Good Luck, or the Irishman's Fortune.'

Meanwhile he paid a fourth visit to America, in 1840, in order to look after some property he had purchased in Texas, and 3,000*l.* he had invested in the United States Bank, which had stopped payment. On 11 March 1841 he left New York on the return voyage in the President, the largest steamer then afloat. There were 123 persons on board. The steamer was accompanied by the packet ship Orpheus, also bound for Liverpool. On the night of 12 March a tempest arose and raged during the whole of Saturday the 13th. Before the break of dawn on Sunday the 14th the President disappeared, and no vestige of her was afterwards recovered. Power was forty-four years old at the date of the disaster. He left a widow and four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Sir William Tyrone Power, K.C.B., some time agent-general for New Zealand and author of various books of travel, still survives. His second son, Maurice, went on the stage, and died suddenly in 1849.

Tyrone Power was about five feet eight inches in height; his form was light and agile, with a very animated and expressive face, light complexion, blue eyes, and brown hair. He was best in representations of blundering, good-natured, and eccentric Irish characters; but his exuberant, rollicking humour, and his inexhaustible good spirits he infused into every comedy and farce, however indifferent, in which he acted.

On his return to London, after his first tour in America in 1830, he published 'Impressions of America,' in two volumes. He had previously published three romances—'The Lost Heir' (1830), 'The Gipsy of the Abruzzo' (1831), and 'The King's Secret' (1831). He also wrote the Irish farces, 'Born to Good Luck, or the Irishman's Fortune;' 'How to pay the Rent;' 'O'Flannigan and the Fairies;' 'Paddy Carey, the Boy of Clogheen;' the Irish drama 'St. Patrick's Eve, or the Orders of the Day;' and a comedy entitled 'Married Lovers,' all of which he produced himself.

[In Webb's and other notices of Power he has been confused with a contemporary actor, Thomas Powell, who, born at Swansea and there brought up as a compositor, achieved some success in his lifetime in the delineation of Irish character, and assumed the name of Tyrone Power. The real facts of the genuine Tyrone Power's Irish origin and early life were set out in a full biography of him by his friend J. W. Calcraft, manager of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, in the Dublin University Magazine for 1852 (vol. xl.) See also B. N. Webster's Acting National Drama, vol. ii.; Thomas Marshall's Lives of the most celebrated Actors and Actresses.] M. MACD.

**POWERSCOURT, VISCOUNT.** [See WINGFIELD.]

**POWIS, titular DUKES OF.** [See HERBERT, WILLIAM, 1617–1696; HERBERT, WILLIAM, *d.* 1745.]

**POWIS, MARQUISES OF.** [See HERBERT, WILLIAM, first MARQUIS, 1617–1696; HERBERT, WILLIAM, second MARQUIS, *d.* 1745.]

**POWIS, second EARL OF.** [See HERBERT, EDWARD, 1785–1848.]

**POWIS, WILLIAM HENRY (1808–1836),** wood-engraver, born in 1808, was regarded as one of the best wood-engravers in his day. Some cuts of great merit by him are in Martin and Westall's 'Pictorial Illustrations of the Bible,' published in 1833; in Scott's Bible, edition of 1834; 'The Solace of Song,' and other works. A very promising career was cut short by his death in 1836, at the early age of twenty-eight.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chatto and Jackson's Treatise on Wood Engraving (ed. 1861), p. 544.] L. C.

**POWLE.** [See also POWELL.]

**POWLE, GEORGE (fl. 1770),** etcher and miniature-painter, was a pupil of Thomas Worlidge [q.v.], whose delicate and highly finished mode of etching he imitated, working entirely with the dry point. Worlidge's series of plates from antique gems, issued in 1768, was to a large extent the work of Powle. He at one time resided at Hereford and later at Worcester, where he was associated with Valentine Green, for whose engravings of Lady Pakington and Sir John Perrot he made the drawings. There he also came under the notice of John Berkeley of Spetchley, for whom he etched a portrait of Sir Robert Berkeley, the judge, and one of Berkeley himself in 1771. Berkeley, in his letters to Granger, speaks highly of Powle's character and skill. Powle's other plates, which are not numerous, include portraits of Thomas Belasyse, lord Fauconberg; the Comtesse de Grammont, after Lely, and

'Old Parr'; two candle-light subjects, after Schalken; and a plate in Dr. Hunter's 'Anatomy of the Gravid Uterus.' Two anonymous plates in Nash's 'History of Worcestershire' are evidently the work of Powle. He also scraped in mezzotint a portrait of Mrs. Worlidge, his master's third wife. Powle exhibited miniatures with the Free Society of Artists in 1764 and 1766, and with the Incorporated Society in 1769 and 1770; but his works of this class are not identified. James Ross of Worcester engraved a set of views of Hereford from drawings by Powle.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Granger Correspondence, ed. Malcolm, 1805.] F. M. O'D.

**POWLE, HENRY** (1630-1692), master of the rolls and speaker of the Convention parliament, born at Shottesbrook in 1630, was second son of Henry Powle of Shottesbrook, Berkshire, who was sheriff for Berkshire in 1633, by his wife Katherine, daughter of Matthew Herbert of Monmouth. His brother, Sir Richard Powle, was M.P. for Berkshire in 1680-1, was knighted in 1661, and died in 1678.

Henry matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 16 Dec. 1646. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn on 11 May 1647, and became a barrister in 1654 and bencher in 1659. He first entered public life on 3 Jan. 1670-1, when he was returned for Cirencester to the Pensioners' parliament. At the time he held property at Williamstrop or Quenington in Gloucestershire, and was usually described as of the latter place. Powle first appeared in debate in February 1673, when he attacked Lord-chancellor Shaftesbury's practice of issuing writs for by-elections during the recess without the speaker's warrant. As a result of the debate all the elections were declared void, 6 Feb. 1672-3 (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 510; NORTH, *Eramen*, p. 56). Subsequently he opposed the Declaration of Indulgence. He was not anxious to extirpate papists, 'but would not have them equal to us.' To protestant dissenters he was willing to grant a temporary indulgence, but not to repeal all laws against them since Queen Elizabeth's time.

Powle soon fully identified himself with the opponents of the court. He declined to support the king's claim to the dispensing power. He promoted the passing of the Test Act in March. In the new session in October Powle led the attack on the proposed marriage between the Duke of York and the Princess Mary of Modena, and the king at once directed a prorogation. But before the

arrival of black rod to announce it Powle's motion for an address was carried with 'few negatives' (*Letters addressed to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 51). A week later another short session opened. Powle advised the withholding of supply till the grievances connected with papist favourites and a standing army were redressed, and he led the attack on the 'villainous councillors,' assailing in particular Anglesey and Lauderdale (27 Oct. and 3 Nov. 1673, *ib.* ii. 59). Next year he specially denounced Buckingham, and had a large share in driving him from office. In May 1677 he vigorously urged the wisdom of a Dutch alliance. When the commons sent an address to the king dictating such an alliance on 4 Feb. 1677-8, Charles indignantly summoned them to the banqueting-room at Whitehall. After their return to the house Powle stood up, but Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.], the speaker, informed him that the house was adjourned by the king's pleasure. Powle insisted, and the speaker sprang out of the chair and, after a struggle, got away (*TOWNSEND, Hist. of the House of Commons*, i. 33). On their re-assembling five days later Powle declared that the whole liberty of the house was threatened by the speaker's conduct. In May 1678, when Charles sent a message to the house to hasten supply, Powle once more insisted on the prior consideration of grievances. Powle supported the impeachment of Danby, but in the agitation connected with the pretended discovery of the 'popish plot' he took no important part.

He was returned for both Cirencester and East Grinstead, Sussex, in Charles's second parliament, which met on 6 March 1678-9. He elected to represent Cirencester. Seymour, the speaker chosen by the commons, was declined by the king. Powle denied that the king had such power of refusal, and moved an address 'that we desire time to think of it.' During the discussion that followed, 'Serjeant Streeke named Powle himself as speaker, but was not suffered to proceed, as it might mean a waiver of their rights.' Finally, Serjeant Gregory was elected. The new parliament pursued the attack on Danby. 'Lyttleton and Powle,' says Burnet (ii. 82), 'led the matters of the House of Commons with the greatest dexterity and care.' Meanwhile, Barillon, the French ambassador, anxious to render Danby's ruin complete, had entered into correspondence with Powle and other leaders of the opposition. Of Powle's influence and abilities Barillon formed a high opinion. 'He is a man (Barillon wrote) fit to fill one of the first posts in England, very eloquent and very able. Our first cor-

response came through Mr. [Ralph] Montague's means, but I have since kept it by my own and very secretly.' Powle, like Harbord and Lyttleton, finally accepted a pension from Barillon of five hundred guineas a year (DALRYMPLE, i. 381).

After Danby's committal to the Tower and Charles's acceptance of Sir William Temple's abortive scheme of government by a new composite privy council of thirty members, Powle was, with four other commoners, admitted to that body on 21 April 1678. Four days later James, duke of York, wrote to Colonel George Legge, 'I am very glad to hear Mr Powle is like to be advanced, and truly I believe he will be firme to me, for I look on him as a man of honour.' To the new parliament, which was called for October 1679, Powle was returned for Cirencester. But parliament was prorogued from time to time without assembling, and Powle, acting on Shaftesbury's advice, retired from the council on 17 April, after Charles had declared at a meeting of it his resolution to send for the Duke of York from Scotland (CHRISTIE, ii. 356). Parliament met at length in October 1680. Powle at once arraigned the conduct of the chief justice, Scroggs, who had just discharged the grand jury before they were able to consider Shaftesbury's indictment of the Duke of York. In the renewed debates on the Exclusion Bill Powle did not go all lengths. 'The king (he urged) has held you out a handle, and I would not give him occasion to say that this house is running into a breach with him.' Yet in the proceedings of December 1680 against Lord Stafford, he took a vehement part (EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 158-9).

Although returned for East Grinstead to Charles's Oxford parliament (20 March 1680-1 and 28 March 1681), Powle thenceforth took little share in politics till the revolution. The interval he is said to have spent in the practice of law. But he had other interests to occupy him. He was a member of the Royal Society, and was probably for part of the time abroad. At the revolution he at once gained the confidence of William III. On 16 Dec. 1688 he and Sir Robert Howard held a long and private interview with the prince at Windsor (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 228). When William called together at St. James's a number of members of Charles II's parliaments and common councilmen, Powle attended at the head of 160 former members of the House of Commons. On their return to Westminster to consider the best method of calling a free parliament, he was chosen chairman. He bluntly asserted that 'the wish of the prince is sufficient warrant for

our assembling;' and on the following morning he read addresses to William, praying that he would assume the administration and call a convention. To the Convention parliament Powle was returned, with Sir Christopher Wren, for the borough of New Windsor, and he was immediately voted to the chair over the head of his old opponent, Sir Edward Seymour (22 Jan. 1688-9).

Powle's speech on the opening of the convention exercised much influence on the subsequent debates. As speaker, he congratulated William and Mary on their coronation, 13 April 1689, and presented to William the Bill of Rights on 16 Dec. 1689. Powle was summoned, with seven other commoners, to William's first privy council, and, on the remodelling of the judicial bench, when Hall was appointed justice of the king's bench and Sir Robert Atkyns chief baron, Powle, on 13 March 1689-90, received the patent of master of the rolls (FOSS, vii. 294). His patent at first ran 'durante beneplacito,' but on the following 14 June a new one was substituted, bearing the phrase 'quamdiu se bene gesserit' (LUTTRELL, *Relation*, ii. 140).

So long as the convention sat, William constantly relied on Powle's advice. When he laid down his office at the dissolution of February 1690, he was allowed, even by his rival Seymour, to have kept order excellently well. Powle was returned for Cirencester for William's first parliament, which met on 20 March 1689-90, but was unseated on petition. Powle thereupon devoted himself to his duties as master of the rolls, and successfully claimed, in accordance with precedent, a writ of summons to attend parliament as an assistant to the House of Lords (*Lords Journals*, xiv. 578, 583). He spoke in the upper house in favour of the Abjuration Bill on 24 April 1690, yet wished the oath imposed sparingly and only on office-holders. He died intestate on 21 Nov. 1692 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. v. 139), and was buried within the communion-rails of Quenington church, Gloucestershire, where a monument was erected to his memory. He is there described as master of the rolls and one of the judges delegates of the admiralty.

Burnet said of Powle's oratory, 'When he had time to prepare himself he was a clear and strong speaker;' but Speaker Onslow deprecated the qualification, declaring 'I have seen many of his occasional speeches, and they are all very good' (BURNET, *Own Time*, ii. 82). Powle's historical, legal, and antiquarian knowledge was highly esteemed. With the aid of John Bagford, he formed a large library of manuscripts and records. A few of these now constitute the nucleus of



the Lansdowne collection in the British Museum (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 379). Other portions were dispersed, and were for a time in the possession of Lord Somers, Sir Joseph Jekyll, and Philip, earl Hardwicke. Powle's arms were placed in the window of the Rolls chapel and also of Lincoln's Inn hall (see *Leycester Correspondence*, Camden Soc., iii-iv). His portrait was painted by Kneller and engraved by J. Smith in 1688.

Powle married, first, in 1659, Elizabeth, daughter of the first Lord Newport of High Erccall. She died on 28 July 1672, and was buried at Quenington. His second wife was Frances, a daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex, and widow of Richard Sackville, earl of Dorset. By his first wife he left an only child, Katharine, who married Henry, eldest son of Henry Ireton [q. v.], the regicide, conveying to him the estates of Quenington and Williamstrop (see ATKYNS, *Gloucestershire*, pp. 190, 322). Powle was subsequently involved in lawsuits over the property of his second wife.

[Macaulay's *Hist. of England*; Ranke's *Hist.* vols. iv. and v.; *Return of Members* (Parl. Paper), 1878; *Genealogist*, vi. 78; Le Neve's *Pedigree of Knights*, pp. 31-2; Ashmole's *Berkshire*, f. 167; Lansdowne MSS. 232, f. 41; Atkyn's *Gloucester*, pp. 190, 321; *Commons' and Lords' Journals*; Dalrymple's *Memoirs of Great Britain*, i. 337, 381; Manning's *Lives of the Speakers of the House of Commons*, p. 389; *Calendar of Treasury Papers*; Burnet's *Own Time*, ii. 82, 145; Cook's *Hist. of Parties*, i. 32; Lansdowne MS. 232, f. 41; Foss's *Judges of England*, vii. 294; Townsend's *History of the House of Commons*, i. 33; Collins's *Peerage*, ii. 169; Cobbe's *Parl. Hist.*, passim; *Life of Sir Christ. Wren*; Lord Clarendon's *Diary in Correspondence of Clarendon and Rochester*; Ralph's *Hist. of Engl.*; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 297, 503, 509, ii. 14; *Forneron's Louise de Keroualle*, p. 208; Mackintosh's *Revolution*, p. 571; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pp. 5, 31, 12th Rep. vii. 176, 299, 13th Rep. v. 190, 399, vi. 20; *Christie's Life of Shaftesbury*; Gray's *Debates* (Camden Soc.); *Letters addressed to Sir Joseph Williamson* (Camd. Soc.); Evelyn's *Diary*, ii. 158-9; information kindly furnished by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach and John Nicholson, esq., the librarian of Lincoln's Inn.] W. A. S.

**POWLETT.** [See PAULET.]

**POWLETT, THOMAS ORDE**, first Lord Bolton (1746-1807). [See ORDE-POWLETT.]

**POWNALL, ROBERT** (1520-1571), protestant divine, born at Barwick in Somerset in 1520, fled from England during Queen Mary's reign. He wrote, in 1554, 'A most Fruitful Prayer for the disputed Church

of Christ, very necessary to be used of the Godly in the Daies of Affliction, compiled by R. P.', which was printed in John Bradford's 'Godly Meditations,' 1559. In July 1555 he translated (through a French version by Valloirain Pullain) Wolfgangus Muscellus's 'Temporysour (that is to saye, the Observer of Tyme, or he that chaungeth with the Tyme).' (see SCHICKLER, *Eglises du Refuge*, iii. 12-18), to which he appended a rendering (also through the French) of Celsus Secundus Curio's 'Excellent Admonicion and Resolution.' In 1556 two other translations from the French by Pownall appeared, viz. 'A most pithye and excellent Epistol to animate all trew Christians into the Crosse of Christe,' and Peter Duval's 'Litell Dialogue of the Consolator comfortynge the Church in hyr Afflictions, taken out of the 129 Psalmes' (14 July) (cf. *ib.* i. 73, iii. 40; *Bulletin de la Société pour l'Histoire du Prot. Franç.* vols. xix, xx). He is doubtless the R. P. who published on 12 April 1557 'Admonition to the Towne of Callays.' Later in the year he was at Wesel, and when the congregation of English exiles there dispersed, he accompanied Thomas Lever [q. v.] and three other English protestant ministers on a visit to their co-religionists at Geneva, and finally settled with Lever and his friends at Aarau in Switzerland in the autumn of 1557 (*Troubles at Frankfort*, p. 185). On 5 Oct. 1557 Pownall and seven of his companions wrote to Bullinger, thanking him for dedicating to them a volume of his discourses (*Original Letters*, Parker Soc. i. 167). After the death of Mary, Pownall, with others, addressed a letter to the English church at Geneva accepting that church's proposal that all English exiles should adopt a uniform attitude on points of disputed ceremonies (16 Jan. 1558-9).

Returning to England, Pownall was ordained priest by Grindal on 1 May 1560, being then described as 'aged 40 and more' (STRYPE, *Grindal*, p. 59). He subscribed the articles of 1562 on 31 Jan. 1561-2 (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. 491). In 1570 he was one of the six preachers of the cathedral church of Canterbury (STRYPE, *Parker*, ii. 25), and from 1562 until his death in 1571 he was rector of Harbledown in the Hundred of Westgate.

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Lib.*; Fuller's *Church Hist.* iv. 106; *Troubles at Frankfort*, pp. 175, 180; Strype's *Annals*, i. 154, 491, Parker, ii. 25; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Hasted's *Kent*, iii. 583.]

W. A. S.

**POWNALL, THOMAS** (1722-1805), known as 'Governor Pownall,' politician and antiquary, was second son of William Pownall (d. 1731) and grandson of Thomas



Pownall of Barnton, Cheshire. He is said to have been born at Lincoln in 1722, and to have possessed property at North Lynn in Norfolk. He was educated at Lincoln, and graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1743. Soon afterwards he obtained a place in the office of the board of trade and plantations, to which his elder brother, John Pownall, was secretary, and he speedily acquired the confidence of his chief, George Montagu Dunk, second earl of Halifax [q. v.] On the nomination of Halifax's brother-in-law, Sir Danvers Osborn, to the governorship of New York, Pownall was appointed his private secretary. Either then or at a later date he received the commission of lieutenant-governor of New Jersey, the governor being old and infirm. They sailed from Portsmouth on 22 Aug. 1753, and arrived at New York on 6 Oct.; but a few days later Osborn committed suicide. The late governor's papers were at once demanded by the council of the province, but Pownall refused to surrender them until the temporary successor had duly qualified, and informed his superiors in England that he would permanently retain any secret papers. He remained in America, and in June 1754 was a spectator at Albany of the congress of the commissioners of the several provinces in North America which was held for the purpose of adopting some common measure of defence against French aggression. It was at this congress that the proposition of taxing the colonies was first put forward by the English authorities, and to its meeting many politicians attributed the beginning of the subsequent revolution. Pownall himself on this occasion for the first time 'conceived the idea, and saw the necessity, of a general British union.'

About 1755 Franklin drew up, at the request of Pownall, a plan for establishing two western colonies as 'barrier colonies' in North America (FRANKLIN, *Works*, iii. 69), and in February of that year William Shirley, governor of Massachusetts, sent him to solicit the aid of the colonies of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and New York in driving the French from the continent of America. His heart was in his work, for his policy was that of Pitt: to put an end to the strife in America with France by depriving that country of all its North American possessions. He obtained the assistance of the colony in the projected expedition against Crown Point, and took an active part in forwarding the military operations. In January 1756 he went to England, but in the following July returned to America with Lord Loudoun, the new commander-in-chief of the military

forces. Shirley had seemed to him to be deficient in vigour, and the new commander met with equal disapproval. Pownall again repaired to England, and in February 1757 was appointed governor of Massachusetts, in place of Shirley. On 2 Aug. he arrived at Boston, where his liberal views and his knowledge of American affairs made him at first very popular, and directed all his energies to the vigorous prosecution of the war. On 31 Aug. Belcher, the governor of New Jersey, died, and on the strength of his old commission the duties were assumed by Pownall; but in about three weeks he returned to Boston, finding it impracticable to retain the administration of the two colonies at the same time. In Massachusetts he took into his confidence the popular leaders, but this proceeding alienated from him the opposite party. He succeeded, however, in raising no less than seven thousand fighting men for the war, and he himself, in May 1759, commanded an expedition to Penobscot river, where he built a fort, closing against the French this passage to the sea. His journal on this voyage is printed in the 'Maine Historical Society Collections' (vol. v.) This expedition secured for the states at the peace of 1782 'a large and valuable portion of territory.' But, with all his efforts, Pownall could not acquire the confidence of the old governing class, and he did not escape calumny and ridicule from the friends of Shirley. It is alleged that his habits were rather freer than suited the New England standard (HILDRETH, *United States*, ii. 476); from his love of gay attire and social life he was called by one of the stern puritans 'a fribble.' His vanity was undoubted, and he was satirised by Samuel Waterhouse in proposals for a 'History of the Public Life and Distinguished Actions of Vice-Admiral Sir Thomas Brazen, in thirty-one volumes in folio, by Thomas Thumb,' which were issued at Boston in 1760.

Pownall wished to retire from this irksome position, and made application to England for his own recall: but the request was met in November 1759 by his appointment to the more lucrative and less irksome position of governor of South Carolina. He was still bent, however, on going to England, and on 3 June 1760 he quitted America, when the two branches of the legislature of Massachusetts showed their respect by accompanying him to the place of embarkation. On his arrival in London he resigned his colonial governorship, and during 1762 and 1763 he acted as director-general, or comptroller of the commissariat, for the active forces in Germany, receiving with it the rank of a colonel in the

army. On the information of a subordinate he was accused, in No. 40 of Wilkes's 'North Briton' (5 March 1763), 'of passing inferior oats and falsifying the military accounts; but on the establishment of peace in 1763, the charges in the libel were investigated at his own desire, and he was honourably acquitted.

Pownall held liberal views on the connection of England with its colonies, and was a staunch friend to the American provinces. He explained his sentiments in his famous work on 'The Administration of the Colonies,' 1764, stating that his object was to fuse 'all those Atlantic and American possessions into one Dominion, of which Great Britain should be the commercial center, to which it should be the spring of power.' The loyalty of the colonies was in his opinion undoubted; but the settlers insisted that they should not be taxed without their own consent or that of their representatives. The true principles of commerce between Great Britain and her colonies were that they should import from Britain only, and send all their supplies to it; but he urged that to carry out the intention of the Act of Navigation, and to give the colonies proper facilities for trading, British markets should be established 'even in other countries.' In an appendix containing a memorial dated in 1756, and addressed to the Duke of Cumberland, he dwells on the wondrous means of intercommunication possessed by America through its noble rivers. The first edition was anonymous, but its successor, 'revised, corrected, and enlarged,' which came out in 1765, bore his name, and was dedicated to George Grenville. The third edition appeared in 1766, and the fourth, which was again much enlarged and contained a new dedication to the same statesman, in 1768. Pownall had forwarded to Grenville on 14 July 1768 the draft of the dedication, and had received from him a letter reiterating his convictions on American affairs, and hinting that he should like it to be made clear that the views of the writer were not necessarily those entertained by himself (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 312-14, 316-19). The dedication allowed that they differed on several points, again urged the attachment of the colonies to the mother country, but with the limitation as to taxation, and insisted that the British isles and colonies were a grand marine dominion, and ought to be united into one 'imperium in one center, where the seat of government is.' The fifth edition, in two volumes, is dated 1774, and it again appeared in 1777. The plan set out in the later issues for a general paper currency for America was

drawn up by Pownall in conjunction with Franklin (*Works of Franklin*, ii. 353-4).

In the hope of carrying his political principles into practical action, Pownall was returned at a by-election on 4 Feb. 1767 for the Cornish borough of Tregony, and sat for it throughout the next parliament of 1768-1774. From that date until 1 Sept. 1780 he sat for Minehead (*Abergavenny MSS.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 6-10; cf. COURTNEY, *Parl. Rep. of Cornwall*, pp. 170-7). At first he allied himself with the whigs, but he would not accompany the American colonists any further than to oppose any steps for the limitation of their liberty. From the beginning he announced that they would carry their opposition to taxation without representation to the extent of armed resistance. When the war broke out he became an adherent of Lord North; and when Burke brought forward, in November 1775, his conciliatory bill, it was opposed by Pownall. But he displeased his new friends by insisting that England's sovereignty over America had gone for ever, and by urging his countrymen to circumvent the French by making a commercial treaty with the revolted colonists. In February 1778 he spoke against the employment of the Indians; he then laid before the ministry a plan for peace, and at last (24 May 1780) he brought into the house a bill for making peace with America. Pownall was of course derided as visionary; he was called by Thomas Hutchinson 'a man of parts, but runs away with strange notions upon some subjects' (*Diary*, i. 303, 315), and it was urged that the support of such a tory would ruin the ministerial party (cf. *Memoir of Josiah Quincy, Junr.* pp. 205, 255-9; HUTCHINSON, *Diary*, i. 251; and FRANKLIN, *Works*, v. 32-33). As a speaker he was ineffectual, but he took infinite pains to preserve his orations. Many of them, and some with his own corrections, are in Cavendish's 'Debates,' and they were printed by Almon from his own manuscripts in his 'Parliamentary Register.' Pownall also assisted Almon in the twenty volumes of his 'American Remembrancer.'

About 1784 Pownall gave up his house at Richmond, and spent much of his time in travelling. At the close of 1784 Joseph Cradock and his wife made the Pownalls' acquaintance in southern France, and notes of their travel are given in Cradock's 'Memoirs' (ii. 146, 178-97). Attacks of gout made him a frequent visitor to Bath; he died there on 25 Feb. 1805, and was buried in Walcot church. An epitaph to his memory was placed in Walcot church by his widow. Pownall married, on 3 Aug. 1765, at Chelsea,

Hannah, relict of Sir Everard Fawkener [q.v.], by whom she had been left with more children than money. A curious story about her attempt to get a second husband is told by Gray (*Works*, ed. Gosse, iii. 33). At her death on 6 Feb. 1777, aged 51, a sarcophagus, with a bombastic inscription by Pownall, was erected to her memory on the north side of the lady-chapel in Lincoln Cathedral. He married, on 2 Aug. 1784, as his second wife, Hannah, widow of Richard Astell of Everton House, Huntingdonshire.

Pownall's portrait, by Cotes, belonging to Lord Orford, was engraved by Earlom in March and June 1777 (SMITH, *Portraits*, i. 255), and is reproduced in the 'Magazine of American History' (xvi. 409). A portrait, painted from the engraving by H. C. Pratt of Boston, was given to Pownalborough (now known as Dresden) in Maine by Samuel J. Bridge. A second portrait was presented by Lucius M. Sargent in 1862 to the Massachusetts Historical Society (*Proceedings*, 1862-3, p. 17). Immediately after the revolution Pownall gave to Harvard College five hundred acres of land for the foundation of a professorship of law (FRANKLIN, *Works*, ix. 491-3).

Pownall was author of: 1. 'Principles of Polity, being the Grounds and Reasons of Civil Empire,' 3 parts, 1752. The first part was originally published as 'A View of the Doctrine of an original Contract.' The whole work was dedicated to the university of Cambridge, 'in testimony of his filial regard to the place of his education.' 2. 'Administration of the Colonies,' 1764, and subsequent issues. 3. 'Of the Laws and Commission of Sewers;' never published; a few copies for friends. 4. 'Observations on his own Bread Bill;' never published. The provisions of the act for regulating the assize of bread are set out in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1773, pp. 465-6. There was published in 1774 a letter to Governor Pownall on 'the continued high price of bread in the metropolis.' 5. 'Two Speeches of an Honourable Gentleman on the late Negotiation and Convention with Spain,' 1771, condemnatory of the proceedings. 6. 'Considerations on the Indignity suffered by the Crown and the Dishonour to the Nation on the Marriage of the Duke of Cumberland with an English Subject. By a King's Friend,' 1772, written in an ironical strain. 7. 'The Right Interest and Duty of the State in the Affairs of the East Indies,' 1773; 2nd ed. revised, 1781. 8. 'A Memoir entituled Drainage and Navigation but one United Work, and an Outfall to Deep Water the First and Necessary Step to it,' 1775. 9. 'Topographical Description

of such parts of North America as are contained in the annexed Map of the Middle British Colonies in North America,' 1776. The original map, by Lewis Evans, came out at Philadelphia in 1755, and was dedicated to Pownall. The profits of the issue in 1776, which was edited by him, were assigned to the daughter of Evans and her children. In 1785 he had prepared a second edition with very many additions, which was probably identical with the copy sold at New York about 1856 (DRAKE, *History of Boston*, p. 655). He meditated publishing a French translation for the benefit of the daughter of Evans (FRANKLIN, *Works*, x. 198-201). 10. 'A Letter from Governor Pownall to Adam Smith, being an examination of several points of doctrine in the "Inquiry into the Wealth of Nations,"' 1776. He desired the appointment of a tutor in the universities to lecture on political economy. It was a very courteous letter, and Adam Smith addressed him a letter of thanks on his 'very great politeness' (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, pt. ii. pp. 634-5; RAE, *Memoir of Smith*, p. 319). 11. 'Memorial addressed to Sovereigns of Europe,' 1780. A very bad translation in French of a portion of it, entitled 'Pensées sur la révolution de l'Amérique-Unie,' was published, through the influence of John Adams while at the Hague, at Amsterdam in 1781; and another translation by the Abbé Needham appeared at Brussels in 1781. Stockdale brought out in 1781 a volume professing to be a translation of it 'into common sense and intelligible English,' and this was also rendered into French. In 1782 Pownall caused the original memorial to be translated into the same language. 12. 'Two Memorials, with an explanatory preface by Governor Pownall,' 1782. 13. 'Memorial to Sovereigns of America,' 1783; a French translation was also published. 14. 'Three Memorials to Sovereigns of Europe, Great Britain, and North America,' 1784. 15. 'Memorial to Sovereigns of Europe and the Atlantic,' 1803. Reviewed by Hugh Murray [q.v.] in 'Edinburgh Review' (ii. 484-91), where it is stated that his advice during the American crisis 'did honour to his character as a man and his judgment as a politician,' but had little effect upon the minds of his countrymen. 16. 'Treatise on the Study of Antiquities as the Commentary to Historical Learning,' 1782. This was the first part only; the contents of the second and third parts were described, but they were never published. 17. 'Proposal for Founding University Professorships for Architecture, Painting, and Sculpture,' 1786. 18. 'Answer to a Letter on the Jutæ or Viti,' 1786. 19. 'Live and let

Live, a treatise on the Hostility between the Manufacturer and Land-worker, with especial reference to the present contest between the Woollen Manufacturers and Wool-growers' (anon.), 1787. This provoked from Norwich 'Whilst we Live let us Live: a short View of the Competition between the Manufacturer and Landworker,' 1788. There was a bill impending in parliament for preventing the exportation of live sheep, wool, &c., and much controversy ensued thereon. 20. 'Hydraulic and Nautical Observations on the Currents in the Atlantic Ocean, with Notes by Dr. Franklin,' 1787. 21. 'Notes and Descriptions of Antiquities of the Provincia Romana of Gaul, with an appendix on Roman Baths at Badenweiler,' 1788. 22. 'An Antiquarian Romance,' 1795. 23. 'Descriptions and Explanations of Roman Antiquities dug up at Bath in 1790,' 1795. 24. 'Considerations on the Scarcity and High Prices of Bread-corn and Bread at the Market, in a series of Letters,' first printed in the 'Cambridge Chronicle,' 1795. He urged, if necessary, 'a free mart for corn and grain opened in Great Britain to all Europe and America.' 25. 'Intellectual Physicks: an Essay on the Nature of Being and the Progression of Existence' (anon.), 1795.

Pownall was a good mathematician, understood practical surveying, and was skilful with his pencil. He contributed to the 'Archæologia,' 'Tilloch's Philosophical Magazine,' the 'American Museum' for 1789, Arthur Young's 'Annals of Agriculture,' and a memoir by him on the corn trade is in Young's 'Political Arithmetic.' In Vallancey's 'Collectanea de rebus Hibernicis' (1786), pp. 199-204, is 'An Account of the Ship-Temple near Dundalk,' with remarks by Vallancey (pp. 205-9) and Ledwich (pp. 429-41). His paper 'On the Conduct and Privileges of Sir Robert Walpole' is inserted in Coxe's 'Memoirs of Walpole' (iii. 615-20). Horace Walpole (who at one time promised to assist him in his inquiries into the ancient history of the Freemasons, but subsequently sneered at him 'as pert Governor Pownall, who accounts for everything immediately, before the Creation or since') wrote him two letters on it, which are included in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (iv. 709-12) and in Cunningham's edition of Walpole's 'Letters' (viii. 420-4). Two of his drawings of American scenery are in the 'Magazine of American History' (xvi. 414, 420); his view of Boston in 1757 is in Drake's 'History of Boston' (p. 655), and his sketch of the old town at Boston is published among the ancient views of that city. In 1761 there came out in folio 'Eight Views in North America and

the West Indies, painted and engraved by Paul Sandby from drawings made on the spot by Governor Pownall and others' (*Lives of T. and P. Sandby*, p. 30).

Count Rumford possessed the correspondence of Franklin and Pownall with the Rev. Samuel Cooper, D.D., of Boston. He gave the letters to George III, 'who was vastly pleased with them,' and they are now preserved at the King's Library, British Museum. Some of them were printed at Boston in Massachusetts in a volume by Frederick Griffin, entitled 'Junius Discovered,' and identified with Pownall, a claim which is promptly rejected in the 'Memoirs of Sir Philip Francis' by Parkes and Merivale (i. 209). His manuscript letter-book, in folio, with copies of his letters while governor of Massachusetts to the British generals and others, was sold by Bangs Brothers & Co., at New York, on 4 March 1854. It was afterwards in the library of G. W. Pratt of that city. Several letters by him to Franklin are included in the latter's 'Works' (vols. vii.-x.), and manuscript letters to Almon and Eden, first lord Auckland, are in Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 20733 and 34113.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, viii. 61-6, 110-12, 761; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, vi. 430, vii. 438; Mag. of American History, xvi. 409-32; Gent. Mag. 1805, pt. i. pp. 288-9, 380-382; Atlantic Monthly, xx. 285-91; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Rich's Bibl. Americana Nova, pp. 143, 230, 284, 296, 305, 310, 317, 483; Hutchinson's Diary, i. 56, 63, ii. 28, 337; Historical Mag. (New York), vi. 23-4, 30; Stone's Sir W. Johnson, i. 482-3; Drake's Boston, pp. 614, 643-4, 654; Horace Walpole's Letters, v. 425, 439, vi. 292, viii. 26.] W. P. C.

**POWRIE-OGILVY, JOHN** (fl. 1592-1601), political adventurer. [See OGILVY.]

**POWYS, HORATIO** (1805-1877), bishop of Sodor and Man, born on 20 Nov. 1805, was third son of Thomas Powys, second baron Lilford (1775-1825), by Henrietta Maria, eldest daughter of Robert Vernon Atherton of Atherton Hall, Lancashire. He was educated at Harrow and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1826, and was created D.D. in 1854. His father presented him to the family living of Warrington, Lancashire, in 1831, and he was for some time rural dean of Cheshire. Strongly impressed with the necessity for improved education, he succeeded in establishing the training college at Chester and the institution for the education of the daughters of the clergy at Warrington, both of which proved permanently successful. On 5 July 1854 he was nominated to the

bishopric of Sodor and Man. He made successful endeavours to uphold the rights of the see, and involved himself in much litigation. He printed two charges, 'A Pastoral Letter to the Congregation at Warrington,' 1848, and two sermons. He died at Bewsey House, Bournemouth, on 31 May 1877, and was buried at Warrington on 5 June. He married, on 21 Feb. 1838, Percy Gore, eldest daughter of William Currie of East Horsley Park, Surrey, and had issue: Horace (*d.* 1857); Percy William, rector of Thorpe-Achurch, Northamptonshire; Henry Lytton, lieutenant-colonel of the Oxfordshire light infantry; and five daughters.

[*Men of the Time*, 1875, p. 820; *Guardian*, 6 June 1877, p. 772; *Manx Sun*, 2 June 1877 p. 4, 9 June p. 5.] G. C. B.

**POWYS, SIR LITTLETON (1648?–1732)**, judge, eldest son of Thomas Powys of Henley in Shropshire, the representative of one branch of the ancient Welsh family of Powys, by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Adam Littleton, bart., was born about 1648, and named after his maternal grandfather. He became a student of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in May 1671. In 1688 he took the side of William of Orange, read his declaration at Shrewsbury, and, when the new government was established, was appointed a judge on the Chester circuit in May 1689. In 1692 he became a serjeant (*LUTTRELL, Diary*, ii. 404, 427) and a knight, and eventually was raised to the bench of the exchequer on 29 Oct. 1695 (*cf. Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1697–1702, lvii. 54). He was transferred to the court of king's bench in June 1700 (*see LUTTRELL, Diary*, iv. 653, v. 11), but did not take his seat till 29 Jan. 1701. While a member of this court he was one of the majority of judges who heard the well-known leading case *Ashby v. White*, arising out of the Aylesbury election, and decided against the plaintiff (*see LUTTRELL, Diary*, v. 358, 380, 519). At the age of seventy-eight he retired on a pension of 1,500*l.* a year on 26 Oct. 1726, and died on 16 March 1732.

He appears to have been a dull, respectable judge, not so able as his brother, Sir Thomas Powys [q. v.], but less of a political partisan. His infelicitous way of expressing himself made him the object of much pointless satire (*HARRIS, Life of Lord Hardwicke*, i. 82, 84; *COOKSEY, Lord Somers and Lord Hardwicke*, pp. 57, 66).

[*Foss's Judges of England*; *State Trials*, xv. 1407–22; *Raymond's Reports*; *Public Records*, 9th Rep. App. ii. 252; *Collins's Peerage*, viii. 678.] J. A. H.

**POWYS, SIR THOMAS (1649–1719)**, judge, second son of Thomas Powys of Henley, Shropshire, and younger brother of Sir Littleton Powys [q. v.], was born in 1649. He was educated at Shrewsbury school, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1673. He became solicitor-general, and was knighted on 23 April 1686, when Finch was dismissed. Burnet (*Own Time*, iii. 91) calls him a compliant young aspiring lawyer. Having acquiesced in the appointment of Roman Catholics to office, and argued in favour of the king's dispensing power, he was promoted to be attorney-general in December 1687. He accordingly conducted the prosecution of the seven bishops in June 1688, and acted with such conspicuous moderation and fairness (*ib.* iii. 223) as to show his own personal disapproval of the proceedings. During the reign of William III he acquired a fair practice, especially in defence of state prisoners, among whom was Sir John Fenwick, and at the bar of both houses of parliament. He sat in parliament for Ludlow from 1701 to 1713, was made serjeant and queen's serjeant at the beginning of Anne's reign, and on 8 June 1713 a judge of the queen's bench; but as he and his brother Sir Littleton Powys too frequently formed judgments in opposition to the rest of the court, he, as the more active and able of the two, was removed, on Lord-chancellor Cowper's recommendation, when King George I came to England (14 Oct. 1714). His rank of king's serjeant was restored to him.

He died on 4 April 1719, and was buried at Lilford in Northamptonshire. He was twice married: first to Sarah, daughter of Ambrose Holbech of Mollington, Warwickshire; and secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Meadows [q. v.]. He had issue by both; and his great-grandson Thomas Powys was created Lord Lilford in 1797.

[*Foss's Judges of England*; *Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 507; *State Trials*, xii. 279; *Raymond's Reports*; *Collins's Peerage*, viii. 579; *Luttrell's Brief Relation*.] J. A. H.

**POYER, JOHN (d. 1649)**, royalist, was in 1642 mayor of Pembroke, distinguished himself by his zeal for the parliament, and became a captain in its service. Carew Castle in Pembrokeshire was surrendered to him by the royalists in March 1644 (*PHILLIPS, Civil War in Wales*, i. 212, ii. 147, 152; *Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 31). Poyer was a strong presbyterian, and in 1648 he went over to the king's party. In February 1648, when the parliamentary forces in Wales were about to be disbanded, he refused to surrender the government of Pembroke to Colonel Fleming, whom Fairfax had ap-

pointed to succeed him, demanding as a preliminary the payment of his own disbursements for the parliament and of the arrears of his soldiers (PHILLIPS, i. 393-402, ii. 344; *Tanner MSS.* lviii. 721). Poyer defeated Colonel Fleming, raised forces, marched into Cardiganshire, and declared for the king. He was joined by Colonel Rowland Laugharne [q. v.], who had been the chief commander of the parliament in South Wales. Both confidently expected help from the fleet under the command of the Prince of Wales (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 40). When Poyer heard that Cromwell was to march against him, he boasted that he would 'give him a field and show him fair play, and that he will be the first man that will charge against Ironsides; saying that if he had a back of steel and breast of iron he durst and would encounter him' (PHILLIPS, ii. 359). On 8 May Laugharne's forces were defeated by Colonel Horton at St. Fagan's, and in June Cromwell laid siege to Pembroke. The town and castle were given up on 11 July, and by the articles of capitulation Colonel Poyer and four others surrendered themselves 'to the mercy of the parliament' (*ib.* ii. 397). 'The persons excepted,' wrote Cromwell to the speaker, 'are such as have formerly served you in a very good cause; brooding now apostatised, I did rather with election of them than of those who have always been for the king; judging their sin doubly double; because they have sinned against so much light, and against so many evidences of divine providence' (CARLYLE, *Commons*, letter lxii.). On 14 Aug. 1648 the House of Commons desired Fairfax to 'take course for the speedy trying by martial law' of these prisoners, and on 14 March 1649 it passed a second vote of the same nature (*Commons' Journals*, v. 670, vi. 164). Poyer, with Laugharne and Colonel Powell, were accordingly tried by court-martial in April 1649, and sentenced to death. Fairfax resolved to execute one only, and Poyer was selected by lot to be the sufferer. He petitioned for pardon, recapitulating his services to the parliament, but was executed in Covent Garden on April 25 (*The Moderate*, 17-24 April, 24 April to 1 May 1649). Rushworth describes him as 'a man of two dispositions every day, in the morning sober and penitent, in the evening drunk and full of plots' (*Hist. Coll.* vii. 1033 sq.).

At the Restoration Elizabeth Poyer, his widow, petitioned Charles II for a grant to her family, stating that her husband had lost 8,000*l.* in the royal cause. On 25 Aug. 1663 she was given 100*l.*, and obtained finally a grant of 3,000*l.* more, payable in

instalments of 300*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1 p. 51, 1663-4 pp. 254, 666, 1664-5 pp. 49, 448).

[Authorities given in the article. Several letters of Poyer are among the *Tanner MSS.* in the Bodleian Library.] C. H. F.

POYNDER, JOHN (1770-1849), theological writer, born in 1770, was eldest son of a tradesman in the city of London. His mother belonged to the evangelical school in the church of England, and from her he inherited his religious tendencies. For some time he attended a school at Newington Butts, kept by Joseph Forsyth [q. v.]. He desired in early life to be ordained in the English church, but circumstances forced him to enter a solicitor's office. For nearly forty years he was clerk and solicitor to the royal hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlehem, and for three years he was under-sheriff of London and Middlesex. The Rev. William Jay [q. v.] of Bath was his friend for over fifty years, and moved by a sermon of Jay and another by Claudius Buchanan [q. v.], the Indian missionary, Poynder set himself to rouse proprietors of East India stock to a sense of the iniquity of the company's policy in encouraging idolatry. For many years he contended almost singlehanded in the court of proprietors at the East India House for the prohibition of the custom which permitted nearly six hundred widows to be immolated every year at the suttee, and the practice was at last stopped by the action of Lord William Bentinck. He investigated the amount of the profits made by the company from the worshippers and pilgrims at the temples of Juggernaut, Gaya, and Allahabad, and succeeded in abolishing the pilgrim tax. He never desisted from the crusade until his death, at Montpelier House, South Lambeth, on 10 March 1849. He married at Clapham church, on 15 Sept. 1807, Elizabeth Brown, who died at South Lambeth on 22 Sept. 1845, aged 60. They had several sons and daughters. One of the sons, Frederick, graduated B.A. of Wadham College, Oxford, in 1838, and was afterwards chaplain of Bridewell Hospital, and second master of Charterhouse School (GARDINER, *Wadham Coll. Reg.* ii. 358). Poynder's library was sold by Sotheby & Co. on 10 Jan. 1850 and two following days. The collection comprised 'the first four editions of Shakespeare' and many volumes with autograph letters and memoranda, including the 'Phænomena et Diosmea' of Aratus Solensis, with autograph and annotations of Milton.

Poynder is best known by his 'Literary Extracts from English and other Works, collected during Half a Century,' 1844, 2 vols.;



a second series in one volume appeared in 1847. They contain numerous observations by Richard Clark (1739-1831) [q. v.], the city chamberlain, on incidents in the political and social life of London. Poynder's own reflections are indicated by the word 'Miscellaneous.'

Poynder's other works, most of which relate to his doctrinal convictions, include: 1. 'Christianity in India,' 1813; a series of letters sent to the 'Times' under name of Laicus, with those of his opponent, 'An East India Proprietor.' 2. 'Brief Account of the Jesuits' (anon.) 1815; also included in the 'Pamphleteer,' vi. 99-145. 3. 'History of the Jesuits, with a Reply to Mr. Dallas's Defence of that Order' (anon.), 1816, 2 vols. 4. 'Popery the Religion of Heathenism, being Letters of Ignotus in the "Times"' (anon.), 1818; 2nd edit., with new title and author's name, 1835 (HALKETT and LAING, *Pseud. Literature*, ii. 1973); on the publication of the second edition, called 'Popery in alliance with Heathenism,' Cardinal Wiseman addressed to him some printed letters of remonstrance. 5. 'The Church her own Enemy,' 1818. 6. 'Human Sacrifices in India,' substance of speech at the courts of the East India Company, 21 and 28 March, 1827. 7. 'Speech at Court of East India Company, 22 Sept. 1830, on its Encouragement of Idolatry,' 1830. 8. 'Friendly Suggestions to those in Authority,' 1831. 9. 'Life of Francis Spira,' translated, 1832. 10. 'State of Ireland reconsidered, in answer to Lord Alvanley,' 1841. 11. 'Word to the English Laity on Pusevism,' 1843 (followed by 'A second Word' in 1848). 12. 'Idolatry in India: six Letters on the Continuance of the Payment to the Temple of Juggernaut,' 1848. He frequently contributed to the 'Christian Observer' and the 'Church and State Gazette.'

[Gent. Mag. 1807 pt. ii. p. 887, 1845 pt. ii. p. 544, 1849 pt. i. p. 547; Christian Observer, July 1847 (a fragment of autobiography) and 1849, pp. 364-7; Literary Extracts, ii. 733 and 2nd ser. pp. 17-31; Church and State Gazette, 1849, p. 181; Rev. W. Jay's Autobiogr., pp. 446-448.] W. P. C.

**POYNET, JOHN** (1514?-1556), bishop of Winchester. [See **PONET**.]

**POYNINGS, SIR EDWARD** (1459-1521), lord deputy of Ireland, only son of Robert Poynings [see under **POYNINGS, MICHAEL DE**], and his wife, Elizabeth, only daughter of William Paston (1378-1444) [q. v.], was born towards the end of 1459, probably at his father's house in Southwark, which afterwards became famous as the

Crosskeys tavern, and then as the Queen's Head (cf. REMDLE and NORMAN, *Inns of Old Southwark*, p. 204). His father had been carver and sword-bearer to Jack Cade, and was killed at the second battle of St. Albans on 17 Feb. 1461 (*Archæol. Cant.* vii. 243-4); his mother, who was born on 1 July 1429, and married Poynings in December 1459, inherited her husband's property in Kent, in spite of opposition from her brother-in-law, Edward Poynings, master of Arundel College; before 1472 she married a second husband, Sir George Browne of Betchworth, Surrey, by whom she had a son Matthew and a daughter. She died in 1487, appointing Edward her executor. Some of her correspondence is included in the 'Paston Letters.'

Poynings was brought up by his mother; in October 1483 he was a leader of the rising in Kent planned to second Buckingham's insurrection against Richard III. He was named in the king's proclamation, but escaped abroad, and adopted the cause of Henry, earl of Richmond. He was in Brittany in October 1484 (*Polydore Vergil*, p. 208; *BUSCH*, i. 17), and in August 1485 he landed with Henry at Milford Haven. He was at once made knight banneret, and in the same year he was sworn of the privy council. In 1488 he was on a commission to inspect the ordnance at Calais, and in 1491 was made a knight of the Garter. In the following year he was placed in command of fifteen hundred men sent to aid Maximilian against his revolted subjects in the Netherlands. The rebels, under the leadership of Ravenstein, held Bruges, Damme, and Sluys, where they fitted out ships to prey on English commerce. Poynings first cleared the sea of the privateers, and then laid siege to Sluys in August, while the Duke of Saxony blockaded it on land. After some hard fighting the two castles defending the town were taken, and the rebels entered into negotiations with Poynings to return to their allegiance. Poynings thereupon joined Henry VII before Boulogne, but the French war was closed almost without bloodshed by the treaty of Etaples on 8 Nov. In 1493 Poynings was acting as deputy or governor of Calais; in July he was sent with Warham on a mission to Duke Philip to procure Warbeck's expulsion from Burgundy, where he had been welcomed by the dowager duchess Margaret: the envoys obtained from Philip a promise that he would abstain from affording aid to Warbeck, but the duke asserted that he could not control the actions of the duchess, who was the real ruler of the country.

Meanwhile Henry had become dissatisfied with the state of affairs in Ireland; it had

always been a Yorkist stronghold, and here Simnel and Warbeck found their most effective support. The struggles between the Butlers and Geraldines had reduced royal authority to a shadow even within the Pale, and Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare [q. v.], the head of the latter faction, who had long been lord deputy, was in reasonable relations with Warbeck. Henry now resolved to complete the subjection of Ireland; he appointed his second son, afterwards Henry VIII, as viceroy, and made Poynings the prince's deputy. The latter landed at Howth on 13 Oct. 1494 with a thousand men; it was part of the scheme to fill the chief Irish offices with Englishmen, and Poynings was accompanied by Henry Deane [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, as chancellor, Hugh Conway as treasurer, and three others, who were to be placed respectively over the king's bench, common pleas, and exchequer. Poynings's first measure was an expedition into Ulster, in conjunction with Kildare, to punish O'Donnell, O'Hanlon, Magennis, and other chieftains who had abetted Warbeck's first invasion of Ireland; he is said to have done great execution upon the Irish; but his progress was stopped by the news that Kildare was plotting with O'Hanlon against his life; some colour was given to the charge by the revolt of Kildare's brother James, who seized Carlow Castle, mounted the Geraldine banner, and refused to surrender when summoned in the king's name. Poynings abandoned the Ulster invasion, turned south, and with some difficulty reduced Carlow; he then proceeded to Drogheda and summoned a parliament which was to prove one of the most momentous in Irish history.

It opened on 1 Dec. 1494, and, after attainting Kildare, proceeded to pass, at Poynings's instance, numerous acts all tending to make Irish administration directly dependent upon the crown and privy council. Judges and others were to hold office during pleasure, and not by patent as hitherto; the chief castles were to be put in English hands; it was made illegal to carry weapons or make private war without license, and it was declared high treason to excite the Irish to take up arms; the statutes of Kilkenny passed in 1366, forbidding marriage or intercourse between the English colonists and the Irish, and the adoption by Englishmen of Irish laws, customs, or manners, were also re-enacted. But the principal measure provided that no parliament should be summoned in Ireland except under the great seal of England, or without due notice to the English privy council, and that no acts of the Irish parliament should be valid unless previously sub-

mitted to the same body. Another act declared all laws 'late made' in England to be of force in Ireland, and it was subsequently decided that this provision applied to all laws passed in England before 1494. These two measures, subsequently known as 'Poynings's Law,' or 'The Statutes of Drogheda,' rendered the Irish parliament completely subordinate to that of England. A slight modification of them was introduced in Mary's reign, and during the rebellion of 1641 Charles promised their repeal; but their principle was extended by a statute passed in 1719, empowering the English parliament to legislate for Ireland, and it was not till 1782 that they were repealed, and the Irish parliament once more became independent.

While this parliament was sitting, Poynings made another expedition into Ulster, leaving a commission with his chancellor to continue, prorogue, or dissolve it as he thought fit. The Irish fled into their fastnesses, and the second expedition was even less successful than the first. Poynings now endeavoured to ensure the security of the Pale by other means; he negotiated alliances with various septs, chiefly by money payments, and strictly enforced upon the inhabitants of the Pale the duty of protecting its borders against Irish incursions. With the help of his under-treasurer, Hatteclyffe, with whom he was connected by marriage [see under HATTECLYFFE, WILLIAM], Poynings endeavoured to reform the finances, but the opposition of the subordinate officials largely impaired his success, and Warbeck's attack on Waterford in July 1495 interrupted the work. The lord deputy marched in person against Perkin, who blockaded Waterford with eleven ships, while Desmond, with 2,400 men, attacked it on land. The town held out for eleven days, and then, on Poynings's approach, Warbeck fled to Scotland.

According to Cox, the state of Ireland was now so quiet that the lord-deputy's presence could be dispensed with, and Poynings was thereupon recalled in January 1496. The immediate object of his administration, viz., the extirpation of the Yorkist cause in Ireland, had been attained. But Henry was disappointed that Poynings, through his system of subsidising Irish chiefs, and the partial failure of his fiscal reforms, had been unable to make Ireland pay her own way; and he now fell back on the cheaper method of governing by the help of the great Anglo-Irish families. Kildare, who had regained favour, was once more appointed deputy, and the Geraldine supremacy lasted till 1534.

After his return to England, Poynings was

frequently on commission for the peace in Kent, and was occupied in the administration of the Cinque ports, of which he was appointed warden in succession to his brother-in-law, Sir William Scot, and Prince Henry. In 1500 he was present at the interview between Henry VII and the Archduke Philip at Calais, and in October 1501 was one of those appointed to meet and conduct Catherine of Arragon to London. He performed a similar office for the Flemish ambassadors who came to England in 1508 to conclude the projected marriage of Henry's daughter Mary to Prince Charles of Castile, and some time before the king's death became controller of the household. He was one of those trusty councillors who were recommended by Henry VII in his will to his son.

Poynings's offices of controller and warden of the Cinque ports were regranted him at the beginning of the new reign, and on 29 Aug. 1509 he witnessed a treaty with Scotland. In 1511 he was again on active service. In June he was placed in command of some ships and a force of fifteen hundred men, and despatched to assist Margaret of Savoy, regent of the Netherlands, in suppressing the revolt in Gelderland. He embarked at Sandwich on 18 July, reduced several towns and castles, and then proceeded to besiege Venlo. After three unsuccessful assaults the siege was raised, and Poynings, loaded with favours by Margaret and Charles, returned to England in the autumn (HALL, *Chronicle*, 523-4; DAVIES, *Hist. of Holland*, i. 344). He sat in the parliament summoned on 4 Feb. 1511-12, probably for some constituency in Kent, but the returns are lost. From May to November he was going from place to place in the Netherlands, negotiating a league against France (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*). He was similarly employed early in 1513, and successfully terminated his labours by the formation of the 'holy league' on 5 April between the emperor, the pope, and the kings of England and Spain. With a retinue of five hundred men he was present at the capture of Terouenne on 22 Aug., and of Tournai on 24 Sept. Of the latter place he was made lieutenant; but he was 'ever sickly,' and on 20 Jan. 1513-14 William Blount, fourth lord Mountjoy [q. v.], was appointed to succeed him. But through the greater part of 1514 Poynings was in the Netherlands, engaged in diplomatic work, and perhaps assisting in the administration of Tournai, where he principally resided.

In October peace was made with France, and in February 1515 Poynings returned to England, with a pension of a thousand marks

from Charles, and requested leave to go on a pilgrimage to Rome. In March he was appointed ambassador to the pope, but it does not appear that the embassy ever started; and on 7 May, with William Knight (1476-1547) [q. v.], he was once more nominated envoy to renew the league of 1505 with Prince Charles. On 14 Sept. Poynings returned to England, after four months' unsuccessful negotiation. In the same month, however, the victory of France at Marignano once more cemented the league of her enemies, and Poynings, who was re-commissioned ambassador to Charles (now king of Spain) on 21 Feb. 1516, succeeded in concluding a treaty with him on 19 April.

This was the last of Poynings's important negotiations, and henceforth he spent most of his time at his manor of Westenhanger, Kent, where he rebuilt the castle, or the Cinque ports. In June 1517 he was deciding disputes between English and French merchants at Calais, and in the same year he became chancellor of the order of the Garter. Henry also entertained the intention of making him a peer, and he is occasionally referred to as Lord Poynings, but the intention was never carried out. In 1518 he was treating for the surrender of Tournai, and in 1520 he took an important part in the proceedings at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. He was also present at Henry's meeting with Charles at Gravelines on 10 July. He died at Westenhanger in October 1521.

Poynings married Isabel or Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Scot (d. 1485), marshal of Calais, and sister of Sir William Scot, warden of the Cinque ports and sheriff of Kent (cf. *Letters and Papers*, passim; WEEVER, *Funerall Mon.* p. 269; *Archæolog. Cant.* x. 257-8). She died on 15 Aug. 1528, and was buried in Brabourne church, where she is commemorated by a brass. By her Poynings had one child, John, who predeceased him without issue. Poynings's will is printed in Nicolas's *Testamenta Vetusta*, pp. 578-9. His estates passed to Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], the grandson of Poynings's first cousin Eleanor, who married Henry, third earl of Northumberland [see under HENRY, second EARL] (*Letters and Papers*, vol. iii. No. 3214). He had seven illegitimate children—three sons and four daughters. Of the sons, the eldest, Thomas, baron Poynings, is separately noticed. Edward, the second, became captain of the guard at Boulogne, and was slain there in 1546. Adrian, the third, was appointed lieutenant to Wyatt at Boulogne in February 1546, captain of Boulogne in the following

June, and served for some years under the lord high admiral. He was knighted at the accession of Elizabeth, and in 1561 became governor of Portsmouth, where he died on 15 Feb. 1570-1. His daughter Anne married Sir George More [q. v.] of Loseley. Of Sir Edward Poynings's daughters, Jane married Thomas, eighth lord Clinton, and became mother of Edward Fiennes Clinton, earl of Lincoln [q. v.]

[Letters and Papers of Henry VII, and Materials for the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. pt. i. passim; Cotton MSS. passim; Rolls of Parl.; Rymer's *Fœdera*, orig. edit. vols. xii. and xiii.; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Three Books of Polydore Vergil, Chron. of Calais and Rutland Papers (Camden Soc.); Hall, Fabyan, Grafton, and Holinshed's Chronicles; Bacon's Henry VII; Myles Davies's *Athenæ Brit.* ii. 60-1; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter; Gairdner's Richard III, p. 398, and Henry VII (English Statesmen Ser.); Lingard's Hist. of England; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Busch's England under the Tudors, vol. i., which gives the best account of Henry VII's reign yet published; Sussex Archæol. Coll. vol. iv.; Norfolk Archæol. iv. 21, &c.; Archæol. Cantiana, v. 118, vii. 244, x. 257, 258, 264, xi. 394; Hasted's Kent, passim; Boys's Hist. of Sandwich; Burrows's Cinque Ports. For Poynings's Irish administration see Annals of the Four Masters; Book of Howth; Ware's *Annales Hib.*; Harris's *Hibernica*; Lascelles's *Liber Munerum Hib.*; Leland's Hist. of Ireland, 3 vols., 1773; Plowden's Hist. View; Cox's *Hib. Angl.*, 2 vols., 1689-90; Smith and Ryland's Hist. of Waterford; Hist. of the Earls of Kildare; Gilbert's Viceroy's of Ireland; Richey's Lectures on Irish Hist. to 1634; Froude's English in Ireland; Wright's History of Ireland, vol. i.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. i. For Poynings's law see Irish Statutes; Hardiman's Statutes of Kilkenny; Davies's Hist. Tracts, ed. 1786; A Declaration setting forth how . . . the laws . . . of England . . . came to be of force in Ireland, 1643, attributed to Sir Richard Bolton [q. v.]; An Answer to the above by Samuel Mayart [q. v.]; Molyneux's Case of Ireland being bound, and the Replies to it [see under MOLYNEUX, WILLIAM]; Hallam's Const. Hist.; Lecky's Hist. of Ireland; Ball's Irish Legislative Systems.] A. F. P.

**POYNINGS or PONYNGS, MICHAEL DE**, second **BARON POYNINGS** (1317-1369), was eldest son of Thomas, first baron, by Agnes, daughter and coheir of Richard de Rokesle. The family had been settled at Poynings, Sussex, as early as the reign of Stephen, and Michael's grandfather, Michael de Poynings (*d.* 1316), received a summons to parliament on 8 June 1294; but it was not

renewed, and it does not appear that it can be regarded as constituting a regular summons to parliament (NICOLAS, *Historic Peerage*, pp. 117-18, 389). His son Thomas was, however, summoned on 23 April 1337. The latter was one of the guardians of the sea-coast of Sussex on 1 April 1338, and on 22 June 1339 one of the witnesses to the treaty with Brabant (*Fœdera*, ii. 1025, 1083). He was killed in the assault of Hunyngcourt in Vermandois on 10 Oct. 1339 (HEMINGBURGH, i. 341), though it is commonly stated that he was killed in the sea-fight off Sluys on 24 June 1340 (LE BAKER, ed. Thompson, p. 243; BARNES, *Hist. Edward III*, p. 183). He left three sons—Michael, Richard, and Luke. The last-named married Isabella, sister and coheir of Edmund, lord St. John of Basing, and was summoned to parliament in 1368, probably in right of his wife, as Baron St. John.

Michael de Poynings was twenty-two years of age when he succeeded his father as second baron in 1339. He served in Flanders in 1339 and 1340, and on 4 Nov. 1341 was summoned for service in the Scots war (*Fœdera*, ii. 1181, 1184). On 4 Oct. 1342 he is mentioned as being with the king at Sandwich, when on his way to Brittany (*ib.* ii. 1212). He again served in France in 1345, and in 1346 took part in the campaign of Crécy (BARNES, *Hist. Edward III*, pp. 320, 354). In 1351, and again in 1352, he was one of the guardians of the sea-coast of Sussex (*Fœdera*, iii. 218, 245). He was employed in the French expedition of the king in 1355, and in the campaign of Poitiers in the following year. In August 1359, together with his brothers Richard and Luke, he joined in the great invasion of France, and was still abroad in April 1360 (*ib.* iii. 445, 483). On 22 June 1362 he was one of the signatories to the treaty with the king of Castile (*ib.* iii. 657). Poynings died on 15 March 1369. He had been summoned to parliament from 25 Feb. 1342. By his wife Joan, widow of Sir John de Molyns, who must be distinct from Sir John de Molines or Moleyns (*d.* 1365?) [q. v.] he had two sons—Thomas and Richard—and four daughters. Of the latter, Mary married Sir Arnold Savage [q. v.] Joan de Poynings died on 11 May 1369, and was buried with her husband at Poynings, where the existing church was erected in accordance with their wills.

**ROBERT DE POYNINGS**, fifth **BARON POYNINGS** (1380-1446), Michael's grandson, and son of Richard de Poynings, fourth baron, was born on 30 Nov. 1380. He was summoned to parliament in 1404, in several times

mentioned as attending the council under Henry IV (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 7, 99, 156), and served in the French wars during the reigns of that king and his successors. In 1420 he had custody of the Duke of Bourbon (DEVON, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 363). He was present at the battles of Crevant in July 1423 and Verneuil on 16 Aug. 1424, and died on 2 Oct. 1446. By his first wife, Isabella, daughter of Reginald, lord Grey of Ruthin—to whom Richard II gave a ring in 1397 (*ib.* p. 265)—he had three sons. Richard, the eldest, was M.P. for Sussex in 1428, but died in 1430 (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 217), leaving a daughter Eleanor, who married Henry Percy, afterwards third earl of Northumberland [see under PERCY, HENRY, second EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND]. Robert de Poynings, second son of the fifth baron, was born in November 1419. He was concerned in Jack Cade's rebellion, and was killed at the second battle of St. Albans on 17 Feb. 1461 (*Paston Letters*, i. 133, ii. 329 et passim). By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Paston [q. v.], he was father of Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.]. The wills of several of the chief members of the Poynings family are summarised in Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta.' The Poynings' arms were barry of six, or and verte, a bendlet gules.

[Sussex Archaeological Collections, xv. 5-18, with a full genealogical table; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 133-6; Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs, iv. 1306-7; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, vi. 299; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, ed. Courthope; Testamenta Vetusta, pp. 73, 82, 92, 122, 217; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

POYNINGS, THOMAS, BARON POYNINGS (d. 1545), was an illegitimate son of Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.]. He was early brought to court, and was a sewer-extraordinary in 1516. He was one of those who received livery of the Percy lands in 1528, was on the sheriff roll for Kent in 1533, made K.B. the same year, and appointed sheriff of Kent in 1534. He was present at the christening of Edward VI on 15 Oct. 1537, and at the funeral of Jane Seymour on 12 Nov. When Anne of Cleves came to England in 1539, Poynings was one of the knights who received her. He was an accomplished courtier, generous in disposition, the friend of Wyatt and of Sir Thomas Chaloner the elder [q. v.]. In the French expedition of 1544 Poynings took an important part. He was a captain in the army, and greatly distinguished himself at the capture of Boulogne. In October 1544 he was left there by Howard with four thousand men. On 30 Jan. 1544-1545 he was created Baron Poynings; he died

at Boulogne on 17 Aug. 1545. He married Catherine, daughter of John, lord Marney, and widow of George Radcliffe, but left no children. Some of his Kentish property passed to the Duke of Northumberland.

[Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage; Hasted's Kent, iii. 324; Horsfield's Sussex, i. 175-6; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ii. ii. 2735, iv. ii. 3213, vii. 1498, xi. 580, xii. ii. 911; Nott's edition of the poems of Wyatt, p. lxxxiii, and of Surrey, pp. lxxii, lxxvi; Chronicle of Calais (Camd. Soc.) p. 176; Strype's Memorials, ii. i. 9, iii. i. 41.] W. A. J. A.

POYNTER, AMBROSE (1796-1886), architect, born in London on 16 May 1796, was second son of Ambrose Lyon Poynter by Thomasine Anne Peck. The family was of Huguenot origin, his father's great-great-grandfather, Thomas Pointier of St. Quentin in France, having settled in England in 1685 after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Poynter commenced his professional career as an architect in the office of John Nash [q. v.], working there about five years (1814-1818). From 1819 to 1821 he travelled in Italy, Sicily, and the Ionian Islands; he had studied watercolour painting under Thomas Shotter Boys [q. v.], and the sketches made by him during these travels are of great merit. He attended Keats's funeral at Rome on 26 Feb. 1821. On returning home Poynter set up for himself as an architect at 1 Poet's Corner, Westminster, but afterwards (about 1846) built for himself a house and offices in Park Street, now Queen Anne's Gate. One of his earliest works was an observatory at Cambridge for his friend William Hopkins (1793-1866) [q. v.], the mathematical 'coach.' In 1832 he resided for some time in Paris, where he was associated with Richard Parkes Bonington [q. v.], Baron Denon, Boucher-Desnoyers the engraver, and others. He subsequently built at Cambridge the church of St. Paul in the Hills Road, and in 1835 was an unsuccessful though highly commended competitor for the building of the Fitzwilliam Museum. Poynter was one of the foundation members of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1834, one of the first members of their council, acted as their secretary in 1840, 1841, and 1844, read various papers at their meetings, including a valuable descriptive analysis of the arabesques in the 'Loggia' of the Vatican (3 Feb. 1840), and in 1842 was the author of an anonymous essay 'On the Introduction of Iron in the Construction of Buildings,' to which the silver medal of the institute was awarded. Poynter had considerable practice as an architect until the loss of his eyesight, which commenced about 1860, and caused his

retirement from his profession at the height of his career. In London he designed the hospital and chapel of St. Katharine in the Regent's Park (1827), Christ Church, Westminster (1841), and the French Protestant Church in Bloomsbury Street. In the provinces, among other works, he was the architect of Pynes House, Devonshire (for Sir Stafford Northcote), Hodsock, near Worksop, Nottinghamshire (for Mrs. Chambers), Castle Melgwyn, South Wales, and restored or added to numerous buildings, including Warwick Castle and Crewe Hall, though in both these cases Poynter's work has since been destroyed by fire. As architect of the National Provincial Bank of England, he designed buildings for it in several towns. Poynter was frequently employed on arbitration cases, and held the office of official referee to the board of works.

Poynter took an important part in the establishment of government schools of design, and was the first inspector for the provinces appointed in connection with the school of design then at Somerset House. He was one of the committee of management appointed in 1848 to supervise the district schools of design, and in 1850 was appointed inspector of them. He was one of the first to urge the importance of making drawing a compulsory subject in national and elementary schools. He was an original member of the Arundel Society, the Graphic Society, and the Archaeological Institute, and contributed several papers to the proceedings of the last. A student of heraldry, he made drawings to illustrate Sandford's 'Genealogical History of England.' He collaborated with Charles Knight (1791-1873) [q. v.] in his attempts to produce good and cheap pictorial literature, contributing illustrations to Knight's 'Shakespeare' and 'Pictorial History of England,' and the articles on literature, science, and art to the latter work.

Poynter died at Dover on 20 Nov. 1886. He married, first, in 1832 at the chapel of the British embassy, Paris, Emma, daughter of the Rev. E. Forster, by Lavinia, daughter and only child of Thomas Banks, R.A. [q. v.] By her he had one son, Mr. Edward John Poynter, R.A., director of the National Gallery, and three daughters, of whom Clara, wife of Mr. Robert Courtenay Bell, has attained distinction as a translator from foreign languages. Poynter married, secondly, Louisa Noble, daughter of General Robert Bell, by whom he left a daughter.

[Proceedings of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1887, pp. 113, 137; private information.] L. C.

POYNTER, WILLIAM, D.D. (1762-1827), catholic prelate, born at Petersfield, Hampshire, on 20 May 1762, was sent by Bishop Challoner to the English College at Douay, where he became prefect of studies, was promoted to the priesthood, and took the degree of D.D. In 1793 he and the other seminarists were transferred by the French revolutionary authorities to the castle of Dourlens, and they were afterwards imprisoned in the Irish College at Douay. At last, on 25 Feb. 1795, they were sent to England, where they landed on 2 March. Poynter was nominated by Bishop Douglass to be vice-president of St. Edmund's College, near Ware, and he became president of that college in 1801, when Dr. Gregory Stapleton was made apostolic vicar in the midland district. Stapleton made Poynter his vicar-general.

He was appointed coadjutor to Dr. John Douglass [q. v.], vicar-apostolic of the London district, by papal brief, dated 3 March 1803, and he was consecrated bishop of Halia at St. Edmund's College on 29 May. He succeeded to the vicariate *per coadjutoriam* on the death of Douglass, 8 May 1812. Poynter was of a gentler disposition than John Milner [q. v.], and was adverse to the bold manner in which that controversialist carried himself towards his political opponents. While on a visit to Rome he drew up his 'Apologetical Epistle' to Cardinal Litta, prefect of the propaganda, dated 15 March 1815, in which he defended himself against certain charges brought against him and the other vicars-apostolic by Bishop Milner. The document was not intended to be made public, and was not actually published till 1820, when it was translated and printed, without the knowledge of Poynter, by Charles Butler, in his 'Historical Memoirs of the English Catholics' (vol. iv. appendix, note 1). Poynter suffered himself to be persuaded into becoming president of the 'Catholic Bible Society,' an institution founded in 1813 by the 'Catholic Committee,' and afterwards, in 1816, condemned by the holy see as 'a crafty device for weakening the foundations of religion' (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 186). In 1823 he obtained from the holy see the appointment of Dr. James Yorke Bramston [q. v.] as his coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*. In conjunction with the other English and Scottish catholic prelates, he issued the famous 'Declaration of the Catholic Bishops, the Vicars Apostolic, and their Coadjutors in Great Britain.' He died in Castle Street, Holborn, London, on 26 Nov. 1827 (*Gent. Mag.* 1827, pt. ii. p. 571), and was buried



in the church of St. Mary, Moorfields, where there is a monument to his memory, with a Latin inscription. The Rev. Lewis Havard preached the funeral sermon, which was printed. Poynter's heart was deposited beneath the altar at St. Edmund's College, Ware.

His portrait, engraved by R. Fenner, forms the frontispiece to the 'Catholic Miscellany,' vol. iv. (1825). Another portrait appeared in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1829.

Poynter's separate publications were: 1. 'A Theological Examination of the Doctrine of Columbanus [i.e. Charles O'Connor, 1764-1828, q. v.] (contained in his third letter) on the Spiritual Jurisdiction of Bishops and the difference between a Bishop and a Priest,' London, 1811, 8vo. 2. 'Instructions and Directions addressed to all the Faithful in the London District, for gaining the Grand Jubilee,' London, 1826, 24mo. 3. 'Christianity; or the Evidences and Characters of the Christian Religion,' London, 1827, 8vo; translated into Italian (at Rome in 1828).

Poynter's 'Narrative of the Seizure of Douay College, and of the Deportation of the Seniors, Professors, and Students to Dourlens,' in continuation of the narrative of the Rev. Joseph Hodgson [q. v.], was printed in the 'Catholic Magazine and Review' (Birmingham), vol. i. (1831), pp. 397, 457. A translation, by the Abbé L. Dancoine, appears in 'Le Collège Anglais de Douai pendant la Révolution,' Douay, 1881, 8vo. 'An Unpublished Correspondence between Poynter and Dr. C. O'Connor, on Foreign-influencing Maxims, with Observations on the Canonical and Legal Securities against such Maxims,' appeared in O'Connor's 'Columbanus,' No. vi, London, 1813. To the 'Laity's Directory' for 1813 to 1828 inclusively, Poynter contributed an annual article called 'New Year's Gifts,' as well as 'Reflections on British Zeal for the Propagation of Christianity, and on the State of Christianity in England,' to that periodical in 1829 (p. 75). He was also responsible for 'The Catholic Soldier's and Sailor's Prayer Book,' which was reprinted, with additions, by the Rev. Thomas Unsworth, London, 1858, 12mo.

[Amherst's Hist. of Catholic Emancipation, ii. 353; Butler's Hist. Memoirs, 1822, iv. 379, 469-523; Butler's Reminiscences, p. 301; Catholic Magazine and Review, ii. 260; Catholic Miscellany, 1827, vii. 284, viii. 432, ix. 72; Husbeth's Life of Milner, p. 584; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1842, xv. 103; Ward's Hist. of St. Edmund's College, Old Hall, 1893.]

T. C.

POYNTZ, SIR FRANCIS (d. 1528), diplomatist, was third son of Sir Robert Poyntz (d. 1521) of Iron Acton, Gloucestershire, and his wife Margaret, natural daughter of Anthony Wydevill, earl Rivers [q. v.], by Gwentlian, daughter of William Stradling. The family was descended from the Barons Poyntz, who had been prominent in the Welsh and Scottish wars of Edward I (cf. RYMER, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. vol. ii. passim; *Parl. Writs*; DUGDALE, *Baronage*; and G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*), and had long been settled in Gloucestershire. The father officiated at many court ceremonies, was chancellor to Queen Catherine of Aragon, and in 1520 attended Henry VIII to France. From a brother was descended the Poyntz family of Essex, and from his second son, John, father of Robert Poyntz [q. v.], the family of Alderley, Gloucestershire (PALIN, *More about Stifford*, p. 128).

Francis was in 1516 appointed esquire of the body to Henry VIII, and became a carver in the royal household in 1521. In 1526 he was granted custody of the manor of Holborn, 'in the suburbs of London,' during the minority of Edward Stanley, third earl of Derby [q. v.], and in the same year he received some of the forfeited lands of Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham [q. v.]. In 1527 he was sent as ambassador to the emperor, with instructions to mediate peace between him and Francis I, and to threaten war in the Netherlands if Charles V declined these overtures. He was also to remonstrate with the emperor on his treatment of the pope and the sack of Rome. Poyntz travelled by way of Paris, where he was joined by the French ambassador to the emperor, and arrived at Madrid on 1 July. But his embassy met with little success, and he left Spain in October, having an interview with Francis at Paris on the way back. He died of the plague in London on 25 June 1528. He married Jane or Joan, daughter of Sir Matthew Browne of Betchworth, Surrey, but left no issue. At the request of his eldest brother Anthony, Sir Francis wrote 'The Table of Cebes the Philosopher, Translated out of Latine into Englishe by Sir Francis Poyngs;' it was published in 16mo by Berthelet probably about 1530; a copy is in the British Museum Library.

SIR ANTHONY POYNTZ (1480?-1533) inherited Iron Acton, where his descendants were seated for many generations. He was knighted in 1513, when he commanded a ship in Howard's expedition against France. In September 1518 he was sent on an embassy to the French king, and was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in July 1520. In

1521 he was one of the jury at Bristol before whom the Duke of Buckingham was indicted. In 1522 he joined in Surrey's expedition to Francis in command of the *Santa Maria*. In the following year he became vice-admiral, and was employed in command of some twelve or fourteen sail in preventing the return of Albany to Scotland. In 1523 he was administrator for his father. In 1527 he served as sheriff of Gloucestershire, and in 1530 was on a commission to inquire into Wolsey's possessions. He died in 1533, having married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Huddesfield; and, secondly, Joan, widow of Sir Richard Guilford. His eldest son, Sir Nicholas, born in 1510, was a prominent courtier during the latter part of Henry VIII's reign, and died in 1557. A portrait of Sir Nicholas by Holbein belongs to the Marquis of Bristol, and two drawings, also attributed to Holbein, to her majesty the queen (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* 1890, Nos. 79, 493, 500). Another, which is anonymous, belonged in 1866 to the Marquis of Ormonde.

Sir Nicholas's great-grandson, SIR ROBERT POYNTZ (1589?-1665) matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 15 March 1604-5, was M.P. for Gloucestershire in 1626, 1628-9, and was knighted on 2 Feb. 1626-7 at the coronation of Charles I; he sided with the king during the civil war, and wrote 'A Vindication of Monarchy . . .', 1661, 4to (*Brit. Mus.*); he was buried at Iron Acton on 10 Nov. 1665.

[Authorities quoted: Works in *Brit. Mus. Libr.*; Sir John Maclean's *Memoir of the Poyntz family*; Cotton MSS. *passim*; Letters, &c., of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), and Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, *passim*; Atkyns's *Gloucestershire*, p. 104, &c.; Visitation of Gloucestershire (*Harl. Soc.*); Wood's *Athenae*, iii. 715-16; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (*Roxburghe Club*); Chron. of Calais (*Camden Soc.*); Rymer's *Fœdera*, orig. ed. xiv. 404; Brewer's *Hist. of Henry VIII*, ii. 149; Sandford's *Genealog. Hist.* p. 434; Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*; Gough's *Sepulchral Mon.*] A. F. P.

POYNTZ, ROBERT (d. 1566), catholic divine, a youngerson of John Poyntz (d. 1544) and nephew of Sir Francis Poyntz [q. v.], lord of the manor of Alderley, Gloucestershire, was born at Alderley about 1535. He was educated at Winchester, and was, on 28 Aug. 1554, admitted perpetual fellow of New College, Oxford (*Rawl. MS. D. 130, f. 63*), graduating B.A. 5 June 1556, and M.A. 27 May 1560. But as a devout Roman catholic he abandoned, early in Elizabeth's reign, his friends and expectations in this country, and settled in Louvain. There he published 'Tes-

timonies for the Real Presence of Christ's Body and Blood in the Blessed Sacrament of the Aultar, set foorth at large and faithfully translated out of Six Auncient Fathers which lyved far within the first six hundred yeres,' . . . Louvain, 1566. Another work, 'Miracles performed by the Eucharist,' is also ascribed to him.

[Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* i. 356, *Fasti*, i. 149, 158; *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. Add. xxxii. 30; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 94, viii. 440; Palin's *More about Stifford*; Atkyns's *Gloucestershire*, pp. 104, 107; Visitation of Gloucestershire (*Harl. Soc.*); Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Eib.*; Pits, *De Script. Illustr. Angl.* p. 903, appendix; Maclean's *Memoir of the Poyntz Family*.]

W. A. S.

POYNTZ, STEPHEN (1685-1750), diplomatist, born in London, and baptised at St. Michael's, Cornhill, in November 1685, was the second son of William Poyntz, upholsterer, of Cornhill, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Stephen Montague, merchant of London and Buckingham, whose wife was a sister of Richard Deane [q. v.] (*LIPSCOMB, Buckinghamshire*, ii. 579). He was educated at Eton, being a king's scholar and captain of Montem in 1702. On 17 Feb. 1702-3 he was admitted at King's College, Cambridge, and became in due course a fellow of his college, graduating B.A. in 1706, and M.A. in 1711.

Shortly after he left college he travelled with the Duke of Devonshire, and he was also tutor to the sons of Lord Townshend, with whom he was at The Hague in 1709 and 1710. For some time he seems to have acted as Townshend's confidential secretary, communicating on his behalf with the English ambassadors abroad, and, through his chief's influence, he was introduced into the diplomatic service. Poyntz was commissary in 1716 to James, first earl Stanhope, the secretary of state, and envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Sweden in July 1724; of this mission Poyntz acquitted himself well, though Sir Robert Walpole complained of the large sums which he drew from the English exchequer to secure Sweden's support. In 1728 he was sent as commissioner to the congress at Soissons, where he made the acquaintance of George, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.], and he remained in France until the summer of 1730.

On the formation of the household of the Duke of Cumberland, second son of George II, Poyntz was appointed as the young duke's governor and steward of the household, and throughout his life he continued the prince's trusted adviser. About 1735 he purchased from the family of Hillerodon an estate

at Midgham, a chapelry in the parish of Thatcham, near Newbury, Berkshire; the duke spent some of his early years there (MONEY, *Newbury*, p. 335), and two rooms, still called 'the duke's rooms,' were added to the house for his accommodation (GODWIN, *Newbury Worthies*, pp. 49-50). As a mark of esteem for his services, a very beautiful vase, ornamented with figures in high relief, was placed by Queen Caroline in the grounds at Midgham (MRS. ROUNDELL, *Cowdray*, p. 107). Poyntz played an important part at court. He acted in 1734 as the medium of communication between the king and queen and an Austrian envoy (HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 54-5). It was in his rooms at St. James's Palace that the famous Earl of Peterborough in 1735 formally acknowledged to the company that Anastasia Robinson was his wife (BURNES, *History of Music*, iv. 247-9). In 1735 he was created a privy councillor, and he received the sinecure post of inspector of prosecutions in the exchequer concerning 'prohibited and uncustomed goods.' He died at Midgham on 17 Dec. 1750, and was buried there. Horace Walpole says that he was 'ruined in his circumstances by a devout brother, whom he had trusted, and by a simple wife, who had a devotion of marrying dozens of her elbow cousins at his expense: you know she was the "Fair Circassian." Mr. Poyntz was called a very great man, but knew nothing of his talents, for he was so devoted to childishness. The duke had the fee greatly for his family and secured hison sees for his children, and sends his twalsons abroad, allowing them 800*l.* a year' (*Letters*, ii. 233).

Poyntz's influence at court, his talents, and his kindly disposition were acknowledged on all sides. Carlyle, in his 'Memoirs of Frederick the Great' (ii. 58), characteristically describes him as 'a once bright gentleman, now dim and obsolete.'

Poyntz married, in February 1732-3, Anna Maria Mordaunt, daughter of the Hon. Lewis Mordaunt, brigadier-general, and maid of honour to Queen Caroline. She had been a great beauty, and her charms were described by Samuel Croxall [q. v.] in his poem of the 'Fair Circassian.' They had two sons—William of Midgham (d. 1809), and Charles, prebendary of Durham—and two daughters, Margaret Georgina and Louisa. The latter died unmarried, but Margaret Georgina became the wife, at Althorp, on 27 Dec. 1755 (the day after he came of age), of John, afterwards first earl Spencer. Mrs. Calderwood of Polton met the Spencers and the whole of

the Poyntz family travelling at Spa in great state in 1756. Mrs. Poyntz was then a 'deaf, shortsighted, loud-spoken, hackney-headed wife, and played at cards from morning till night.' Mrs. Spencer was 'a very sweet-like girl; her sister is a great hoyden' (*Journals*, pp. 189-92). Mrs. Poyntz was in great favour at Versailles in August 1763, when she cured Madame Victoire of the stone (WALPOLE, *Letters*, iv. 110). She died at Midgham on 14 Nov. 1771, and was buried there (cf. WALPOLE, *George III*, ed. Barker, i. 187-8).

Poyntz was the author of a 'Vindication of the Barrier Treaty,' which is erroneously printed among Bishop Hare's writings. It was an 'excellent work' (COXE, *Horatio, Lord Walpole*, ii. 398). Lord Lyttelton, Lord Hervey, Sir C. Hanbury Williams, Nicholas Hardinge, and others addressed verses to Poyntz (cf. *Gent. Mag.* x. 459; DODSLEY, *Collection*, ii. 31, iv. 239; *New Foundling Hospital for Wit*, 1786 edit. i. 242-3, iii. 61-4; NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* i. 555, 687-91; *Memoirs of Sneyd Davies*, p. 209; *Select Collection*, vi. 85; HARDINGE, *Poems*, pp. 202-5).

Poyntz was a friend of Samuel Richardson, the novelist. Through his agency the sum of 100*l.* is said to have been granted by Queen Caroline to Elizabeth Elstob [q. v.], and when James Ferguson, the astronomer, came to London in May 1743, he brought with him a letter of recommendation to Poyntz, who befriended him in every way. Ferguson drew the portraits of Mrs. Poyntz and the children, so that Poyntz might be able from personal knowledge to speak favourably of the skill of the artist. A portrait of Poyntz was painted by John Fayram, and engraved by J. Faber. Another, painted by Thomas Hudson, belongs to the Earl Spencer.

[Maclean's Memoir of the Poyntz Family; *Gent. Mag.* 1750 pp. 570-1, 1789 pt. ii. p. 447; Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, iv. 596, 714, v. 339, viii. 520, 543; Elwes and Robinson's *Castles of Western Sussex*, p. 79; Harwood's *Alumni Eton*, p. 286; E. M. Boyle's *64 Quartiers of his Family*; *Registum Regale*, 1847, p. 44; Coxe's *Sir Robert Walpole*, vol. i. pp. xxvi, 743, ii. 471-3; Smith's *Mezzotint Portraits*, i. 413-14; Mrs. Calderwood's *Journals*, pp. 189-92; Le Marchant's *Earl Spencer*, pp. 2-6; Lysons's *Berkshire*, p. 387. For letters to and from Poyntz see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. i. and 11th Rep. App.; *Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus.* 9151, 28156, 23780, 23793, and d. 23801; Coxe's *Life of Sir Robert Walpole*, ii. 55 et seq., 627-85, iii. 407-9; Phillimore's *Life of Lord Lyttelton*, p. 35. A schedule of his real and personal estate is in the *Addit. MS.* 25086.]

W. P. O.

In February 1646 Poyntz published a vindication of himself, in which he included an account of his earlier life as well as of his recent services (*The Vindication of Colonel-general Poyntz against the False and Malicious Slanders secretly cast forth againe*, at W. 4to, 1645-6). Parliament, however, admitted, satisfied with his conduct at Uxbridge, Oxford (c. 300*l.* a year, and it was adjudged B.A. 6*th* of horse should be retained after the abandoned, early in Eliot's *Journal*, friends and expectations; i. *Commons' Journals*, settled in Louvain. The Presbyterian leaders

p. At the end of July 1647 an open breach took place between London and the army. The common council chose Major-general Edward Massey [q. v.] to command the forces of the city, and Poyntz, who was also given a command, actively assisted in enlisting 'reformadoes.' On 2 Aug. Poyntz and other officers dispersed a body of citizens who brought to the common council a petition 'praying that some means might be used for a composure.' According to the newspapers, they 'blacked and hewed many of the petitioners with their swords and 'mortally wounded divers' (RUSHWORTH, vi. 647, vi. 741) and the collapse of the resistance of London. Poyntz fled to Holland, publishing, in conjunction with Massey, a declaration 'showing the true grounds and reasons that induced them to depart from the city, and for a while from the kingdom.' 'Finding,' said they, 'all things so uncertain, and nothing answering to what was promised or expected, we held it safer wisdom to withdraw to our own friends' (RUSHWORTH, vii. 767). On 14 May 1648 Poyntz wrote to the speaker from Amsterdam, begging that he might at least receive the two months' pay voted to his forces when they were disbanded. 'When I peruse the letters which I have formerly received from both houses of parliament, with all their great promises and engagements to me, never to forget the great services which I have done them . . . it would almost make a man desperate to see how I am deserted and blighted in place of the great rewards which the honourable houses were pleased to promise me (CARY, *Memorials*, i. 418).

Receiving no answer to this or previous appeals, Poyntz in 1650 accompanied Lord Willoughby to the West Indies, and there became governor of the Leeward Islands, establishing himself at St. Christopher's.

When Willoughby surrendered Barbados to the parliamentary fleet under Sir George Ayscue, Poyntz found St. Christopher's untenable, and retired to Virginia (WHITE-LOCKE, *Memorials*, iii. 405; OLDMIXON, *British Empire in America*, ii. 15, 280; OLIVER, *History of Antigua*, 1894, vol. i. p. xx). But the articles between Willoughby and Ayscue contain a clause permitting Poyntz to retire to Antigua with other gentlemen having estates there (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1675-6, p. 86). It is stated that in 1661 he was again appointed governor of Antigua, and held the post till superseded by Lord Willoughby in 1663, but no trace of his tenure of office appears among the colonial state papers. It is added that he then retired to Virginia, and died there at some unknown date (MACLEAN, p. 183; *Antigua and the Antiguans*, 1844, i. 20). A portrait of Poyntz, from an original in the possession of Earl Spencer, is engraved in Sir John Maclean's 'Memoir.' Others appear in Riecraft's 'Survey of England's Champions,' 1647, chap. xix., and in 'England's Worthies,' by John Vickers, 1647, p. 91. Sir John Maclean also gives a picture of a contemporary portrait-medal (p. 169).

Poyntz, according to the pedigree given in Aubrey's 'History of Surrey' (iv. 212), married 'Anne Eleanor de Court Stephanus de Cary in Wirtemberg.' In a letter from his wife to Speaker Lenthall in 1647 she signs her name 'Elisabeth.'

Poyntz was the author of the following pamphlets: 1. 'The Vindication of Colonel-general Poyntz against the false and malicious Slanders secretly cast forth against him . . . in a letter to a Friend,' London, 3 Feb. 1645, 4to. 2. 'The Vindication of Colonel-general Poyntz against the Slanders cast forth against him by the Army; with the barbarous manner of the Adjutor's surprisal of him at York,' 4to, 1648 [no place]. The 'British Museum Catalogue' also gives a list of letters by Poyntz, which were printed in pamphlet form between 1645 and 1647. Some unprinted letters by Poyntz are to be found among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and among the manuscripts of the Duke of Portland.

An elder brother, JOHN POYNTZ (fl. 1660), born in 1606, was active in the civil war in Ireland and England on the parliamentary side (cf. *A True Relation of the Taking of Roger Manwaring, Bishop of St. David's*, London, 1642, 4to). In 1658 he was captain in the navy, and in 1663 clerk of the revels. He subsequently travelled 'in the greatest part of the Caribee Islands and most parts of the continent of America, and almost all

his Majesty's foreign plantations; in 1683 he projected a scheme for the purchase and colonisation of Tobago (cf. *The Present Prospect of the . . . Island of Tobago*, London, 1683, 4to, by Captain John Poyntz, and *Proposals offered by Capt. John Poyntz*); but his plan came to nothing (*A Geographical Description of Tobago* [1750?], 8vo, p. 60).

[A life of Poyntz, by Sir John Maclean, is contained in his *Historical and Genealogical Memoir of the family of Poyntz*, 1886, pp. 159-84.] C. H. F.

**PRAED, WINTHROP MACKWORTH** (1802-1839), poet, third son of William Mackworth Praed, of Bitton House, Teignmouth, Devonshire, serjeant-at-law, and for many years chairman of the audit board, was born on 26 July 1802 at 35 John Street, Bedford Row, London. His father was the grandson of William Mackworth, second son of Sir Humphry Mackworth [q. v.], who took the additional name of Praed upon his marriage about 1730 to Martha, daughter and heir of John Praed of Trevethow in Cornwall (for the Mackworth pedigree see BLORE's *Rutland*, pp. 128-9). The maiden name of the poet's mother was Winthrop. The Winthrops of New England are a branch of the same family. Winthrop Praed was a delicate and precocious child. His mother died a year after his birth, and his earliest education was superintended by an elder sister, to whom he was tenderly attached; she died in 1830. He then gave up pressing occupations in order to attend her in her last illness. In 1810 he was placed at Langley Broom school, near Colnbrook, under a Mr. Atkins. He read Plutarch and Shakespeare, and became a good chess-player. He wrote dramas and sent poems home, which were carefully criticised by his father. On 28 March 1814 he entered Eton in the house of F. J. Plumtre, afterwards a fellow of Eton College. An elder brother helped him in his studies; and Plumtre gave prizes for English verse, which were generally divided between Praed and George William Frederick Howard (afterwards seventh Earl of Carlisle) [q. v.] In 1820 he started a manuscript journal, the 'Apis Matina,' of which he wrote about half. It was succeeded by the 'Etonian,' the most famous of school journals. Walter Blount was Praed's colleague as editor. Some of his contributors were already at college. Among the chief writers were H. N. Coleridge, Sidney Walker, C. H. Townshend, and John Moultrie, who describes Praed in his 'Dream of Life' (MOULTRIE, *Works*, 1876, p. 421). Praed signed his articles as 'Peregrine Courtenay,' the

imaginary president of the 'King of Clubs,' supposed to conduct the paper. Charles Knight (1791-1873) published the 'Etonian,' which lasted for ten months. Praed was a member of the debating society during his last year at school, and helped to found the boys' library. He acted in private theatricals; was chosen by his senior schoolfellow, Edward Bouverie Pusey, as a worthy competitor in chess; and, though too delicate for rougher exercises, was the best fives-player in the school.

In October 1821 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, with a high reputation, and read classics with Macaulay, who was two years his senior. He cared little for mathematics, and only just avoided the 'wooden spoon.' He failed, though he only just failed, to win the university scholarship; but he won the Sir William Browne medals for Greek ode in 1822 and 1823, and for epigrams in 1822 and 1824. He won the college declamation prize in 1823, and chancellor's medal for English poem in 1823 ('Australasia') and 1824 ('Athens'). He was bracketed third in the classical tripos for 1825. His classical verses, specimens of which are preserved in the 'Musæ Etonenses' (Series Nova, tom. ii. 1869), show, besides good scholarship, unusual facility and poetic feeling. Praed was especially distinguished at the union, where his seniors, Macaulay and Charles Austin, were then conspicuous and his only superiors. He generally took the radical side in opposition to Macaulay. In the autumn of 1822 Knight started and edited his 'Quarterly Magazine,' to which Praed was the chief contributor. Macaulay and some of the old contributors to the 'Etonian' also wrote. Praed's contributions were in the first three or four numbers; and he took no part in a continuation afterwards attempted. In 1823 he published, through Charles Knight, 'Lillian, a Fairy Tale,' a *jeu d'esprit* written at Trinity in October 1822. In 1826 Knight started, with Praed's help, a weekly paper called 'The Brazen Head,' which lasted only for four numbers. After graduating B.A. in 1825, Praed became private tutor at Eton to Lord Ernest Bruce, younger son of the Marquis of Ailesbury. He read for a fellowship at Trinity, to which he was elected in 1827, and in 1830 he won the Seatonian prize-poem. He finally left Eton at the end of 1827. On 29 May 1829 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and joined the Norfolk circuit. His ambition, however, was for parliamentary life. He was no longer a liberal, though in 1829 he was on the committee of William Cavendish (afterwards seventh Duke of Devonshire) when the latter was the whig

candidate for Cambridge University. The statesman whom he most admired was his fellow Etonian, Canning. After Canning's death in 1827 he became alarmed at the democratic tendencies of the reformers; and his fastidious and scholarly temperament made contempt for demagogues more congenial than popular enthusiasm. At an earlier period he had been strongly in favour of Roman catholic emancipation; but when that question was settled, his political sympathies were completely conservative. Overtures were made to him to accept a seat in the House of Commons with a view to opposing him to Macaulay, who had recently entered parliament. Praed said that he would not accept a post which involved 'personal collision with any man;' but was otherwise ready to support the conservative government. The negotiation dropped; but in December 1830 he bought the seat of St. Germans for two years for 1,000*l*. He made a successful maiden speech on the cotton duties; and though his next speech, on the Reform Bill, brought some disappointment, he improved as a debater. He proposed an amendment in favour of 'minority representation,' according to which each constituent was to vote for two candidates only when three places were to be filled. Another amendment, providing that freeholds in a borough should give votes for the borough and not for the county, was proposed by him in a very successful speech, and led to friendly attentions from Sir Robert Peel. St. Germans was disfranchised by the Reform Bill, and Praed stood, unsuccessfully, for St. Ives, Cornwall, near which a branch of the Praeds lived in the family seat of Trevethow. He published, at Penzance, anonymously, in 1833, 'Trash dedicated without respect to James Halse, esq., M.P.,' his successful rival. Praed remained out of parliament till 1834; and during this period wrote much prose and verse in the 'Morning Post,' which became the leading conservative paper, a result attributed to his contributions (Preface to *Political Poems*, by Sir G. Young, 1888, p. xviii). In 1833 the Duke of Wellington furnished him with materials for a series of articles in opposition to some changes in the ordnance department, and subsequently requested Praed to defend him in the 'Morning Post' against an attack in the 'Times.' The duke invited Praed to Walmer Castle, and treated him with great confidence. At the general election at the end of 1834 Praed was returned for Great Yarmouth, and was appointed secretary to the board of control by Peel during his short administration. His father died in 1835, and in the same summer he married Helen,



daughter of George Bogle. His later parliamentary career was not conspicuous. He retired from Great Yarmouth in 1837, and was elected for Aylesbury. In 1838 he was much occupied with his friend Derwent Coleridge and others in agitating for an improvement of national education, which led to the introduction of the national system under the committee of council on education in 1839. He was deputy high steward to the university of Cambridge during his later years. His health, which had never been strong, began to break in 1838, and he died of a rapid consumption, at Chester Square, on 15 July 1839. He was buried at Kensal Green. He left two daughters, Helen Adeline Mackworth and Elizabeth Lilian Mackworth. His widow died in 1863.

A portrait, showing a very refined head, is prefixed to the 'Poems' of 1864. He wrote, according to Charles Knight, a singularly beautiful hand. Praed's best poetry shows very remarkable grace and lightness of touch. His political squibs would perhaps have been more effective had they been more brutal; but Praed could not cease to be a gentleman even as a politician. The delicacy of feeling, with a dash of acid though never coarse satire, gives a pleasant flavour to his work; and in such work as the 'Red Fisherman' he shows an imaginative power which tempts a regret for the diffidence which limited his aspirations. Probably, however, he judged rightly that his powers were best fitted for the lighter kinds of verse.

Praed had continued to write occasional poems in keepsakes and elsewhere. The first collection of his poems, edited by R. W. Griswold, appeared at New York in 1844; an enlarged edition of the same appeared in 1850. Another (American), edited by W. A. Whitmore, appeared in 1859. An authorised edition, edited by Derwent Coleridge, with the assistance of Praed's sister, Lady Young, and his nephew, Sir George Young, appeared in 1864; 'Selections,' by Sir George Young, were published in 1866; and 'Political and Occasional Poems,' edited with notes by the same, in 1888. Those in the first part appeared in the 'Morning Chronicle,' the 'Brazen Head,' the 'Sphinx' (a paper edited by James Silk Buckingham, v. j.), the 'Times,' and elsewhere down to 1831. Those in the second part appeared in the 'Albion,' a morning paper, from 1830 to 1832, and the rest in the 'Morning Post' 1832 to 1834. The third part consists of three satires, written in 1838-9, previously unpublished. Praed's essays—that is to say, his contributions in prose to the 'Etonian,' 'Knight's Quarterly,' and the 'London Maga-

zine'—were collected in a volume of Henry Morley's 'Universal Library' in 1887; selections of his poems also appeared in Moxon's 'Miniature Library' (1885), and in the 'Canterbury Poets,' ed. Frederick Cooper (1886).

The Whitmore edition erroneously ascribed to Praed some poems by Edward Marlborough Fitzgerald, omitted in Derwent Coleridge's edition. Fitzgerald was a friend and imitator of Praed; and for some time they used the same signature 'Φ.' Praed corrected some of Fitzgerald's poems (cf. Sir George Young's Preface to *Political Poems*, pp. xxiv-xxxi).

[Life by Derwent Coleridge, prefixed to *Poems*; Charles Knight's *Passages of a Working Life*, 1863; Preface by Sir G. Young to *Political and Occasional Poems*; *Saintsbury's Lit. Essays*, 1890; *Lytton's Life of Bulwer Lytton*, 1883, i. 233-5; *Maxwell Lyte's Eton College*.] L. S.

PRANCE, MILES (A. 1689), perjurer, was a Roman catholic goldsmith of Princess Street, Covent Garden, and maker of religious emblems to the queen consort of Charles II. When, towards the close of 1678, the murder of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.], following upon the revelations of Titus Oates [q. v.], greatly alarmed the people of London, Prance, whose trade and creed alike rendered him peculiarly liable to suspicion, was on 21 Dec. arrested upon the information of a lodger in his house, named John Wren. Wren alleged that Prance was absent from his house for some nights at the time that Godfrey was missing. It afterwards appeared that Wren was in arrears with his rent, while Prance's absence from home occurred some time before the murder. Upon his arrest Prance was taken before the committee of secrecy, which had been appointed by the House of Lords, under the presidency of Shaftesbury, to investigate the alleged 'popish plot.' Prance denied all knowledge of Sir Edmund's murder, though he admitted that he had worked for some of the papists accused by Oates and Bedloe. He was re-committed to Newgate, where he was thrown into the 'condemnd hole' and loaded with heavy irons. Bedloe the informer was, up to this time, the sole witness as to the manner in which Godfrey was alleged to have come by his death. He had, however, made inquiries respecting Prance, and judged that he might be usefully employed in fabricating some corroborative testimony. Notes of Bedloe's evidence were surreptitiously placed in Prance's cell, and Prance, readily perceiving what was expected of him, begged the governor, Captain Richardson, to convey him to Shaftesbury House. There, on the evening of 22 Dec.,

he made a long disclosure about Godfrey's death before the Earl of Shaftesbury and three other members of the secrecy committee. Next day, before the king and the privy council, he accused three men employed at Somerset House and two priests of murdering Godfrey at Somerset House, and declared that he had kept watch while the crime was being perpetrated. On 29 Dec. he was privately interrogated by the king at the house of Mr. Chiffinch; on the same afternoon he informed the council that the whole of his story was false, and he persisted in his recantation next day. He was thereupon sent back to his dungeon at Newgate and treated with great cruelty. On 12 Jan. 1679 he renewed his allegiance to his original statement.

Following the example of Oates, he now dictated to his keeper, Boyce, 'A True Narrative and Discovery' of Godfrey's murder, which appeared early in 1679. The discrepancies between this narrative and Bedloe's deposition are glaring; nevertheless, the combined evidence of the two informers sufficed to obtain the conviction of the three men employed at Somerset House—Green, Hill, and Berry (5 Feb. 1679). On 13 June 1679 Prance gave minor evidence in support of Bedloe and Dugdale against the two jesuits Harcourt and Fenwick, and on 10 Jan. 1680 he obtained 50*l.* from the exchequer 'in respect of his services about the plott' (ACKERMAN, *Secret-service Money under Charles II.*, p. 28). During the rest of that year he proved himself a most assiduous supporter of Oates; and, by publishing his sworn depositions to prove that Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.] was a papist, helped Oates to temporarily discredit a most formidable opponent. On 15 June 1686 he pleaded guilty to perjury at the king's bench, and declared his repentance, upon which he was sentenced to pay a fine of 100*l.*, to be pilloried and whipped. The last part of his sentence was remitted. He afterwards made a confession in writing, attributing his perjuries to 'fear and cowardice,' and in December 1688 he thought it best to seek refuge abroad. He was, however, captured off Gravesend, along with some other papists, on the hoy Asia, bound for Dunkirk, and was sent up by the mayor of Gravesend for examination by the House of Lords. No proceedings were taken, and it is probable that he ultimately found employment among his co-religionists on the continent.

[The evidence as to Prance's career is very contradictory, as may be seen by comparing Eachard's *Hist. of England*, ii. 604-9, 613-14, 664, 807, and Ralph's *Hist. of England with Barnet's Own Time and Oldmixon's History*.

Of. also Luttrell's *Brief Hist. Narration*, i. *passim*; Cobbett's *State Trials*, vol. vii.; House of Lords MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vi. 61-2); Sir W. Fitzherbert's MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. vi. 14-16, 164-8); Rapin's *Hist.* 1703, ii. 702-3; Lingard's *Hist. of England*, ix. 192; Pictorial *Hist. of England*, iii. 724; *Twelve Bad Men*, ed. Seecombe, p. 120; Bagford *Ballads*, ed. Ebsworth, ii. 679 sq.; Willis *Bund's Selections from the State Trials*, ii. 615; Stevens's *Cat. of Satirical Prints*. See articles GODFREY, SIR EDMUND BERRY; L'ESTRANGE, SIR ROGER; and OATES, TITUS.] T. S.

PRATT, ANNE, afterwards MRS. PEARLESS (1806-1893), botanist, born on 5 Dec. 1806 in Strood, Kent, was the second of three daughters of Robert Pratt (1777-1810), a wholesale grocer of that town, by his wife, Sarah Bundock (1780-1845), of Huguenot descent. Her childhood and youth were passed at Chatham, whither her father had removed, and she was educated by Mrs. Rossey at the Eastgate House school, Rochester. Her delicate health rendering her unfit for active pursuits, she devoted herself to literary study. A Scottish friend, Dr. Dods, undertook to teach her botany, and she soon became an ardent student. Aided by her elder sister, who collected for her, she formed an extensive herbarium, and supplemented her collection by making sketches of the specimens. The drawings afterwards formed illustrations for her books.

She left Chatham in 1846, and went to reside with friends at Brixton and other places, but subsequently settled at Dover in 1849. There she wrote her principal work, 'The Flowering Plants and Ferns of Great Britain.' Other changes of residence followed.

On 4 Dec. 1846 she was married to John Pearless of East Grinstead, Sussex. She resided there for two and a half years. They settled for some years at Redhill, Surrey. She died on 27 July 1893 at Rylett Road, Shepherd's Bush, London.

Although her works were written in popular style, they were fairly accurate, and were instrumental in spreading a knowledge and love of botany, and were at one time acknowledged by a grant from the civil list. They were: 1. 'The Field, the Garden, and the Woodland. . . . By a Lady,' 16mo, London, 1838; 3rd edit. 12mo, London (Knight's monthly volume), 1847. 2. 'Flowers and their Associations,' 8vo, London, 1840; 2nd edit. (Knight's weekly volume), 1846. 3. 'Dawnings of Genius, or the Early Lives of some Eminent Persons of the Last Century,' 8vo, London, 1841. 4. 'The Pictorial Catechism of Botany,' 16mo, London, 1842. 5. 'The Excellent Woman, as described in

'the Book of Proverbs,' 16mo [London, 1846] [anon.] 6. 'Wild Flowers of the Year,' 16mo, London [1846?]. 7. 'Garden Flowers of the Year,' 16mo, London [1847]. 8. 'Chapters on Common Things of the Seaside,' 8vo, London, 1850. 9. 'Wild Flowers,' 2 vols. 16mo, London, 1852; 2nd edition [1892?]. 10. 'The Green Fields and their Grasses,' 8vo, London, 1852. 11. 'Our Native Songsters,' 16mo, London, 1852. 12. 'The Flowering Plants and Ferns of Great Britain,' 5 vols. 8vo, London [1855]; 3rd edit. 1873. 13. 'The Ferns of Great Britain and their Allies,' 8vo, London [1855]; 2nd edit. 1871. 14. 'The Poisonous, Noxious, and Suspected Plants of our Fields and Woods,' 8vo, London [1857]; 2nd edit. [1863]. 15. 'The British Grasses and Sedges,' &c., 8vo, London [1859]. 16. 'Haunts of the Wild Flowers,' 8vo, London, 1863. She also edited 'By Daylight,' 8vo, London, 1865, a translation of Otilie Wildermuth's 'Im Tageslicht.'

[Women's Penny Paper, 9 Nov. 1889, with portrait: Journ. Bot. 1894, pp. 205-7; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Cat.; information kindly supplied by Mrs. Pearlless's niece, Mrs. Wells.] B. B. W.

**PRATT, CHARLES**, first EARL CAMDEN (1714-1791), lord chancellor, third son of Sir John Pratt [q. v.] by his second wife, was born at Kensington, where he was baptised on 21 March 1714. He was educated at Eton, having for his contemporaries William Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham, his lifelong friend; George Lyttelton, afterwards first Baron Lyttelton; Sneyd Davies, and Horace Walpole. Proceeding to King's College, Cambridge, he was elected on to the foundation in October 1731, and three years later became fellow. Being already designed for the legal profession, he had been entered at the Middle Temple on 5 June 1728, and at college he applied himself to the study of law and constitutional history. He graduated B.A. in 1736 (M.A. in 1740), and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 17 June 1738. He paced Westminster Hall and rode the Western circuit for some years without a brief, and began to think of abandoning the profession. His melancholy condition drew from Sneyd Davies in 1743 an ode in which he sought to animate him by the example of the illustrious who, before him, had from obscurity 'pleaded their way to glory's chair supreme' (DODLEY, *Collection of Poems by Several Hands*, 1758, vi. 265; NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* i. 545). Some years afterwards a lucky chance proved the turning-point in his fortunes. He was briefed as junior to his friend Robert Henley, afterwards Lord-chancellor Northington,

who fell or feigned to fall ill, and took the entire conduct of the case, in which he showed such conspicuous ability as to establish his reputation. A while in politics he maintained, as counsel for William Owen, tried, on 6 July 1752, as the publisher of 'The Case of the Hon. Alexander Murray,' the then novel principle of the competence of juries to determine by general verdict the entire question (law as well as facts) in cases of seditious libel, with the result that the defendant was acquitted [see MURRAY, ALEXANDER, *d.* 1777]. In 1753 he was made king's counsel and attorney-general to the Prince of Wales. In 1757 he succeeded Henley as attorney-general on the accession of Pitt to power on 1 July. During his tenure of this office he represented Downton in parliament. Office made no change in either his principles or his practice, and in conducting the ex-officio prosecution of John Shebbeare [q. v.] in November 1758 he emphasised his adhesion to the principle for which he had contended in Owen's case, by addressing himself exclusively to the jury. The same year he drafted and carried through the House of Commons a bill for extending the Habeas Corpus Act to civil cases, a measure the defeat of which by the House of Lords postponed a needful reform for half a century. In 1759 he was appointed recorder of Bath. The only state trials in which he figured during his attorney-generalship were those of the spy Florence Hensley [q. v.] and Laurence Shirley, fourth earl Ferrers [q. v.]

On the death of Sir John Wilkes [q. v.], Pratt was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas, and knighted on 28 Dec. 1761. He took his seat in court on 23 Jan. 1762, being coifed the same day, and was sworn of the privy council on 15 Feb. following. On 30 April 1763 the arrest of John Wilkes [q. v.] under a general warrant issued by the secretary of state for the apprehension of the author of 'North Briton,' No. 45, raised the question of the legality of such warrants. Pratt had no doubt of their illegality, and, on Wilkes's application, granted a habeas corpus returnable the same day. On Wilkes's subsequent committal to the Tower under a particular warrant, the chief justice ordered his release on the ground of privilege of parliament (6 May). Of this decision parliament took cognisance on its re-assembling in the following November, when resolutions were passed by both houses excepting cases of seditious libel from privilege, though a minority of the peers entered a protest in the journal of the house against this restriction of their ancient immunity.

The question of general warrants being again brought before him in the case of *Wilkes v. Wood* on 6 Dec. 1763, Pratt, in his charge to the jury, laid down the broad principle that they were contrary to the fundamental principles of the constitution; and in that of *Leach v. Money*, four days later, refused the defendants, who had arrested the plaintiff under a general warrant, the benefit of the Constables Indemnity Act, 24 George II, c. 4. In 1765 a bill of exceptions to this ruling was dismissed by the court of king's bench. In another case, that of *Entick v. Carrington*, argued before him upon a special verdict in Easter term 1764, and again in Michaelmas term 1765, he decided, after an exhaustive review of precedents, that the issuing of general warrants by secretaries of state was a usurpation which no prescription could justify. During the contest on the regency bill of 1765 he decided in the affirmative the much-controverted question whether the queen was naturalised by her marriage. Meanwhile Pratt had become almost as great a popular idol as Wilkes himself. The mayor and corporation of the city of London presented him with the freedom of the city in a gold box, and commissioned Reynolds to paint his portrait, which was hung in the Guildhall on 22 Feb. 1764. His portrait, full length, by Hudson, was hung in the Guildhall, Exeter, in February 1768. He also received gold boxes containing the freedom of the cities of Exeter and Norwich, and of the guild of merchants of the city of Dublin, besides the thanks of the sheriffs and commons and the freedom of the corporation of Barber-Surgeons of that city and of the corporation of Bath. In April 1766 the House of Commons passed resolutions condemnatory of the practice of issuing general warrants.

Meanwhile Pratt had been raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Camden of Camden Place in the county of Kent, 17 July 1765. He took his seat on 17 Dec. following, and made his maiden speech on the manifestations of disaffection which had been evoked in America by the passing of the Stamp Act, which statute he did not shrink from denouncing as a breach of the constitution. In a subsequent speech against the declaratory bill (which affirmed the absolute supremacy of parliament), he maintained that taxation without representation was sheer robbery. On both occasions, as afterwards on most political questions, he encountered the vehement opposition of Lord Mansfield.

On the formation of Chatham's second administration, Camden succeeded Northing-

ton on the woolsack, on 30 July 1766, receiving by way of compensation for the surrender of the chief-justiceship an allowance of 1,500*l.* over and above his salary, and the reversion of a tellership in the exchequer for his son. By the irony of fate, this great constitutionalist had only been a few weeks in office when he became responsible for a breach of the constitution of a kind peculiarly odious to the country, by reason of its association with the Stuart régime. The harvest failed almost entirely; and, to prevent a famine, the government, acting on Camden's advice, issued during the recess an order in council laying an embargo on the exportation of corn. This involved the suspension of the Corn Act, 11 George II, c. 22. On the meeting of parliament in the following November the ministry introduced, in the House of Commons, the bill of indemnity usual in such cases, but limited it in the first instance to their subordinates, nor did they frankly and fully acknowledge the illegality of the embargo in the preamble. In both respects the bill was amended, and, the amendments being made the subject of animated debate in both houses of parliament, the ministers took the high prerogative line of defence. Camden in particular asserted the strict legality of the embargo, which he lightly characterised as 'but forty days' tyranny at the outside.' The manifest inconsistency of such an assumption of the tone of despotism by one who had distinguished himself as the asserter of popular rights was turned to excellent account by the opposition, led by Lord Mansfield; and even Junius, though ordinarily partial to Camden, admitted that on this occasion he had 'overshot himself' (*Letters* lix. and lx.)

No less inconsistent was Camden's retention of office notwithstanding his disapproval of the subsequent policy of his colleagues, both in regard to America and in the case of Wilkes. Finding them determined to proceed with the tea duties bill and the expulsion of the obnoxious demagogue from the House of Commons, he sought, after vainly protesting against these measures, to wash his hands of responsibility for them by absenting himself from the cabinet, and observing strict silence in the House of Lords while they were under discussion; nor did he throw off this reserve until Chatham's return to parliament. He then mustered up courage to support the vote of censure on the proceedings of the House of Commons in regard to Wilkes moved by Chatham as an amendment to the address on 9 Jan. 1770, but retained the great seal until (17 Jan.) it was taken from him and transferred to

Charles Yorke [q. v.] Freed from office, he at once resumed his former rôle of vigilant guardian of the constitution, supported Chatham's bill for restoring Wilkes to the House of Commons (1 May), and his subsequent resolution declaring eligibility for parliament an inherent right of the subject (5 Dec.); and in the debate on the decision of the court of king's bench in *Rex v. Woodfall*, unanimously affirming the incompetence of juries to determine the question of law in cases of libel (10 Dec.), gained a signal triumph over Lord Mansfield by the latter's evasion of his challenge to answer six interrogatories raising the several issues involved in the judgment. Gout, and disgust at the futility of opposition, however, combined to paralyse his energies; and, except to protest against the wide extension of the prerogative by the Royal Marriage Act of 1772, 12 George III, c. 11, to deliver judgment against the existence at common law of copyright in published works in the great case of *Donaldson v. Becket*, on appeal to the House of Lords in February 1774, and to oppose the Booksellers' Copyright Bill in the following June, he took for the time little part in public affairs. But in the following session he seconded the efforts made by Chatham to avert the outbreak of hostilities in America, and introduced, on 17 May 1775, a bill (which did not pass) for the repeal of the recent act remodelling the constitution of the province of Quebec. During the obstinate struggle which followed he concurred in the attacks made on ministers for garri-soning Gibraltar and Port Mahon with Hanoverians, and raising troops by subscription, without consent of parliament; and he supported the several motions for a suspension of hostilities made by the Dukes of Richmond and Grafton, and finally, on 30 May 1777, by Chatham. After the death of Chatham, on whom he pronounced a noble eulogy in the debate on the bill for pensioning his posterity, on 2 June 1778, Camden, though continuing to act with the opposition, gradually lost heart; and, after delivering, on 25 Jan. 1781, his protest against the policy which culminated in the war with Holland, withdrew from public life. Lord North's fall, however, soon recalled him, and he entered the second Rockingham administration as president of the council on 27 March 1782. He was thus a party—and by no means a reluctant party—to the concession of legislative independence to Ireland. Upon the reconstruction of the cabinet which followed Rockingham's death (July) he retained office, but resigned during the negotiations for the formation of the coalition administration in

March 1783. Having contributed to the defeat of the coalition on Fox's East India Bill in the following December, he took no further part in politics until, on 1 Dec. 1784, he resumed the presidency of the council, which he retained until his death. During this final phase of his career he distinguished himself by the ability with which he defended Pitt's policy against the opposition, led by Lord Loughborough [see WEDDERBURN, ALEXANDER, LORD LOUGHBOROUGH, 1733-1805]. On 13 May 1786 he was created Viscount Bayham of Bayham Abbey, Sussex, and Earl Camden.

During the king's alienation of mind, in the winter of 1788, Camden devised the expedient, the issuing of letters patent under the great seal, by which, had the king's illness become chronic, the resumption of the regency by the heir-apparent would have been avoided. His last speeches in the House of Lords, 16 May and 1 June 1792, were on the same topic which had elicited his early enthusiasm, the competence of juries to determine the entire issue in cases of libel, and secured the passing of the measure known as Fox's Libel Act. Though in failing health, he continued, by the express desire of the king, to preside at the council board until his death, at his town house, Hill Street, Berkeley Square, on 18 April 1794. His remains were interred in the parish church, Seal, Kent.

By nature and habit Camden was an indolent dilettante and a temperate epicure. He was an omnivorous reader of romances, an engaging conversationalist, and fond of music and the play. To men of letters he paid no court, and was in consequence blackballed on seeking election into the Literary Club. A languid politician, he approved himself in evil times a pillar of the state. If inferior as a constitutionalist to Lord Somers, in mastery of the common law to Lord Mansfield, in grasp of the subtler principles of equity to Lord Hardwicke, he combined their several qualities in a remarkable degree. The only stain on his public character is his retention of office notwithstanding his disapproval of the policy of the cabinet in 1768-1769.

Camden's person, though small, was handsome, and a genial smile animated his regular features and fine grey eyes. At Bayham Abbey are two portraits of Camden, viz. a half-length by Reynolds, and a three-quarter-length by Nathaniel Dance. A copy of the one and a replica, slightly varied, of the other are in the National Portrait Gallery. Another portrait of him, also half-length, by Reynolds, belongs to the Duke of Grafton, and a three-quarter length by Gainsborough to Lord



Northbourne. Engravings by Ravenet, Ro. Binson, Bartolozzi, and Ogborne of the above-mentioned portraits, and of a sketch by George Dance done in 1793, are in the British Museum.

Camden married, on 5 Oct. 1749, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Jeffreys of the Priory, Brecknock, by whom he had issue John Jeffreys, his successor in title and estates [see PRATT, JOHN JEFFREYS, second EARL and first MARQUIS OF CAMDEN], and three daughters, of whom the eldest, Frances, married, on 7 June 1775, Robert Stewart, second marquis of Londonderry.

Besides the tract on the habeas corpus mentioned above, Camden is the reputed author of 'A Discourse against the Jurisdiction of the King's Bench over Wales by Process of Latitat,' written about 1745, and edited by Francis Hargrave in 'A Collection of Tracts relative to the Law of England,' Dublin, 1787, 8vo.

[Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Gent. Mag. 1749 p. 476, 1759 p. 347, 1762 p. 94; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 303; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, v. 266; Ann. Reg. 1758 pp. 99, 115, 1761 p. [189]; European Mag. 1788 pt. ii. p. 307, 1794 pt. ii. pp. 9, 89, 177, 290, 329; Welsby's Lives of Eminent Judges; Walpole's Letters (ed. Cunningham), Memoirs of George II (ed. Lord Holland), iii. 32, 103, George III (ed. Russell Barker), and Royal and Noble Authors (ed. Park); Oliver's Exeter, pp. 214-15; Almon's Anecdotes, 1797, i. 368; Chatham Corresp.; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke; Lords' Journ. xxxi. 226; Parl. Hist. vols. xv.-xxxi.; Howell's State Trials, xix. 982 et seq.; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Cooke's Hist. of Party, iii. 45, 78, 165 et seq.; Wrazall's Hist. and Posth. Mem. ed. Wheatley; Duke of Buckingham's Court and Cabinets of George III, i. 25, 62, 113, 123-4; Mrs. Delany's Autobiography, iii. 458, 481, 487; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; Addit. MSS. 20733 f. 29, 21507 f. 162, 22930 f. 40, 28060 f. 193; Egerton MS. 2136 f. 114; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 212, 6th Rep. App. p. 237, 8th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 225, 257, pt. ii. pp. 131, 133, 9th Rep. App. pt. iii. 14, 22, 24-5, 27, 60, 10th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 314, 423, pt. vi. p. 24, 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 65; Lord Russell's Life of Charles James Fox; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

**PRATT, SIR CHARLES (1768-1838)**, lieutenant-general, is said to have come of an Irish family, and may have been distantly connected with the earls of Camden. He was born in 1768, and became ensign in the army on 14 April 1794. He was subsequently promoted lieutenant 5th foot (now Northumberland fusiliers), 8 Sept. 1795; captain, 28 Feb. 1798; major, 25 Aug. 1801;

lieutenant-colonel, 25 March 1806; colonel, 4 June 1814; major-general, 27 May 1826; lieutenant-general and colonel of the 95th foot (now the Derbyshire regiment), 28 Dec. 1831.

Pratt commanded the first battalion of the 5th foot which embarked at Cork in May 1812, and landed at Lisbon to join the English army under Wellington in the Peninsula. He thus took a prominent part in a long series of brilliant engagements. Joining Wellington on landing by forced marches, both battalions of the 5th regiment shared in the honours and triumphs of Salamanca on 22 July 1812. Pratt received a medal, and the regiment the right to bear 'Salamanca' on their colours. He and his battalion rendered no less service at Vittoria, where a superior force of the enemy was driven in (21 June 1813). Pratt again obtained a medal. He was present in command of the first battalion at the battles of Nivelle, 10 Nov. 1814, Orthes, 27 Feb. 1814, and finally at the closing struggle and crowning victory of the war, the battle of Toulouse, on 10 April 1814. The regiment, in consideration of these achievements, received permission to add 'Peninsula' to the long list of names on its colours. On the extension of the order of the Bath in 1814, Pratt was nominated C.B. With his regiment he served in the army of occupation in France till 1818. In the following year he embarked with the regiment for St. Vincent. In May 1825 he came home on being succeeded in his command by Lieutenant-colonel W. Sutherland. In 1830 he was made K.C.B. and declined the command of troops in Jamaica. He died, without issue, of an apoplectic fit at Brighton on 25 Oct. 1838.

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 210; Army Lists; Cannon's Hist. Records; Times, 29 Oct. 1838; St. George's Gazette.] B. H. S.

**PRATT, SIR JOHN (1657-1725)**, judge, son of Richard Pratt of Standlake, Oxfordshire, and grandson of Richard Pratt of Carswell Priory, near Collumpton, Devonshire, was born in 1657. After matriculating at Oxford, from Magdalen Hall, on 14 March 1672-3, he migrated to Wadham College, where he was elected scholar in 1674, and fellow in 1678. He graduated B.A. in 1676, and proceeded M.A. in 1679.

Pratt was admitted on 18 Nov. 1675 a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 12 Feb. 1681-2. He appeared for the crown before the House of Lords in Sir John Fenwick's case, 16-17 Dec. 1696, and before the House of Commons for the new East India Company in support of



the petition for a charter on 14 June and 1 July 1698 [see WRIGHT, SIR NATHAN, 1668-1714]. He was made serjeant-at-law on 6 Nov. 1700, was heard by a committee of the House of Commons as counsel for the court of exchequer against a bill for curtailing the fees of the officers of that court on 25 Feb. 1706-8, and on 17 Jan. 1709-10 was assigned, with Sir Simon (afterwards Viscount) Harcourt [q. v.], as counsel for Dr. Sacheverell, but declined to act. On 20 Dec. 1711 he appeared before the House of Lords in support of the patent conferring an English dukedom on James Douglas, fourth duke of Hamilton [q. v.]. On 28 Dec. 1711 he was returned to parliament for Midhurst, for which he sat a silent or all but silent member until the dissolution which followed the accession of George I. Meanwhile, on Lord Cowper's recommendation, he was raised to a puisne judgeship in the court of king's bench, and was sworn in accordingly on 22 Nov. 1714 and knighted.

On the question of prerogative submitted to the judges in January 1717-18, whether the custody of the royal grandchildren was vested in the Prince of Wales or the king, Pratt concurred with the majority of his colleagues in favour of the crown. He was one of the commissioners of the great seal in the interval (18 April-22 May 1718) between the resignation of Lord-chancellor Cowper and the seal's transference to Lord-keeper Parker, afterwards earl of Macclesfield. He succeeded the latter, 15 May, as lord chief justice of the court of king's bench, being sworn of the privy council on 9 Oct.

Pratt was a sound lawyer, and not without conscience. In the case of Colbatch v. Bentley, in 1722 [see COLBATCH, JOHN], he resisted the combined influence of Sir Robert Walpole and Lord Macclesfield, which Bentley had enlisted in his interest, with an inflexibility which Walpole could only explain by supposing that he was conscious of having 'got to the top of his preferment.' His brutal usage of the Jacobite Christopher Layer [q. v.], whom he kept in heavy irons in the Tower pending his trial, though he was suffering from stranguary, is an indelible stain on his memory.

Pratt bought, about 1705, the manor of Stidulfe's Place, which he renamed Wilderness, in the parish of Seal, Kent; to this he added, in 1714, Bayham Priory, in the parish of Frant, Sussex, the ancient church of which he wantonly disroofed. He died at his house in Great Ormond Street, London, on 24 Feb. 1724-5. Pratt married twice. By his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry

Gregory, rector of Middleton-Stoney, Oxfordshire, he had issue, with four daughters, five sons. By his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Wilson, canon of Bangor, he had four sons and four daughters. His heir was John, his fourth son by his first wife [see TRACY, ROBERT, 1655-1735]. Charles, his third son by his second wife, eclipsed his fame as a lawyer, and was created Lord Camden [see PRATT, CHARLES, first EARL CAMDEN]. Of Pratt's daughters by his first wife, the second, Grace, married Sir John Fortescue Aland [q. v.]; Jane, his second daughter by his second wife, married Nicholas Hardinge [q. v.]; Anna Maria, his third daughter by the same wife, married Thomas Barrett Lennard, sixteenth lord Dacre [see LENNARD, FRANCIS, fourteenth LORD DACRE, ad fin.].

A portrait of Pratt, by Thomas Murray, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges). v. 264; Hasted's Kent, i. 337, ii. 379; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, i. 125, 149, 167; Wynne's Serjeants-at-Law; Howell's State Trials, xv. 1216, xvi. 94; Burnet's Own Time (8vo), vi. 80 n.; Lord Raymond's Reports, 1319, 1338 et seq and 1381; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, Hardy's Cat. of Lord Chancellors, Sussex Archaeolog. Collect. ix 181; Campbell's Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

PRATT, JOHN (1772-1855), organist, son of Jonas Pratt, music seller and teacher, was born at Cambridge in 1772. In 1780 he was admitted chorister of King's College (GROVE). On the death in 1799 of Dr. John Randall [q. v.], Pratt succeeded him as organist to the college. In the same year he was appointed organist to Cambridge University, and in 1813 he held the same post at St. Peter's College. Pratt composed sacred music, including a morning and evening service (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 11730), which he declined the risk of publishing. He occupied himself with compilations for the use of choirs in college chapels, and published in 1810 a 'Psalmody' which became widely known and generally used. Pratt retired from the active performance of his duties many years before his death, which took place on 9 March 1855, in his eighty-fourth year.

His publications were: 1. 'A Selection of Ancient and Modern Psalm Tunes arranged and adapted for Two Trebles or Tenors and a Bass for the use of Parish Churches,' 1810; it was republished about 1820, with new title-page, 'Psalmody Cantabrigiensis . . . for the use of the University Church, Cambridge.' The appendix contains about twenty psalms and hymns 'not used at the University Church.' 2. 'A Collection of Anthems in Score selected from the Works of Handel,

Haydn, Mozart, Clari, Leo, and Carissimi, with a separate arrangement for pianoforte or organ, about 1835. 3. 'Four Double Chants, the Responses to the Commandments, as performed at King's College, Cambridge,' 8vo, no date (Brown). Some of Pratt's manuscripts are in the Rochester Cathedral library.

[Grove's Dict. ii. 422, iii. 26; Cambridge Chron. 10 March 1855; authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

**PRATT, JOHN BURNETT** (1799-1869), Scottish divine and antiquary, born in 1799 at Cairnbanno, New Deer, was son of a working tradesman. After graduating M.A. at Aberdeen University, he took orders in the Scottish episcopal church, and obtained a living at Stuartfield in 1821. In 1825 he was elected to St. James's Church, Cruden, where he remained till his death. He was also examining chaplain to the bishop of Aberdeen and domestic chaplain to the Earl of Errol. Aberdeen University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1805. He died at Cruden on 20 March 1869.

Besides editing the 'Scottish Episcopal Communion Service' in 1860, he was the author of: 1. 'The Old Paths, where is the Good Way,' 3rd edit. Oxford, 1840. 2. 'Buchan,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1858; 3rd edit., with a memoir, 1870; this work embodied the results of many years of antiquarian and topographical research in the district. 3. 'The Druids,' 8vo, London, 1861. 4. 'Lectures on the Scandinavian Churches, their Doctrine, Worship, and Polity,' 8vo, London, 1865. 5. 'Scottish Episcopacy and Scottish Episcopalians. Three Sermons,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1838.

[Memoir by A. Pratt, appended to Buchan, 3rd edit.; Aberdeen Free Press, 23 March 1869; Fraserburgh Advertiser, 26 March 1869; Cooper's Biogr. Register, 1869, i. 398; McClintock and Strong's Cyclop. of Theol. and Eccles. Literature.]

E. I. C.

**PRATT, JOHN JEFFREYS**, second EARL and first MARQUIS OF CAMDEN (1750-1840), born on 11 Feb. 1759, was the eldest child and only son of Charles, first earl of Camden [q. v.], and Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Jeffreys. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and received the degree of M.A. in 1779. At the general election in the following year he was returned for Bath, of which city he was recorder; he continued to represent Bath as long as he remained a commoner. As a reward for his father's services, he was in 1780 appointed one of the tellers of the exchequer, and held that office for the extraordinary period of sixty years.

An unsuccessful attempt was made on 7 May 1812 to limit the emoluments accruing to that office, which had increased from 2,500*l.* per annum in 1782 to 23,000*l.* in 1808. From that moment Camden relinquished all income arising from it, amounting at the time of his death to upwards of a quarter of a million sterling, and received the formal thanks of parliament for his patriotic conduct. He was a lord of the admiralty from 13 July 1782 till 8 April 1783, during the administration of Earl Shelburne, and again in that of Pitt, from 30 Dec. following to 6 July 1783. On 8 April 1789 he was appointed a lord of the treasury, and held office till May 1794. He was admitted a privy councillor on 21 June 1793, and succeeded his father in the peerage on 18 April 1794. On 11 March 1795 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland vice Earl Fitzwilliam [see FITZWILLIAM, WILLIAM WENTWORTH, second EARL FITZWILLIAM].

To the Irish generally, who saw in his appointment the frustration of all those hopes of remedial legislation to which the short-lived administration of Earl Fitzwilliam had given birth, he was from the first unpopular. He arrived in Ireland on 31 March 1795, and was greeted by a riot. Personally opposed to catholic emancipation, and to any concession to the popular demand for parliamentary reform, he must share with the English cabinet and his advisers in Ireland the responsibility attaching to that disastrous line of policy which terminated so fatally three years later in the rebellion of 1798. Resolved to present an uncompromising front to the catholic claims, he hoped by a system of state-endowed education to diminish the influence of the catholic priesthood and to render them more subservient to the crown. Apparently his object was realised in the rejection of the catholic bill of 1795, and the foundation of Maynooth College, the first stone of which he laid himself. It was not long before he realised that 'the quiet of the country depended upon the exertions of the friends of the established government backed by a strong military force.' Only a few weeks after his arrival, Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.] sailed for America, and the society of United Irishmen, of which Tone was the founder, was reconstructed on a new and purely revolutionary basis. To this danger was added the rapid spread of defenderism. Camden was thus driven to adopt a system of espionage and a policy of sheer repression. The formation of a loyal orange society seemed to furnish a guarantee of peace. But the countenance shown to the orangemen led to fresh disturbances, especially in co. Armagh; and, though Camden

himself may be exonerated from regarding such occurrences as the battle of the Diamond with anything but anger and alarm, it is impossible to say so much for other members of the government on whose advice he relied. His colleagues in England yielded to his demand for further measures of repression, and when the Irish parliament met in 1798, its first and principal business was to pass a bill for the more effectual suppression of disorder in the country. But this drastic measure failed to stem the rising spirit of rebellion, and in August Camden recommended the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, and the formation of yeomanry corps, a step to which he had hitherto been averse. Parliament reassembled in October. The air was full of rumours of an impending French invasion, and, as a measure of precaution, the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act was carried by 137 to seven.

The expedition of General Hoche missed its object; but the country was not pacified, and in January and February 1797 Camden found it necessary to proclaim several counties of Ulster under the Insurrection Act. In March the whole of Ulster was placed under martial law. Camden took the entire responsibility for this step upon himself; and to Portland, who suggested the desirability of conciliating public opinion by conceding parliamentary reform and catholic emancipation, he replied by threatening to resign. There were, he frankly admitted, objections to the constitution of Ireland as it existed, 'but,' he added, 'as long as Ireland remains under circumstances to be useful to England, my opinion is that she must be governed by an English party . . . and, illiberal as the opinion may be construed to be, I am convinced it would be very dangerous to attempt to govern Ireland in a more popular manner than the present.' He appears to have been ignorant of any intention on the part of Pitt to utilise the situation to effect a legislative union between the two countries; but not being a military man, and feeling that affairs had reached a point when physical force could alone avail anything, he offered in May to resign in favour of Lord Cornwallis. Cornwallis, who viewed the policy of the Irish government with apprehension, declined to cross the Channel except in case of imminent invasion, and in November Sir Ralph Abercromby [q.v.] was appointed commander-in-chief. There can be no doubt that Camden regarded his appointment with satisfaction, but the ill-concealed contempt of Abercromby for the incapacity of the Irish government, and his zealous but imprudent efforts to restore discipline and

efficiency to the army, aroused such a strong feeling of hostility against him on the part of Lord Clare and Speaker Foster that he was compelled to tender his resignation, and Camden reluctantly accepted it.

It is difficult to say how far Camden was personally responsible for forcing the rebellion to a head. For he had fallen so completely under the influence of Lord Clare and the castle clique as to be little more than the mouthpiece of their policy; and it is extremely doubtful whether he was really aware of the atrocities committed in his name. When the rebellion actually broke out in May 1798, he believed that the force at his disposal, amounting to eighty thousand men, was insufficient to cope with the rebels, and wrote frantically to Portland for reinforcements. In the meantime he preserved an attitude more or less defensive. His conduct was much censured, and an ultra-loyal pamphlet, entitled 'Considerations on the Situation to which Ireland is reduced,' published in this year, of which six editions were almost immediately exhausted, blamed him severely for his dilatoriness in not attacking the rebels at once. The collapse of the rebellion can hardly be ascribed to the energy of the government; as for Camden, he added to the panic by sending his wife and family to England for safety. At last, in answer to his entreaties to be superseded by a military man, Lord Cornwallis arrived in Dublin on 20 June. But by that time the rebellion was practically at an end. 'The public,' sarcastically remarked the author of the pamphlet already referred to, 'were congratulated by all his excellency's friends on his good fortune in having been able to terminate the rebellion without the horrid necessity of subduing the rebels. His excellency having thus left scarcely anything to be done, but to treat and to conciliate, descended to the water edge in a splendour of military triumph, which Marius, after he had overcome the Cimbri, would have looked at with envy, leaving Lord Cornwallis to enjoy, if he could earn it, the secondary honours of an ovation' (*Considerations on the Situation*, p. 21).

Nevertheless, Camden was not without admirers. He was strongly in favour of the union, and there were those, notably Lord Clare and under-secretary Cooke (*Auckland Correspondence* iv. 83), who imagined that he would have been a better person to carry it into effect than Cornwallis. Though hitherto strongly opposed to catholic emancipation, he thought it might safely (with certain reservations) have been conceded at the time of the union, and some of his notes relative to Pitt's plan are extant in the

**Pelham MSS.** (Addit. MS. 33119, ff. 161-170). During the debate in the House of Lords on the Union Resolutions on 19 March 1799, his administration was severely criticised by Lord Lansdowne. Camden replied that he had acted as just and humane a part as was practicable (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiv. 680). On 14 Aug. he was created a knight of the Garter. He held the post of secretary of state for war in Pitt's administration from May 1804 to July 1805, and there was some talk of reappointing him lord lieutenant of Ireland whenever a vacancy occurred. On 10 July he succeeded Sidmouth as president of the council, and held office till 5 Feb. 1806, and again from 26 March 1807 to 11 June 1812. He was master of Trinity House from 7 Dec. 1809 to 10 June 1816, and was appointed a governor of the Charterhouse on 20 April 1811. He was created Marquis of Camden and Earl of Brecknock on 7 Sept. 1812; LL.D. of Cambridge in 1832, and on 12 Dec. 1834 was elected chancellor of the university. He seldom took any prominent part in the debates in the House of Lords. As secretary for war he moved the second reading of the Additional Force Bill on 25 June 1804, and more than once, on subsequent occasions, defended that measure at considerable length. He supported the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in 1817, and spoke in favour of the Irish Insurrection Bill on 10 Feb. 1822. He consistently opposed catholic emancipation till 1825, but spoke and voted for the third reading of the Roman Catholic Bill on 10 April 1829. His opinions were not regarded as carrying great weight, and he was described by Canning, with more truth than politeness, as 'useless lumber in the ministry' (ABBOT, *Diary*, ii. 180). He died at his seat, the Wilderness, in Kent, on 8 Oct. 1840, in the eighty-second year of his age. He married, on 31 Dec. 1785, Frances (d. 1829), daughter and sole heiress of William Molesworth, and by her had issue George Charles, second marquis Camden, born in 1799, and three daughters. A portrait, by Hoppner, was published in Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery' in 1829.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; *Gent. Mag.* 1840, pt. ii. p. 661; Grattan's Life and Times of Henry Grattan; Plowden's Hist. Review of Ireland; Auckland Corresp.; Dunfermline's Memoirs of Sir Ralph Abercromby; Stanhope's Life of W. Pitt; Abbot's Diary and Corresp.; *Parl. Debates*, 1804-30 *passim*, but particularly ii. 817, iii. 483, 797, iv. 706, vii. 273, xx. 675, xxxvi. 1051, new ser. vi. 192, xiii. 677, xxi. 620, xxiii. 501. Camden's Correspondence with the Earl of Chichester and the Duke of Portland,

preserved in the Pelham MSS. in the Museum, has been utilised in Locky's Hist. of England, vols. vii. and viii. *passim*. For specific references see Addit. MSS. 33101 ff. 146-270, 33102 ff. 16-123, 33103 ff. 85, 97, 101, 103, 126, 128, 132, 136, 182-8, 33106 ff. 18-441, 33109 f. 19, 33112 ff. 146-50, 156, 189-93, 410, 438, 33141 ff. 76, 78, 80.] R. D.

**PRATT, JOHN TIDD (1797-1870)**, registrar of friendly societies, second son of John Pratt, surgeon, Kennington, Surrey, was born in London on 13 Dec. 1797. He was admitted a student at the Inner Temple on 2 April 1819, was called to the bar on 20 Nov. 1824, and went the home circuit. From 1828 to his death he was consulting barrister to the commissioners for the reduction of the national debt. He was counsel to certify the rules of savings banks and friendly societies from 1834 to 1840, and registrar of friendly societies from 1846 to his death. To the public he rendered efficient service, by disclosing, as far as official restraints allowed him, the unsound condition of some of the benefit and friendly societies, and by recommending to the legislature modes of remedying their defects. He was in the commission of the peace for Middlesex, Westminster, Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and the Cinque ports. He died at 29 Abingdon Street, Westminster, on 9 Jan. 1870. His wife, Anne, died on 25 Nov. 1875.

He edited J. B. Bosanquet and C. Puller's 'New Reports of Cases argued in the Court of Common Pleas and other Courts,' 1826; E. Bott's 'Laws relating to the Poor,' 6th edit. 1827; and W. Woodfall's 'Law of Landlord and Tenant,' 1829. His 'History of the Savings Banks in England and Wales,' 1830, 2nd edit. 1842, is interesting and accurate, and his manuals, 'The Law relating to Highways,' 1835, (13th edit. 1893), and 'The Law relating to Watching and Lighting Parishes,' 1850, (5th edit. 1891), are still in use.

Other works by him are: 1. 'An Abstract of all the printed Acts of Parliament for the establishment of Courts of Request,' 1824. 2. 'A digested Index to the Term Reports analytically arranged, containing all the Points of Law determined in the King's Bench, 1785 to 1825, in the Common Pleas 1788 to 1825, and in the Exchequer, 1792 to 1825, with Notes,' 1826. 3. 'An Epitome of the Law of Landlord and Tenant,' 1826. 4. 'A Collection of the late Statutes passed for the administration of Criminal Justice in England, 1827; 2nd edit. 1827. 5. 'The Law relating to Savings Banks in England and Ireland,' 1828. 6. 'Statutes passed in the present Session for the administration of

**Criminal Justice in England, 1828.** 7. 'A Summary of the Office of a Justice of the Peace out of Sessions,' 1828. 8. 'The Law relating to Friendly Societies,' 1829. This work went to several editions, and had various changes made in the title, the contents, and the arrangement. 9. 'The Laws relating to the Poor,' 1833. 10. 'The Act for the Amendment of the Laws relating to the Poor,' 1834. 11. 'A Collection of the Public (General Statutes passed 5 & 6 Will. IV., 7 Will. IV. and 1 Vict. 2 & 3 Vict., 3 & 4 Vict., 4 & 5 Vict., 5 & 6 Vict., 6 & 7 Vict., as far as they are relative to the Office of a Justice of the Peace and to Parochial Matters,' 1835, 1837, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, and 1843, 7 vols. 12. 'The General Turnpike Road Acts,' 1837. 13. 'The Law for facilitating the Enclosure of Open and Arable Fields,' 1837. 14. 'The Property Tax Act,' 1842, 2nd edit. 1843. 15. 'A Collection of all the Statutes in force respecting the Relief of the Poor,' 1835-64, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1843. Vol. i. of the first edition was compiled by J. Paterson. 16. 'A Summary of the Savings Banks in England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland,' 1846. 17. 'Suggestions for the Establishment of Friendly Societies,' 1855. 18. 'Index to Acts relating to Friendly Societies,' 1860. 19. 'Observations on Friendly Societies for Payments at Death, commonly called Burial Societies,' 1868.

[*Solicitors' Journal*, 15 Jan. 1870, p. 223; *Law Times*, 15 Jan. 1870 p. 214, 12 Feb. p. 305; *Illustrated London News*, 1870, lvi. 107, 152, with portrait; *Men of the Time*, 1868, p. 661; information from the treasurer of the Inner Temple.] G. C. B.

**PRATT, JOSIAH (1768-1844)**, evangelical divine, second son of Josiah Pratt, a Birmingham manufacturer, was born at Birmingham on 21 Dec. 1768. His parents were pious people of the evangelical type. With his two younger brothers, Isaac and Henry, Josiah was educated at Barr House school, six miles from Birmingham. When he was twelve years old his father took him into his business; but his religious impressions deepened, and at the age of seventeen he obtained his father's permission to enter holy orders. After some private tuition, he matriculated on 28 June 1789 from St. Edmund Hall, at that time the only stronghold of evangelicalism at Oxford. His college tutor was Isaac Crouch, a leading evangelical, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. He graduated B.A. and was ordained deacon in 1792, becoming assistant curate to William Jesse, rector of Dowles, near

Bewdley. He remained at Dowles until 1795, when, on receiving priest's orders, he became 'assistant minister' under Richard Cecil [q. v.], the evangelical minister of St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row.

On 7 Sept. 1797 he married and settled at 22 Doughty Street. There he received pupils, among them being Daniel Wilson, afterwards bishop of Calcutta, with whom he maintained close intimacy thenceforth. In 1799, at a meeting of the Eclectic Society, which met in the vestry of St. John's, Bedford Row, he argued that a periodical publication would signally serve the interests of religion. To give practical trial of this view, the first number of the 'Christian Observer' appeared in January 1802 under his editorship. In about six weeks he resigned the editorship to Zachary Macaulay [q. v.] Pratt had also taken part in those meetings of the Eclectic (18 March and 12 April 1799) at which the Church Missionary Society was virtually founded. On 8 Dec. 1802 he was elected secretary of the missionary society in succession to Thomas Scott [q. v.] He filled the office, which was the chief occupation of his life, for more than twenty-one years, and displayed a rare tact and business capacity in the performance of his duties. From 1813 to 1815 he travelled through England successfully pleading the cause of the society. He took a leading part in the establishment of the seminary at Islington for the training of missionaries, which was projected in 1822, and opened by him in 1825. At last, on 23 April 1824, he resigned his arduous post to Edward Bickersteth, assistant secretary. He projected, and for some time conducted, the 'Missionary Register,' of which the first number appeared in January. 1813.

Pratt likewise helped to form the British and Foreign Bible Society in 1804; he was one of the original committee, and was its first church of England secretary, but soon retired in favour of John Owen (1766-1822) [q. v.] In 1811 he was elected a life-governor, and in 1812 he helped to frame the rules for the organisation of auxiliary and branch societies, and of bible associations.

In 1804 Pratt left Cecil to become lecturer at St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street, where John Newton, another evangelical leader, whose health was failing, was rector. Next year he became Newton's regular assistant curate. In 1804 he also undertook two other lectureships, viz. the evening lecture at Spitalfields Church, and Lady Campden's lecture at St. Lawrence Jewry. In 1810 he was made by Hastings Wheler, the proprietor, incumbent of the chapel of Sir George



Wheeler, or 'Wheeler Chapel,' in Spital Square, which had been shut up for some time. For sixteen years he enjoyed this humble preferment. He established in connection with it the 'Spitalfields Benevolent Society,' and among his congregants were Samuel Hoare of Hampstead, the friend of the Wordsworths, and Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Fowell Buxton [q. v.] The latter, with several friends, left, at Pratt's suggestion, the Society of Friends, and were baptised into the church of England.

Pratt's interest in church affairs abroad was always keen. He worked actively in promoting an 'ecclesiastical establishment' in India, stimulating Dr. Claudius Buchanan to renew his efforts, and urging the Church Missionary Society to give practical aid when Dr. Thomas Fanshaw Middleton [q. v.] was appointed bishop of Calcutta. In 1820 Pratt corresponded with two American bishops (Drs. Griswold and White), and warmly welcomed Dr. Philander Chase, bishop of Ohio, on his visit to England; and it was greatly through his efforts that an American missionary society was established. He similarly took the warmest interest in the mission of his brother-in-law, William Jowett [q. v.], to Malta and the Levant, and may be regarded as founder, in conjunction with Dr. Buchanan, of the Malta mission.

In 1820, when Pratt was fifty-eight, he at length became a beneficed clergyman. The parishioners of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, who had the privilege of electing their own vicar, had chosen him their vicar as early as 1823. But legal difficulties arose, and were not overcome for three years. He retained his lectureship at St. Mary Woolnoth until 1831. He established various Christian and benevolent institutions in St. Stephen's parish, did what he could to stem the progress of the Oxford movement, and took part in the formation of the Church Pastoral Aid Society. To the last Pratt remained a prominent leader of the evangelicals. Alexander Knox described a meeting with him at Mrs. Hannah More's, and called him 'a serious, well-bred, well-informed gentleman, an intimate friend of Mrs. More's and Mr. Wilberforce's.' By the word 'serious' Knox disclaims meaning 'disconsolate or gloomy' (*Remains*, iv. 68). Pratt died in London on 10 Oct. 1844, and was buried in 'the vicars' vault' in the church of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street. By his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Jowett of Newington, he was father of Josiah, his successor at St. Stephen's; and of John Henry (see below).

In spite of his many and varied occupations, Pratt found time for literary work. In 1797 he issued 'A Prospectus, with Specimens, of a new Polyglot Bible for the use of English Students,' a scheme for popularising the labours of Brian Walton. The 'British Critic' attacked him for presuming to trespass on that scholar's province. Pratt published a 'Vindication;' but the scheme fell through. He edited the works of Bishop Hall (10 vols. 1808), of Bishop Hopkins (4 vols. 1809), 'Cecil's Remains' (1810), and Cecil's 'Works' (4 vols. 1811). Among his other works were 'Propaganda, being an Abstract of the Designs and Proceedings of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, with Extracts from the Annual Sermons. By a Member of the Society,' 1818; 'A Collection of Psalms and Hymns,' 750 in number, for the use of his parishioners in public worship, of which no less than fifty-two thousand copies were sold; and another 'Collection' for private and social use.

Pratt's second son, JOHN HENRY PRATT (*d.* 1871), graduated B.A. from Caius College, Cambridge, as third wrangler in 1833; was elected to a fellowship and proceeded M.A. in 1836; and was appointed a chaplain of the East India Company, through the influence of Bishop Wilson, in 1838. He became Wilson's domestic chaplain, and was in 1850 appointed archdeacon of Calcutta. He died at Ghazepore on 28 Dec. 1871. At the instance of Bishop Milman, by whom he was held in high esteem, a memorial to him was erected in Calcutta Cathedral. Pratt was the author of 'Mathematical Principles of Mechanical Philosophy' (1830, 8vo), subsequently expanded and renamed 'On Attractions, Laplace's Functions and the Figure of the Earth' (1860, 1861, and 1865). He also published a small work entitled 'Scripture and Science not at Variance' (1856), which went through numerous editions; and, in 1866, edited from his father's manuscript 'Eclectic Notes, or Notes of Discussion on Religious Topics at the Meetings of the Eclectic Society, London, during the years 1798-1814; (see *Times*, 2 and 29 Jan. 1872; ALLMOND, *Dictionary*; TODDUSTON, *Analytical Statistics*, pref.)

[Memoir by Pratt's sons, Josiah and John Henry, 1849; Funeral Sermons on the Rev. Josiah Pratt by the Revs. E. Bickersteth, H. Harding, and H. Veon; *Christian Observer* for 1844 and 1846; Farewell Charge of the Bishop of Calcutta (Daniel Wilson), 1845; *Remains of Alexander Knox*, vol. iv.; Overton's *English Church in the Nineteenth Century*, 1860-1865.]

J. H. O.



**PRATT, SIR ROGER (1620-1684)**, architect, baptised at Marsworth, Buckinghamshire, on 2 Nov. 1620, was son of Gregory Pratt of London, and afterwards of West Ryston, Norfolk, by Theodosia, daughter of Sir Edward Tyrell of Thornton, Buckinghamshire, and widow of Edmund West of Marsworth. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, matriculating there on 12 May 1637, and was entered as a student of the Inner Temple in 1640. He travelled in Italy, and at Rome made acquaintance with John Evelyn [q.v.] the diarist, whose friendship he renewed in England. Pratt took to architecture, and achieved a high reputation in the profession. In August 1666 Evelyn records that he, Dr. (afterwards Sir Christopher) Wren, Pratt, May (the architect), and others, went to survey the fabric of St. Paul's Cathedral, then in a dangerous condition, and that Pratt's views as to the preservation of the steeple were opposed to those of Evelyn and Wren. A few days later the cathedral perished in the great fire. After the fire Pratt took a considerable part in the preparation of designs and the actual rebuilding of the portion of London then destroyed. For these services he was knighted at Whitehall by Charles II on 18 July 1668. He built a magnificent house at Horseheath in Cambridgeshire for Lord Alington, and also the vast but short-lived palace known as Clarendon House, in Piccadilly, for Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon. Pratt eventually succeeded to the estate of West Ryston in Norfolk, where he died on 20 Feb. 1684, and was buried. His portrait, painted by Sir Peter Lely, belonged in 1866 to the Rev. Jermy Pratt. He married Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Edmond Monins, bart., of Waldershare, Kent, who married, secondly, Sigismund Trafford of Duntun Hall, Tydd St. Mary's, Lincolnshire; she died in 1706, and was buried at West Ryston.

[Blomfield and Parkin's Hist. of Norfolk, vii. 395; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc. Publ.); Evelyn's Diary, ed. Wheatley, vol. ii.; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

L. C.

**PRATT or PRAT, SAMUEL (1659?-1723)**, dean of Rochester, is variously stated to have been born on 2 June 1659 and on 22 July 1658. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 11 March 1686. Thence he probably proceeded to Cambridge; but his only recorded degree is that of S.T.P. *per regias literas*, in 1697. On 10 March 1682 he became rector of Kenardington, Kent. He

resigned this benefice in February 1698, and on 23 Nov. came into residence as vicar of All Hallows, Tottenham High Cross. On 7 April 1697 he became minister of the Savoy Chapel. Pratt was also one of the chaplains of the Princess Anne, and, on the recommendation of Lord and Lady Fitzhardinge, was appointed sub-preceptor, under Bishop Burnet, to her son, the Duke of Gloucester. On 27 Nov. 1697 he was named a canon of Windsor; on 8 Aug. 1706 he was promoted dean of Rochester and clerk of the closet. From 15 Aug. 1709 till July 1713 he was also vicar of Goudhurst in Kent, and from 21 Jan. 1712 till his death vicar of Twickenham. He died on 14 Nov. 1723.

In addition to many sermons, Pratt published: 1. 'The regulating Silver Coin made practicable and easie to the Government and Subject. Humbly submitted to the consideration of both Houses of Parliament, by a Lover of his Country,' 1696. This was a contribution of more curiosity than value to the problem of the restoration of the currency undertaken in this year by Somers and Montagu in conjunction with Locke and Newton. 2. 'Grammatica Latina in usum principis juvenutis Britannicæ, cum notis necnon conjecturis tam veterum quam aliorum Grammaticorum... subjunctis,' 1722, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Ejuadem Grammaticæ Compendium,' 1723, 8vo. The grammar was severely criticised by Solomon Lowe in his 'Proposals' prefixed to his own grammar, 1722.

The dean left a son, Samuel Pratt, B.A. of St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, 1710 (cf. ATTERBURY, *Correspondence*, ed. Nichols, iii. 339-40).

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, vol. i.; Grad. Cantabr.; Le Neve's Fasti Anglic. Eccles. ii. 578; Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. Lond. i. 697, 755; Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham, ii. 14, 177; Wildash's Hist. of Rochester, p. 194; Hasted's Kent, iii. 44, 118; Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham, pp. 122, 212; Loftie's Memorials of the Savoy, pp. 192-3; Hist. Reg. 1723 (Chron. Diary), p. 52, which overestimates Pratt's age; Memoirs of the Duke of Gloucester, by Jenkyn Lewis, ed. Loftie, 1881; Sandford's Genealog. Hist. of Kings of England, continued by Stebbing, 1707, pp. 861-2; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 774; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. L. G. N.

**PRATT, SAMUEL JACKSON (1749-1814)**, miscellaneous writer, mainly under the pseudonym of COURTNEY MELMOTH, was born at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, on 25 Dec. 1749. He was the son of a brewer in that town who twice served as high sheriff

of his county, and apparently died in 1773 (*Gent. Mag.* 1773, p. 154). His mother was a niece of Sir Thomas Drury. He was educated in part at Felsted school in Essex, is said to have been for some time under the private tuition of Hawkesworth, and was ordained in the English church. His poem of the 'Partridges, an Elegy,' a piece often included in popular collections of poetry, was printed in the 'Annual Register' for 1771 (p. 241) as by the 'Rev. Mr. Pratt of Peterborough,' and he is described as 'an esteemed and popular preacher' (*Beauties of England*, Hunts, p. 485). At an early age he was entangled in a love affair of which his parents disapproved, and the family property was much impaired by constant dissensions and litigation. He soon abandoned his clerical profession, and in 1773 appeared, under the name of 'Courtney Melmoth,' on the boards of the theatre in Smock Alley, Dublin, taking the part of Marc Antony in 'All for Love.' He was 'tall and genteel, his deportment easy,' but his action wanted force, and his success was not great. At the end of the season he took a company to Drogheda, but after three months' ill-success the theatre was closed (*HITCHCOCK, Irish Stage*, ii. 229-31). In 1774 he assumed at Covent Garden Theatre the parts of Hamlet and Philaster, again without success, and he also appeared as a reciter (cf. TAYLOR, *Records of my Life*, i. 45-6). His failure as an actor was perhaps due, says Taylor, to his walk, 'a kind of airy swing that rendered his acting at times rather ludicrous.' Subsequently he and 'Mrs. Melmoth' travelled about the country telling fortunes, and they resorted to various other expedients to gain a livelihood.

From 1774, when he published verses deploring the death of Goldsmith, Pratt depended largely upon his pen for support. At first he generally wrote under the pseudonym of 'Courtney Melmoth.' About 1776 he was at Bath, in partnership with a bookseller called Clinch, in the old-established library, subsequently known as 'Godwin's library,' at the north-west corner of Milcom Street. On Clinch's death Pratt's name remained as a nominal partner in the business under the style of Pratt & Marshall, but after a few years he quitted Bath for London. Several plays by him were produced at Drury Lane, and he became intimately acquainted with Potter, the translator of *Æschylus*, the elder Colman, Beattie, and Dr. Wolcot. His popular poem of 'Sympathy' was first handed to Cadell, the publisher, by Gibbon the historian. Pratt travelled at home and abroad; in 1802 he was at Birmingham, making de-

tailed inquiry into its manufactures and the lives of its artisans. He was there again early in 1814, and, after a long illness, caused by a fall from his horse, he died at Colmore Row, Birmingham, on 4 Oct. 1814. Pratt possessed considerable talents, but his necessities left him little time for reflection or revision. Some severe lines on his poetry and prose were in the original manuscript of Byron's 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' but they were omitted from publication. Pratt's wife died at the end of 1805, after a long separation from her husband, for whom, however, she had retained feelings of 'cordial and confidential amity' (*The Friendships of Miss Milford*, i. 34-5). A mezzotint engraving of Pratt's portrait by J. J. Masquerier was published in 1802; another portrait, by Lawrence, was engraved by Caroline Watson.

Pratt's voluminous works comprised:

1. 'The Tears of Genius, on the Death of Dr. Goldsmith. By Courtney Melmoth,' 1774; written a few hours after Goldsmith's death, and containing imitations of him and other popular authors.
2. 'The Progress of Painting. A Poem,' 1775; attributed to him by Reuss.
3. 'Liberal Opinions upon Animals, Man, and Providence,' vol. i. and ii. 1775, iii. and iv. 1776, v. and vi. 1777; 2nd ed. 1777; new ed. 1783. These volumes contained essays and elegies, but were mainly occupied with the adventures of Benignus, believed to have been in some respects an autobiography.
4. 'The Pupil of Pleasure,' inscribed to Mrs. Eugenia Stanhope, 1776, 2 vols.; 2nd ed. 1777; new ed. 1783. Translated into French by Lemierre d'Argy at Paris, 1787, and into German in 1790. It was written to illustrate the ill-effects of the advice of Chesterfield; its licentious tone evoked a printed letter of remonstrance from 'Euphrasia' in 1777.
5. 'Observations on the "Night Thoughts" of Dr. Young,' 1776.
6. 'Travels for the Heart,' written in France, 1777, 2 vols.; an imitation of Sterne. A translation was published at Leipzig in 1778.
7. 'The sublime and beautiful of Scripture,' 1777, 2 vols.; new ed. 1783; several of these essays were delivered in public at Edinburgh.
8. 'An Apology for the Life and Writings of David Hume' (anon.), 1777.
9. 'Supplement to the Life of David Hume' (anon.), 1777; new ed. 1780, also issued as 'Curious Particulars and Genuine Anecdotes respecting Lord Chesterfield and David Hume' (anon.), 1788; these tracts were satirised in 'A Panegyrical Essay on the present Times' (1777).
10. 'Tutor of Truth' (anon.), 1779, 3 vols. (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ix.

189). 11. 'Shadows of Shakespeare, a Monody on Death of Garrick. A Prize-Poem for the Vase at Bath-Easton,' 1779. 12. 'Shenstone Green, or the New Paradise Lost,' 1779, 3 vols.; translated at Mannheim in 1780; a dull novel. 13. 'Emma Corbett, or the Miseries of Civil War. Founded on some Events in America' (anon.), 1780; 4th ed. 1785; 9th ed. 1789. It was translated into French by J. N. Jouin de Sauseuil, in 1783, and by another hand in 1789. 14. 'Landscapes in Verse, taken in Spring' (anon.), 1785. 15. 'Miscellanies. By Mr. Pratt,' 1785, 4 vols. The first work on which his name appears. 16. 'Triumph of Benevolence. A Poem on Design of erecting a Monument to John Howard' (anon.), 1786; several editions. 17. 'Humanity, or the Rights of Nature' (anon.), 1788. 18. 'Sympathy, a Poem' (anon.), 1788; 4th ed. corrected and much enlarged, 1788. Many of the descriptions were drawn from the 'summer retreat' of the Rev. T. S. Whalley at Langford Court, Somerset; the poem, which was marked by 'feeling, energy, and beauty,' is said to have been corrected to the extent of one hundred lines, by the Rev. Richard Graves [q. v.] (cf. *POTWHEEL, Traditions*, i. 132). It was reprinted so late as 1807. 19. 'Ode on his Majesty's Recovery,' 1789. 20. 'Gleanings through Wales, Holland, and Westphalia. With Humanity, a Poem,' 1795-9, 4 vols., the fourth being called 'Gleanings in England,' and devoted to the county of Norfolk. A German translation came out at Leipzig in 1800. The last volume was reissued in 1801 with a second volume, and was called 'Gleanings in England,' 2nd ed.; a 3rd edition appeared in 1801-4. It is described by Charles Lamb as 'a wretched assortment of rapid feelings' (*Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 97), but Pratt's observations were 'lively enough' to interest the present Lord Iddesleigh, who described them in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' January 1895, pp. 121-5. 20. 'Family Secrets,' 1797, 5 vols.; 2nd ed. 1798; translated into French by Madame Mary Gay-Allart. 21. 'Letter to the "Tara" of Old England,' 1797; this went through six editions in a few weeks. 22. 'Letter to the British Soldiers,' 1797. 23. 'Our good old Castle on the Rock,' 1797. 24. 'Cottage-pictures, or the Poor, a Poem,' 1801; 3rd ed. 1803. 25. 'John and Dame, or the loyal Cottagers, a Poem,' 1803. This passed through many editions. 26. 'Harvest Home, consisting of supplementary Gleanings,' 1805, 3 vols. The first volume is mainly composed of descriptions of Hampshire, Dorset, Birmingham; in the second are reprinted three of

Pratt's plays, and the third consists of poems by himself and others. 27. 'The Contrast, a Poem, with comparative Views of Britain, Spain, and France,' 1808. 28. 'The Lower World, a Poem,' 1810; arguing for kindness to animals. 29. 'A brief Account of Leamington Spa Charity, with the Rides, Walks, &c.' (anon.), 1812; subsequently enlarged as 30. 'Local and Literary Account of Leamington, Warwick, &c. By Mr. Pratt,' 1814.

Pratt's plays were: 31. 'Joseph Andrews,' a farce acted at Drury Lane for Bensley's benefit, 20 April 1778, unpublished. 32. 'The Fair Circassian,' a tragedy founded on Hawkesworth's novel of 'Almorán and Hamet'; it was produced with success at Drury Lane on 27 Nov. 1781, the heroine being Miss Farren, afterwards Countess of Derby, and passed through three editions in 1781 (*GENEST, Historical Account*, vi. 214). 33. 'School for Vanity,' a comedy, 1785. It was brought out at Drury Lane in 1783, but failed through the great number of letters passing between the several characters (*TAYLOR, Records of my Life*, i. 45). 34. 'The new Cosmetic, or the Triumph of Beauty,' a comedy, 1790. Three plays by him were included in the second volume of his 'Harvest Home,' and three more were neither acted nor published (*BAKER, Biogr. Dramatica*).

Pratt published in 1808, in six volumes, 'The Cabinet of Poetry,' containing selections from the Poets, from Milton to Beattie, and short notices of their lives. He edited 'Specimens of the Poetry of Joseph Blacket' (1809), and 'The Remains of Joseph Blacket' (1811), 2 vols. Byron made sarcastic allusions to his patronage of Blacket (*MOORE, Byron*, ii. 53-4). In conjunction with Dr. Mavor, he formed a collection of 'Classical English Poetry,' which ran into many editions. A selection from his own works, nominally by a lady, first appeared in 1798, and was reissued down to 1810. It was entitled 'Pity's Gift,' and was followed in 1802 by the sequel, 'A Paternal Present,' the third edition of which came out in 1817. A translation of Goethe's 'Werter' (1809 and 1823) 'by Dr. Pratt' is sometimes attributed to him. Lines by him, stigmatised by Charles Lamb as 'a sarrago of false thoughts and nonsense,' and chosen in preference to a longer epitaph by Burke, were engraved on the monument to Garrick which was erected in 1797 in Westminster Abbey.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1814 pt. ii. pp. 398-9; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vi. 212; *Biogr. Universelle*, xxxvi. 13-15; *Monkland's Bath Literature*, supplement, pp. 12-13; *Byron's Life*, ii. 209;

Byron's Works, ed. 1832, vii. 244; Taylor's Records of my Life, i. 38-47; Bath Book-sellers, by R. E. M. Peach, in Bath Herald 15 Dec. 1894; Monthly Mirror, xv. 363-4.]

W. P. C.

**PRATT, SIR THOMAS SIMSON** (1797-1879), commander of the forces in Australia, born in 1797, was son of Captain James Pratt, by Anne, daughter of William Simson, and was educated at St. Andrews University. He was gazetted to an ensigncy in the 26th foot on 2 Feb. 1814, and served in Holland in the same year as a volunteer with the 56th foot. He was present at the attack on Merxem on 2 Feb. and the subsequent bombardment of Antwerp. He purchased his captaincy on 17 Sept. 1825. He was with the 26th foot in the China expedition, and commanded the land forces at the assault and capture of the forts of Chuenpee on 7 Jan. 1841, and again at the capture of the Bogue forts on 26 Feb. In the attacks on Canton, from 24 May to 1 June, he was in command of his regiment, and was present also at the demonstration before Nankin, and at the signing of the treaty of peace on board H.M.S. Cornwallis. On 28 Aug. 1841 he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel, and from 5 Sept. 1843 to 23 Oct. 1855 was deputy adjutant-general at Madras.

From 1856 to 1861 he was in command of the forces in Australia, with the rank of major-general. During 1860-1 he was in New Zealand, conducting the war against the Maoris. From 8 Jan. 1860 to May 1862 he commanded the forces in Victoria, and was then appointed to the colonelcy of the 37th regiment. In October 1877 he retired from active service. He was made a C.B. on 14 Oct. 1841, and, for services in New Zealand, promoted to K.C.B. on 16 July 1861, being publicly invested with the ribbon and badge by Sir Henry Barkly, governor of Victoria, on 15 April 1862. This was the first ceremony of the kind performed in Australia. He was advanced to the rank of general on 26 May 1873, and died in England on 2 Feb. 1879. He married, in 1827, Frances Agnes, second daughter of John S. Cooper.

[Hart's Annual Army List, 1872, pp. 8, 281; Times, 6 Feb. 1879, p. 10.]

G. C. B.

**PRATTEN, ROBERT SIDNEY** (1824-1868), flautist, second son of a professor of music who was for many years flautist at the Bristol theatre, was born at Bristol on 23 Jan. 1824; his mother's maiden name was Sidney. On 25 March 1835, at Clifton, Pratten made an early debut, playing Nicholson's arrangement of 'O dolce concerto.' After an engagement as first flute at the Dublin Theatre

Royal, he came in 1846 to London. The Duke of Cambridge and others were interested in his talent, and he was sent to Germany to study composition. Pratten's popular piece for flute, 'L'Espérance,' was published at Leipzig, 1847. Upon his return to London in 1848 Pratten soon rose to the front rank of his art. He played first flute at the Royal Italian Opera, English Opera, the Sacred Harmonic, Philharmonic, and other concerts and musical festivals. His tone was powerful, his execution brilliant. He wrote instruction books for his instrument, special studies for Siccama's diatonic flute, 1848, and for his own perfected flute, 1856, a Concertstück, 1852, and many arrangements of operatic airs. He died, aged 44, at Ramsgate, on 10 Feb. 1868. His younger brother, Frederick Sidney Pratten, contrabassist, died in London on 3 March 1873.

Pratten married, on 24 Sept. 1854, Catharina Josepha Pelzer, guitarist, born at Mülheim-on-the-Rhine. She made her reputation as a child artist in Germany, and in her ninth year appeared at the King's Theatre, London. Madame Pratten eventually settled in London as a teacher of the guitar, for which she composed a number of pieces. She died on 10 Oct. 1896.

[Bristol Mirror, 28 March 1835; Musical World, 1868, pp. 108, 125; Athenæum, 1868, i. 331; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, p. 483; Musical Directory, 1868, p. xlii; Grove's Dict. of Music, iii. 27; Daily News, 16 Oct. 1895; Pratten's Works.]

L. M. M.

**PRENCE, THOMAS** (1600-1673), governor of Massachusetts, whose name is also written Prince, but not by himself, was born in 1600 at Lechlade in Gloucestershire, where his family had been settled for some generations. His father was a puritan, and emigrated to Leyden while Thomas was still young. In November 1621 Thomas arrived at New Plymouth, with several distinguished colonists, in either the Fortune or the Anne. He brought a considerable fortune with him, and rapidly became a prominent citizen, though he always had a distaste for public office.

Having become a member of the court of assistants, Prence was elected to succeed Winslow as governor of Massachusetts in 1634, but resigned in the following year on removing his residence to Duxbury. In 1637 he did good service to the state in raising a corps to assist Connecticut against the Pequot Indians, and in 1638 was urged to become governor again; he reluctantly consented, making it a condition that the law requiring residence at New Plymouth should be relaxed in his favour. At the

end of the year he retired, but devoted himself to promoting the welfare of the colony. In 1641 the first barque ever constructed in New Plymouth was turned out under his guidance. In 1643 he and others obtained a grant and founded a new settlement at Nansett or Easthams. In 1650 he established the Cape Cod fisheries. In 1654 he was authorised by the court of assistants to constitute a new government in the settlement at Kennebec.

In 1657, on the death of Bradford, Prence was again chosen governor, and so remained till his death, through a period troubled by wars with the Indians and internal quarrels with the quakers. Besides being governor, he was at one time treasurer, and on various occasions a commissioner, for the united colonies. But his great work was the appropriation, despite much opposition, of public revenue to the support of grammar schools. He governed the colony with firmness and prudence; he was credited with energy and sound judgment; his integrity was proverbial and his religious zeal great.

In 1665 Prence changed his residence from Eastham to New Plymouth, where he died on 29 March 1673.

He married, first, in 1625, Patience (*d.* 1634), daughter of Elder Brewster; and, secondly, in 1635, Mary, daughter of William Collier, who survived him. He left no male descendants.

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society; *Morton's Annals of New England.*]

C. A. H.

**PRENDERGAST, JOHN PATRICK** (1808-1893), historian, born on 7 March 1808, at 37 Dawson Street, Dublin, was eldest son of Francis Prendergast (1768-1846), registrar of the court of chancery, Ireland, by Esther (1774-1846), eldest daughter of John Patrick, of 27 Palace Row, Dublin. Prendergast derived his lineage from Maurice de Prendergast, a companion of Strongbow, under Robert Fitzstephen. Educated at Reading school under Dr. Valpy, he graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1825, and was called to the Irish bar in 1830. In 1836 he succeeded his father and grandfather in the agency of Lord Clifden's estates, which he administered for many years. The knowledge and experience gained in this practical work made him an advocate of tenant right and a sympathiser with the schemes of the early land reformers in Ireland. In 1840 Prendergast was commissioned to make some pedigree researches in the county of Tipperary, and this led to a study of the settlement of Ireland at the restoration of Charles II,

and also of the Cromwellian settlement. His researches culminated in the publication of 'The History of the Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland' in 1863 (2nd edit. 1875). In 1864 he was appointed by Lord Romilly a commissioner, in conjunction with the Rev. Dr. Russell, president of Maynooth College, for selecting official papers relating to Ireland for transcription from the Carte manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. The report of the commissioners was published in 1871. Russell and Prendergast continued to calendar these state papers until 1877, when Russell died. Prendergast continued the work until 1880. In 1868 he issued for private circulation 'The Tory War in Ulster' (Dublin, 2 pts.) In 1881 he prefixed a notice of the life of Charles Haliday to the latter's 'Scandinavian Kingdom of Dublin,' and in 1887 he published 'Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution.'

Although his chief historical work was connected with the seventeenth century, Prendergast was also an authority on Irish pedigrees and archaeology, contributing, among other papers, to the old Kilkenny Archaeological Society's 'Journel' 'The Plantation of Idrone by Sir Peter Carew.' In articles published anonymously in the Dublin press (1884-90) he communicated a vast amount of local knowledge concerning the old houses of Dublin. In politics he was a liberal, with a strong tinge of Nationalist feeling of the days of O'Connell. He contributed to the old 'Nation' newspaper, and replied therein in 1872-4 to Froude's lectures in America on Irish history. He thus gained the reputation of being a strong nationalist, but he was never a home-ruler, and from 1878 he was a violent opponent of Parnell's general policy. Among his numerous pamphlets was one on the vicereignty of Ireland, which he upheld. His manuscript collections concerning the Cromwellian restoration and revolution settlements of Ireland, consisting of many volumes, he bequeathed to the King's Inn, Dublin, together with other manuscripts, all bearing on the historical and political subjects in which he took most interest.

Prendergast was a brilliant talker, full of anecdote and reminiscence, both professional and political. He died in Dublin on 6 Feb. 1893. He married, on 1 Sept. 1838, Caroline, second daughter of George Esart of Ardross, co. Armagh, and left one son, Francis, who is a naturalised American settled in California.

[Private information; papers bequeathed to the writer.] P. H. B.



**PRENDERGAST or PENDERGRASS,** Sir THOMAS (1680?-1709), son of Thomas Prendergast, of an ancient family resident at Newcastle, co. Tipperary, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of David Condon, was born at Croane, probably about 1680. His family had suffered much at the hands of Cromwell, and Sir Thomas was subsequently described by Swift as the son of a cottager who narrowly escaped the gallows for stealing cows. Nothing is known of his early life beyond the fact that he was a staunch Roman catholic and a Jacobite, who stood high in the estimation of his friends as a man of honour and ability.

In January 1690 Sir George Barclay [q. v.] landed at Romney in possession of a definite scheme for the assassination of William III, and on Thursday, 13 Feb., Prendergast was summoned from Hampshire by George Porter [q. v.], Barclay's chief confederate, to lend his aid upon the following Saturday, when it was resolved to stop the king's coach at Turnham Green. The confederates numbered about forty, and one of them, named Fisher, had already given information respecting the conspiracy; but the king had paid no attention to his statement, thinking that it was too indefinite, and was moreover part of a settled policy to try and intimidate him. On Friday night Prendergast went to the Earl of Portland at Whitehall, independently confirmed all that Fisher had said, and gave so clear an account of the project as to convince William of its reality. The spies whom the conspirators kept at Kensington reported next morning that the king did not intend to drive to Richmond that day. Barclay's followers were not discouraged, for no arrests were made, and the accomplishment of the design was postponed until the following Saturday. Before that date a third informer, De la Rue, had presented himself at the palace; but William was specially desirous to get a confession from Prendergast, of whose probity he had been convinced. Accordingly on the night of Friday, 21 Feb., Prendergast was with due precaution summoned to the royal closet at Kensington; he there repeated his story to the king, in the presence of Cutts and Portland, and, after much entreaty, wrote down the names of the chief conspirators. The next day he attended the rendezvous of his associates at the lodgings of his friend, Captain Porter. The latter entrusted to him a musketoon loaded with eight balls, and he was detailed with seven others to do the deed while the remainder kept the guards in play. But news received from Kensington caused the conspirators hastily to disperse,

and in a few hours' time most of the leaders were in custody. Prendergast himself was not arrested until 29 Feb. He had obtained the royal word that he should not be a witness without his own consent, and he was determined not to be a witness unless he were assured of the safety of Porter, to whom he was under heavy obligation. His scruples were removed by Porter himself turning king's evidence, and he finally gave evidence against all the chief conspirators. His testimony carried greater weight than that of any of the other informers, and was material in procuring the conviction of Charnock, King, Keyes, Friend, and Parkyns. He was released in April, and soon received some signal marks of royal favour. On 5 May he received 3,000*l.* from the treasury, and a grant of land worth 500*l.* a year out of the forfeited estate of the Earl of Barrymore (Lodge, *Irish Peerage*, i. 294). He had several audiences with the king, by whom he was on 3 June 1690 created a baronet, and his estate was untouched by the Resumption Bill of 1700. He entered the army, and in June 1707 was created a lieutenant-colonel of the 5th regiment of foot, in succession to Lord Orrery. In the following April his regiment was ordered to Holland, and he was subsequently quartered at Oudenarde. He was promoted brigadier-general on 1 Jan. 1709, took a prominent part in the battle of Malplaquet on 11 Sept. 1709, and was mortally wounded while bravely leading his regiment to the assault of the French troops entrenched in the wood of Blaregnies. His death was recorded in the brief French despatch as that of 'le brigadier Pindergratte' (*Memoires Milit. relatifs a la succession d'Espagne*, 1855, ix. 370).

Prendergast married, in 1697, Penelope, only daughter of Henry Cadogan, and sister of William, first earl Cadogan [q. v.]. This match, in conjunction with the favour of William III, enabled him to lay the fortunes of his family upon a sure foundation. He became in 1703 M.P. for Monaghan, and in the same year he repurchased Mullough and Croane from the commissioners of forfeited estates. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Thomas, who adopted the protestant religion, became M.P. for Chichester and Clonmel, and was appointed postmaster-general of Ireland. His anti-clerical propensities made him an object of special detestation to Dean Swift, who wrote of him in 1733 as 'Noisy Tom,' and 'spawn of him who shamed our isle, traitor, assassin, and informer vile' (cf. an ironical *Full and True Vindication of Sir T. P.*, by a member of the House of Commons). Swift attacked



both father and son again, in terms of the coarsest vituperation, in 'The Legion Club' (1786). The second baronet died without issue on 28 Sept. 1760, and was succeeded by his nephew, John Prendergast, who was in 1816 created first Viscount Gort.

[Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, vols. v. and vi. *passim*; MacPherson's Original Papers, i. 642; Tindal's Contin. of Rapin, 1744, iii. 317-320; Oldmixon's Hist. of England under William and Mary; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time; Boyer's Hist. of William III, p. 483; Blackmore's Hist. of the Plot in 1695, pp. 50-5; Hist. de la dernière Conspiration d'Angleterre, 1696; Howell's State Trials, vol. xiii.; Ranke's Hist. of England, v. 116; Wilson's Duke of Berwick and James II; Swift's Works, xii. 447, 459; Beatson's Political Index, ii. 148; Wilkins's Political Ballads, ii. 52; Monck Mason's History of St. Patrick's, 1820; Macaulay's Hist. 1887, ii. 662 *seq.*; Marlborough's Despatches, ed. Murray; Burke's Peerage, s.v. Gort. The identification of the baronet with the informer is rendered difficult by the fact that in the histories his name is invariably given as Pendergrass, while in the genealogies of the Gort peerage the early incidents in his career are invariably suppressed.]

T. S.

**PRENDERGAST, THOMAS** (1806-1886), inventor of the 'mastery' system of learning languages, was born in 1806. His father, Sir Jeffery Prendergast, born at Clonmel in 1769, was in the service of the East India Company, becoming colonel of the 39th native infantry in 1825. He served in the Mysore war, was knighted in 1838, was promoted to be a general in 1854, and died in 1856, having married in 1804 Elizabeth, daughter of Hew Dalrymple of Nunraw, North Britain.

Thomas was nominated a writer in the East India Company's service on 23 June 1826, and became assistant to the collector of Tanjore, Madras presidency, in 1828. He was acting head assistant to the collector of Nellore on 16 Jan. 1829, and head assistant on 9 Feb. 1830. In 1831 he became acting sub-collector and joint magistrate of Nellore, in 1833 acting assistant judge at Guntoor, and on 8 Aug. 1834 assistant judge of Tinnevely, where he remained until 1838. He was afterwards for many years collector and magistrate at Rajahmundry until his retirement on the annuity fund in 1859. On his return to England he settled at Cheltenham, and soon became totally blind. Despite this misfortune, he devoted himself to literary work, and invented what he called the mastery system of learning languages. This system is based upon the process pursued by children in learning to speak. They are impelled by instinct to imitate and repeat

the chance sentences which they hear spoken around them, and afterwards to interchange and transpose the words so as to form new combinations. By frequently repeating conversational sentences Prendergast had himself acquired the Madras vernacular, Tamil, and Telegu. The system was to some extent a development of the Ollendorffian, but Prendergast elaborated its details on original lines. His success was considerable, and the various manuals in which he practically expounded his views went through numerous editions. He died at Meldon Cottage, The Park, Cheltenham, on 14 Nov. 1886, and was buried in the new cemetery on 18 Nov. His son, Sir Harry North Dalrymple Prendergast, V.C., was commander in British Burmah in 1883.

His published works are: 'The Mastery of Languages, or the Art of speaking Foreign Tongues idiomatically,' 1864, 3rd edition, 1872; 'Handbook to the Mastery Series,' 1868, 5th edition, 1882; The Mastery Series, French, 1868, 12th edition, 1879; The Mastery Series, Spanish, 1869, 4th edition, 1875; The Mastery Series, German, 1868, 8th edition, 1874; The Mastery Series, Hebrew, 1871, 3rd edition, 1879; The Mastery Series, Latin, 1872, 5th edition, 1884.

[Dodwell and Miles's Madras Civil Servants, 1839, p. 226; Times, 19 Nov. 1886, p. 6; Academy, 20 Nov. 1886, p. 345; Cheltenham Chronicle, 20 Nov. 1886, p. 2.] G. C. B.

**PRENTICE, ARCHIBALD** (1792-1857), journalist, son of Archibald Prentice of Covington Mains in the Upper Ward of Lanarkshire, and Helen, daughter of John Stoddart of The Bank, a farm in the parish of Carnwath, was born in November 1792. He was descended from an old covenanting family. After a somewhat meagre education at a neighbouring school, Archibald was, when only twelve years old, apprenticed to a baker in Edinburgh; but, the occupation proving uncongenial, he was in the following summer (1805) apprenticed to a woollen-draper in the Lawnmarket. Here he remained for three years, when he removed to Glasgow as a clerk in the warehouse of Thomas Grahame, brother of James Grahame [q. v.] the poet. Two years later he was appointed traveller to the house in England, and in 1815 Grahame, acting on his advice, removed his business from Glasgow to Manchester, and at the same time admitted Prentice into partnership in the firm.

At this time there existed in Manchester a small weekly newspaper, called 'Cowdroy's Gazette,' to which Prentice, who took a keen

interest in politics, occasionally contributed. But the 'Gazette' was hardly influential enough to satisfy the requirements of the Manchester reformers, and in May 1821 the 'Manchester Guardian' was founded, as the organ of radical opinion. It was immediately successful, and commanded a wide circulation; but the political principles of its editor, John Edward Taylor, proving after a short time unsatisfactory to the more advanced radicals, of whom Prentice was one, he was induced to purchase 'Cowdroy's Gazette,' and to start an opposition paper. Accordingly, in June 1824, the first number of the 'Manchester Gazette' appeared under his editorship. The year 1826 was one of great commercial depression, and after a strenuous but ineffectual effort he found himself unable to keep the paper afloat by his independent exertions. The 'Gazette' was, however, soon incorporated with the 'Manchester Times,' and he was appointed sole manager of the new paper, the first number of which appeared on 17 Oct. 1828. His method of conducting the paper was not always agreeable to his contemporaries, and on 14 July 1831 an action for libel was brought against him by one Captain Grimshawe, of whom he had said that he gave indecent toasts at public dinners. In the indictment Prentice was styled a 'labourer,' and in his defence, which he conducted himself, he said that he gloried in being 'a labourer in the field of parliamentary reform.' He was acquitted, and was presented with a silver snuff-box 'by one hundred of his fellow-labourers.'

Towards the close of 1836 an anti-corn-law association was started in London by Joseph Hume and other parliamentary radicals; but the association attracted little attention, and it was mainly due to Prentice that the centre of agitation was transferred from the metropolis to Manchester. On 24 Sept. 1836 he induced several prominent Manchester merchants to meet him at the York Hotel, and the result of their meeting was the foundation of the Anti-Corn-Law League. For the next eight years he devoted himself heart and soul as editor and lecturer to the propagation of free-trade principles, sacrificing in his zeal for the cause both health and strength and the prospect of worldly wealth. His paper, from being a newspaper in the ordinary sense, came to be merely an organ for the advancement of the movement unattached to party, and it was perhaps not unnatural that a company should have been formed in 1845 to run another radical paper—the 'Manchester Examiner'—wholly devoted to

the manufacturing interest. The new venture proved a serious blow to the 'Manchester Times,' and in 1847 Prentice was compelled to dispose of his interest in that journal, and in the following year the 'Times' was incorporated with the 'Examiner' as the 'Manchester Examiner and Times.' His friends were indignant at the treatment thus meted out to him, and one of them, John Childs [q. v.], strongly remonstrated against the injustice of it. 'I have known him' (i.e. Prentice), he wrote to Colonel Thompson, 'more than thirty years, a faithful, earnest, principled man, and he never forfeited a principle. He was the father, the intellectual and moral guide, of the League through its childhood and youth into manhood, and I should like to know what Cobden and Bright would have done on many a stormy day without him. Shall I say what they would have done without his help? But now that they are become machines for working Reform-Club tactics, and Prentice does not, as he never did, go in that groove, the insolence of factory-system wealth swaggers in his face with an opposition paper and ten thousand pounds.' Having disposed of his paper, Prentice sought relaxation and health in a short visit to the United States in 1848. Of his experiences he wrote an interesting and at that time a valuable account in his 'Tour in the United States,' which he published in a cheap form in order to promote emigration.

On his return from America he obtained an appointment in the Manchester gas office, which afforded him sufficient leisure for the literary work to which he devoted the remainder of his life. Always an advocate of temperance principles, he became latterly an ardent apostle of total abstinence, and on the formation of the Manchester Temperance League in 1857, he accepted the post of treasurer. One of his last lectures was on the bacchanalian songs of Burns. He was seized with paralysis, resulting from congestion of the brain, on 22 Dec. 1857, and died two days later in his sixty-seventh year.

Prentice married, on 3 June 1819, Jane, daughter of James Thomson of Oatridge, near Linlithgow. She survived him many years, and was buried by his side in the Rusholme Road cemetery, Manchester.

A good portrait of Prentice forms the frontispiece to his 'Tour in the United States.' In addition to this and his work as a journalist, he edited in 1822 'The Life of Alexander Reid, a Scottish Covenanter,' and was the author of 'Historical Sketches and Personal Recollections of Manchester,' published in

1. and 'A History of the Anti-Corn-Law London, 1853, which is still the work on the subject.

[Prentice's papers and a portrait in oil are in the possession of his niece, Mrs. Emily Dunlop of Northwich, Cheshire, to whom the writer is indebted for the information contained in the present article. See also Macmillan's Mag. October 1889, pp. 435-43, and Prentice's Hist. Sketches of Manchester.] R. D.

**PRENTIS, EDWARD** (1797-1854), painter, born in 1797, first exhibited in 1823 at the Royal Academy, sending 'A Girl with Matches' and 'A Boy with Oranges'; and in 1825 contributed three pictures to the first exhibition of the Society of British Artists, of which, in the following year, he was elected a member. Thenceforward, throughout his life, he was a steady supporter of the society, and all his works were shown in Suffolk Street. Prentis painted scenes in the domestic life of his own time, humorous, pathetic, and sentimental, which gained considerable temporary popularity; they included such subjects as 'The Profligate's Return from the Alehouse,' 1829; 'Valentine's Eve,' 1835; 'The Wife' and 'The Daughter,' 1836 (engraved, as a pair, by J. C. Bromley, 1837); 'A Day's Pleasure,' 1841, his cleverest work (engraved); and 'The Folly of Extravagance,' 1850, which was the last picture he exhibited. Prentis executed for the trustees of the British Museum a series of accurate and highly finished drawings of the ivory objects found at Nimroud; these were engraved on wood by J. Thompson, and published in Layard's 'Monuments of Nineveh' (1849, fol.) Prentis died in December 1854, leaving a widow and eleven children.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1855, p. 108; Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. i. p. 656; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

**PRENTIS, STEPHEN** (1801-1862), poet, born in 1801, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1824, and M.A. in 1830. For many years he resided at Dinan, Côtes du Nord, France, where he died on 12 June 1862. He was the author of numerous short poems of considerable merit, which he printed for private circulation among his friends.

His works, which, unless otherwise specified, were printed at Dinan, are extremely scarce: 1. 'An Apology for Lord Byron, with Miscellaneous Poems,' London, 1836, 8vo. 2. 'Tintern Stonehenge. "Oh! think of me at Times!"' [in verse], London, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'The Wreck of the Roscommon,' a

poem, London, 1844, 8vo. 4. 'A Fragment of May' [in verse], 1849, 4to. 5. 'Le Gai Bey,' 1849. 6. 'Winter Flowers,' 1851. 7. 'The Flight of the Swallow,' 1851. 8. 'The Revel of the Missel-Thrush,' 1851. 9. 'The Debtor's Dodge; or the Miller and the Bailiff' [in verse], with copious Notes, 1852, 8vo. 10. 'Reflexions in a Cemetery abroad,' 1852. 11. 'The Common Home,' 1852. 12. 'Opuscula,' 1853, 4to, containing a scene from 'The Cid,' an unpublished drama, and 'Sketch of Levy's Warehouse in 1838.' 13. 'Æsop on the Danube, or Le Loup devenu Berger; to which are added two small Poems,' 1853, 8vo. 14. 'Lines to a Post,' 1853, 8vo. 15. 'Shadows for Music' [in verse], 1853, 8vo. 16. 'Sketch of Levy's Warehouse (St. Margaret's Bank, Rochester)' [in verse]; a reprint, with more text and more notes, 1853, 8vo. 17. 'Jeux d'Esprit (xxix) on the Russian War,' 1854-1855. 18. 'Lines on a Heap of Stones,' 1857. 19. 'Le Paysan du Danube (Les Deux Pigeons)' [in English verse from the French of La Fontaine], 1858, 8vo. 20. 'The Prince and the Prayer-book; an Episode in the Life of Napoleon III,' 1858, 8vo.

[Private information; Cooper's Biogr. Dict.; Graduat. Cantabr.] T. C.

**PRESCOTT, SIR HENRY** (1783-1874), admiral, son of Admiral Isaac Prescott (1737-1830) who commanded the Queen as flag-captain to Sir Robert Harland in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778, and grandson, on the mother's side, of the Rev. Richard Walter [q. v.], author of 'Anson's Voyage round the World,' was born at Kew on 4 May 1783. He entered the navy in February 1796 on board the Formidable, with Captain George Cranfield Berkeley [q. v.] In 1798 he was moved into the Queen Charlotte, in 1799 to the Penelope, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Henry Blackwood [q. v.], and in her was present at the capture of the Guillaume Tell on 30 March 1800. In 1801, in the Foudroyant, he was present at the operations on the coast of Egypt, and on 17 Feb. 1802 he was appointed by Keith acting lieutenant of the Vincojo brig. His rank was confirmed by commission dated 28 April 1802. In April 1803 he was appointed to the Unicorn, in the North Sea, and in December 1804 to the Æolus, one of the squadron, under Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.], which, on 4 Nov. 1805, captured the four French ships of the line that had escaped from Trafalgar. In 1806 he was moved into the Ajax, from which he was transferred to the Ocean, flagship of Lord Collingwood in the Mediterranean. On 4 Feb. 1808 he was promoted to be commander of the

Weasel brig, and in her, for the next three years, was actively engaged on the west coast of Italy, and especially on 25 July 1810, at Amantea, where, in company with the Thames frigate [see WALDEGRAVE, GRANVILLE GEORGE] and Pilot, he commanded the boats of the squadron in the capture or destruction of thirty-two store-ships and seven gunboats (JAMES, *Naval History*, v. 125). For his gallantry on this occasion Prescott was promoted to post rank, his commission being dated back to the day of the action, though it did not reach him till the following February. From August 1811 to June 1813 he commanded the Fylla, of 20 guns, on the Jersey station; and from 1813 to 1815 the Eridanus, in the Bay of Biscay. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. From 1821 to 1825, in command of the Aurora frigate, he was senior officer at Rio Janeiro, or on the west coast of South America, and in October 1822 was voted a testimonial of the value of 1,500 dollars by the British merchants at Lima, in acknowledgment of the protection he had afforded to British interests. From 1834 to 1841 he was governor of Newfoundland; the whole period 'was troubled with political squabbles and sectarian animosities,' which he had neither the strength to suppress nor the diplomatic ability to conciliate (PROWSE, *Hist. of Newfoundland*, p. 448). On 24 April 1847 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in June was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, an office which he resigned in December to become admiral-superintendent of Portsmouth Dockyard, where he remained till 1852. He was promoted to be vice-admiral on 15 April 1854, was nominated a K.C.B. on 4 Feb. 1856, became admiral on 2 May 1860, and on 9 June following was retired with a pension. On 2 June 1869 he was made a G.C.B. He died in London, at his residence in Leinster Gardens, on 18 Nov. 1874.

Prescott married, in 1815, Mary Anne Charlotte, eldest daughter of Vice-admiral Philip d'Auvergne, prince de Bouillon, and left issue. A portrait, from a photograph, is printed in Prowse's 'Newfoundland' (p. 448).

[O'Byrne's *Naval Biogr. Dict.*; Marshall's *Roy. Nav. Biogr.* vi. (Suppl. pt. ii.) 107; Navy Lists; Times, 20 Nov. 1874.] J. K. L.

**PRESCOTT, ROBERT** (1725-1816), general, was born in 1725 in Lancashire, where his family lost their estates owing to their opposition to the revolution of 1688. He was gazetted captain 15th foot, 22 Jan. 1755; major, 95th foot, 22 March 1761; lieu-

tenant-colonel, late 72nd foot, 10 Nov. 1762; brevet-colonel, 29 Aug. 1777, and colonel, 13 Oct. 1780; colonel of the 28th regiment, 6 July 1780; major-general, 19 Oct. 1781; lieutenant-general, 12 Oct. 1793; and general 1 Jan. 1798. He served in the expeditions against Rochefort in 1757, and Louisburg in 1758. He acted as aide-de-camp to General Amherst in 1759, and afterwards joined the army under General James Wolfe. In 1761 he joined the 95th foot, which formed part of the force that was sent under General Robert Monckton (q.v.) to reduce Martinique. During the course of the American war of independence he was present with the 28th regiment at the battle of Long Island, the several engagements in Westchester county, and the storming of Fort Washington in November 1775. He was attached to the expedition against Philadelphia in 1777, and was present at the battle of the Brandywine. In 1778 he was appointed first brigadier-general in the expedition under General James Grant against the French West Indies. On 6 July 1789 he was appointed colonel of the 28th regiment. In October 1793 he was ordered to Barbados to take the command there, and in February 1794 he sailed with the troops to Martinique, where he landed without opposition. He effected the complete reduction of the island and forts, which capitulated on 22 March, and was afterwards appointed civil governor of the island. His judicious management of affairs prevented an uprising of the natives. The military and naval commanders at the time in the West Indies, General Sir Charles (afterwards first Earl Grey (q.v.)) and Admiral Sir John Jervis (q.v.), were most severe in their treatment of the natives, and Prescott wrote to George III, through Lord Amherst, to expostulate against the harshness of his representatives. The French estimated Prescott's character so highly that, when the storming of Fort Mathilde at Guadaloupe, where Prescott's house was situated, was contemplated, express orders were given that his life was to be spared. After further service in the West Indies his health failed, and he obtained leave to return to England, arriving at Spithead on 10 Feb. 1795.

Prescott was sent out on 10 April 1796 to undertake the office of governor of Canada, in succession to Lord Dorchester, who did not know that he was to be recalled till Prescott arrived to supersede him. During the spring of 1796 Prescott made considerable additions to the fortifications of Quebec. The next year he was appointed, in addition, governor of Nova Scotia, and he remained at the head of the government of that colony,

as well as of Canada and New Brunswick, till 1799, when he was recalled, and succeeded by Sir Robert Shore Milnes. The principal event of his administration, during which he was promoted to the rank of full general, was David McLean's attempted insurrection. Prescott, on his return to England in 1799, settled at Rosegreen, near Battle, Sussex, where he died on 21 Dec. 1816. He was buried in the old church at Winchelsea.

[Army Lists; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians.] B. H. S.

**PRESTON, VISCOUNT.** [See GRAHAM, RICHARD, 1648-1695.]

**PRESTON, SIR AMYAS** (d. 1617?), naval commander, of a family settled for many generations at Cricket in Somerset, was lieutenant of the Ark in the actions against the Spanish Armada of 1588, commanded the boats in the attack on the great galleass stranded before Calais on 29 July, and was there dangerously wounded. In 1595, in company with George Somers [q.v.], he undertook a voyage to the Spanish main; and having on the way plundered the island of Porto Santo near Madeira, and the island of Cocke between Margarita and the continent, they ravaged the coast of the mainland; after a toilsome march into the mountains, they plundered and burnt the town of Santiago de Leon, now more commonly known as Caracas; and, having done much damage to the Spaniards, though without obtaining any great spoil, they returned to England, where they arrived in September. In 1598 Preston was captain of the Ark with Lord Howard in the Cadiz expedition, and was knighted by Howard. In 1597 he was captain of the Defiance in the expedition to the Azores, known as the Islands voyage. He seems to have been, after this, mixed up with the fortunes of Essex, and in 1601 quarrelled with Sir Walter Raleigh, to whom he sent a challenge. There was no hostile meeting. On 17 May 1603 (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.*) he was granted the office of keeper of stores and ordnance in the Tower, which he held till his death, probably in 1617 (66. 12. Nov. 1617). In 1609 he was member of council for the Virginia Company. It appears from the records of the company that he died before 1619. He married at Stepney, in 1581, Julian Burye, widow, of the city of London.

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.), i. 15, ii. 57-8; Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 678; Lediard's Naval History; Edwards's Life of Raleigh, i. 419, ii. 312; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.*]

J. K. L.

**PRESTON, GEORGE** (1659?-1748), governor of Edinburgh Castle at the time of the rebellions in 1715 and 1745, was the second son of George Preston—sixth of Valleyfield, descended from the Prestons of Craigmillar—who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia on 31 March 1637. His mother was Marion, only child of Hugh Sempill, fifth lord Sempill. He was captain in the service of the States-General in 1688, and attended William, prince of Orange, in his expedition to England. Subsequently he served in the foreign wars of King William and Queen Anne, and at the battle of Ramillies he was severely wounded. In 1706 he was made colonel of the Cameronian or 26th regiment, and he retained that office till 1720. At the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 he was sent from London to take command of the castle of Edinburgh, and was finally appointed lieutenant-governor of the castle, 'with a salary of ten shillings per day.' He was also made commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1745 the government, either doubtful of Preston's loyalty or deeming his great age a disqualification, sent General Joshua Guest [q.v.] to take command of the garrison of the castle. It is affirmed that after the battle of Prestonpans General Guest was deterred from surrendering the castle merely by the firmness of Preston (GRANT, *Memoirs of the Castle of Edinburgh*, p. 171); but, according to Home (*Hist. of the Rebellion*), General Guest spread the rumour that he was in need of provisions, and at the point of surrendering the castle, merely to induce the highlanders to occupy their time in a vain siege of the castle instead of marching into England. But, whatever may have been the conduct and purpose of Guest, there can be no doubt that Preston, notwithstanding his great age, displayed the utmost watchfulness and determination. 'Every two hours a party of soldiers wheeled him in an armchair round the guards, that he might personally see if all were on the alert' (GRANT, p. 171); and when the Jacobites sent a flag of truce to the castle, and threatened, unless it were surrendered, to burn Valleyfield, he replied that in that case he should direct his majesty's cruisers to burn down Wemyss Castle, on the coast of Fife, then the property of the Earl of Wemyss, whose son, Lord Elcho, was a general officer in the service of Prince Charles Edward. Preston died on 7 July 1748. He left no issue. He paid off the encumbrances on the estate of Valleyfield, and thus acquired the right of the entail of the property, which he duly executed in favour of the heirs, male and



female, of his brother Sir William, and his nephew Sir George.

[*Scots Mag.* 1748, p. 355; *Burke's Landed Gentry*; *Home's Hist. of the Rebellion*; *Grant's Memoirs of Edinburgh Castle.*] T. F. H.

**PRESTON, GILBERT DE** (d. 1274), chief justice of the court of common pleas, was son of **WALTER DE PRESTON** (d. 1230), or **Walter Fitz Winemar**, who was sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1207 and 1208, and held some post in connection with the forests (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 79). He had custody of Fotheringay Castle in 1212; he apparently sided with the barons, as his lands were taken into the king's hands (*ib.* i. 122, 297). In 1227 and 1228 he was employed to assess the fifteenth in Warwickshire and Leicestershire, and to fix the tallage in the counties of Northampton, Buckingham, and Bedford (*ib.* ii. 137, 146, 208).

His son Gilbert paid one hundred shillings for the relief of his father's lands in Northamptonshire on 28 Oct. 1230 (*ROBERTS, Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, i. 204). He was presented to the livings of Marham and Asekirk, Northamptonshire, in 1217 (*BRIDGES, Northamptonshire*, ii. 518). But though the professional lawyers of the time were commonly churchmen, the fact that Gilbert de Preston was married shows that he abandoned an ecclesiastical career. He is first mentioned in a public capacity as one of the justices itinerant who took the southern circuit in 1240, and sat, among other places, at Hertford (*DUGDALE, Chron. Series*; *MATT. PARIS*, iv. 51). At this time he was probably not one of the justices at Westminster, but was appointed to the bench before 2 Feb. 1242, when fines were levied before him, and in Easter of that year his name appears on the pleas of the bench (*DUGDALE, Chron. Series*, and *Orig.* p. 43; *Gisburn Cartulary*, i. 116). Later in the year he was a justice of an assize of novel disseisin at Northampton, and in November and December at Hereford and Cirencester (*MICHAEL, Rôles Gascons*, i. 1234, 1240, 1242). In every year for the remainder of Henry's reign there appear payments for writs of assize to be taken before him in various parts of the country (*Excerpta e Rot. Finium*). In 1242 Preston appears at the bottom of the *justiciarii de banco*; but he gradually advanced till after 1252 he usually appears at the head of one of the commissions, to which he was appointed. On 8 Oct. 1258 he was the second of three assigned to hold the king's bench at Westminster (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 29). In 1263 there are pleas before him and John de Wyvill at Westminster, and in 1267 pleas before him and John de la Lynde.

Apparently, therefore, he then acted in the common pleas. In 1268 he was 'justiciarius de banco' and head of the justices itinerant in various counties (*MADDOX, Hist. Erch.* i. 236). His salary in 1255 was forty marks, but in 1269 he had a grant of one hundred marks annually for his support 'in officio justiciarie'; from the latter amount he would appear to have now become chief justice. He is not, however, given the title of chief justice till, on his reappointment by Edward I, he is so styled in the 'Liberate' granting him livery of his robes. Dugdale remarks that he is the first whom he has observed to hold the title of chief justice of the court of common pleas. Preston died between midsummer and Michaelmas 1274; the last fine acknowledged before him was on the former date (*DUGDALE, Orig.* pp. 39, 43; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 52). By his wife Alice, who survived till 1296, Preston had a daughter Sybil; he and his daughter were benefactors of the Cluniac priory of St. Andrew, Northampton (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, v. 186; *BRIDGES, Northamptonshire*, i. 408, 452). His heir was Laurence de Preston, son of his brother William (*ROBERTS, Calend. Genealogicum*, i. 211). Laurence de Preston was returned as lord of the manor of Preston in 1316, and was knight of the shire for Northampton in 1320. His descendants survived at Preston till the reign of Henry VI (*ib.* i. 377, 380, 391, ii. 511; *PALGRAVE, Parliamentary Writs*, iv. 1316).

[*Foss's Judges of England*, iii. 140-3; *Gisburn Cartulary* (Surtees Soc.); *Chronicon Petroburgense* and *Liber de Antiquis Legibus* (Camden Soc.); other authorities quoted in text.]

C. L. K.

**PRESTON, SIR JOHN** (fl. 1415), judge, was a member of an ancient Westmoreland family seated at Preston Richard and Preston Patrick in the southern part of the county. His father, John Preston, represented Westmoreland in the parliaments of 1362, 1366, 1372, and 1382, and was succeeded by his elder son, Richard, on whose death, leaving only daughters, Preston Patrick passed to his brother the judge, who continued the family.

Preston prosecuted on behalf of the crown in a case of murder in 1394, and was made recorder of London in 1406. He was not called to the degree of serjeant-at-law until 1411, up to which time his practice seems to have been confined to criminal cases and the city courts. He resigned the recordership on being raised (16 June 1415) to the bench of the common pleas. Retaining this position until 28 Jan. 1428, he was then allowed to retire on the ground of age and infirmity.



but the date of his death is not recorded. The John Preston referred to in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem' (iv. 244) in 1444-1445 may have been his elder son John, a clergyman, who in 1414-15 had received a grant of Sandal church from the prior of St. Pancras. His younger son, Richard, succeeded him in the Preston estate, and married Jacobine, a daughter of Middleton of Middleton Hall, near Kirkby Lonsdale. His descendants acquired the manor of Furness, and one of them, John, was created a baronet in 1644, being killed next year in fighting for Charles I. On the death of his second son, Sir Thomas, in 1710, the title became extinct.

[Foss's Judges of England; Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmorland, i. 211, 240, 241; Devon's Issue Roll, p. 261.] J. T.-r.

**PRESTON, SIR JOHN** (d. 1616), of Fentonburns and Penicuik, lord president of the Scottish court of session, is stated to have been the son of a baker (BRUNTON and HAIG, *Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 235), who was also a town councillor of Edinburgh, and is mentioned in 1582 as dean of guild (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 516). Not improbably he was related to the Prestons of Craigmillar, for on 18 Jan. 1584-5 he was one of the sureties in a bond of caution by David Preston of Craigmillar (*ib.* p. 716) [see **PRESTON, SIR SIMON**]. The son was admitted advocate at the Scottish bar at least before 20 Oct. 1575, and, from his frequent appearances in connection with cases before the privy council, must have early acquired an important practice (cf. *ib.* vols. iii. and iv. passim). In 1580 he was one of the commissioners of Edinburgh, and he was also one of the assessors of the city. On 8 March 1595 he was elected an ordinary judge of the court of session, and he was admitted on the 12th. His name first appears at a sederunt of the privy council on 24 Nov. 1596 (*ib.* v. 332). The same year he was, along with Edward Bruce, commendator of Kinloss, named king's commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk (CALDERWOOD, v. 412). On 1 March 1596-7 he was appointed a commissioner 'to conclude upon the form and circumscription of a new coinage' (*Acts Parl. Scotl.* iv. 113; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 369), and on 4 May 1598 he was chosen a commissioner to treat of matters concerning the Isles (*ib.* p. 465). On 31 Oct. 1598 he was appointed to the important office of collector and treasurer of the new augmentations; and in this capacity he served on a large number of commissions (cf. *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. v. and vi. passim). On 2 Oct. 1601 he was named one of eight commissioners to assist the treasurer in the

administration of his office (*ib.* vi. 292). In recognition of his services the king, on 10 Feb. 1601-2, conceded to him and his wife, Lillias Gilbert, the lands of Guthrie in the county of Midlothian (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scotl.* 1593-1608, entry 1296), and on 30 March 1601 the lands, barony, castle, &c., of Penicuik and various other lands in the same county (*ib.* entry 1528).

Preston was one of the assessors at the famous trial in 1606 of the ministers concerned in holding the Aberdeen assembly. In the parliament held in the same year there were ratified to him pensions from the king amounting to 1,087*l.* 10*s.*, and twenty-four bolls of meal yearly from the feu duties of the abbeys of Jedburgh, North Berwick, Holywood, Haddington, and others. He was elected vice-president of the court of session on 23 Oct. 1607, to act in the absence of Lord Balmerino, the president; was one of the assessors at the trial of Balmerino in 1608; and, on Balmerino's removal from the presidentship, was, on 6 June 1609, chosen to succeed him. On 4 May 1608 he was appointed one of a commission for searching the chests left by jesuits in the Canongate (*ib.* viii. 281-2); and on 6 Feb. 1609 he was named one of a royal commission to consult with and advise the king as to the best means of assuring the king's peace in the Isles, and for planting 'religion and civilitie' there (*ib.* p. 142). He was one of the members of the reconstructed privy council chosen in February 1610 (*ib.* 815), and of the court of ecclesiastical high commission appointed on the 15th of the same month (CALDERWOOD, vii. 58); he was also a joint commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk held in June of the same year (*ib.* p. 104). On 24 July he was nominated one of the assessors to the commissioner, Lord Roxburghe, for the trial of English pirates (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ix. 161). On 15 Nov. he was named one of six assessors to the Earl of Dunbar, and the treasurer-depute in the business of the conjoint offices of the treasurership, the collectorship, and the comptrollership, and also one of a royal commission of exchequer (*ib.* p. 85); and on 4 Dec. it was ordained that, notwithstanding his demission of the offices of treasurer of the new augmentations and collector of thirds of the benefices—incorporated in the office of the treasurership—he should be continued a member of the privy council (*ib.* p. 94). About the end of April 1611 he was appointed one of a council of eight—called the New Octavians—in whom the offices of the treasurership, the collectorship, and the comptrollership were vested (CALD.

vil. 158). He died on 14 June 1616. By his wife, Lillias Gilbert, he left a son John, on whom a baronetcy of Nova Scotia was conferred in 1628, and who, by his marriage to Elisabeth, daughter of William Turnbull, became possessor of the lands of Auchie, Fifeshire, on which a mansion-house was erected, named Prestonhall. The baronetcy is now extinct.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. iv.-x.: Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1580-1620; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Bruntton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 235-6.]

T. F. H.

**PRESTON, JOHN, D.D. (1587-1628)**, puritan divine, son of Thomas Preston, a farmer, was born at Upper Heyford in the parish of Bugbrook, Northamptonshire, and was baptised at Bugbrook church on 27 Oct. 1587. His mother's maiden name was Alice Marsh. Her maternal uncle, Creswell, was mayor of Northampton. Being rich and childless, he adopted Preston, placing him at the Northampton grammar school, and subsequently with a Bedfordshire clergyman named Guest for instruction in Greek. He matriculated as a sizar at King's College, Cambridge, on 5 July 1604, his tutor being Buase, who became master of Eton in 1606. King's College was then famous for the study of music; Preston chose 'the noblest but hardest instrument, the lute,' but made little progress. In 1606 he migrated to Queens' College, where he had as tutor Oliver Bowles, B.D. [see BOWLES, EDWARD]. Creswell had left him the reversion of some landed property, and he thought of a diplomatic career. With this view he entered into treaty with a merchant, who arranged for his spending some time in Paris, but on this merchant's death the arrangement fell through. Preston then turned to the study of philosophy, in which he was encouraged by Porter, who succeeded Bowles as his tutor. By Porter's interest with Tyndal, master of Queens' and dean of Ely, Preston, who had graduated B.A. in 1607, was chosen fellow in 1609. From philosophy he now turned to medicine; got some practical knowledge under the roof of a friend, a physician in Kent, 'very famous for his practice;' and studied astrology, then valued as a handmaid to therapeutics.

About 1611, the year in which he commenced M.A., he heard a sermon at St. Mary's from John Cotton (1585-1652), then fellow of Emmanuel, which opened to him a new career. Cotton had a great reputation as an elegant preacher; but this was a plain evangelical sermon, and disappointed his audience. He returned to his rooms, somewhat

mortified by his reception, when Preston knocked at his door, and that close religious friendship began which permanently influenced the lives of both. Preston now gave himself to the study of scholastic divinity; Aquinas seems to have been his favourite; he thoroughly mastered also Duns Scotus and Ockham.

His biographer tells a curious story of his activity in securing the election (1614) of John Davenant [q. v.] as master of Queens' in succession to Tyndal. George Montaigne [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York, had his eye on this preferment; but immediately on Tyndal's death Preston rode post-haste to London, reaching Whitehall before day-break. Here he made interest with Robert Carr, earl of Somerset [q. v.], with a view to secure court sanction for the choice of Davenant. Returning to Cambridge, he had the election over before Montaigne got wind of the vacancy.

During the visit of James I to Cambridge in March 1615, Preston distinguished himself as a disputant. He was chosen by Samuel Harnett [q. v.], the vice-chancellor, as 'answerer' in the philosophy act, but this place was successfully claimed by Matthew Wren (1585-1667) [q. v.], and Preston took the post of 'first opponent.' His biographer, Thomas Ball [q. v.], gives an amusing account of the disputation on the question 'Whether dogs could make syllogismes.' Preston maintained that they could. James was delighted with his argument (which Granger thinks Preston borrowed from a well-known passage in Montaigne's 'Essays'), and introduced a dog story of his own. 'It was easy to discern that y<sup>e</sup> kings hound had opened a way for Mr. Preston at y<sup>e</sup> court.' Sir Fulke Greville, first lord Brooke [q. v.], became his firm friend (he ultimately settled 50*l.* a year upon him). But Preston had by this time given up his early ambition: though he said little of his purpose, his mind was set on the ministry, and he was reading modern divinity, especially Calvin.

His coolness in the direction of court favour gave rise to suspicions of his puritan leaning. These were increased by an incident of James's second visit to Cambridge. A comedy called 'Ignoramus,' by George Ruggle [q. v.] of Clare Hall, was to be acted before the king. Preston's pupil Morgan (of the Morgans of Heyford) was cast for a woman's part. Preston objected; the lad's guardians overruled the objection; Morgan, who was removed to Oxford, subsequently joined the Roman catholic church. His strictness greatly increased his reputation as a tutor with puritan parents; 'he was,' says Fuller,

the greatest pulpit-monger in England in his memory . . . every time, when Master Preston plucked off his hat to Doctor Davenant, the college master, he gained a chamber or study for one of his pupils.' The college buildings were enlarged to provide for the influx of students. He was in the habit of sending those designed for the church to finish their studies with Cotton, now vicar of Boston, Lincolnshire. Meanwhile, Preston's health was suffering, and he was troubled with insomnia. Twice he applied for advice (once in disguise) to William Butler (1535-1618) [q. v.] of Clare Hall, a successful empiric. Butler only told him to take tobacco; on doing so he found his remedy in 'this hot copious fume.'

Preston had now taken orders, and become dean and catechist of Queens'. He began a course of sermons which were to form a body of divinity. Complaints were made to the vice-chancellor that the college chapel was crowded with scholars from other colleges and townsmen. Order was issued excluding all but members of the college. Preston then began an afternoon lecture at St. Botolph's, of which Queens' College is patron. This brought him into conflict with Newcome, commissary to the chancellor of Ely, whose enmity Preston had earned by preventing a match between his pupil, Sir Capel Bedels, and Newcome's daughter Jane. A dispute with Newcome at St. Botolph's delayed the afternoon service; to make room for the sermon, common prayer was for once omitted. Newcome sped to the court at Newmarket to denounce Preston as a nonconformist. The matter came before the heads of houses, and there was talk of Preston's expulsion from the university. At the suggestion of Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], then bishop of Ely, Preston was directed to declare his judgment regarding forms of prayer in a sermon at St. Botolph's. He acquitted himself so as to silence complaint. Soon afterwards he was summoned to preach before the king at Finchamstead, near Royston, Cambridgeshire. James highly approved his argument against the Arminians; he would have shown him less favour had he known that Preston was the author of a paper against the Spanish match, circulated with much secrecy among members of the House of Lords. He was proposed as a royal chaplain by James Hamilton, second Duke of Hamilton [q. v.], but James thought this premature.

Preston's kinsman, Sir Ralph Freeman [q. v.], who had married a relative of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.], now took occasion to represent to Bucking-

ham that he might make friends with the king by promoting Preston. Thro' Buckingham's interest he was made chaplain ordinary to Prince Charles. He took the degree of B.D. in 1620. On Davenant's election (11 June 1621) to the see of Salisbury, Preston had some expectation of succeeding him as Margaret professor of divinity. He felt his Latin to be rusty, and, as an exercise in speaking Latin, he resolved on a visit to the Dutch universities, a project which he carried out with a singular excess of precaution. From the privy council he obtained the necessary license for travel. He gave out that he was going, the next vacation, to visit Sir Richard Sandys in Kent, and possibly to drink the Tunbridge waters. From the Kentish coast he took boat for Rotterdam, in a lay habit with 'scarlet cloake' and 'gold hat band.' In Holland he consorted with Roman catholics as well as protestants. On his return to Cambridge he met the rumour of his having been beyond the seas with a wonder 'at their silliness, that they would believe so unlikely a relation.' After all he had been outwitted, for Williams, the lord keeper, suspecting some puritan plot, had set a spy on his movements, who sent weekly intelligence of his doings.

In February 1622 John Donne (1573-1631) [q. v.] resigned the preachiership at Lincoln's Inn, and the benchers elected Preston as his successor. A new chapel, finished soon after his appointment, gave accommodation to the large numbers who flocked to hear him. A more important piece of preferment followed, but it was not obtained without intrigue. Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], the first master of Emmanuel, had held that post with distinction for thirty-eight years. He had outlived his influential friends, and the fellows thought that to secure Preston's interest with Buckingham would be to the advantage of their college. In particular they wanted a modification of the statutes, which enjoined continuous residence, so cutting them off from chaplaincies and lectureships, and at the same time compelled them to vacate at the standing of D.D., whether otherwise provided or not. From Preston's influence they hoped to gain more liberty, as well as to increase the number of college livings. Chaderton thought highly of Preston, but was very reluctant to resign, and doubted whether, if he did, an Arminian might not be appointed. Preston procured a letter from Buckingham (20 Sept. 1622) assuring Chaderton that it was the wish of the king and the prince that he should make way for Preston, and promising him a 'supply of maintenance.' Accordingly









